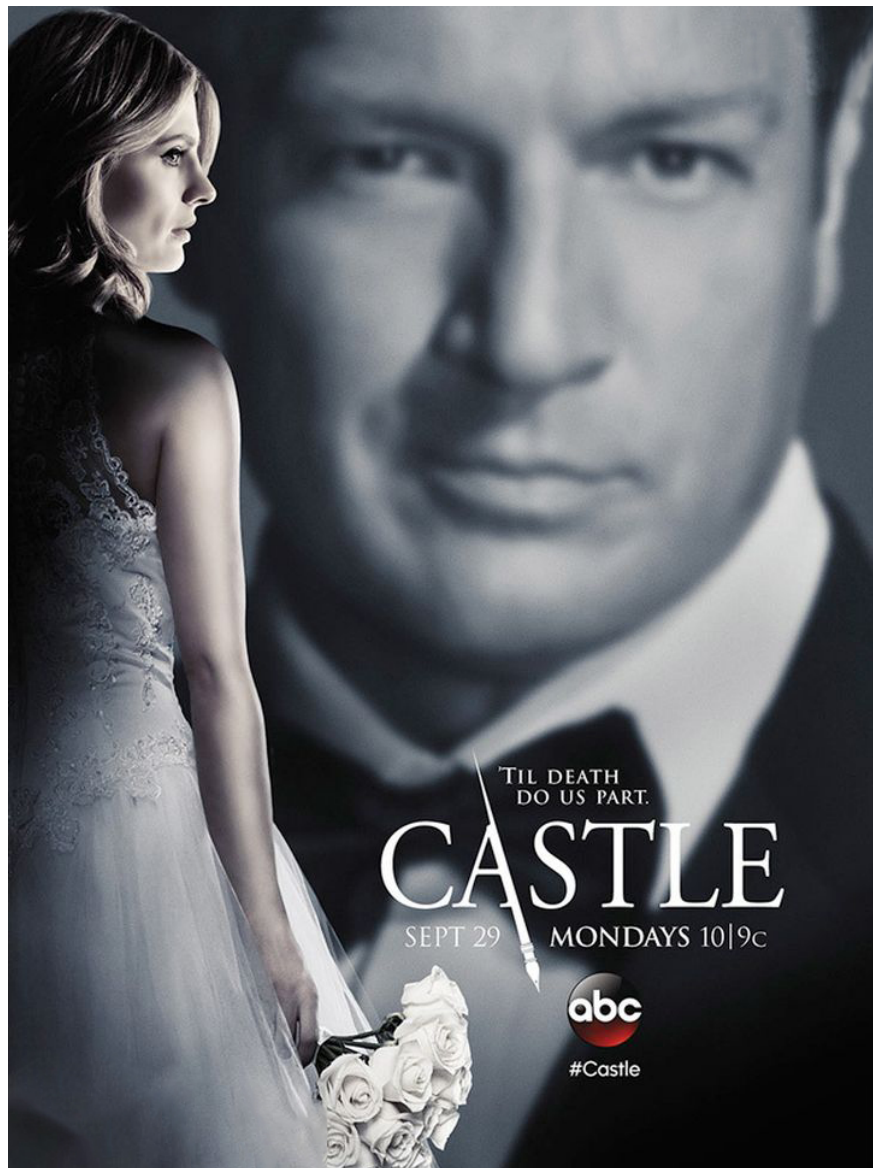


CASTLE Episode Guide



Episodes 001–173

Last episode aired Monday May 16, 2016





© 2016 www.tv.com



© 2016 www.abc.com



© 2016 vitemo.com



© 2016 tvrage.com



© 2016
celebdirtylaundry.com

The summaries and recaps of all the Castle episodes were downloaded from <http://www.tv.com> and <http://www.abc.com> and <http://vitemo.com> and <http://tvrage.com> and <http://celebdirtylaundry.com> and processed through a perl program to transform them in a \LaTeX file, for pretty printing. So, do not blame me for errors in the text ☺

This booklet was \LaTeX ed on June 28, 2017 by [footstep11](#) with [create_eps_guide](#) v0.59

Contents

Season 1	1
1 Flowers for Your Grave	3
2 Nanny McDead	7
3 Hedge Fund Homeboys	11
4 Hell Hath No Fury	15
5 A Chill Goes Through Her Veins	19
6 Always Buy Retail	23
7 Home Is Where the Heart Stops	27
8 Ghosts	31
9 Little Girl Lost	35
10 A Death in the Family	39

Season 2	43
1 Deep in Death	45
2 The Double Down	49
3 Inventing the Girl	53
4 Fool Me Once	57
5 When the Bough Breaks	61
6 Vampire Weekend	65
7 Famous Last Words	69
8 Kill the Messenger	73
9 Love Me Dead	77
10 One Man's Treasure	81
11 The Fifth Bullet	85
12 A Rose for Everafter	89
13 Sucker Punch	93
14 The Third Man	97
15 Suicide Squeeze	101
16 The Mistress Always Spanks Twice	105
17 Tick, Tick, Tick ... (1)	109
18 Boom! (2)	113
19 Wrapped Up in Death	117
20 The Late Shaft	121
21 Den of Thieves	125
22 Food to Die For	129
23 Overkill	131
24 A Deadly Game	135

Season 3	137
1 A Deadly Affair	139
2 He's Dead, She's Dead	143
3 Under the Gun	147
4 Punked	151
5 Anatomy of a Murder	155

6	3XK	159
7	Almost Famous	161
8	Murder Most Fowl	163
9	Close Encounters of the Murderous Kind	165
10	Last Call	167
11	Nikki Heat	169
12	Poof! You're Dead	173
13	Knockdown	177
14	Lucky Stiff	181
15	The Final Nail	185
16	Setup (1)	189
17	Countdown (2)	193
18	One Life to Lose	197
19	Law & Murder	201
20	Slice of Death	205
21	The Dead Pool	207
22	To Love and Die in L.A.	209
23	Pretty Dead	213
24	Knockout	217

Season 4 219

1	Rise	221
2	Heroes and Villains	225
3	Head Case	227
4	Kick the Ballistics	231
5	Eye of the Beholder	235
6	Demons	237
7	Cops & Robbers	241
8	Heartbeak Hotel	245
9	Kill Shot	249
10	Cuffed	253
11	Till Death Do Us Part	257
12	Dial M for Mayor	261
13	An Embarrassment of Bitches	263
14	The Blue Butterfly	267
15	Pandora (1)	269
16	Linchpin (2)	273
17	Once Upon A Crime	277
18	A Dance with Death	281
19	47 Seconds	285
20	The Limey	287
21	Headhunters	291
22	Undead Again	295
23	Always	299

Season 5 303

1	After the Storm	305
2	Cloudy With a Chance of Murder	309
3	Secret's Safe With Me	313
4	Murder, He Wrote	317
5	Probable Cause	321
6	The Final Frontier	325
7	Swan Song	329
8	After Hours	333
9	Secret Santa	337

10	Significant Others	341
11	Under the Influence	345
12	Death Gone Crazy	349
13	Recoil	353
14	Reality Star Struck	357
15	Target (1)	361
16	Hunt (2)	365
17	Scared to Death	369
18	The Wild Rover	373
19	The Lives of Others	375
20	The Fast and the Furriest	379
21	The Squab and the Quail	383
22	Still	387
23	The Human Factor	389
24	Watershed	393

Season 6 397

1	Valkyrie (1)	399
2	Dreamworld (2)	403
3	Need to Know	407
4	Number One Fan	411
5	Time Will Tell	415
6	Get a Clue	419
7	Like Father, Like Daughter	423
8	A Murder is Forever	427
9	Disciple	431
10	The Good, the Bad & the Baby	435
11	Under Fire	439
12	Deep Cover	443
13	Limelight	445
14	Dressed to Kill	449
15	Smells Like Teen Spirit	451
16	Room 147	455
17	In the Belly of the Beast	459
18	The Way of the Ninja	463
19	The Greater Good	467
20	That '70s Show	471
21	Law & Boarder	475
22	Veritas	479
23	For Better or Worse	483

Season 7 487

1	Driven	489
2	Montreal	493
3	Clear & Present Danger	497
4	Child's Play	501
5	Meme Is Murder	505
6	The Time of Our Lives	511
7	Once Upon a Time in the West	515
8	Kill Switch	519
9	Last Action Hero	523
10	Bad Santa	527
11	Castle, P.I.	531
12	Private Eye Caramba!	535
13	I, Witness	537

14	Resurrection (1)	541
15	Reckoning (2)	543
16	The Wrong Stuff	545
17	Hong Kong Hustle	549
18	At Close Range	553
19	Habeas Corpse	557
20	Sleeper	561
21	In Plane Sight	565
22	Dead From New York	569
23	Hollander's Woods	573

Season 8 **577**

1	XY (1)	579
2	XX (2)	583
3	PhDead	587
4	What Lies Beneath	591
5	The Nose	595
6	Cool Boys	599
7	The Last Seduction	603
8	Mr. & Mrs. Castle	607
9	Tone Death	609
10	Witness for the Prosecution	613
11	Dead Red	615
12	The Blame Game	617
13	And Justice for All	621
14	G.D.S.	625
15	Fidelis Ad Mortem	629
16	Heartbreaker	631
17	Death Wish	635
18	Backstabber	639
19	Dead Again	643
20	Much Ado About Murder	647
21	Hell to Pay	651
22	Crossfire	655

Actor Appearances **659**

Season One

Flowers for Your Grave

Season 1

Episode Number: 1

Season Episode: 1

Originally aired: Monday March 9, 2009
Writer: Andrew W Marlowe
Director: Rob Bowman
Show Stars: Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Montgomery), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Monet Mazur (Gina Cowell), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett)
Guest Stars: Brian Avers (Harrison Tisdale), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Stephen J. Cannell (Himself), James Patterson (Himself), Dan Castellaneta (Judge Markway), Keir Dullea (Jonathan Tisdale), Colby French (NYPD Cop)
Production Code: 101
Summary: Richard Castle is called in to help police after two murders look very similar to murders from his books.



A sand-colored landscape. A bead of red rolls like a teardrop... Wait! This is no landscape. It's a body. Something dark and red crashes down onto the body – rose petals are dropped by a gloved hand and land on naked skin.

Meanwhile, at a crowded Manhattan rooftop party, famous author and infamous playboy Richard Castle celebrates the release of his latest novel, *Storm Fall* – the final installment in his best-selling mystery series.

Castle's publisher (and second ex-wife) Gina scolds the author as she is certain he killed the billion-dollar *Storm* franchise to punish her. She also knows that he's been having writer's block and has been unable to get started on a new book. Gina threatens to demand the return of Castle's advance if he doesn't submit a new manuscript within three weeks. "I already returned that advance," Castle quips, "I spent it divorcing you."

Back at the scene of the crime, Detective Kate Beckett studies the naked, rose-petal-covered corpse of 24-year-old Alison Tisdale. Beckett learns that the victim was a graduate student in Social Work. As there were no signs of struggle, Beckett surmises that Alison knew her assailant. Medical Examiner Lanie Parish reveals that Alison was shot twice in the chest with small caliber bullets. The murder scene gives Beckett an uncanny sense of *deja-vu*... But why?

Castle approaches his mother Martha and teenage daughter, Alexis. Castle asks Martha if she mentioned his writer's block to Gina. Martha dismisses the allegation, then quickly leaves to chat up a Silver Fox. Castle confides to Alexis that he killed the *Storm* franchise because the stories had become too predictable, much like these publishing parties. That's when he turns to discover Beckett standing there, flashing her badge at him.

In an interrogation room down at the precinct, Castle tries to flirt with Beckett and fails miserably. When she shows him pictures of the Tisdale murder scene, Castle realizes it matches a scene from one of his books, *Flowers For Your Grave*, and that the murder of another recent victim, small claims lawyer Marvin Fisk, matches a similar incident from his book *Hell Hath No Fury*.

Castle returns home to find his mom singing with the silver fox on piano. His daughter Alexis, meanwhile, is trying to study for a test in the kitchen. When Alexis asks about his interrogation, Castle says that someone is killing people like he does in his books, but what he can't figure out is why the killer would emulate his lesser works.

At the precinct, Beckett hands out dog-eared copies of Castle's books, asking Ryan and Esposito to familiarize themselves with the fictional murder scenes. Ryan and Esposito tease Beckett for owning the copies. But Beckett's unflappable and convinced that clues to the next murder can be found somewhere in the pages of Castle's writing.

Beckett and some uniformed cops haul in the boxes of Castle's fan mail they got from his publisher. She learns from Esposito that the Tisdale crime scene was negative for DNA and prints, just like the Fisk crime scene. She then sees Castle talking with her boss, Captain Montgomery, and learns that he's offered to assist in the investigation. Much to her chagrin, Montgomery thinks it's a good idea.

Beckett and Castle sift through his fan mail, she wonders why he's there, as it's obvious he doesn't care about the victims or that the murderer is aping his books. Castle claims he's there for the story, because there's always a story. He then "reads" Beckett and spins out her life story – despite her wealthy upbringing, she became a cop because someone she loved was murdered, and the killer was never caught. "There's always a story," asserts Castle. And that's when Beckett unearths a fan letter covered with disturbing childish pictures of the Tisdale and Fisk murders.

Castle and Beckett discover prints on the letter but the system's backlogged and, apparently, it'll take a week to identify the prints. Castle pulls out his cell phone and calls the mayor, calling in a favor to get their results in an hour. Beckett lectures Castle about protocol as a call comes in – another similar murder has taken place.

They find a woman face down in a rooftop pool, wearing a yellow evening gown and a tiara. Castle recognizes it as the murder from his *Death of a Prom Queen*. According to forensic evidence, the victim was killed and posed – just like the others. Castle points out that the victim's dress is yellow, though in his book, the garment is blue. Beckett gets a call. They got a match for the print – Kyle Cabot of Brooklyn.

As they pull up to Cabot's apartment, Beckett tells Castle to stay in the car. The cops enter Cabot's place and discover creepy drawings and a plethora of Castle's books. In the bedroom, they find a mural of Rick Castle photos, a bloody blouse with two bullet holes and a 22-caliber gun. And in a hallway closet, they discover Kyle Cabot chanting, "Get out of my house, get out of my house!"

At the precinct, Beckett, Castle, and Montgomery watch Kyle rocking and forth in the interrogation room. Apparently, Kyle suffers from pervasive developmental disorder, which can manifest itself in an obsession with a single subject. Additionally, they have evidence connecting him to all three victims – Tisdale was his social worker and the other two victims were customers at his diner. To everyone else but Castle, it's a seemingly open-and-shut case.

Castle runs the scenario by pals James Patterson and Stephen J. Cannell at their weekly poker game. The writers laugh at the obviousness and insist there must be more – like a character who thinks the kid's innocent and keeps digging until he finds the truth. Meanwhile, Beckett locates Alison Tisdale's notes on Cabot and discovers that he had been progressing. She begins to have doubts about Cabot's guilt.

The next day, Beckett arrives to find Castle sitting at her desk, perusing her papers. But before she can protest, he hands her a gift-wrapped copy of *Storm Fall*, followed by a kiss on the cheek. Smiling, she watches him go... until she realizes he stole her case files. Beckett finds Castle at the New York Public Library and arrests him on charges of felony theft and obstruction of justice. Unfazed, Castle points out that the rose petals in the Tisdale murder were the wrong kind – grandiflora, not hybrid teas – which means the obsessive Kyle Cabot is innocent.

Castle then surmises that the real killer set Cabot up to take the fall. Because Alison Tisdale was the only victim who had any real knowledge of Kyle's obsessive condition, Castle figures out that she was the intended target. He just has to figure out why. At the precinct, Beckett, going over the evidence again, comes to the same conclusion: Alison Tisdale was the intended victim.

Castle and Beckett interview Alison's father, the multi-millionaire Jonathan Tisdale, in his office. When Castle asks what would happen to Tisdale's money if something were to happen to him, Tisdale says that it would go to his charitable foundation, which is overseen by his son.

On their way out, Castle points out signs that Tisdale is dying of cancer. Beckett agrees and they both head over to interview Tisdale's last remaining heir, his son Harrison. Harrison confirms that his father was dying, but says he had nothing to do with his sister's murder. He tells them he was out of the country during all three murders and pulls out his passport to prove it.

Afterward, Beckett teases Castle that he was wrong about his hunch, but then admits she thinks Harrison is lying. He didn't ask for the dates of the other murders, didn't even check his calendar. Innocent people do not prepare alibis.

Harrison's alibi, however, checks out – his credit card company confirms he paid for three round-trip tickets on the dates of the three murders. Castle then suggests that Harrison could have used a forged passport to return.

Castle and Beckett obtain a secure a search warrant and try to intercept Harrison before he can get rid of any evidence. Meanwhile, Harrison races home and starts shredding evidence.

Beckett and Castle pull up to the apartment. But as Castle gets out, Beckett handcuffs him to the car. She'll take care of it from here. After she leaves, Castle pulls a handcuff key from his wallet – but promptly drops it!

As Castle struggles to reach the key, Beckett and company storm Harrison's apartment – only to find it empty. Castle spots Harrison escaping, uncuffs himself and chases after the suspect.

Beckett follows, only to discover Harrison holding a gun to Castle and using him as a human shield. But Castle not only keeps his cool, he actually manages to figure out the story behind Alison Tisdale's murder: Harrison didn't just kill Alison for money, he also wanted to punish their father for preferring Alison to him. And with that, Castle elbows Harrison and knocks his gun away. Beckett leaps on him and quickly cuffs him, then shoves Castle for being reckless. "The safety was on!," Castle exclaims as Beckett stares at him, amazed. "You could have told me," she replies.

As the cops lead Harrison off, Castle bids farewell to Beckett. There's something between these two, but since the case is over they'll probably never see each other again. And they're both a little sad about that.

Back at home, Castle taps away at his computer. Finally inspired, he's writing again. The next morning, Montgomery tells Beckett that Castle is basing the main character of his next set of novels on her – and that he's asking to do more research. When a stunned Beckett asks for how long, Montgomery says it's up to him – and nods over Beckett's shoulder to Castle, now standing in the doorway and grinning. It seems that this partnership won't be ending anytime soon.

Nanny McDead

Season 1

Episode Number: 2

Season Episode: 2

Originally aired: Monday March 16, 2009
Writer: Barry Schindel
Director: John Terlesky
Show Stars: Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Roy Montgomery), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Jon Huertas (Tony Esposito)
Guest Stars: Len Lesser (Elderly Man), George Newbern (Howard Peterson), Lony'e Perrine (Bethany), Jason Brooks (Mr. Harris), Ken Lerner (Lawyer), Eamon Hunt (Frank Garrison), Ama'ri (Nanny Kid), Jayne Brook (Claudia Peterson), Claudia Choi (Video Tech), Sarah Drew (Chloe Richardson), Michael Graziadei (Brent Johnson), Melinda Page Hamilton (Diana Harris), Rodney J. Hobbs (Worker)
Production Code: 103
Summary: Castle and Beckett work together to solve the murder of a nanny found dead spinning in the dryer of an upscale New York apartment building's laundry room.



A woman's body is discovered tumbling around inside a clothes dryer in the basement of an Upper West Side apartment building.

At the precinct, Castle is lectured by a lawyer about signing papers that waive all his legal rights in exchange for the opportunity to accompany Beckett on her rounds. As Castle kvetches, Beckett gets a call – it's a new case. Castle hurries to sign the paper as Beckett leaves without him.

Beckett arrives at the 86th Street crime scene to find Ryan and Esposito in the building's basement laundry room. Apparently an elderly female tenant opened a dryer and discovered a young woman's body inside. The girl was a nanny and worked in Apartment 12F.

Beckett finds Castle waiting for her on the 12th floor, having been told about the case by Captain Montgomery. He gives her a quick background on the dead nanny – her name was Sara Manning and she had been working for the Peterson family for about two years. "The doorman's a huge fan of my work," he explains.

Castle and Beckett interview the nanny's former employers, Claudia and Howard Peterson. Sara had been taking care of their 8-year-old son, Justin. After Sara failed to pick up Justin from school, Claudia tried to call her, but got no answer so she took a cab to get her son. When they arrived home, the police were already there.

Castle asks if Sara had a boyfriend. "Brent," replies Howard, "but they broke up." Claudia doesn't have the Manning family's contact info, but she offers Sara's jacket and bag to them. In the elevator, Beckett digs through the purse and jacket, but can't find Sara's cell phone.

They return to the precinct to find Montgomery, Esposito, and Ryan studying the video in which Sara is seen entering with a laundry basket and exiting at the basement. A few minutes

later, she gets back upstairs. Forty minutes after, she enters the basement for a second time and is never seen again. The only other person seen riding the elevator is the elderly woman that discovered Sara's body. The cops conclude that the killer must have used the stairwell or already been in the basement when Sara arrived.

As Ryan and Esposito run social security numbers on all the building's workers, Castle wonders why they don't run the numbers for the neighbors. He then proceeds to spin a gripping tale about the potential for a stalker neighbor. The cops hang on his every word and afterwards, Montgomery decides they should run numbers on all the tenants, too.

At the morgue, Lanie Parish explains that Sara was killed by a blow to the back of the head, and then struck her temple on the edge of the folding table. They also learn that Sara had sex shortly before her murder and the man wore a condom.

At the precinct, the cops are skeptical of the sexual predator theory – rapists don't ordinarily wear condoms. There's also still no word on the missing cell phone. Esposito, however, has gotten the service provider to "ping" the phone. It's near or inside the apartment building.

Looking at the phone records, Beckett notices dozens of calls to Sara from the same number in the past two months. She also sees that Sara stopped returning the calls a week before they stopped. The calls were from Brent Johnson, her ex-boyfriend.

Castle and Beckett interrogate Brent, who admits that Sara and he split but claims it was mutual. When he's confronted with the threatening voicemails he left, Brent finally admits that he was dumped. However, he has an alibi for her murder – he was at work. He found out about Sara's death through a mutual friend from college, Chloe Richardson, who nannies in the building for another family and had referred Sara to the Petersons.

As the two approach a playground in Central Park, Castle reminisces about the times he spent there with Alexis when she was little, which surprises Beckett as she never figured Castle for "Mr. Mom."

They spot Chloe with the little girl she's babysitting, Becca. Beckett tells Chloe that Brent thought Sara was seeing someone. Chloe eventually reveals that Sara had started staying late for the Petersons – but only on the nights Howard Peterson was home.

Afterwards, Castle chides Beckett for not asking Howard Peterson more questions when they first spoke to him. But Beckett says she always waits until she has more information before she interviews her primary suspect. This way, the alleged perp is tied to more specific answers.

Beckett confronts Howard with the information from Chloe. At first he denies it, but after some prodding from Castle, Howard admits to having an affair. Except it wasn't with Sara. In fact, Sara would stay late to cover for him; he would call the apartment from his cell phone to make sure everything was okay. They can verify it all with his phone records. Esposito then tells Beckett that Sara's ex-boyfriend's alibi checks out. Now all they have is a cheating husband with a possible alibi. That's when Ryan jumps in: "Guess who wasn't where they said they were the day Sara Manning was killed?" The answer, it turns out, is Claudia Peterson.

Castle and Beckett question Claudia. The day her son's school tried to reach Claudia at her office, her assistant said she wasn't there. Claudia confesses she was actually at her lawyer's office, getting ready to serve her cheating husband with divorce papers.

At home, Castle studies the elevator camera videos. Sara Manning appears on two monitors – riding to the basement with the laundry basket and, the second time, riding down to put the clothes in the dryer. He notices there's a 5 second difference in the time stamp for the two trips. Why would it take her 5 more seconds to travel the same distance? Castle and Beckett then ride the elevator with Castle timing their ride from the basement. When the doors open, they're on the 15th floor. That's where Sara was coming from when she went down to the basement to put the clothes in the dryer. But that makes no sense. The Petersons live on 12.

Surmising that whoever wore the condom must live on the 15th floor, Castle starts knocking on doors. An elderly man answers, but Castle's looking for someone younger. Just then, a door opens down the hallway and a woman, Diana Harris, exits an apartment with Becca, the little girl in the park whom Chloe Richardson baby-sits.

As Beckett and Castle question Diana, her husband Ian saunters in from the bedroom. Diana suddenly remembers that Ian was home the day of Sara's murder. Castle and Beckett both notice Ian's anxiety. Castle then asks to use their bathroom.

In the bathroom, Castle pokes through the Harris's medicine cabinet and finds a box of condoms. Ian Harris tells Castle that he was sleeping in the bedroom, so he can't say for sure if

Sara stopped by. That's when Castle surreptitiously dials a number and a phone begins to ring somewhere in the apartment. Diana, now noticing Ian's anxiety, gets up to find Sara's phone in the bedroom.

Back at the precinct, Ian Harris confesses to having sex with Sara, but he swears he never hurt her. He tells them that Sara left his apartment about 10 minutes before Chloe got back from the park.

They review the elevator footage and see Sara getting on at 12:48. Then they see Chloe getting on at 12:54. So it looks like Ian Harris was telling the truth: There's no way he could have gotten down to the basement and back upstairs in time to see Chloe. That's when Beckett notices Becca isn't with Chloe in the elevator tape. As Castle notes, coincidences don't just happen – not when a murder is involved. Chloe would have known from Sara's schedule that she'd be in the basement.

Beckett and Castle visit Chloe's apartment. Her roommate Bethany claims Chloe had to go baby-sit. Castle then notices a photo in Chloe's room – Ian and Becca Harris with Chloe – Diana Harris having been cropped out of the photo. Clearly, Chloe is in love with Ian.

Castle and Beckett arrive at the apartment building and find Esposito and Ryan waiting. The doorman sure both Chloe and Ian Harris are upstairs, though no one's answering. Upstairs, they find Ian Harris passed out on his living room floor and Diana and Becca locked in the bedroom, safe. The doorman then calls – a tenant saw a girl in the laundry room... and she has a knife.

In the laundry room, Beckett finds Chloe sitting in front of a dryer, holding a butcher knife. Chloe tells them she and Ian had been having an affair... and that she's pregnant with his baby. When she found out that Sara was sleeping with Ian, Chloe killed her in a jealous rage. Explaining that she can empathize with Chloe's heartbreak, Beckett's able to convince Chloe to put the knife away.

Later, Castle compliments Beckett on the sisterhood act she ran with Chloe, but Beckett says that it wasn't an act. What Ian Harris did has consequences – and, unfortunately, he'll be able to just walk away. Castle doesn't think so. He sees a big, messy divorce in Ian's future.

At home, Castle writes on his laptop about discovering Nikki Heat's heart was broken – clearly inspired by what Beckett said. Alexis stops by to ask if they caught the culprit and if Castle was right about who the killer was. In fact, Castle tells her, he wasn't. Alexis chides Castle and reminds him that it's fun to be surprised sometimes. As she exits, she thanks him for having been her nanny. "No sweat, kiddo."

Castle pauses in his writing and reaches into a desk drawer. He pulls out a cherished photo of 4-year-old Alexis strolling in the park, hand in hand with him, and smiles at it.

Hedge Fund Homeboys

Season 1
Episode Number: 3
Season Episode: 3

Originally aired: Monday March 23, 2009
Writer: David Grae
Director: Rob Bowman
Show Stars: Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Roy Montgomery), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Jon Huertas (Tony Esposito)
Recurring Role: Molly C. Quinn (Alexis Castle)
Guest Stars: Peggy Dunne (Mrs. Heller), Anita Finlay (Margo Falcigno), Charlie Finn (Ian Yankman), Jesse D. Goins (Spencer's Lawyer), David A. Kimball (Mr. Kendall), Patrick O'Connor (Chris Markum), Steve Talley (Kent Scoville), Drew Van Acker (Donny), Caitlin Dulany (Mrs. Kendall), Creagen Dow (Max Heller), Jamie Chung (Romy), Nolan Gerard Funk (Brandon), Kunal Sharma (Spencer), Julia Nickson (Mrs. Lee)
Production Code: 104
Summary: The son of a once wealthy family is found dead in Central Park. As Castle and Beckett are working on the investigation his friends are trying to stop them. Castle isn't sure he can trust Martha to be left alone while he chaperones Alexis' class on a field trip to Washington DC.

The prow of a rowboat drifts across the lake in Central Park. The lifeless body of a teenage boy lies in the boat. His shirt is covered in blood.

During breakfast at the Castle house, Martha prepares herself for an Introduction to Life Coaching class at the New School. Alexis asks Castle if he wants to be a chaperone on her upcoming class trip to Washington D.C. But Castle is wary of leaving Martha alone in the loft, especially after the last party she threw. "There were lime shards embedded in the walls." Castle gets a call. There's been a murder.

Castle and Beckett arrive at the Central Park crime scene to learn that the victim is Donny Kendall, 18, a senior at Redding Prep. According to Lanie, the lack of blood indicates he was shot elsewhere then dragged to the boat. Beckett asks Ryan and Esposito to organize a perimeter walk to see if they can locate the murder site. Beckett wonders why the teen was buried at sea as Castle quips that Vikings believed you needed a vessel to reach Valhalla – along with booze, a good horse, and a sacrificial woman.

At the Kendall apartment, Castle and Beckett interview Donny's parents. The last time either of them saw Donny was when he left for school the day before. Apparently, Donny spent most nights eating out or at someone else's house. Mr. Kendall lost his job when Lehman Brothers went under last year and the changes it forced in the family lifestyle hit Donny rather hard.

Castle and Beckett speak with Redding Prep's headmaster, Chris Markum, who explains that when the Kendalls could no longer afford tuition, the school put Donny on scholarship. And though Donny was one of their brightest students, he had been having trouble lately. Markum has no clue as to why Donny would have been in Central Park at night, but suggests they talk to Donny's friends.

Castle and Beckett interview Donny's friends – Romy, Max, Brandon, Amanda, and Spencer. The five claim they hung out with Donny after school, but that everyone went home around five. Beckett confides to the kids that she went to Yorke Prep and understands the need to protect your friends, but that the truth will eventually come out. The kids admit that Donny fell apart after his family lost their fortune, including supporting his drug habit by dealing in the park.

As they walk through Central Park, Beckett tells Castle that she never went to prep school. Castle's impressed with her chutzpah. At a park bench by a paved pathway, they meet Ryan, who points out a gelatinous pool of blood on the grass, where Donny was likely murdered. Castle figures if the shooter had been a drug dealer working that area, he returned later to move the body so the cops wouldn't pin the death on him.

At the precinct, Esposito has a female witness who was walking her dog in the park when she heard a shot and saw a white guy fleeing the scene. After looking through a book of mug shots, she identifies the man as a known drug dealer named Kent Scoville.

In the interrogation room, Scoville confesses that he sold drugs to Donny the previous night. He then goes further to say he sold to Donny and to his friends.

At the prep school, the kids confess that they were in the park with Donny when he was shot. They tell Beckett and Castle that Donny was accosted by a drug dealer asking for a couple of hundred dollars. When Donny didn't have the cash, the dealer pulled out a gun and shot him. The kids ran off in panic. But they got a pretty good look at the guy, particularly Romy. In the lineup room, Romy points out Scoville as Donny's shooter.

The next morning, Alexis awakens to find Castle watching her. He asks if she's done drugs. She hasn't. In fact, she hasn't gotten into any trouble. As if to reassure him, she adds that if she ever got into trouble, her friends would bail her out. This gets Castle thinking.

At the precinct, Castle poses a question to Beckett and company – why didn't Donny's friends just give him the money? But the cops think Scoville is the culprit. Why would the kids peg the wrong guy for Donny's murder? Simple, answers Castle, because one of the kids did it.

Castle and Beckett re-interview Scoville. He confides that Donny regularly sold drugs for him... as did the other kids as a goof. Scoville claims he was hanging out with his friends when he heard a shot, but he didn't see anything. Furthermore, he doesn't own a gun nor does he have any firearms convictions.

Beckett and Castle meet with Romy and her parents in their apartment. Beckett asks to see Romy's wallet. She pulls out several hundred dollar bills – enough to pay the alleged drug dealer. Then Romy confesses to playing Russian Roulette with her friends and what they thought with an empty gun. But, somehow, a bullet was accidentally left in the gun. Romy tells them that Max shot Donny.

The pair head to Max's apartment, only to find he's out. His mother thinks he went to the park. Beckett gets a call – the authorities have found Max dead in the park, the victim of an apparent suicide.

The next day, Castle wakes to find Alexis staring him. She confesses that she lied, that she recently jumped a turnstile in order to catch a train. But Castle isn't angry; he's relieved that this is the worst thing she's done. Alexis is so upset that she decides to ground herself for a week – but only after the D.C. trip.

When Castle arrives at the precinct, Beckett is filling out paperwork that dismisses the homicide charges against Scoville. According to the ballistics, the same gun used to kill Donny was the one Max used on himself. Castle points out that having the presence of mind to move Donny's body after the shooting is more consistent with a cold-blooded killer. Would a cold-blooded killer suddenly feel guilty enough to commit suicide?

At the morgue, Lanie points to an abrasion on Max's right index finger, which implies that someone may have "helped" him pull the trigger. And considering Max had a blood alcohol level of 0.28, he may not even have been conscious. In other words, Max was murdered.

Beckett theorizes that someone must have wanted Donny dead, so while they were all playing Russian roulette, that person put a bullet in the gun without Max knowing it. Whoever did that is the real killer.

Beckett drills Spencer. It was his gun and his bullets. But Spencer says that when Max was killed he was at his father's club, The Century, with Brandon.

At the Redding Prep cafeteria, Brandon corroborates Spencer's story. He pulls out his cell phone and shows them a video of the group playing Russian Roulette. He explains that the friends took videos just for laughs and that their cell phones automatically synced up their videos. In the video, Beckett and Castle see Max shoot Donny.

Castle and Beckett head to the precinct's roof to catch some fresh air. Beckett thinks it was smart of Brandon to keep that video in his cell phone, which strikes a chord with Castle – Why

did the kids keep filming the game after the first few rounds? It's because they knew what was going to happen.

Amanda is questioned next. She vehemently denies knowing anything was going to happen that night to Donny. Furthermore, she admits that Donny broke up with her, but it was only because she had hooked up with Brandon. This sets off alarm bells. Castle asks Amanda if it was Brandon who told her to shoot the video that night. Surprised to realize this, she says that it was.

Castle and Beckett confront Brandon, telling him that Spencer has now admitted that he made up Brandon's alibi. But Brandon is unfazed. On the night of Max's murder, Brandon claims he was out for a walk, but since he knew they wouldn't believe it, he asked Spencer to cover for him. He challenges them to prove otherwise.

At the precinct, they discuss how they can prove Brandon and Max were together on the night of Max's death. Esposito jokingly bemoans the fact that Max didn't take a video of Brandon killing him. If he'd even been near him, notes Castle, their phones would have synced up. On hearing this, Beckett grabs Max's phone, checks its sync history and finds the proof they've been looking for.

Castle and Beckett confront Brandon. At first, he's adamant in his innocence, but he soon crumbles under the weight of the evidence. Ironically, if Brandon hadn't moved the body, they might never have figured it out.

The next morning as Alexis is packing for her trip, Castle shows up with a packed bag. He's decided to chaperone her trip after all, much to Alexis' delight.

As Martha rushes them along, the doorbell rings and Castle opens it to find a group of people. He suspects the worst, but Martha assures him that this is simply her "life coaching class." Taking her word for it, Castle and Alexis continue out. Then they hear the pop of a champagne bottle and the sound of cheers from inside the loft... Alexis grabs Castle and drags him down the hallway, as they head off on their trip.

Hell Hath No Fury

Season 1
Episode Number: 4
Season Episode: 4

Originally aired: Monday March 30, 2009
Writer: Andrew W Marlowe
Director: Rob Bowman
Show Stars: Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Jon Huertas (Tony Esposito), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Roy Montgomery), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish)
Guest Stars: Jonathan Banks (Bruce Kirby), Tim Barraco (Delivery Guy), Michael Reilly Burke (Frank Nesbit), Bruno Campos (Calvin Creason), Carla Greene (Aide), Amy Hathaway (Attorney), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Joshua LeBar (Jason Bollinger), John Prudhont (Jeff Horn), Ron Roggé (Wolkowski), L.T. Tolliver (NYPD Uniform Officer), Lisa Waltz (Laurie Horn), Alicia Ziegler (Tiffany), Tony Aaron (II) (NY City Pedestrian), Mark Casimir Dyniewicz (NY City Pedestrian)
Production Code: 102
Summary: The investigation behind a body found wrapped in a rug on the sidewalk leads Castle and Beckett deep inside the world of New York City politics. The partners discover a world of expensive escorts, arrogant tycoons, corrupt investigators, and the effects of betrayal.



While dumpster diving for apartment furniture, two guys discover a body rolled inside a rug. Meanwhile, Castle complains about the precinct's terrible coffee. Beckett points out that he is trying to avoid the fact that his book – Storm Fall – is being released. A call comes in about the body and the two of them head to the scene.

The victim is Jeff Horn, a prominent NY City Councilman who was in the middle of a highly contested re-election campaign. Because his wallet, money and jewelry are all missing, the authorities as-

sume it was a robbery gone bad... but wonder why the robbers would bother wrapping the body in a rug.

As Esposito and Ryan search the dumpster and canvas the area, Beckett and Castle break the news to the victim's devastated widow, Laurie Horn. Laurie tells them that her husband attended a campaign event the night before and said he was planning to work late at the office and would probably sleep on his couch that night.

Castle and Beckett follow up with Horn's campaign manager – Frank Nesbit – who confirms that Horn was at the fundraiser, but reports that Horn never returned to the office. And to further complicate matters, neither the fundraiser nor the campaign office were located near where Horn's body was found. Beckett asks about any possible enemies of Horn and learns that the deceased was in a highly-charged public feud with hotel developer Calvin Creason.

After investigating Creason, Beckett and Castle learn that the rug Horn was wrapped in was a signature rug from his Midtown hotel. Under interrogation, Creason denies murdering Horn.

Creason divulges that he was a major contributor to Horn's campaign opponent, Jason Bollinger. And since Horn was behind in the polls, Creason was waiting for Horn to be voted out of office. In other words, he had no motive.

As Castle and Beckett head off to question Bollinger, they learn why Creason was so confident in his candidate. Early in the campaign Bollinger commissioned "opposition research" on Horn and discovered that his opponent was having an affair. Bollinger obtained photographic proof of the affair but, since he was winning the race, decided not to use it. Beckett demands to see the photos and is referred to Bruce Kirby, the private investigator who was hired to do the research.

Beckett and Castle learn from Bruce Kirby that Horn was seeing a high-priced call-girl from an exclusive Web-based escort service.

At the precinct, the cops discuss the difficulties of tracking down a website. Many are located out of state, which makes obtaining warrants and ownership information difficult. In the midst of the discussion, Castle calls the escort service and requests a date with the girl. As Beckett yells at Castle, a delivery man arrives with the espresso machine that Castle has ordered for the precinct.

Castle meets Tiffany, the call girl, at a local hotel restaurant. Beckett shows up and questions the girl about Horn, discovering that he had recently gotten violent with her, accusing her of exposing their affair. She denied it, but someone was blackmailing Horn with evidence of the relationship. He was desperate to discover who, because he couldn't afford to keep paying.

Castle suggests a scenario... if the Councilman found out the identity of his blackmailer and confronted him, that confrontation could have led to his murder. Maybe the blackmailer killed the Councilman and dumped the body in a way that implicated Creason. Their first stop is the Bollinger campaign, as they try to find out who had access to the photos. Bollinger gives them a list, but has other things on his mind. Laurie Horn has taken over her husband's campaign and is already up in the polls. He wouldn't release the photos, they'd only make Laurie Horn look even better.

Trying to figure out where the payoff money might have come from, Castle and Beckett re-visit Frank Nesbit, Horn's campaign manager. Nesbit hands over the campaign's ledgers to see if any of the payoff money came from campaign funds. The police trace the payments to an account recently opened by Bruce Kirby, the P.I. who took the photos. Kirby is arrested.

Kirby, confronted with the evidence, admits to the blackmail but not the murder. Since the campaign wasn't using the pictures, he thought he'd make a buck. His alibi is terrible - when Horn was murdered, Kirby was actually waiting to meet with him... to receive a payoff. He'd offered to surrender all the prints and negatives for a huge sum, one he thought Horn could never afford - \$250K. Shockingly, Horn had agreed. Beckett and Castle note that Horn was not that wealthy of a man, and wonder where he planned to get the money. After some research, Castle discovers that Horn's wife, Laurie, came from money.

While examining Laurie's finances, the pair discover she recently unloaded \$300,000 worth of stock. Castle and Beckett interrogate Laurie and learn that her late husband had forged her consent on the stock sale document... and that she found out. When Laurie confronted her husband, she discovered his awful "indiscretions" and the blackmail. She knew it was just a matter of time until the information became public. But she says she couldn't have killed him, she was at home with their daughters the night her husband was killed. Then Beckett tells Laurie they discovered the \$250,000 at her house when they served a search warrant.

Hearing this, Laurie breaks down. She reveals that having spent her life working with Nesbit to build up her husband for national office, she was not going to let him throw all of that away. And she was certainly not going to be one of those humiliated women who stands by her husband while he performs his Kabuki-theater act of public contrition. She enlisted Nesbit, who knows his political career would be irreparably damaged by these revelations, in her plot to ensure that everything they'd worked for would not simply be thrown away. She made the call for Jeff to meet the "blackmailer" and Nesbit met him there to kill him. At the Horn campaign offices, Esposito and Ryan arrest Nesbit after a brief chase. As Castle, Montgomery and Beckett discuss the case, Castle gets a call from Alexis. He's supposed to be at a bookstore reading from his new book right now!

As Castle reads from *Storm Fall*, many audience members weep openly. He's distracted, however, by Beckett. She cleans up well when she's out of her cop clothes.

After the reading, Beckett makes fun of his overly dramatic reading. Then Martha comes over,

telling Castle that the book seems to be doing quite nicely. "Let's just hope Nikki Heat does this well." Nikki Heat? Turns out that's the name of Castle's new character, the one he's basing on Beckett. As Beckett angrily argues with Castle about the name, we end our episode.

A Chill Goes Through Her Veins

Season 1
Episode Number: 5
Season Episode: 5

Originally aired: Monday April 6, 2009
Writer: Charles Murray (II)
Director: Bryan Spicer
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Jon Huertas (Tony Esposito), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Roy Montgomery), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett) Recurring Role:
Guest Stars: Channon Roe (Kevin Henson), Charles Malik Whitfield (Charles Wyler), Peter Jason (Sheriff Sloan), Bill Smitrovich (Ben Davidson)
Production Code: 105
Summary: Castle and Beckett investigate the murder of a woman found frozen and tangled in steel bars at a construction site. The case leads them to looking into an old case and also has Beckett thinking about some memories from her past.



A woman's frozen body is discovered, covered in a garment bag and tangled in the rebar of a construction site.

Having gotten the early morning phone call about the body, Beckett straps on her gun, slides on a man's watch and clips her badge to her belt. Lastly, she slips on a silver necklace with a ring on it and tucks it way under her shirt so it's unseen.

Beckett arrives at the construction site to discover Castle already there. Lanie is busy examining the body in the

crossbars. She won't be able to get any prints or DNA until the body thaws, so Beckett has a CSU Tech take close-up pictures to run through their missing persons database. Castle is excited to see how high tech the operation is.

Back at the precinct, Beckett shows Castle the missing persons "database" – a large stack of files. It's a daunting task. As they go through the files, Ryan explains that he thinks the body had to have been kept close to the site. Castle disagrees and says, "It takes a long time for a body to thaw. Just like a turkey." As they start to go over this, Beckett gets a call – Lanie has identified the victim.

Melanie Cavanagh, the victim, was killed by blunt force trauma to the head. Also, judging from the lack of frost and tissue degeneration, Melanie's corpse was likely stored in a freezer. And she's been missing for over five years!

Castle and Beckett learn that Melanie had been a runaway bride, disappearing for weeks at a time, which is why her husband, Samuel, waited a day after her final disappearance before calling the police. He thought Melanie had simply skipped town again.

Beckett and Castle decide to break the news of her body being found to Samuel. But when they arrive at his apartment, they discover Samuel doesn't live there anymore. In fact, according to the new tenant, Samuel Cavanagh was been murdered eight months before.

They run background on Samuel and discover he was shot outside a grocery store with a small caliber gun, his wallet and cash were missing. The couple's two children are now living with Melanie's parents in White Plains.

They arrive at the home of Ben and Julie Davidson to tell them the bad news. The parents are saddened but relieved to finally have answer. Even though Melanie had a troubled past, they were sure she never would have left her kids voluntarily. Still, Ben remains angry that Samuel waited a whole day before reporting Melanie missing and laments that the detective covering the case, Clay Sloan, didn't ask the right questions.

Beckett and Castle meet with Sloan, who is now a sheriff in New Jersey. He's not surprised Melanie was found dead, considering her history of drug abuse – he had received reports of her in Philadelphia with a meth-head ex-boyfriend. Beckett notes that the reports came from Samuel's friend, Charles Wyler. Sloan counters that he had no reason to doubt Wyler's word.

They meet Esposito and Ryan at a storage facility. Esposito found a homeless guy who claims that the previous night he saw a heavy-set guy at the construction site pulling a large bag out of a dented yellow truck with "storage" written on its side. So Esposito and Ryan searched all the storage places on the West Side and found the one using yellow trucks.

Beckett and Castle head into the storage facility and speak with the owner, Albert Bolland. Bolland admits to dumping the body but says he found it in one of his storage spaces after the renter stopped paying. Because he thought the body was a mob hit, he didn't call the cops.

Bolland takes them to the storage unit, where they find a freezer containing remnants of the garment bag. Bolland says a guy paid the rent every six months in cash. The last payment had been made nine months ago – two months after Sam's death.

At home, Alexis finds Castle staring into his freezer. He asks his daughter why anyone would stash a dead body in a freezer. Alexis figures it's because they were trying to hide it. But then why would they stop paying rent on the storage space? Alexis wonders if they stopped paying willingly or whether something stopped them.

Beckett and Castle visit Sam's best friend, Charles Wyler, at his store. He's surprised to hear Melanie's been found dead. He says it was Sam who told him Melanie was in Philadelphia with her ex-boyfriend, Kevin Henson – he's who she always ran off to. If anyone would know what happened to Melanie, Henson would.

At the precinct, Beckett hands Montgomery a mug shot of Henson. It turns out he started serving a one-year jail term just after the last payment was made on the storage unit. And Henson had been out of jail when Sam got whacked.

Beckett and Castle head to prison to question Kevin Henson. He tells them Melanie did come to see him a month before her disappearance. She'd found out Sam was having an affair, so she wanted Henson to take her and the kids away and just vanish. Unable to make that commitment, he put her on a bus and sent her home and never heard from her again.

They visit Wyler again, who admits Sam was having an affair, but refuses to name the girlfriend. It's only after Beckett threatens to prosecute Wyler as an accessory that he talks – he was sleeping with Elizabeth Forte, a co-worker at Sam's bank.

Castle and Beckett question Elizabeth Forte. She admits to having an affair with Sam, but claims she broke it off after six months. Sam had started asking what she would do if Melanie was out of the picture. When Melanie disappeared, Elizabeth broke it off with Sam. She never told anyone and now that Sam's dead, she didn't think it was important.

Later that night, Beckett stares at her murderboard, frustrated by her inability to figure out exactly how Sam killed Melanie. She now has a strong theory as to why Sam did it, but she can't prove it.

Beckett visits Castle at his loft. She tells Castle that she can't crack the case, but feels Melanie's family needs to know the facts. Castle, sensing Beckett is talking about more than this one case, suggests they try working backwards from the ending – if Melanie was home taking care of the kids that day and never left the apartment, then she must have been killed there. But how did Sam get her body to the storage facility without being noticed?

At Sam and Melanie's old apartment, Castle and Beckett try to imagine what happened the day of the killing. Melanie and Sam were probably having an argument in the kitchen. Sam would have struck her on the head with a pan, fracturing her skull and killing her. He probably then would have hidden her body in the hallway bathroom. But how did he get the body out of there?

Castle surmises Melanie must have already been in the freezer when Sam moved her from the apartment.

Castle and Beckett check the doorman's ledger and find a signature for the one delivery made that day. They then talk to the tenant who signed for it, Delores March. Even though it was five years ago, Delores remembers the delivery well, because she never ordered a freezer. By the time she straightened things out with the doorman, the deliveryman had already come and gone. She already had told all this to the detective investigating the case.

Beckett and Castle visit the company listed on the delivery ledger, where they discover trucks identical to the ones at Charles Wyler's store. Clearly, Charles Wyler helped his friend Sam move Melanie's body.

Wyler sits in the interrogation room, looking defeated. They've traced the rental of the delivery truck to him. So Wyler comes clean: Sam called him to the apartment that evening; there, he found Melanie in the tub, stuffed inside a body bag. Wyler agreed to help Sam with a cover-up because he felt bad for their two kids. So he rented the truck and the storage space, and made regular payments on Sam's behalf.

As the pair is wrapping up the case with Captain Montgomery, Castle notices a telling omission in the original report – Detective Sloan didn't list an interview with Delores. And if Sloan were only investigating a missing persons case, as he claims, why would he talk to the neighbor about a freezer delivery?

They pay another visit to Delores, who reveals that the detective spoke to her not five years ago but last year. She remembers that he was older, wore plain clothes and walked with a limp. Castle and Beckett realize that she's describing Ben Davidson, Melanie's father.

Beckett and Castle sit inside Beckett's car in front of the Davidson home. They can see Ben Davidson through the dining room window, setting the table with the help of his granddaughters. Castle suggests they leave it be, but as she opens the car door, Beckett notes that, unlike a novelist, a cop doesn't get to decide how a story ends.

At the station, Ben admits that, upon interviewing Delores about the freezer, he came to the same conclusion they did: Sam killed Melanie. He decided not to go to the police because they didn't have a body at the time, and he knew Sam's defense lawyers would have put Melanie's past on trial. While not admitting to Sam's killing, Ben says he could understand why a father might want to seek revenge. He then asks to see a lawyer.

Afterward, Beckett tells Castle that, when she was young, her mother had also been killed. The cops ruled it the result of gang violence, and just like in Melanie's case, they never looked outside the box for a more complicated answer. Beckett's father took it pretty hard, but he's been sober five years now. So Beckett wears her father's watch to remind herself of the life she saved and her mother's ring to remind herself of the life she lost.

At home, we see Beckett run through her morning routine in reverse, stashing her gun and badge, and putting away her father's watch and mother's ring inside the jewelry box – a photo of her father and mother in happier times atop the box.

Meanwhile, in the precinct record room, Castle sits down at a table with a Johanna Beckett's case file. He opens it and begins to read it.

Always Buy Retail

Season 1
Episode Number: 6
Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Monday April 13, 2009
Writer: Gabrielle Stanton, Harry Werksman
Director: Jamie Babbit
Show Stars: Jon Huertas (Tony Esposito), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Roy Montgomery), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle)
Guest Stars: Darby Stanchfield (Meredith), Dohn Norwood (Charles Oni), Aldis Hodge (Azi), Nikki Micheaux (Michelle), Kwabena Darkwah (African Man), Asia De Marcos (Yoga Manager)
Production Code: 107
Summary: Castle and Beckett look into the Vodun religion when an immigrant is found tortured in a ritualistic killing. Meanwhile on the homefront Castle must deal with the possible homecoming of Alexis' mother, his first wife.

A dead man, somewhere in New York City, is holding a burning candle. He's surrounded by a red cloth and a glass bowl filled with blood.

Meanwhile, in the loft, Castle is rolling around in bed with his ex-wife Meredith. As they reminisce about the good times – and the good sex – they've had, Meredith blurts out that she's moving back to the city. Castle tenses... not too pleased about this.

Esposito runs down the crime to Castle and Beckett – the victim is an unidentified African-American male in early-20s who suffered multiple stab wounds. Castle recognizes the red flannel, the candle and the bowl of blood as part of a Vodun ritual. He tells them to check the victim's mouth, where they find a white fabric bundle containing an odd-looking silver charm, along with a mysterious symbol drawn in red ink on the fabric. Despite his knowledge, Castle doesn't recognize the symbol.

Beckett accompanies Castle to his loft to go over the Vodun research he did for his sixth Derek Storm novel. Annoyed that Castle's only research source seems to be his own book, Beckett makes for the door, only to run into Michelle, an attractive African-American woman – Castle's other source.

Michelle explains that the symbol is a vever, a representation of the one who can open the crossroads to the spirit world. The charm is an offering to a Vodun saint, in this case Ogun – who is usually called upon to help find something that's been lost. Apparently the man was murdered because he had something the killer desperately wants. And he's not going to stop until he finds it.

Just then, Beckett gets a call from Ryan. They found a female murdered in the same ritualistic fashion. At an Upper Westside apartment, Castle and Beckett discover Darcy Cho, a young lawyer, lying on flannel cloth and dead from multiple stab wounds. Same paraphernalia as the first murder and a charm in her mouth, as well. Beckett also finds a shredded purse lying on the floor next to the body. Studying Darcy's pose, Castle is sure the murderer is still asking the spirits to guide him. In other words, he didn't find what he was looking for.

At Marlowe Prep, Alexis gets called into the principal's office and finds her mother there. Meredith has bad news for Alexis – her grandfather has passed away. Before Alexis can protest, Meredith whisks her away. Outside, Meredith explains that she had lied simply because she needed some Alexis time – they're going shopping.

A match on the man's fingerprints comes in from the INS database – the victim has been identified as Jamal Buonsi, a Nigerian national enrolled as an exchange student at NYU. His

student visa had expired a year ago, but he'd secretly decided to stay. Esposito checks with the family Jamal lived with when he was in school and discovers that their 13-year-old son had been keeping in touch with Jamal. Esposito hands over Jamal's cell phone number, noting it's billed to an address on East 3rd street – right near Darcy Cho's law firm.

At a rooftop courtyard, Beckett and Castle reach an apartment. They hear music and muffled voices speaking in a foreign tongue coming from inside. An African man in his 20's answers Beckett's knock, but tries to slam the door shut after she identifies herself as NYPD. Beckett bursts in with her gun drawn. No one in the small apartment admits to knowing Jamal Buonsi, even though his cell phone was billed to their address. Castle then notices a piece of red flannel peeking out from under one of the beds. He also notices paraffin candles and a glass bowl.

Castle and Beckett interrogate Azi, the man under whose bed they found the paraphernalia. But Azi claims the items are not his. Beckett gets Azi to tell her who does own the items – Charles Oni. Apparently, Oni also owns the apartments and the businesses where the Nigerian immigrants work. Furthermore, Oni made Azi show him how to invoke the spirits using the Vodun objects.

At the precinct, Beckett discovers that the apartment is registered to a "Robert Burnett" with a P.O. box in Jersey. Also, according to Esposito, no one at the law firm ever heard of Jamal Buonsi, nor was there anything suspicious in Darcy's client list.

Just then, Meredith barrels into the precinct. She's allegedly there to drop off Alexis, but she's really there to get a look at Castle's latest inspiration – Beckett. Meredith sees the photo of the purse on the murder board and notes that the bag is a knock-off. This helps Beckett put it all together: Cho most likely bought her knock-off purse in a stall owned by Charles Oni on Canal Street, the same stall where Jamal worked.

At the loft, Martha complains to Castle about Meredith. Has he considered how disruptive it's going to be having Meredith back in New York? What's more, Martha made a few calls and found out the reason Meredith wants to relocate to New York is because she can't get any work in Los Angeles. Martha thinks it's insulting that Meredith thinks she can waltz into New York and start taking Broadway roles away from "real" theatre actors.

The team descends upon Canal Street with a search warrant for Charles Oni's stall. They break into the shuttered stall to find it ransacked. Esposito notices a large Vodun sign in red chalk on the floor. It's different from the one found in the victims' mouths. Castle recognizes it as the symbol for death. In other words, Charles Oni has been marked for death.

Amongst the wreckage, they find a bunch of shredded purses, their linings cut out. Looks like somebody was trying to smuggle something in the bags, but what? The only person who could say for sure is Charles Oni. Beckett has Esposito and Ryan call and put Oni's name on the No Fly List.

Suddenly Beckett notices Castle crossing the street and waving his hands, like he's lost his mind. It turns out he's waving at the display window of an electronics store, where a large flat-screen TV is broadcasting the view from across the street, including Oni's stall.

Thinking the trashing of Oni's store may have been captured on tape, the group approaches the electronics store's manager. However, he can't show them the video from the previous day because someone came in and bought the camera in the display window. The manager describes him as a tall black man with an accent. Not Charles Oni, but someone else. Luckily, the manager has a surveillance photo of the guy.

Across the street, Esposito gets a call – the TSA just pulled Charles Oni from a security line at JFK, where he was trying to flee to Nigeria.

At the precinct, Beckett and Castle interrogate Oni. He initially refuses to talk, until Beckett shows him the surveillance photo. Oni's fear is palpable. Demanding protection, Oni finally reveals the man in the photo's name: Mukhtar Baylor. Baylor is a former Nigerian secret police officer known as the Butcher of Benin. He traffics in drugs, women, and whatever makes him money. Oni reveals that Baylor is looking for counterfeit passports and visas hidden inside the linings of the fake purses. He needs the documents to get his brother out of Africa before he's arrested by Nigerian officials for drug trafficking.

They head to a downtown warehouse where Baylor runs his operation. Beckett leads a TAC team inside, with Ryan and Esposito trailing. A moment later, Castle follows, sporting a custom bulletproof vest. The Tac-team moves silently through the warehouse. But... in the middle of this, Castle gets a loud ring. He's got a text from his daughter.

Sheepishly, Castle heads outside and dials his cell. But instead of Alexis, Meredith answers. She's found an ideal condo and might need Castle to co-sign the mortgage. While Castle is trying to get off the phone, he spots an SUV approaching – and Mukhta Baylor is driving! Castle chases after the car as Baylor peels out.

Much to Beckett's chagrin, Castle fails to get the SUV's license plate number and can't even recall the exact color. Inside the warehouse, they find bolts of red flannel, glass bowls, knives and weapons, jars filled with liquid and, more curiously, yoga brochures and schedules. And, intriguingly, Castle finds the video camera from the electronics store.

At the precinct, they sit in front of a TV monitor, scrolling through the videotape. In the image's background, they can see Jamal working at Oni's stall across the street. Beckett notices Darcy Cho stopping by, after which Jamal disappears into the back of the stall and re-emerges with the purse.

As Beckett starts to fast-forward through the tape, Castle spots another woman stopping to buy a similar purse. She has a yoga mat and a cup of take-out coffee. Beckett regards the stack of yoga brochures they found at the warehouse and realizes that Baylor must be looking for this woman too. They rush out to track her down before Baylor gets to her.

At the Blissful Buddha Yoga Studio, the manager identifies the woman as Diana Edwards and tells them another cop had come looking for her just a few minutes before. Beckett realizes it must be Baylor.

They race to Diana's apartment to find her safe but wary. Beckett empties Diana's purse and rips out the lining to discover a passport inside. As Beckett is calling it in, Castle spies Baylor coming through the front door, armed with a handgun. Baylor opens fire just as Castle leaps to push Beckett out of the way. Diana runs into her bedroom as Beckett and Baylor exchange gunfire. With Beckett and Castle huddling behind the kitchen island, Baylor offers an ultimatum – give up the passport or die.

Trapped without a clear view of Baylor, Beckett realizes she only has two bullets left in her gun. Castle pulls out a champagne bottle and shakes it vigorously to uncork it. Baylor hears a loud pop and, mistaking it for a gunshot, he leans out to return fire. But Beckett is ready for him and takes him down with one shot to the shoulder and one to the leg. Later, as the paramedics wheel Baylor out and the police take Diana Edward's statement, Beckett begrudgingly admits to Castle that he saved her life.

At home, Alexis confides to Castle that Meredith is driving her crazy. Just then, Meredith enters with exciting news – she's been offered a role in a new indie film! Unfortunately, she now has to postpone her move to New York. She's saddened that she won't be moving back, but it was an opportunity she couldn't turn down. After Meredith sweeps out, Alexis gives her dad a look and Castle admits that his business manager offered him a great investment opportunity in a small, artsy independent film. Plus, Meredith was perfect for the part. It was an offer he couldn't refuse. Alexis nods, noting that raising one parent is hard enough – She doesn't know what she'd do if she had to raise two. As they share a smile about it, Castle pulls her into a hug.

Home Is Where the Heart Stops

Season 1
Episode Number: 7
Season Episode: 7

Originally aired: Monday April 20, 2009
Writer: Will Beall
Director: Dean White
Show Stars: Jon Huertas (Tony Esposito), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Roy Montgomery), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Joseph C. Phillips (Mayor), Patrick Bauchau (Caine Powell)
Guest Stars: Catarina Scorsone (Joanne Delgado), Nick Chinlund (Evan Mitchell), Joseph C. Phillips (Mayor), Patrick Bauchau (Caine Powell)
Production Code: 106
Summary: Beckett and Castle investigate numerous cases involving murders and home invasion jewel heists.



A woman is discovered stuffed inside a safe on the Upper East Side.

Castle and Beckett meet Ryan at the Upper East Side apartment and learn that there was no sign of forced entry – just like the three previous home invasions. According to Lanie, the victim, Susan Delgado, received a close range gunshot wound before she was put in the safe. The thieves removed her wedding ring, as well as her finger, using a bolt cutter.

At the precinct, the cops try to connect the four recent home invasions – each occurred in different high-end neighborhoods, targeting wall safes and expensive jewelry. The thieves have been speeding up their timetable... and are becoming more violent. This is their second murder. Looking over the facts of all the cases, Castle believes the home invaders must somehow know their victims.

They interview Susan Delgado's daughter, Joanne. She's not familiar with any of the other victims nor can she think of any suspicious friends or acquaintances. When she learns that her mother's murder was the fourth such event, Joanne becomes hysterical. Beckett, also having lost her mother to a violent crime, calms her down. She promises Joanne they'll catch the murderers.

Later, Castle wonders out loud what Alexis would do if he were to die. Beckett figures he's trying to get her to talk about her mother's death, but she won't bite.

In the bullpen, Esposito and Ryan update Montgomery. The victims did not know each other. However, according to the forensics report, they found brass shavings in the lock mechanism on the front door of Delgado's house – meaning someone used a bump key to break in. Esposito once busted a guy who specializes in bump keys – Evan Mitchell. And, lo and behold, Mitchell was released from jail two weeks before the first heist took place.

They grab Mitchell and find a pistol in his waistband with the serial numbers filed off. Mitchell claims he was at a bar the night before, drinking with his pals. And he's got thirty witnesses to back him up.

Afterwards, Beckett learns that the ballistics from Mitchell's gun don't match the bullet that killed Mrs. Delgado. Furthermore, Mitchell was being arraigned on an unrelated burglary charge the same day the thieves first struck. He's not their guy.

Beckett heads to the firing range to decompress. Castle shows up, offers words of support and asks to borrow the insurance photos of the stolen jewels. He also learns some shooting tips from Beckett, but he's terrible. She makes him a deal –she'll let him borrow the photos if he can hit the center ring in any of his next few shots. Castle smiles and nails all his shots.

At home, Castle pores over the photos of the jewels and realizes the stuff is so high-end, you couldn't use a normal fence to pawn it. You'd want someone with impeccable taste and connections to top buyers. Martha surmises that Castle wants to ask his old buddy Caine Powell, the model for the jewel thief in his book *Storm Rising*, about the goods. Unfortunately, they haven't spoke since Castle blew Powell's cover by thanking him on the acknowledgements page.

Nevertheless, Castle pays a visit to his old source's home– where he discovers a state-of-the-art workbench filled with enormous gems, uncut diamonds and even a few showpieces. Powell also has news clippings of big jewelry heists, including the latest string of home invasions. Castle starts to wonder if Powell is the thief when the man, graying but still dangerous, emerges from the shadows and punches him out.

When Castle comes to, Powell offers him a glass of wine and claims all is forgiven – by the time his cover was blown, Powell was ready to retire. On seeing the insurance photos, Powell declares the jewelry the kind one dusts off only for special occasions, and he deduces that the thieves probably knew about the goods by moving "among their victims." But Powell says he'll need to visit the crime scene for any further insights.

The two slip into Susan Delgado's apartment so Powell can try to glean more info about the thieves. But Powell is stunned by the trail of blood heading to the safe. Thieves in his day had a code of conduct, not like these "gentlemen." Powell hears a noise and motions for Castle to turn off his flashlight. The door opens and Beckett comes in with her gun drawn. Castle stands there, hands raised... but Powell is nowhere to be found.

Back at the precinct, Beckett lectures Castle about disturbing her crime scene. Unperturbed, Castle asks to speak alone with Evan Mitchell. Powell's comment about a code of conduct and how he often ran into other thieves during break-ins makes Castle think Mitchell might know more than he's saying. Under the guise of seeking information for his latest book, Castle gets Mitchell to admit he met one of the thieves, a "shot-caller" who bragged he had "eyes inside" high society. Mitchell then provides Castle with a description.

Beckett and Castle present Joanne Delgado with a sketch of this shot-caller. She doesn't recognize him. Neither, unfortunately, did the families of the other victims. Joanne does reveal, however, that her mother only wore her jewelry for special occasions, such as fundraisers, environmental causes, and so on.

Back at the precinct, the cops write out the names of charitable organizations below a list of the victims' names, looking for an organization common to all four victims. Castle spots it: M.A.D.T. – the Metropolitan American Dance Theater.

At a ballroom being readied for a M.A.D.T. event, Castle and Beckett interview Anne Greene, the company's director. Greene assures them her employees go through extensive background checks. Nevertheless, she agrees to provide a list of all employees who have access to donor records. She's not as forthcoming, however, about her donors, as most cherish their anonymity. To get that list, Castle and Beckett will need a court order.

At the precinct, Beckett types up a court order. A dubious Castle asks if she noticed how M.A.D.T.'s board members consist of half the judges in town. Fortunately, Castle has tickets to their upcoming fundraiser. They don't have to ask who the donors are because they'll all be there.

Lanie helps Beckett dress for the ball. Nothing seems right. As Beckett starts complaining that the event is just to humiliate her, a package arrives from Castle. The plain gift card simply reads: Bibbitty-Bobbity Boo! Beckett opens the box and finds a gorgeous dress.

At Castle's apartment, Beckett shows up in her beautiful new dress and Martha is suitably impressed. She dashes off and presents Beckett with an expensive necklace to complement the dress.

Outside the event, Castle and Beckett make a splashy entrance on the red carpet. Dozens of people stare as Castle ushers Beckett into his glamorous world.

At the gala, Castle meets Rachel Maddox, the charity's Head of Development, and her boyfriend, Paul. Rachel surprises Castle by asking about Alexis – she explains that they try to know as much as possible about their donors so they can match their interests with the appropriate programs.

Castle heads over to Beckett to share this discovery and takes her out on the dance floor, claiming it's the only place where they won't be overhead. Castle then sees Powell chatting up Anne Greene. Castle heads over up and accuses Powell and Greene of being the home invaders. But it turns out the only thing they're guilty of is inviting Martha to start the auction. As Martha auctions off a first edition and a date with Castle, he turns away in shock – only to spy Paul, Rachel Maddox' boyfriend, taking pictures of the bejeweled crowd.

After a background check turns up a long list of felonies, Castle and Beckett arrest Paul. During his interrogation, Paul confesses that he was working for Karl Nadir, a violent criminal he befriended at Green Haven Prison. After they both got out, Nadir found Paul and, threatening violence against Rachel, forced Paul to help him rob the rich.

Off Paul's tip, Beckett, Ryan and Esposito head for Nadir's apartment, while Castle is forced to stay in the car outside. The cops storm into Nadir's one-bedroom apartment, where they find incriminating gear. Unfortunately, the only sign of the perp is a warm coffee mug. As Beckett steps into the apartment hallway, she spots Nadir running away and chases after him.

Outside, Castle waits impatiently in Beckett's unmarked car when Nadir's body lands on the hood! Nadir's face matches the police sketch, which happens to be on the dashboard. Castle and Nadir wrestle, and Nadir punches Castle in the face. Then, just as Nadir is reaching for his gun, Beckett steps on his grasping hand, her gun pointed at his head.

The next morning, Beckett meets with Joanne and returns one of the stolen items – a locket containing a photo of Joanne and her mother. Beckett also extends an offer to talk anytime.

Afterwards, Beckett stops by the loft to return Martha's necklace, only to find Castle making eggs for Alexis and Martha. Castle pulls up a chair and insists Beckett stay for breakfast. She did save his life after all. And, Martha notes, they've only heard Castle's side of the story. Beckett smiles at this. She takes a seat and begins to tell about the night before.

Ghosts

Season 1

Episode Number: 8

Season Episode: 8

Originally aired:	Monday April 27, 2009
Writer:	Moira Kirland
Director:	Bryan Spicer
Show Stars:	Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Roy Montgomery), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Jon Huertas (Tony Esposito), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett)
Guest Stars:	Dan Catellaneta (Judge Markway), Joseph C. Phillips (Mayor), Jillian Armenante (Susan Mailer), Alex Carter (Michael Goldman), Joanne Kelly (Lee Wax)
Production Code:	108
Summary:	Castle and Beckett investigate the murder of a woman found drowned in motor oil in a motel bathtub. They seek the help of a true crime journalist who might have a connection to the victim.

In the bathroom of a ratty Single Room Occupancy (SRO) hotel, a rusty tub brims with dark, viscous liquid. An object slowly breaks the surface, revealing itself to be the dead body of a woman.

Castle, Beckett, Esposito, Ryan, Montgomery, and Martha are in Castle's loft playing a heated game of Texas Hold 'Em. Beckett, thinking she has a winning hand, puts all her chips into the pot. The other cops go crazy. Castle glances down at his hand: It's a full house, but to save Beckett face, he folds. The boys cheer as Beckett sweeps in her winning. Then she gets a call: there's a homicide down on Henry Street. As Castle rushes to join them, Martha checks his cards – surprised to see what he folded on.

At the SRO, Beckett, Castle, Ryan, and Lanie stand over the tub of black liquid, staring at the body floating inside. Esposito holds up an empty can of 10W-40 motor oil.

Beckett and Castle talk with the jaded night clerk. He's no help, except to say whoever rented the room paid cash for a five-day stay. They were supposed to be out that night, but when he went to make sure the place was empty, he found the woman in the tub. If she had any guests, he couldn't say.

At the morgue, Lanie downloads to Castle and Beckett: the victim is an unidentified female, early-40s, wearing a wedding ring without an inscription. She was first knocked out with a hit to the head before drowning in the oil. Tox screens are negative for drugs, alcohol and recent sexual activity. But one of the glasses of wine tested positive for Remian, a sleeping pill. Lanie also found a Metro-North ticket stub – the victim was from out of town.

At the precinct, Esposito gets off the phone: the Irvington PD in Westchester logged a call from a Michael Goldman, wanting to report his wife, Allison, missing last night. The clothing and description match.

Beckett and Castle pay Goldman a visit. He's shocked to hear Allison's body had been found in an SRO. He says she was working part-time at a clothing boutique, Lehane's, in Manhattan. He's certain she wasn't having an affair – they had no secrets between them.

Esposito, however, discovers that Allison never worked at Lehane's. As they start brainstorming a possible adultery scenario, Michael Goldman shows up with Allison's death certificate: It indicates that Allison died in 1963, when she was three months old. In other words, Allison wasn't the person she said she was.

At Castle's loft, Alexis and Martha are shocked to hear that the victim had been living under an assumed name for 20 years. Martha is sure Allison must have been a criminal of some kind.

She also chides Castle for letting Beckett win the poker game. His explanation: He didn't want to take all Beckett's money in front of her friends. As Castle gets an earful from Martha and Alexis, the precinct calls. They've found something.

At the precinct, Castle finds Becket, Esposito, and Ryan gathered round Allison's laptop. Ryan discovered e-mail correspondence between Allison and someone named Lee about meeting on Tuesday – the day of Allison's murder. Cyber tracked the e-mail down to a true-crime writer named Lee Wax. Castle's never heard of him. Hypothesizes that maybe he got tired of writing about other people's murders and decided to commit one of his own.

As Castle and Beckett ride the elevator to Wax's apartment, Beckett hands Castle a wad of money – her poker winnings from the other night. Beckett won't take it. She knows he threw his last hand and wants a rematch. Castle invites her to play with his "Gotham City crew": Captain Montgomery, the Mayor, and Judge Markway. Beckett's unfazed and agrees to it.

They reach Lee Wax's apartment, only to discover the door ajar. They enter it and find a pair of 6-foot folding tables covered with clippings and photos, including several photos of Allison Goldman. All of a sudden, a pretty young woman shows up at the door. It's Lee Wax. She's surprised to hear that Allison was murdered. When they ask about her seemingly unhealthy infatuation with Allison, she explains that she's ghostwriting a memoir with her. Why would Allison be writing a memoir? Lee looks at them, thrown. Didn't they know who Allison was? In answer, Castle picks up and shows Beckett a FBI "Wanted" poster with Allison's face on it – Allison Goldman was a wanted fugitive.

Castle and Beckett get the run-down from Lee Wax: Formerly known as Cynthia Dern, Allison had been wanted on charges of domestic terrorism. In 1989, she and two accomplices, Jared Swanstrom and Susan Mailer, bombed an oil tanker in protest of the Exxon Valdez spill. The ship's captain, Sam Pike, was paralyzed in the explosion.

But why was Allison coming forward now? According to Wax, Allison/Cynthia wanted to write a memoir to tell her side of the story – of how, on finding the Captain on board, she tried to dissuade Susan Mailer from setting off the bomb – to no avail. She was also hoping for a big payoff.

In the meantime, Lee met with Allison three times a week, and paid her a few hundred dollars every Friday from a small publisher's advance. Lee swears she never tipped anyone off to Allison, though she admits some of the sources she spoke to may have wanted to see Allison dead. As the interrogation is ending, Lee flirtatiously asks Castle to keep her in the loop. She still plans on finishing the book, especially now that it's changed from a memoir to a true crime book.

Castle, Beckett and Montgomery study a bulletin board displaying the clippings from Lee's studio. Susan Mailer was vaporized in the explosion and Jared Swanstrom was sent to prison for 15 years. But Allison Goldman, aka Cynthia Dern, remained a fugitive for almost two decades only to be killed recently. Who would hold a grudge for 20 years?

They pay a visit to the house of the captain injured in the explosion, Sam Pike. Captain Pike sits in a wheelchair, connected to a breathing apparatus. Beckett and Castle interview his wife, Eleanor. She admits they spoke to Lee Wax several times, but that Wax never revealed that Cynthia was involved. Eleanor admits that she's bitter: The settlement they received didn't cover all their medical costs. In fact, their son, Adam, has had to work since he was a teenager to help cover their medical bills.

Beckett and Castle talk to Adam Pike as he refinishes the surface of a small motorboat in the backyard. He claims he didn't know that Cynthia lived nearby. When they tell him Cynthia was drowned in motor oil, he's thrown. But he has an alibi: every Tuesday night, he works at a local bar.

Beckett thinks that Adam killing Cynthia would make Castle happy – it's very Shakespearean. But Castle doesn't want to believe Adam did it. If he were writing the story, he'd give the Pike family a happier ending. Esposito approaches with the FBI files on the tanker bombing. Three days after the attack, they arrested Jared Swanstrom at a motel where he'd been hiding out with Cynthia. An anonymous caller tipped the FBI to Swanstrom's whereabouts. But the caller, described in the files as "young and female," never collected the reward. Could Cynthia have given up her friend to the cops? Maybe, all these years later, Swanstrom finally went after his revenge.

Beckett and Castle talk to Jared Swanstrom, now working as a janitor. He claims he hasn't seen Cynthia in twenty years. When they tell him Cynthia was the one who called the cops on

him, Swanstrom is surprisingly understanding, explaining that Cynthia had wanted to escape to Canada but that he wouldn't go because he was guilt-ridden. According to Swanstrom, he built the bomb with a three-minute timer, but when Cynthia got back in the car that night, she told him the bomb had blown early. He's the reason Susan Mailer is dead.

At home, while reading Lee Wax's manuscript, Castle discusses the case with Martha and Alexis. It's obvious to them that someone is lying about what really happened on the night of the explosion. But who?

Beckett enters the bullpen with her morning coffee to find Castle at her desk with Lee Wax's manuscript. Castle called the book's publisher and found out they'd been thinking about dropping the book: They wanted a true crime tell-all, but all they were getting was "sanitized, remorseful boohooing." Now that Cynthia's murder is all over the media, Lee Wax is sitting on a potential best seller. People have killed for a lot less.

Before they can pursue that theory, Beckett gets a call. Adam Pike's alibi fell apart – he called in sick to work on Tuesday night and they found a Metro-North train schedule in his trash.

In interrogation, Adam denies killing Cynthia. But Beckett gets him to admit that he followed Lee Wax around until she led him to Cynthia. Adam wanted to look Cynthia in the eye and tell her that her blood money wouldn't buy her forgiveness. Blood money? Adam says that his family had been receiving money in the mail every month – and the first envelope contained a note that said, "Please forgive me."

Adam admits that he was at the SRO the night Cynthia was killed. He spent a long while trying to get up the courage to go and knock on the door where Cynthia was. But then someone got off the elevator and knocked on the door first. He didn't get a good look at the killer, but he heard talking and can say for sure that it was a woman. Castle can hardly contain himself – it looks like Lee Wax is the killer, just as he suspected.

Beckett and Castle interrogate Lee Wax. Lee swears she didn't murder Cynthia. She says her publisher was only about to drop the book because Lee decided Cynthia was lying and only telling the parts of the story that made her look good. What's more, Cynthia never mentioned donating any money to the Pikes. As well, Lee has an alibi for the night of Cynthia's murder: She was out to dinner with her publisher until after midnight.

Afterwards, Castle tells Beckett that if he were writing a memoir, he would start with the most generous thing he ever did. If the object of Cynthia's memoir was to gain sympathy, why didn't she tell Lee Wax about her anonymous donations to the Pikes? Castle thinks the money may have been coming from someone other than Cynthia.

During the poker game with Judge Markway, the Mayor and Captain Montgomery, Castle and Beckett discuss the case. According to Captain Pike, he heard two women arguing just before the explosion. If we assume Cynthia's lying, then maybe it was Susan who wanted to save Pike; she could have run back toward the ticking bomb to try to shut it down, while Cynthia ran for cover. But where is the money coming from?

Meanwhile, Beckett, who's holding a winning hand, raises Castle two hundred. As the other men urge Beckett to "make Castle cry," she discreetly decides to fold and save him face. As Castle collects his winnings, the Mayor quips that Castle always manages to rise from the dead. This gives him an idea: What if Susan Mailer didn't die in the explosion after all?

Castle and Beckett sit with Eleanor and Adam. An ashamed Eleanor hands them several of the envelopes that the anonymous donations came in. The most recent ones have postmarks from Lititz, PA.

Beckett and Castle pay a visit to the Lititz Post Office, where they show the clerk a photo of Allison/Cynthia. He's never seen her before. But when they show him a photo of Susan Mailer and Castle explains that she may now have a scar and walk with a limp. The clerk recalls that a woman, Mary Wright, comes in every month and buys a money order to send to her relatives in New York.

They haul Mary Wright in for interrogation and discover she's Susan Mailer. She looks similar to the 20-year-old photo, but is now scarred around her neck and lower cheek. Susan tells them that on the night of the bombing, she went to run back and deactivate the bomb, while Cynthia ran off. When the bomb exploded, Susan was thrown overboard; a med student friend took her in and nursed her to life. She then started a new life as Mary Wright, and sent money every month to the Pikes.

One day, Susan saw an Internet posting from Lee Wax seeking info on Cynthia. She started a correspondence with Wax, pretending to be an old friend, and soon figured out that Wax was in contact with Cynthia. Susan called Cynthia and confronted her about her lies, threatening to turn herself in if she went through with the book. Cynthia insisted they meet to talk about it. When Susan got to the hotel room, she quickly realized that Cynthia intended to kill her. She was going to drug Susan with sleeping pills in her wine and then drown her in the tub – making the whole thing look like a guilt-ridden suicide by Susan. In the fight that followed, Cynthia hit her head and lost consciousness. Wanting it all to be over, Susan pushed her into the tub and drowned her.

Lee Wax shows up at the station, having heard they'd made an arrest. Castle lets her know that he's aware that Lee purposefully let her interview subjects know that Cynthia was alive. Clearly, she was hoping that one of them would call the cops on Cynthia, or possibly, do something worse. That way, with Cynthia exposed, Lee could rip up her contract with Cynthia and turn the book from a memoir into a best-selling true crime story. Lee answers that even if that's true, she didn't do anything illegal. It may not be illegal, replies Castle, but it's slimy. And one day soon, he promises, he'll be writing about her and what she did.

Afterwards, Castle passes Beckett her "winnings" from the other night. He knows she knew her hand to let him save face. Deciding to finally play for real, Castle and Beckett sit down for a break-even game of poker. Castle offers to play for clothing, but Beckett says they'll be playing for gummy bears. The episode ends as we watch Beckett shuffle the deck and start to deal.

Little Girl Lost

Season 1

Episode Number: 9

Season Episode: 9

Originally aired:	Monday May 4, 2009
Writer:	Elizabeth Davis
Director:	John Terlesky
Show Stars:	Jon Huertas (Tony Esposito), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Roy Montgomery), Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle)
Guest Stars:	Todd Waring (Dave Ellers), Julian Acosta (Alfred Candela), Francis Capra (Juan Restrepo), Judy Reyes (Theresa Candela), Bailey Chase (Will Sorenson)
Production Code:	109
Summary:	Beckett is called in to work with the FBI when a 2 year old girl is missing. Castle vies for Beckett's attention when he finds out that the FBI Agent in charge of the case is Beckett's ex.

In New York's meatpacking district, Beckett finds Castle waiting with two cups of coffee outside an apartment building. She complains about the cover art for his forthcoming Nikki Heat book – mainly, the fact that Nikki's naked! She's not naked, counters Castle. She's holding a gun "strategically."

They enter an apartment bustling with uniforms and techs taking crime scene photos. Captain Montgomery breaks the situation down: 2-year-old Angela Candela was abducted from the apartment that morning. The Feds requested Beckett take part in the task force.

On hearing the name of the special agent in charge – Will Sorenson – Beckett reacts. When Montgomery asks if working with Sorenson is going to pose a problem, Beckett assures him it won't. Then she turns to see the girl's parents, Alfred and Theresa Candela, standing with FBI Agent Will Sorenson. The two detectives lock eyes and Castle immediately can tell there's history between them.

Sorenson hands Beckett a photo of Angela, an adorable 2-year-old girl clutching a stuffed bunny. Her dad, Alfred, got up with Angela at around seven that morning, planted her in front of the TV with a juice box and some cereal and headed into the next room, his art studio. He was listening to his iPod and didn't hear when she was taken.

In the kitchen, the Candelas show the investigators a jimmied window and a kitchen floor that's covered in dirt from the alley. When asked, the parents can't think of anyone who might do this. Sorenson notices a look on Beckett's face and steps close – a little too close to be professional – promising her that this case will "end better."

At the precinct, Beckett admits to Castle that she and Sorenson dated for six months. They met during a previous kidnapping case.

Ryan fills Castle and Beckett in on the parents. Married ten years, Theresa is a fund manager and Alfred is a small-time artist. Angela is their only child and was adopted. Alfred says he and Angela had the same morning routine every day. Which, according to Beckett, must mean someone either got very lucky or they already knew the routine. All of a sudden, her cellphone rings: The Candelas just received a ransom call.

In the Candelas' living room, Beckett, Castle and Sorenson huddle with Alfred and Theresa while they listen to a recording of the call. The caller demands \$750,000 within 24 hours. It's the Candelas' entire savings. Beckett asks if there's someone who can help them get their finances together. Theresa's sister, Nina, is a CPA and can help.

Finding himself alone with Sorenson, Castle asks why Sorenson requested his ex-girlfriend for the task force. Sorenson claims he did it because Beckett is the best in the city. But Castle's not buying it.

Sorenson turns the tables, wondering why, out of all the detectives in New York, Castle chose to shadow Beckett. Castle quips that maybe it was fate. Just then, Beckett shows up with the Candelas' financial records. The ransom is indeed all the money they have. Sorenson figures whoever made the demand must know the Candelas well enough to know what they're worth.

Sorenson asks Theresa if she can think of anyone who might be holding a grudge against the family. Alfred suggests Doug Ellers. A former co-worker, Ellers was fired by Theresa and blamed her for his ensuing divorce, which resulted in Ellers' wife taking both his kids.

Beckett and Sorenson interrogate Doug Ellers. Sorenson plays a threatening voicemail Ellers left for Theresa, but Ellers swears he would never kidnap or hurt a child.

Afterwards, Castle suggests that Ellers is innocent. Sorenson disagrees. They argue until Beckett calls it a draw, saying that Ellers is probably innocent but when a child's life is at stake, you have to question everything you think you know.

Castle arrives home to find Martha in his office, "life coaching" one of her sad-sack clients. After the client leaves, Castle grabs her "Life Coach" name plaque and carries it into the kitchen, which he suggests is a better location for her coaching sessions. Castle mentions the kidnapping and admits he's feeling a need to give Alexis a hug. Perfectly understandable, retorts Martha, because parents and their children are like peas in a pod. This gives Castle an idea.

At the Candela apartment, Beckett notifies Sorenson that Ellers' alibi pans out. They share a moment of intimacy that culminates in a passionate kiss. When they part, they discover Castle standing there. "Justice never sleeps," he quips. Castle offers his new theory: Angela may have been kidnapped by her birth mother. As they look into it, Ryan gives them some relevant information: The birth mother, Lucia Gomez, recently went to the adoption agency requesting to contact her daughter's adoptive parents.

Beckett and Sorenson question Lucia Gomez. She says she doesn't regret giving up her baby. They show her the petition she filed with the adoption agency and she says it's a forgery. When they ask about the father, Lucia says he was in Iraq when she had the baby, but that he was "cool with it." When did he return from the war? Two months ago.

When Beckett and Sorenson approach birth father Juan Restrepo, he takes off running. Fortunately, Castle, Ryan, and Esposito are there to intercept him. When questioned by Beckett, Juan says he only wanted to see his daughter and make sure she was okay, since he never got a chance to see her when she was born.

Back at the precinct, they learn that Juan's alibi checks out. Frustrated, Beckett walks off, declaring that she's not going to lose this one. Castle learns from Sorenson that she's referring to the previous missing-child case. Even though they caught the kidnapper, the child was already dead. Just then, they get word that there's been another ransom call.

At the Candela apartment, they prepare the money for drop-off: seventy-five packs of hundred dollar bills placed inside a green backpack. The phone rings and the kidnapper demands that a civilian, not a cop, make the drop – or they kill the girl.

Sorenson wants to make the drop, but Alfred won't allow it. He insists on following the kidnapper's instructions to the letter. Castle volunteers to make the drop. Over Sorenson's objections, Beckett gives the go-ahead. As much as she hates to admit it, Castle is their best shot.

As they're wiring Castle for the drop-off, a concerned Beckett asks if he's up for it. Castle is flattered and assures her it's going to be okay.

While in radio contact with Beckett and Sorenson, Castle carries the green backpack to a designated mailbox, under which he finds a cell phone. A text message directs Castle to a building on 1st Street. Ryan and Esposito tail him discreetly.

Inside the building, Castle finds a crowd milling in the lobby. As instructed, he leaves the backpack next to a shoeshine stand and walks away. Ryan and Esposito scope the crowd. Suddenly, Ryan spies an Asian male carrying the green backpack. Esposito closes in and tackles the guy. But he opens the backpack to find– only newspaper. And then, he sees a girl with another identical green backpack. Ryan stops her and checks her backpack as well, only to find more newspaper.

At the apartment, they explain to the Candelas that the kidnappers posted an ad on Craigslist seeking participants with green backpacks for a "performance piece." However, Castle was able

to slip the mailbox cell phone into the backpack with the ransom. So far, they've traced it to a twenty-block radius on the Lower East Side. Soon after, however, Sorenson receives word that they lost the signal. The kidnapppers must have found the cell phone and taken the batteries out.

At home, Castle scrolls through photos he took of the Candelas' apartment, looking for a clue that they might have missed. Alexis sees a photo of Angela's stuffed animals on her bed and she and Castle reminisce about all the stuffed animals she used to have. Alexis notices another photo of Angela with the stuffed bunny, wonders if Castle thinks the bunny has something to do with the case. Castle looks at the photo, thinking—

Castle awakens Beckett as he comes into Angela's bedroom and starts searching for the stuffed bunny. He explains to Beckett that when Alexis was small, she couldn't sleep without her stuffed monkey, so much so they'd have to make sure to bring it on vacations. Now Castle can't find Angela's stuffed bunny. He surmises that the person who took Angela must have known her well enough to take the bunny, too. Beckett notes that they lost the cell phone's signal right after telling the Candelas that they were tracking it.

Beckett discreetly approaches Sorenson, asks for Theresa's sister's address. It's on the Lower East Side, the same area where they last tracked the phone. Coincidence?

They head to Nina's apartment and find Angela in a playground nearby, clutching her stuffed bunny as Nina watches over her. When Nina sees Beckett, Castle, and Sorenson approaching, she turns to run, only to find Ryan and Esposito closing in behind her.

When they return Angela home, an ecstatic Alfred runs and hugs his daughter. But Theresa stays at the table, stone-faced. She admits that she had Nina climb through the kitchen window and take Angela. Why? Because Theresa was planning to divorce Alfred, but didn't want to pay alimony or let Alfred have custody of Angela. The kidnapping would have proven Alfred an unfit custodian of their child, in addition to making it so that she didn't have to pay alimony.

At the precinct, Sorenson asks Beckett if she's willing to give their relationship another shot. But Beckett can't commit. Sorenson asks her to think about it and walks away. Castle confides to Beckett that he sees why it didn't work out: Sorenson and Beckett are too much like each other.

He then asks if she wants to grab a drink to celebrate closing the case, but Beckett turns him down – she's got a date. When Castle asks with whom, Beckett quips that they call it a "private life" for a reason. As she walks off, she tells Castle that maybe there's more Nikki Heat in her than he thinks.

A Death in the Family

Season 1

Episode Number: 10

Season Episode: 10

Originally aired: Monday May 11, 2009
Writer: Andrew W Marlowe
Director: Bryan Spicer
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Jon Huertas (Tony Esposito), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Roy Montgomery), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers)
Guest Stars: Joe Marinelli (Jimmy Moran), Ron Althoff (Heavy), Catherine Christensen (FBI Agent), Rachel Leah Cohen (Annoyed Woman), Kari Coleman (Julia Hammond), Scott Connors (Agent Debney), Jackie Geary (Maggie Dowd), Rey Herrera (Mario Guerrero), Drew Osborne (Owen), Matt Riedy (Attorney), Carrie Southworth (Courtney Morantz), Robert Picardo (Clark Murray), Ion Overman (Candace Robinson), Bailey Chase (Will Sorenson), DeLane Matthews (Jacey Goldberg), Robert Costanzo (Sal Tenor), Gary J. Wayton (Doctor Leeds)
Production Code: 110
Summary: Castle and Beckett investigate the murder of a plastic surgeon. Meanwhile, Alexis has her first prom and Castle snoops around Beckett's past and it's up for a surprise.



We open on the windshield of a blue Mercedes covered in parking tickets. A "Final Violation" sticker stuck to the driver's-side window, a tow truck begins to lift the car up. Inside, a male body is strapped into the front seat – the head encased in a plastic bag, wrapped with duct tape at the neck.

In his loft, Castle sits across from Clark Murray, a top forensic pathologist. Castle is showing Murray morgue photos of a stabbing victim – Beckett's mother, Johanna. Even though the case has been

cold ten years, Castle is hoping Murray will find some vital clue that had been previously missed. Murray reminds Castle that the odds of finding a killer after ten years are astronomical.

After Murray leaves, Martha admonishes Castle, telling him that he needs to let Beckett know what he's doing. Suddenly, Alexis comes running in to announce that Owen has asked her to the Junior-Senior prom. Castle gives his blessing, but only if Alexis promises to stay out past her bedtime and have a good time. Martha is appalled that Castle is letting Alexis go out with someone he's never met.

At the impound lot, CSU photographers take pictures of the blue Mercedes as Castle and Beckett approach. Despite Castle's request, Beckett refuses to run a background check on Alexis's date. Ryan and Esposito tease Castle that if they had a daughter Alexis's age, they'd never let her out of the house.

They identify the victim as Dr. Joshua Leeds, a plastic surgeon. The few hundred dollars in his wallet indicates it wasn't a robbery and the bag over the head indicates it was personal. Lanie estimates Leeds has been dead a week and, before he died, his fingernails were removed and each finger was broken. In other words, he was tortured.

Leeds' fiancée, Courtney Morantz, identifies the body. She's devastated – they were getting married in a month. She says Josh was never in contact with any criminal elements. Right before he disappeared, he was heading out to meet Courtney for a cake tasting. He never showed up and didn't answer his cell phone. What's more, Courtney has no idea how his car could have wound up on 133rd Street, since he worked in Midtown and always took the Midtown tunnel to the L.I.E.

Ryan and Esposito return from their canvas with nothing to report. Locals only remember seeing the car after it got the tickets. Esposito reports that Courtney's story checks out. So how did Dr. Leeds end up on the street in Harlem?

On their way to Leeds's office, Castle asks Beckett whether she's ever given thought to re-opening her mother's case. Beckett warns Castle that if he touches her mother's case, then their partnership is over. It took her a year of therapy for Beckett to realize that if she didn't let the case go, it would destroy her.

Castle and Beckett visit Dr. Leeds's office and interview his three nurses: Mario Guerrero, Julia Hammond, and Maggie Dowd. The staff maintains that Leeds left the office like normal the day he disappeared. None of his patients ever had medical complications, although recently one patient, Jacey Goldberg, had begun threatening to ruin Leeds's life when he refused to give her a fourth facelift.

In the bullpen, Esposito and Ryan rundown the background on Goldberg. Her husband had her committed the previous month to Bellevue for psychiatric treatment for her plastic-surgery obsession and Dr. Leeds testified in support of her commitment. She was released three days before the doctor went missing.

Beckett and Castle question Jacey Goldberg. She's shocked at the allegation that she murdered Leeds. She threatened to ruin him, not kill him. Plus, she has an alibi: On the day Leeds was murdered, Goldberg was in the hospital, getting more plastic surgery.

At the precinct, Beckett and Montgomery work the murder board. If Leeds had a history of turning people down, Montgomery wonders whether there's someone else out there he pissed off. But considering the CSU on the car came black clean, Beckett thinks a professional must have done it. Could Goldberg have hired someone to do the job? By breaking his fingers, someone was definitely trying to send a message.

At a clothing boutique, Alexis steps out of a dressing room wearing a prom dress and feeling just a little awkward. When Castle tells her she looks great, she growls at him in frustration and heads back inside. Confused, Castle looks to his mother. Martha explains that body-image issues are an intrinsic part of being a woman. When Alexis emerges from the dressing room again – this time looking youthful, sweet and demure – they all agree that she looks prefect.

Ryan and Esposito scour Dr. Leeds's office and find nothing incriminating. The only thing he kept locked up was his checkbook. Ryan, however, discovers a medical file stashed among Leeds' wedding files – a casefile with all the patient's personal information blacked out.

They ask Leeds's senior nurse, Julia, to examine the file. She doesn't recognize it, nor can she identify the procedure in question, but the patient was a male in his mid-fifties. She says that Leeds never operated without her. On the date of the procedure, March 18th, Leeds was supposed to be attending a panel on reconstructive surgery. Why would he lie?

In the bullpen, Castle and the cops talk about what they've learned about the mystery patient. According to the hospital, the operation lasted nine hours. However, neither the assisting nor the anesthesiologist was with the hospital or were Leeds' regular people. And the hospital patient information says they can't find any files at all on the operation. It looks like a dead end, until Castle suggests they try the one department where nothing ever falls through the cracks: Billing.

Beckett finds out that the patient's hospital bills were paid promptly via wire transfer. She has Esposito check the account number and he learns that the account belongs to the U.S. Attorney's Office. Therefore, the patient was likely in Witness Protection program and had significant threats made against them. All of which means, they have to find the witness before the killer does.

Because it's an ongoing Federal investigation, the Assistant U.S. Attorney in charge, Candance Robinson, refuses to reveal the name of the witness despite Beckett and Castle's best arguments. Afterwards, Castle offers an idea: Since Robinson's office deals almost exclusively with organized crime, another way to find the witness's identity could be to simply ask the mob. And it just so happens Castle knows a guy, a capo with one of the other crime families, who owes him a favor.

Castle meets his mob contact, Sal Tenor, at an old dive bar. Tenor is sure the witness is Jimmy "the Rat" Moran, a former underboss for the Spolano family. Rumor has it Moran turned state's evidence a few months back.

At the precinct, Beckett offers to use her government sources to locate Moran. When Castle asks if she's referring to her ex-boyfriend, FBI Agent Will Sorenson, Beckett wonders why that might be a problem. It's not a problem for him, Castle replies, but then again, he's not the one Sorenson wants to get back together with.

Beckett approaches Sorenson as he's leaving work and hands him a rainbow sprinkle doughnut. Sorenson wonders why she's "sugaring him up." Beckett explains she needs to talk to Jimmy Moran. Sorenson replies that he doesn't work organized crime cases, but Beckett knows he can pull some strings.

At Castle's loft, Owen arrives to pick up Alexis for their prom date. Castle busts out his video camera and starts filming, much to Alexis's chagrin. After they leave, Castle gets a call from Beckett. Sorenson got the U.S. Attorney's Office to agree to a meeting with Moran.

Castle and Beckett sit in her car, waiting in a parking garage. Castle notes the cliché nature of the meeting. And true to form, a black Suburban SUV with tinted windows pulls up. Sorenson ushers Beckett and Castle into the backseat, where they meet Jimmy "The Rat" Moran, his face obscured by a ski mask.

When Moran he finds out the way Dr. Leeds was killed, he starts to freak out. The bag and duct tape are his MO. They're sending him a message. And if they got to the doctor, they'll soon get to him. He demands the Feds get him out of here.

Beckett and Castle return to the precinct and share the bad news: They scared Moran so much, he now refuses to testify in the Federal case. Suddenly, Montgomery steps out of his office, looking grave. On the way back to the FBI safe house, someone pulled up next to the SUV and opened fire, hitting both Moran and Sorenson.

At the hospital, they learn that the shooter, wearing a mask, pulled up in a late-model sedan with dealer plates and opened fire with Teflon bullets. Sorenson is still in surgery, though Moran is going to survive.

Castle gives Beckett a pep talk, noting that what's so extraordinary about her is she never gives up and that's why she's going to find out who did this and make them pay. Just then, they get word: Looks like Sorenson is going to be okay.

It's late and the front door of Castle's loft opens to reveal Alexis and Owen arriving home from their prom date. They share a sweet, awkward kiss and then Owen leaves. When Alexis turns around, she sees her Dad nearby, happy to see her home. Castle realizes time is flying and soon Alexis will go to college, get married, have kids, and he'll only see her on holidays. Alexis promises she'll always be her dad's little girl.

Castle shows up at the precinct to find Beckett at the murder board. She's been there since four in the morning. Beckett figures the mole was someone they'd spoke to, possibly the Leeds' fiancée and Leeds' staff. But the fiancée has an alibi for the previous night and her phone records don't indicate any calls to unknown numbers. Beckett asks her guys to check the staff records again. She and Castle head off to interview Dr. Leeds' nurse, Mario Guerrero, since he has a suspicious sounding alibi.

Beckett and Castle arrive at Leeds's office and have begun interviewing Mario when they get a call from Esposito. He called the nursing schools again and this time, he asked them to fax pictures. The Maggie Dowd that works in Dr. Leeds' office doesn't match the picture faxed over from her nursing school – they're two different people.

Castle then notices Dr. Leeds' business cards at the reception desk – Dr. Leeds is affiliated with St. Marcus Hospital, the same hospital where Jimmy Moran is recuperating. If Maggie has a hospital ID, she could be there now, looking to finish the job.

At the hospital, we find Maggie Dowd dressed in hospital scrubs and holding a clipboard. She makes her way to a hospital room protected by two Federal Agents. They check her ID and let her through.

Maggie crosses to the bed where Jimmy "the Rat" Moran lies half-conscious. She pulls out a syringe and we see a flicker of panic in Jimmy's eyes. His EKG starts to speed up. As Maggie injects the sodium thiopental into Jimmy's IV tap, she relays a message from Junior: "Go to hell."

But as Maggie turns around, she discovers Beckett, Castle, U.S. Attorney Robinson, and the FBI Agents there. They arrest her for the murder of Dr. Leeds and the attempted murder of Jimmy

Moran.

At the precinct, Beckett finishes interrogating "Maggie" and hands her off to Robinson. Beckett tells Montgomery that "Maggie" – real name Carla Dante – is turning state's evidence against the Spolanos. She'd been killing for the family for five years. She had been hoping to find pictures of Moran at Leeds's office and when she didn't, she went after Leeds. When he wouldn't talk, she killed him.

Meanwhile, at his loft, Castle is meeting with Murray again to discuss the Johanna Beckett case. Murray tells Castle that he noticed the first stab was a low-angle thrust to the kidney, which would have sent Johanna's body into shock. This was a targeted killing, not a random killing like the police concluded. In addition, Murray checked the City M.E. files and found three other similar stabbings around that time.

Afterwards, Castle stands looking out the window. Martha insists he tell Beckett about the new findings. The information could lead to her mother's killer. Castle tells Martha that Beckett swore they'd be through if he ever opened the file. But Martha insists that Beckett needs to know.

At the hospital, Beckett sits bedside next to Sorenson. They're joking and sharing a rainbow sprinkle doughnut. Just then, Castle shows up, asks to speak with Beckett. Out in the corridor, she notices Castle's seriousness and asks if something's wrong. "It's about your mother," he responds. And off Beckett's look, we end the season.

Season Two

Deep in Death

Season 2

Episode Number: 11

Season Episode: 1

Originally aired: Monday September 21, 2009
Writer: Andrew W Marlowe
Director: Rob Bowman
Show Stars: Stana Katic (Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Roy Montgomery), Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle)
Guest Stars: Robert Gant (Ron Bigby), Dmitri Boudrine (Ilya), Elizabeth Ho (Amy Saunders), David Bowe (Max Haverstock), David Meunier (Sasha), Laurel Holloman (Sandy Allen), Stephen J. Cannell (Himself), Michael Connelly (Himself)
Production Code: 201
Summary: Castle has a lot going on. He's trying to finish his new novel Heat Wave and trying to figure out how to fix things with Beckett. They find themselves working together to solve the murder of a man found tangled in tree limbs.



Castle poses for a photo shoot while Beckett is interviewed by Amy Saunders about her role as Castle's inspiration. Beckett sees Montgomery and demands that he remove Castle from the force. Montgomery tells Beckett that Castle is good publicity and insists that he stay. Castle sees Beckett and tells her that he had nothing to do with the photo op. Beckett tells him that she doesn't care anymore. Beckett tells Castle that she is still annoyed that he looked into her mother's murder. Amy suggests that she

tag along with Beckett and Castle for her story. Montgomery says that he thinks it's a good idea.

Castle, Beckett, Ryan and Esposito arrive at the crime scene. They find Lanie Parish with the victim in a tree. Ryan sees that the victim's name is John Allen and he is in the insurance agency. The detectives see that it wasn't a suicide and Parish says that there are signs of strangulation. Beckett tells Castle to take Amy back to the morgue with Dr. Parish.

While in the car, Parish scolds Castle for investigating Beckett's mother's murder. Castle tells Parish that he found three other identical murders and had to tell her. Suddenly the car crashes and armed, masked men steal the victim's body.

Parish and Castle return to the station and tell the team what happened. The detectives wonder who would steal a body. Castle makes some suggestions, but Beckett tells him he is no longer needed. Castle reminds her that he is a witness and she agrees to let him stay for one last case.

Beckett and Castle go to John Allen's house and tell his wife that he is dead. She says she has no idea why he would have been in that part of town. She says he just got back from a training seminar in Albuquerque. She says he was working late recently. Castle asks if she is sure he was working. Mrs. Allen is upset by Castle's insinuation, but Castle persists. He asks if John got any late night calls. She remembers that Max, an ex-employee who was fired, called him late at

night several times looking for money. Mrs. Allen asks where her husband's body is so she can say goodbye. Beckett tells Castle that the case doesn't make any sense. She calls the team and has them investigate the former employee.

Castle returns home and his daughter asks if he is alright. She tells him that Beckett called them and told them what happened. Castle's mom asks if he was able to fix things between him and Beckett. Castle tells her he has a plan.

Esposito brings Max to the station. Castle and Beckett tell him that John was murdered and Max is shocked. Max complains about how they were downsized and how he used to call John to complain. Beckett asks if he killed John because he fired him. Max tells her that they were both fired on the same day.

Esposito finds out that Max's story checks out. They then wonder what else John lied about and how he paid his bills. Beckett gets a call and learns that John's body was found again. The detectives arrive at the scene and see that John's organs were cut out.

Parish finds that the cuts were sloppy and there were traces of cocaine. Beckett suggests that he was a drug mule, but Castle doesn't buy the story. Parish points out that the organs were cut out post-mortem. She reminds them that John was strangled to death. Ryan tells the team that he found out that John was living off credit cards for the last six months. Ryan then gets a call and tells the team that they were unable to retrieve any prints at the scene.

Castle watches Parish examine the glove that was found at the scene. They find a print inside and see that it matches a parolee named Luther. Meanwhile, a group of men go through bags of bloody cocaine. A flash bomb is thrown through the window and Beckett and the team storm the building.

Beckett and Castle talk to Luther and his men's lawyer. The lawyer tells Beckett to cut a deal in exchange for information. The detectives talk to the men and they say that they saw John's body in the tree and knew they had to get their drugs back. They suggest they find out who John owed money to in order to find out who killed him.

The detectives pick up a man named Ron Bigby who they learned introduced John to the world of being a drug mule. Ron is brought to the station and he tells the detectives about how John tried to gain money by gambling, but racked up debt instead. Ron says the man John owed money to was described to him as a tattooed Russian mob man in Chinatown. Castle suggests he go undercover in Chinatown to try to find the Russian.

Castle attends his poker game and asks his friends if they know about a Russian run poker game in Chinatown. Castle's friends tell Castle not to get involved, but Castle assures them he'll be fine.

Beckett and the team take Castle to Chinatown. Beckett tells Castle not to stay any longer than he needs to as he exits the van. Castle walks down an alley and is let into the building after being frisked. Castle looks around the room and finds the tattooed Russian. He then notices that there is more than one tattooed Russian. Castle continues to look around and decides to join a table. Beckett is upset that Castle is going against the plan. Castle tells the men that he is a writer and he is just doing research for his new book. Castle looks at the men's hands and Beckett tries to find something that would explain the bruise marks on John's neck. Castle tells the men about the character in his book that is based on John's story. The detectives then notice that one of the men has a prosthetic finger and figure he is the killer.

Beckett decides she needs to get Castle out of the room. She hikes up her skirt, messes up her hair and walks into the club. She fakes a Russian accent and convinces the bouncers to let her in. Castle goes all in on his hand and ends up winning. He takes his chips and tries to leave the room, but is stopped by a gun. Beckett walks in and laughs off the accusation that Castle is a cop. Beckett fights off the man with the gun and orders Castle to call for backup.

Castle waits for Beckett back at the station. Castle asks how John's wife is and Beckett tells her she is coping. Castle thanks Beckett for saving his life and adds that they make a good team. He tells her that he knows she is afraid to look into her mother's death. He tells her that they can do it together. Beckett tells him that she might not be ready to catch her mother's killer. He tells her that he dredged up her past for his own benefit, not hers. Castle gets up and leaves.

Castle returns home and his daughter sees that he is writing again. She tells him that her date was late and they missed the movie. She asks why boys feel they need to justify everything instead of just saying they are sorry. Castle thanks her and gives her a hug. Castle then goes to Beckett and tells her he is sorry. He says he violated her trust and even though they're never

going to see each other again, he thinks she needs to know that he is very, very sorry. She tells him she will see him tomorrow.

The Double Down

Season 2

Episode Number: 12

Season Episode: 2

Originally aired:	Monday September 28, 2009
Writer:	David Grae
Director:	Rob Bowman
Show Stars:	Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Roy Montgomery), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish)
Guest Stars:	Brennan Elliot (Jason Cosway), Diana-Maria Riva (Detective Roselyn Karpowski), Matt Barr (Trevor McBoyd), Shanna Collins (Rina), Torrey DeVitto (Sierra Goodwin), Paul Diaz (Young Man), Arye Gross (M.E. Perlmutter), Jon Fleming (Will James), Jason E Kelley (Event Organizer), Candice Patton (Young Woman), Jeffrey Pierce (Wyatt Monroe), Julian Sands (Teddy Farrow)
Production Code:	204
Summary:	Castle and Beckett compete against Ryan and Esposito to see who can solve their murder case first. A few twists make the two teams work together to figure things out.



Castle and Beckett watch the action as the station erupts in chaos. Suspects fight each other and run through the halls. Castle asks what it is about full moons that bring out the crazies.

The team investigates the death of Ashley, a couple's therapist. In the room, there are two plates with Chinese take out food. Esposito reports that the credit card used on the receipt to pay for the food doesn't match any card in Ashley's wallet. Castle says if this case was on one of those high tech forensic shows, they

would stick an electrode into one of the brains of the fish in the aquarium so they get a fish eye view of what happened.

Doctor Parish arrives and says Ashley was shot several times by a small caliber gun. They find the message, 'Your Out of Time, How Does That Make You Feel, Psycho the Rapist,' written on Ashley's face. Castle says that the killer has horrendous grammar and points out that 'your' should be 'you're.'

Beckett meets with Ashley's husband Jason. He says Ashley was working late on her cases. He says he was watching a game with his friend when she died. Jason says he realized he didn't say 'I love you' to his wife before she died.

Esposito and Ryan arrive at a nearby park where a man was shot in the back. They find no ID, but a witness recognized him as a resident of a nearby apartment building.

Castle tells Beckett he is upset that the killer didn't use proper language when he wrote on Ashley's face. Esposito and Ryan return to the station and tell her the person who was killed at the park was a man named Frank Anderson. Castle tries to ask for details, but they shut him out. Castle tells them if they want help, he knows where to find him. Esposito and Ryan tell Castle they will probably solve their case before he solves his. They agree to wager on who solves their case first. Esposito tells Castle not to let Beckett know about their bet.

Castle tells Martha about his bet which disgusts her. Alexis tells Castle that she is going out on ice cream later with her boyfriend Owen to celebrate his birthday.

The detectives bring in Brandy, the woman who dined with Ashley the night she died. She says that Ashley is her best friend. Brandy tells the detectives that she had drinks with friends after she met with Ashley. Ashley wanted legal advice on how to get a restraining order on someone after an incident she had on Friday.

Esposito and Ryan get a lead on their case. They tell Castle that gang kids are known to hang out in the park where Anderson was found killed. Castle tells the detectives that he doesn't think the gang killed Anderson because they knew they would get caught. Castle boasts about the progress of his case. Beckett and Castle get on an elevator to meet with Al Ross, one of Ashley's patients who has a history of violence. Castle sees the other detectives approaching and quickly presses the close door button. Beckett asks him why he did that, but he pretends he doesn't know what she is talking about.

Castle and Beckett meet with Ross, who works as a butcher. They inform him of Ashley's murder. Ross says his employees can confirm that he was at work at the time of Ashley's death. Ross says he heard someone yelling at Ashley before his session.

They learn that the patient scheduled to meet with Ashley before Ross is a man named Evan Hinkle. Beckett orders Detective Roselyn Karpowski to bring him to the station. Karpowski gives Castle some cash to add to the bet with Esposito and Ryan.

Castle becomes nervous when he sees the detectives bring in a tall white man. Ryan says that the man is a mugger who was found with a gun with the same caliber bullets used to kill Anderson. They agree to up the bet where the loser has to shave his head and wear a dress to work.

They bring Hinkle to the station. He says that he smothered his first wife with love and caused her to leave. They ask him what the screaming was about last Friday. He says he didn't meet with Ashley and canceled his appointment to go to the hospital. Hinkle says that Ashley didn't charge him because she had lunch with her husband that day.

Beckett tells Castle that she found out that Ashley had lunch with Jason Friday and made a scene at the restaurant. They figure that Jason was the person who Ashley wanted to get a restraining order on. Beckett says that Jason's alibi of meeting with friends doesn't seem too solid. Beckett notices that Castle is secretly meeting with other officers and taking money. She asks Castle what the money is for. Esposito and Ryan walk in upset after they learn that the bullet found on Anderson doesn't match their suspect's gun. Beckett tells them she knows they are betting on their cases. Castle says that he is sorry. Karpowski tells Beckett that Jason recently took out a life insurance policy on his wife. Beckett tells Castle that she wants to add \$100 to the bet.

They bring Jason to the station. He tells the detectives the life insurance policy was his wife's idea. He admits that he had a fight with his wife. Jason says he was at the basketball game sitting in the row right behind the player's bench with his friend when his wife died. Esposito and Ryan go to the break room and order last night's basketball game. The camera pans and shows Jason in the crowd.

Castle sees a dress at his apartment. Alexis catches him as he puts the dress in front of him to see how it looks. Alexis says that a girl named Talia approached Owen during their date and told him they spent the camp together even though he doesn't remember.

Beckett tells Castle that Esposito and Ryan have a break in their case. They suspect Anderson's son in law of the murder. They get a call and take off. Later, the detectives learn that the son in law has an alibi at the time of Anderson's death. Parish tells the detectives that their cases might be connected. She says that she found compounds from the same body of water on both victims. Castle suggests that both victims were exposed to the aquarium. They figure that the water pump kicked the compounds into the air. They suspect that the killer murdered Ashley then transferred the compounds to Anderson when he robbed him.

Beckett and Castle meet with the victims families and inform them that there might be a connection. Anderson's daughter looks at a list of Ashley's patients and recognizes the name Grovner. She says that Grovner got in a fight with her father. They learn that Anderson reported Grovner for child abuse. Afterwards, Ashley testified against Grovner in court. The detectives figure that since they are both working on the same case, the bet is off.

The team suits up to raid Grovner's apartment. They find him reading a book in the alley. Grovner asks if he is getting punked. He shows the police his electronic ankle bracelet that he is forced to wear after he busted parole. He tells the detectives he is not their guy.

Castle hears his mom and Alexis fighting in his apartment. He enters and finds out that Martha is just rehearsing. Castle tells them about his case. Martha says that you can find a connection between anyone if you look hard enough. Alexis says that Talia made up her story of spending camp with Owen just to get closer to him.

Beckett tells Castle that the case reminds her of her mom's case. She says that even though what matters is that she lost a loved one, she still wants to know why. Esposito and Ryan report that the compounds found on the body doesn't match the aquarium. Beckett asks them to switch cases. Castle figures that the case might be similar to the Hitchcock movie, *Strangers on a Train*. They wonder if Jason and Anderson's son in law, Eric killed for each other.

Beckett and Castle meet with Jason at his work. They ask him what he did during the two hours after the basketball game. He says he stopped and bought a slice of pizza then went home. Jason jumps on a ferry to go home. They wonder if Jason and Eric met on the boat.

Beckett says that the connecting evidence is circumstantial. The detectives agree that the bet is back on and the team who gets a confession first wins. Jason tells Beckett that the jury will never convict him. Beckett and Castle enter the other interrogation room and tell Eric that Jason just confessed. Eric admits that the murders was Jason's idea. After they are arrested, the detectives argue who won the bet.

Inventing the Girl

Season 2
Episode Number: 13
Season Episode: 3

Originally aired: Monday October 5, 2009
Writer: David Grae
Director: Rob Bowman
Show Stars: Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Kate Beckett), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Roy Montgomery), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan)
Guest Stars: Adey Adeyemo (NYPD Officer), Matt Barr (Trevor McBoyd), Shanna Collins (Rina), Torrey DeVitto (Sierra Goodwin), Paul Diaz (Young Man), Jon Fleming (Will James), Jason E. Kelley (Event Organizer), Candice Patton (Young Woman), Jeffrey Pierce (Wyatt Monroe), Julian Sands (Teddy Farrow), Eric Shackelford (Lower Eastsider)
Production Code: 202
Summary: It's fashion week and Castle and Beckett get to see what happens in the background as they investigate the murder of a model.



After a night out during NY's Fashion Week, a woman undresses to jump in a fountain. She convinces her boyfriend to join her. After the fountain momentarily ceases, they notice a dead woman in the middle of the plaza.

The next morning, Martha rehearses for a play audition with Alexis and Castle. Castle gets a call about a murder. He arrives at the scene and meets the team. Lanie says that the woman died from a stab wound to her back. They also find that the victim's shoes are missing. Cas-

tle sees that the woman is wearing too much make up and figures that she was a model. Beckett finds that the woman is wearing a wristband for a party thrown by Teddy Farrow. Lanie sees that the woman was also wearing a Teddy Farrow designed dress.

Beckett and Castle head to the backstage of Teddy's show. He tells Castle and Beckett that the woman is Jenna McBoyd who was supposed to walk for him that day. He says that he saw her last night at his party. He says that Jenna was a rising star who he considered to become the face of his campaign. He says that she became paranoid the last few weeks. Wyatt, the fashion photographer, asks for help in order to take better shots. Castle loses focus and flirts with one of the models. Teddy says that Jenna's best friend is Sierra, who is now being fitted in a dress. Teddy informs the team that Jenna was wearing designer shoes at the party.

A model asks Castle to autograph a magazine where he is the cover story. She asks him if she remembers her and says that her name is Rina. She gives him her number and asks him to call her.

Sierra is saddened that Jenna was found killed. She says that Jenna was a lock to become the new face of Teddy's campaign. She says that Jenna's husband, Travis is going to be devastated.

They bring Travis to the station. He says that he tried to report Jenna missing, but the police told him to wait 48 hours. Beckett asks if there was anyone who would want to hurt Jenna. He says that he filed several reports that Jenna was being followed by a obsessive fan.

Later, Esposito and Ryan show Beckett and Castle anonymous letters written by Jenna's stalker. They discover that it was mailed at a SOHO post office. They see that there are no direct threats in any of the letters. The letters include photos taken of Jenna while she was in her apartment.

Castle returns home with a stack of magazines. Alexis says that she read the article and the writer loves him, his character and book. Alexis says that Martha got a part in the play, but as the role of a crazy grandma who dies in Act I offstage. Castle receives a call from the model he met earlier and tells Alexis about her. He says that her name is Rina and that she knew him from somewhere. Alexis recognizes the name and says that Rina used to babysit her. Castle says that he remembers a straggly hair girl named Katrina. Alexis says that she is the same person. Castle says that they live in a small and cruel world.

Castle and Beckett go to Lanie's lab for an autopsy report. Lanie finds that Jenna was killed between 2 and 5 am. She says that Jenna was in a fight where she was slapped very hard. The cause of death was from a long sharp four sided object.

Esposito and Ryan go to the building across the street from Jenna's apartment. They discover cigarettes and a empty package that contained a digital camera memory card. Lanie says that Jenna had alcohol in her system and a form of speed known to be used by models for weight loss.

Beckett wonders why Jenna had a stalker. Castle finds a magazine open to his article sitting on top of Beckett's desk. She says that she thinks that it was a fluff piece. Castle says that the writer made her look like a cross between Sherlock Holmes and Angelina Jolie. Castle sees that Beckett is upset. She insists that she is not. Esposito and Ryan tell Castle that they know that he got a model's phone number. Castle says that they should not talk about Rina like a piece of meat because she could be someone's daughter or babysitter.

The detectives learn that a print found on the package matches a man named Willy James. They go to the man's apartment and are let in by the landlord. They see that Willy James had Jenna's comp card that Beckett explains is used by agencies to sell models. The detectives wonder how Beckett knew what a comp card is. Ryan finds a camera with a telephoto lens. They see that the memory card matches the package they found at the rooftop. A man walks in and asks if he can help them.

They bring Willy James to the station. He says that he was working at Atlantic City when Jenna was killed. Esposito and Ryan tell Beckett that the manager of the casino just verified Willy James's alibi.

Beckett tells Travis that Willy James did not kill Jenna. She assures him that they will find the person who killed his wife. Travis says that Jenna was stressed with the stalker and work. She says that Jenna got in a fight with the photographer. She says that Jenna got a test shoot and thought that the photographer purposely made her look bad.

Beckett and Castle meet with Wyatt, the photographer, while he is shooting a party being thrown by Farrow. He explains that Jenna was awkward during his shoot and he rescheduled another session. He says that he was at a Zack Posen party the time Jenna died.

Teddy Farrow is introduced to speak to the audience. He says that they lost Jenna McBoyd this week. He says that they should carry on with the show. He introduces the new face of the brand, Sierra. Castle tells Beckett that Sierra seems too happy to take over for Jenna. Castle suspects that Sierra killed Jenna in order to get a career making campaign. Castle sees Rina and introduces her as Alexis's former babysitter to Beckett. Rina says that Sierra was Jenna's frenemy. She says that Sierra was known to lie to models. She adds that Sierra crushed up a speed pill and put it in another model's drink. Just before she goes, Rina asks Castle to call her. Beckett wonders if Sierra drugged Jenna.

Esposito and Ryan arrive at the party to show Beckett photos they recovered from Willy James's memory card. They figure that he was Jenna's stalker. The detectives ask Castle if his model girlfriend is there. Beckett says that Castle won't touch Rina since she was his babysitter. The detectives say that they also found naked photos of Sierra on the card.

The detectives bring Sierra to the station. Esposito reports that Will James just confessed that Sierra hired him to take stalker photos of Jenna and supply Sierra with speed. Beckett tells Teddy her theory that Sierra wanted to do anything to get a job.

Beckett asks Sierra if she killed Jenna. They ask her where she was during the time when Jenna died. Sierra says that Jenna went to Wyatt's place. She says that it was an open secret

that in order for models to get good photography sessions with Wyatt, they had to sleep with him. Sierra says that Jenna told her that she had a plan to give Wyatt what he wanted.

The team learns that Wyatt has no criminal record, but lives next to the fountain where Jenna was found dead. The detectives report that witnesses saw Wyatt leave the Zack Posen party at 11pm and arrived at the Teddy party at midnight. They figure that Wyatt lied to them about his alibi.

They go to Wyatt's apartment. Castle looks around and finds shoes that Jenna was said to be wearing. Beckett finds a four sided photography trophy she suspects was used to stab Jenna. She sees that he had two and the second one is missing.

They bring Wyatt to the station. He admits that Jenna came over the night she died. Wyatt states that Jenna had a change of heart and wanted to work as a team. He says that she came over and asked him to detail their deal. Beckett wonders if Jenna was trying to record her conversation. Wyatt says that he suspected that something was wrong, so he grabbed her phone and found that she was recording their conversation with a phone. He says that they got in a fight where she took off with his trophy. Wyatt says that the evidence that will clear him is on the phone. Beckett says Jenna's purse and phone was never found.

Beckett wonders why Wyatt would leave Jenna's shoes and her body near his apartment if he killed her. Beckett figures that Wyatt is telling the truth.

At Castle's apartment, Martha tells her son that she feels old. She says that she liked when she was a young star. Castle tells Martha that she is still beautiful and traded her youth for wisdom. Castle gets a call from Rina and asks her if they are still on for their date. Martha says that Alexis told her about Rina. She advises that Rina is too young for him. Castle says that it is not what she thinks.

At the station, Beckett says that Jenna bought a new phone at Sunshine Electronics. She says that the phone had GPS which allowed them to locate it. They play back the recording. They hear Jenna and Wyatt get into a fight. Next, they hear Jenna leave the apartment. They hear Jenna ask someone if he/she follow her. Jenna is slapped just before she is killed.

Beckett and Castle meet Travis in the interrogation room. They play the recording that contains Travis's voice. He admits that he followed Jenna because he thought that there was something going on between Wyatt and his wife. He says that Jenna came out of Wyatt's apartment with her clothes and makeup messed up. Travis says that it didn't seem like he was himself. He blames Teddy for Jenna's death. He says that Teddy was feeding Jenna's mind with lies. Beckett orders Travis to confess and threatens to play the tape. Travis says that he stabbed Jenna in the back with the trophy that he took from Wyatt. Beckett says that Jenna wasn't going to leave him. She plays the audio of Jenna. They hear Jenna attempting to record Wyatt just before he caught her. Beckett tells Castle that she spoke to Teddy and he is going to blackball Sierra and Wyatt out of the industry.

Beckett says that she doesn't feel a sense of victory and asks Castle what Nikki Heat would do. Castle says that Nikki would run a hot bath and read a book. Castle says he would let her have a copy of Heat Wave, but his publisher doesn't want it to be leaked. Beckett asks why he let the reporter get a copy. Castle figures that Beckett has been upset since she hasn't had a chance to read the book. She says that Nikki was inspired by her and that she deserves to read it. Castle tells Beckett that she will have a copy by tomorrow. Esposito and Ryan send Beckett a photo of her when she was a model at 17. She says that she was young and thought that it would make more money than waitressing. She says if they tell Castle, she will kill them.

Back at home, Martha is pleased to say that she just signed a contract for the play where she dies on stage instead of off. There is a ring at the door and Castle says that it is Rina. She arrives and asks Alexis if she is ready for a High School Musical marathon. Castle says that she thinks if Jenna had a friend, she might be still alive today.

Fool Me Once

Season 2

Episode Number: 14

Season Episode: 4

Originally aired: Monday October 12, 2009
Writer: Alexi Hawley
Director: Bryan Spicer
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Roy Montgomery), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito)
Guest Stars: Will Beinbrink (Steven Fletcher), Tyler Hoechlin (Dylan Fields), Stephanie Faracy (Patty Schultz), Chet Grissom (Agent Gray), David Ramsey (Jim Wheeler), Frank Gallegos (Kurt Lopez), Ilene Graff (Gayle Finnegan), Jennifer Riker (Sue Vaughn), Kahlil Joseph (Bank Manager), Kathleen Rose Perkins (Elise Finnegan), Robert Pine (Gerry Finnegan)
Production Code: 203
Summary: Castle and Beckett investigate the mysterious death of an Arctic explorer during an expedition. The investigation leads them in many interesting directions including Park Avenue and the CIA. Things really gets frustrating when Castle wonders if the killer is fooling all of them.



A teacher asks his class to take their seats for a video presentation by Fletcher, an arctic explorer. They receive a live feed from Fletcher, who is in his tent during a storm. There is a noise that concerns Fletcher. The class sees a figure with a gun shoot and kill Fletcher.

A young man named Dillon arrives at Castle's apartment to give Alexis a violin lesson. Castle is hesitant to let him in since he is a good looking replacement for her Alexis's old teacher Olga. Martha arrives and introduces herself.

Dillon brings Alexis to her room so they can practice.

Castle gets a call about a murder. He goes to the classroom where he meets with Ryan and Beckett. They play him Fletcher's last video. They see that Fletcher was faking his arctic trip and was actually in an apartment with props.

The detectives meet with Mr. Wheeler, the teacher. He says that the school agreed to fund Fletcher's trip in exchange for weekly video reports. Wheeler says that they raised \$50,000 for Fletcher. Castle says that that would cover a lot of pemmican, which he explains is a high fat and protein food that is commonly used during expeditions.

Wheeler says that Fletcher was in the school two weeks ago just before he was supposed to take a flight. Ryan finds that the location of the building that Fletcher was in. They go to the apartment and find that the door was unlocked, which means that the victim left it that way or the killer had a key. Beckett says that he thinks that Fletcher was a squirrel, meaning that he hid his belongings. Castle sees the mock scene and says that it reminds him of Capricorn One with a winter twist. Parish says that Fletcher was shot once in the face with a large caliber bullet. Beckett says that face shots indicate that the killer was angry.

Castle sees that Fletcher had a lot of research material. Ryan finds a box full of passports in the airport. They figure that Fletcher was not the victim's real name. Parish says that she thinks that the shooter was a tall person. Castle says the fact rules out the classroom kids, but Esposito and Ryan joke that the kids might have shot Fletcher while one of them stood on the other's shoulders while they wore a trench coat.

Back at the station, Castle asks Beckett if he read his book. Beckett admits that she hasn't gotten to it yet. Castle is upset that she didn't read it since she practically begged him for it. Castle sees that she is pushing his buttons.

Ryan reports that Fletcher didn't have any visitors. Esposito says that the real Fletcher is a Hawaiian man. Montgomery arrives and says that the private schools want the case solved quickly and quietly. Beckett learns that one of Fletcher's aliases scammed a woman named Patty Shultz. They see that Shultz was a mental patient.

They bring Shultz to the station and ask her about Fletcher. Shultz asks if they are arresting them since she killed him in her mind. She admits that she constantly wishes that she killed him by using a belt sander. Shultz says that Fletcher conned her when he offered to freeze her and her cats after she died. Beckett realizes that she is not the killer and thanks her.

Castle tells Beckett that he admires Fletcher because he is a master story teller. The detectives learn that Fletcher was engaged to a rich socialite named Elise Finnegan.

Beckett and Castle meet with Elise's family and informs them about Fletcher's real identity. Mr. Finnegan says that Fletcher insisted on paying for the wedding. Elise says that Fletcher wasn't interested in her money.

Beckett tells Castle that she can't believe how naive Elise is. Beckett learns that there is no match on Fletcher's identity using fingerprints.

Back at the station, the detectives learn that Fletcher scammed one of the people who sent out a Nigerian prince fishing email. The team is impressed at the man's skills. The team rattle off scam movies that they loved like House of Games, Catch Me If You Can, Ocean's Eleven, Dirty Rotten Scoundrels, and The Sting. Beckett says she hates con movies because it is not real. Beckett explains that Fletcher scammed the kids. Castle wonders if Fletcher was just greedy, why he would write back to the kids. Beckett starts to leave and says she has plans. Castle asks the detectives who Beckett is dating. The detectives wonder if Castle has feelings toward Beckett, but Castle says that he doesn't since she doesn't even like con movies.

In her apartment, Beckett lights several candles and gets in a tub. She picks up Castle's book, Heat Wave, and reads it while sipping on a glass of wine.

Castle returns home and hears a violin playing. He listens intently and wonder what is going on up in Alexis's room. Dillon leaves her room and says goodbye. Castle says that he doesn't trust Dillon. Castle says that he liked Olga better. Castle tells Alexis that they don't really know Dillon and that they should vet him before he continues teaching. Alexis asks Castle why he is ruining her chance to enjoy playing.

The next day, Castle calls Beckett and tells him that he thinks he cracked the case. Castle says that he thinks that Elise's father killed Fletcher after he found out that he was a scam artist. The detectives learn that Elise's father owned a handgun that matches the caliber.

Beckett and Castle go to the the Finnegan house. Beckett checks Mr. Finnegan's gun and sees that it hasn't been fired or cleaned in a while. Finnegan admits that he hired a private investigator and found out that Fletcher was a fraud. He says that he threatened to expose him, but Fletcher told him that he was in love with Elise and done with his cons. Fletcher said that he was willing to sign a prenuptial agreement since he thought love was more important than money. Finnegan explains that he didn't want to tell Elise that he knew. He says that his detective has photos of Fletcher.

Castle and Beckett meet with the PI and see a photo of Wheeler meeting with Fletcher. They go to his classroom and show him the photo. Wheeler admits that he figured out that the photos Fletcher sent to the kids were photoshopped. Wheeler says since the kids were learning, he also wanted to make a little extra money. Wheeler insists that he didn't kill Fletcher. He asks Castle and Beckett if they spoke to Fletcher's partner. They take a closer look at the picture and see Elise.

Beckett and Castle meet with Elise and tell her they know she was in on the scam. Elise says that Fletcher was in the CIA agent in a top secret case. She says Fletcher was working with

Wheeler because the students were sons and daughters of foreign diplomats. Castle is impressed at the story.

Castle bets Beckett a dollar that the story is true. He calls his friend from the CIA and leaves him a message. Castle says Agent Grey is a killing machine. Out of nowhere, Grey arrives. He says that he got a hold of Castle's new book and saw that it had a steamy sex scene. He asks them to talk in a more secure place. He tells the detectives that he never heard of Fletcher or Wheeler. While Castle hands Beckett a dollar, Grey disappears.

Alexis arrives and drags Castle in the interrogation room. She says that she learned that Castle called Julliard to check on Dillon's credentials. She tells him to trust her since she is not a little girl anymore.

Beckett and Castle go to the Finnegan apartment and see that Elise doesn't want them there. They tell her that Fletcher was not in the CIA. They notice that Elise is hiding from her. Elise's friend, Sue, announces that Fletcher is still alive. Castle says that this is the best case ever. Elise plays a message from Fletcher that instructs her to meet him.

Beckett and Castle meet with Parish in the morgue. She says she can't positively identify the body because the prints don't match anyone. They wonder if they actually saw Fletcher die. Beckett says she hates the case, but Castle says that it is great. They review the tape and don't receive positive proof that Fletcher was shot. Esposito learns that Fletcher's credit card was used to by a plane ticket to Indonesia. Esposito then learns the other aliases credit cards were used to purchase other plane, train and bus tickets. Beckett figures that Fletcher really loved Elise.

They go to the Finnegan apartment and discover that Elise just left. Beckett notices an engagement flyer on the table. They realize the backgrounds are similar to the ones they found at Fletcher's apartment. Mrs. Finnegan says Elise's friend Sue is the graphic designer who produced the flyers. Castle figures Sue met Elise to get information, then gave it to Fletcher so Elise would fall in love with him. They figure Fletcher really fell in love and wanted out of the scam. Sue found out, killed Fletcher, and faked the phone call to complete the scam. Mrs. Finnegan says Elise had money at the bank.

Meanwhile, Elise meets Sue in front of the bank. Sue tells her that a million is enough to run away with Fletcher. After Elise returns, the bank manager tells Elise that she forgot her phone. Sue tells Elise that Fletcher wants Sue to take the money to a safe house. Elise hands Sue a briefcase. Sue jumps in her car, opens the case and sees that it is full of newspapers. Beckett, Castle and the detectives arrive to arrest her. Ryan finds a computer with an audio editing program loaded with Fletcher's voice.

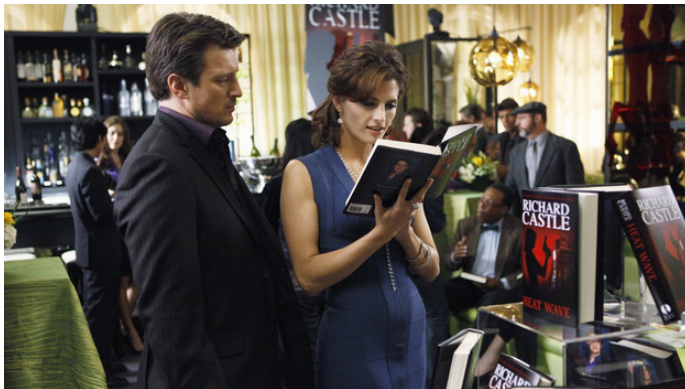
After the case, Beckett tells Castle that she has to work late because of her paperwork. After Castle leaves, Beckett grabs her book and runs into the bathroom to read it. Castle surprises her and tells her what page the sex scene is on. After Castle leaves, Beckett turns to the page and reads.

Castle returns home and hears an awful violin rendition of the song ABC. He sees that Martha is being given lessons by Dillon. Castle apologizes to Alexis for how he acted and asks her to be patient with him since he never had a teenage daughter. Since Margret is practicing violin, they decide to go out for dinner.

When the Bough Breaks

Season 2
Episode Number: 15
Season Episode: 5

Originally aired:	Monday October 19, 2009
Writer:	René Echevarria
Director:	John Terlesky
Show Stars:	Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Roy Montgomery), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito)
Guest Stars:	Griffin Cleveland (Zane Talbot), John Brantley Cole (Uniform), Reed Diamond (Dr. Cameron Talbot), Jeff Doucette (Super), Arye Gross (M.E. Perlmutter), Elaine Hendrix (Melissa Talbot), Debi Mazar (Paula Haas), Ivo Nandi (Teodor Hajek), Heather Pennington (Hero Witness), Timi Prulhiere (Talbot's Nurse), Diana-Maria Riva (Det. Roselyn Karpowski), Francisco Viana (Manager)
Production Code:	205
Summary:	Castle's book agent approaches him with a career changing opportunity, but taking it would mean the end of his relationship with Beckett. Will the murder of an unidentified woman found dead in a manhole be their last case together?



In the morning, Castle's book agent Paula rings his buzzer. She announces they have an opportunity to restart a book series starring a British superspy. Castle admits that he was his inspiration for writing. He gets a call from Beckett.

At the scene, the detectives find a woman in a sewer drain. The medical examiner Perlmutter reports the woman was killed by blunt force trauma to the head two days ago. Beckett figures it wasn't just a robbery since the killer dragged the body into the drain. Castle

arrives at the scene just as the body is being driven away. Since he wasn't there, the detectives make up causes of death including she was eaten by a monster and that she was shot by a death ray.

At the station, Perlmutter tells Castle and Beckett he didn't find any identification on the body. He suspects the woman was from the Eastern Bloc since she had metal fillings. He gives them a candy wrapper he found in her pocket. Castle looks at the wrapper and sees it has Czech writing on it. He explains to Beckett he almost ordered a bride online, a Czech Mate. Castle invites Perlmutter to go to a football party at his house, but he declines.

Later, Beckett tells Roy she went store to store with Castle to look for the candy wrapper. Roy says she she might be in another book. He explains since the Mayor likes him and is letting him stay with the squad. Esposito and Ryan find the candy lollipop and bring it back to the station. They tell Beckett that the store owner recognized the woman and directed them to an apartment building.

The detectives meet with the landlord who recognizes the woman as a tenant named Aliska Sukol. He says the woman kept to herself. He says she paid her rent on time using cash. Beckett

and Castle are let in the apartment. Beckett figures she lived alone and didn't have many visitors. She finds postcards from home. Castle notices a picture behind the dresser with a boy and a woman with her face scratched out.

Later at home, Castle offers Alexis some candy and warns her it tastes like soap. Alexis informs him that Taylor would like to go to the book release party with her. Martha explains that Taylor is not really a fan, but just wants an opportunity to dress up. Martha says she doesn't find the appeal in a British super spy. Castle says if he took the job it would mean that he couldn't do another Nikki Heat book. Martha says if he takes it, Beckett will be relieved.

At the station, Castle suggests the Parks and Recreation will be able to find which park the picture is in. Beckett says she already figured that. She informs Castle she already sent Ryan and Esposito to the park with the picture.

The detectives go to a building they were informed is where the woman from the picture lived. The concierge tells them that the people in the picture are Zane Talbot and his mother. They inform him about the death of Aliska. He explains Aliska worked in the building in the client services department. The concierge explains that Aliska was let go after an incident with Mrs. Talbot.

They meet with the Talbots. Melissa Talbot says she was upset that Aliska gave her son a lollipop without asking her. She says she was going to let it go, but it seemed like she was overfamiliar with Zane. She brought the incident to the manager, but she didn't know she was fired. Melissa asks if they think her being fired has to do with her death. Beckett says Aliska might have been desperate after she lost her job. Melissa blames herself, but Beckett assures her the killer is the only one to blame.

Downstairs, the detectives learn Aliska was married to a man named Teodor Hajek. Ryan discovers that Teodor had a record of domestic disturbance. They find Teodor working at a restaurant. After they announce themselves, Teodor runs. Esposito is able to tackle him allowing Beckett to arrest him.

They bring Teodor to the interrogation room. Teodor figures he is going to be deported, but Beckett says she is not interested in that. They inform him of Aliska's death which upsets him. He says he working when Aliska was murdered. They ask him to elaborate on the domestic disturbance case. He says they got in a fight after she wanted to leave him. He says she was upset because their son got sick and died. He shows them a picture of Aliska, his son and him. He says he can't believe his family is now gone.

Esposito and Ryan report that Teodor's alibi checks out. Beckett orders the team to return to Aliska's building to ask around. Beckett asks Castle about his next book. He says he thinks it will be a big opportunity to write a story about a British super agent. Beckett asks him about Nikki Heat and figures his next book has nothing to do with her. The detectives tell Beckett they spoke to everyone in the building. They see a young woman leave her room and realize they didn't speak to her.

They bring her to the station and learn she saw Aliska talk to a man in his forties. She gives a description to a sketch artist. They see the picture closely resembles Dr Cameron Talbot.

Beckett and Castle meet with Cameron. He denies he was at Aliska's apartment. After they threatened to bring him to the station, he admits he was having an affair with Aliska. He says after she found out he was married, she was upset, but held on since she was promised that his marriage was going to end. Cameron says he was relieved when Aliska was fired. He says he visited her to give her money, but she was angry. They ask him where he was when Aliska died. He says he was working late.

A nurse arrives and says his wife and son are there to have lunch. They enter the room and are surprised to see Beckett. Beckett explains that Cameron helped them find some notes. The nurse confirms Cameron's alibi.

Karpowski tells the other detectives that Aliska has a police incident report about her. She says the file will be pulled by the morning. Castle tells them to attend his party. Later that night, Castle signs several books. Beckett arrives and the press recognize her as Nikki Heat. Roy asks her if she read the book's dedication. Paula tells Castle that Beckett must be special to have her own book. Paula tells him he has an official offer to take over the superspy series. She asks him to meet her the next morning to sign the contracts. Beckett reads the dedication which says, 'To the extraordinary KB and all my friends at the 12th.'

Beckett tells Castle she is honored at the dedication. Castle says he meant it. Castle asks her if Melissa knew about the affair. Beckett says it is possible. He says she is just saying that since no man ever turned her down. He informs him he was given the official offer to take over Ian Flemming's works, but hasn't accepted it. Beckett nervously asks him why he didn't yet. Castle tells Beckett a lot of people would be flattered to have a book written about them. Beckett says she got a lot of grief over it and tells him to do whatever he wants. Castle says there is probably no more to write about Nikki Heat anyways. Beckett says there is probably plenty, but her character needs a better writer.

The next day, Castle arrives at the station and looks for Beckett. She arrives and asks what he wants. He says he left his sunglasses. Esposito and Ryan tell Beckett that Aliska approached a woman's kid and was reported to the police. Aliska was let go without an arrest. Beckett asks them to get more information.

Karpowski reports that Aliska's apartment was paid up until next Friday. Castle thinks it is strange since the apartment rents out by the week. They go to the apartment and learn the landlord was slipped an envelope of cash. They wonder if the killer paid off the rent just to make it appear like she didn't disappear. The landlord asks them if he should give Aliska's belongings to her friend. He explains someone picked up her mail everyday. He says that woman was well dressed and in her forties. They figure Melissa was picking up a letter.

Castle and Beckett stake out in their car. They wonder if Melissa sent a threatening mail to Aliska and is waiting for it to arrive. Beckett says it is ironic that the mail by itself wouldn't connect Melissa to Aliska since they are not allowed to open mail without probable cause and a warrant. Castle thanks her for using irony correctly. He explains it drives him nuts since the Alanis Morissette song came out when people started to use the word ironic when they actually mean coincidence. She says it must be the great grammatical influence he has on her. They spot a woman go to Aliska's building and grab her mail. They approach her and realize it is Talbot's nurse.

Castle and Beckett bring her to the station. She says she is sure Cameron didn't have anything to do with Aliska's death. She admits Cameron rented a room for Aliska and gave her the mail key. She says she was sent there to pick up a check that he sent her. She says she was going to cover up his affair. She confesses she lied about Cameron's alibi. The detectives wait for a warrant to open the mail. Esposito and Ryan report that the woman who reported Aliska at the park recognized her from the hospital since they both delivered their baby at the same day. Castle figures the hospital is the same one that Cameron works at. He asks the detectives to check if Zane was born at the same hospital at the same day.

The detectives bring the Talbots to the station and inform them about the death of Aliska's child. Castle says Aliska gave Zane candy so she could obtain a DNA swab. Beckett tells them Aliska sent in a test to the lab to see if it matches her. Cameron admits he knew that their real son was going to have a terminal defect. He confesses he switched babies at the nursery. Melissa starts to panic after she realizes that her husband killed Aliska.

Beckett gives Roy her report. Castle says that he believes Aliska worked for the Talbot apartment building just to check if she was related. Later, they bring Teodor to the Talbot apartment. Beckett assures him that Melissa knows he has no intention to take Zane away. Melissa introduces herself and brings him to meet his son. Melissa asks Teodor to tell her about her son. He gives her a picture. Zane asks her mom to fix a toy, but Teodor fixes it.

Later, Beckett thanks Castle for his help in the case. She wishes him good luck on his new book. Castle puts out his hand and tells her to take care of herself. They both get calls at the same time. Paula tells Castle that the Nikki Heat book is successful and there is an offer to do three more. Castle says he would be happy to write them. Beckett learns that she is assigned to work with Castle for three more books. After Beckett gets angry at Castle, he tells Paula he will call her back. Beckett gets a call, learns that there was another murder, and asks Castle to come with her.

Vampire Weekend

Season 2
Episode Number: 16
Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Monday October 26, 2009
Writer: Terri Miller
Director: Karen Gaviola
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Roy Montgomery), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito)
Guest Stars: Rob Arbogast (Morlock), Anita Barone (Janice Freeman), Emily Bicks (Paige), Jim Gleason (Dr. Barry Frank), Amy Hill (Alma), Phil LaMarr (Dr. Holloway), Erin Sanders (Rosie Freeman), Samantha Shelton (Vixen), Glenn Taranto (Douglas Lawson), Robin Thomas (Alan Freeman), Cole Coleman (Vampire / Goth Club Patron)
Production Code: 206
Summary: It's close to Halloween, and a man is found murdered in a graveyard - with a stick through his heart, and sporting fangs. Castle and Beckett track the murderer to a vampire cult, all the while Castle is trying on costumes for his Halloween party - costume mandatory!



Castle dresses up as a space cowboy for Halloween. He bursts through the door with toy guns drawn and is surprised to see Alexis. She tells him there are no cows in space and he wore the costume a few years ago. She says she doesn't want to go out for Halloween. Castle sees Alexis's school project to take care of an egg and suggests she name it Zac Eggfron, but she says she named it Fegg which is short for fake egg. Castle gets a call from Beckett.

Beckett and Castle go to the graveyard and examine a man who was staked through the heart after he hit his head on a gravestone. Lanie says the victim has high quality veneers put in. At the lab, Castle tries to stop Lanie from pulling out the stake by warning if he is a real vampire, he will come back to life. Lanie ignores his advice and pulls out the stake. Lanie says she found synthetic hair on the body. Beckett figures it must have taken a lot of force to push the stake into his heart. Castle says he knows the best fangmaster in town.

Castle brings Beckett to a costume shop. He asks Beckett if she wants to try out a costume for a slutty nurse for the Halloween party, but she declines. She says she never even said she was going to his party. He introduces Beckett to Barry Frank, who is a dentist that works in the shop. He recognizes the victim as a man called Crow and later learn the man was named Matthew.

Castle and Beckett are let in Matthew's apartment by his landlord. Castle discovers that Matthew was drawing a graphic novel. Beckett sees that he went to Barker's school of design. The landlord says Matthew got in a fight with a woman who had long black hair. She says the girlfriend was supposed to be famous. Castle looks in his computer history and finds a website about a woman named Vixen. They find that Vixen runs a coven called Den of Iniquity. Ryan says he had a girlfriend that was into vampire lifestyle, but the deal breaker was when she wanted to

have sex in a coffin. They ask Ryan if they can contact her to find out about the next meeting for the vampire club.

Castle and Beckett enter the club and find Vixen drinking blood from a woman's wrist. They ask her if she knows Crow. She says she does and asks if he is in trouble. They inform her they found him with a stake through his heart. She gets upset and wonders who would kill Crow. Vixen admits Crow was one of her lovers. She says she got into a fight with Crow because he was seeing someone named Daemon, but made up with him. He says Daemon fell in love with Matthew and his art. She explains the graphic novels he wrote is based on a man named Morgan Lockerby. She says Morgan really believed he was a vampire and hung out in graveyards at night.

Beckett asks Castle why people are into vampires. Castle explains people are looking for a place to fit in. She says she doesn't get the fascination with the macabre. Castle says something probably happened to them when they were younger. Esposito reports that Matthew's last name is Freeman and has family in Connecticut. She orders them to look for Daemon and Morgan. Before she makes a call to Matt's parents, she tells Castle she hates informing people about lost loved ones.

Later, Beckett meets with Matthew's parents Al and Janice and his sister Rosie. They explain that Matt dropped out of school and changed after he got into vampire culture. Janice says Matthew started to become moody. The last time they spoke to Matt, he sounded upset.

Esposito says that Morgan was committed to a mental hospital by the state, but he escaped. Esposito asks Beckett if she is going to Castle's party and she says she hasn't decided yet. Esposito says if she wants to see his costume, she has to show up. Castle tells Beckett that Matthew's graphic novel isn't that bad. Castle recognizes Morgan's picture as one of Matthew's characters named Morlock. As Beckett gets close, Castle says she smells like cherries. Esposito says there is no trail of Morgan. Castle looks at the graphic novel and sees Morlock on one of the streets of New York. They go to the location and use the comic as a guide. They find a coffin in a room. After Beckett and Castle coordinate to open the coffin at the same time, Castle is frightened even though it is empty. After Esposito makes fun of Castle's reaction, Morlock drops down and attacks Castle. They break a glass window which causes a ray of light to enter the room. Esposito declares that Morlock is really a vampire after he sees the sun burn his skin.

Morlock is brought to the station. Lanie says Morlock isn't a vampire but has Porphyria which causes extreme photosensitivity. She says his condition also explains his mental state. Beckett asks Morlock if he knows Crow, which causes him to mumble something about spots and burying someone. Beckett says they found smudges on the stake that was used to kill Matthew. Later, Beckett learns that there was india ink found on the stake. Castle explains that india ink is used by comic book artists for lettering. Then figure Daemon was the person who lettered the graphic novel.

Castle returns home to carve pumpkins with Alexis. They ask Martha if she wants to join them, but she says she is off to a masquerade ball. Alexis asks Castle if she can go to a senior party with Paige and he agrees. He says if anything uncomfortable happens, give him a call. Alexis asks him to watch Feggin while she is gone. She explains her teacher won't allow the eggs be alone.

Beckett talks to a psychologist Doctor Holloway about Morgan. He explains they have to separate Morgan's fantasy and reality in order to get information from him. After Holloway examines Matthew's drawings, he says it appears like the story is more about the woman since she is depicted as an angel.

Castle brings the egg to the station and explains he is watching it for Alexis. He says he is egg-sitting while Alexis and Paige go to a senior party. Esposito call Beckett and inform her that they found Daemon shot dead and his apartment ransacked. He reports that Daemon is a werewolf.

Later, Lanie says Daemon is wearing a costume. Esposito discover that Daemon's real name is Jonas Westfall and that he is a grad student studying forensic science. Lanie says Jonas was killed just before Matthew was killed. They see that Jonas was going to a party before he died. Castle discovers a broken bottle of india ink and figures the same person killed Jonas and Matthew. Beckett finds a box full of stakes. Castle wonders if Morlock killed him, but Lanie says Jonas died during the day time which eliminates him as a suspect. Lanie sees an envelope taped under the table and figure he was hiding it.

In the envelope, Castle finds a report about a woman who was buried and had her face reconstructed by Jonas. They realize the woman is the same person that Matthew drew as the angel.

They see that the sketches of the woman was drawn two years before her body was discovered. They figure Matthew knew the woman before she died. Castle gets a call from Alexis. She says that Paige might have drank too much. Castle goes to the party, picks up Paige and takes her home. Paige says she doesn't want them to call her parents or they will murder her. Castle insists they call.

Beckett shows the family the drawing of the woman that Matthew drew. They tell her Matthew drew the woman for years and called her his own personal ghost. Matthew's sister says the woman appeared in Matthew's nightmares. They ask them if they know if Matthew experienced anything traumatic, but they don't know. After Beckett asks for his earlier drawings, the sister tells Beckett to look at the work that Matthew submitted in his school application.

Esposito tells Beckett that Jonas also called the police about the woman from the drawings. He says the bullet that killed Daemon matches the bullet that killed the woman. Esposito says they haven't identified the woman yet. Beckett says that it is strange that Matthew would remember anything since he was only two when the woman died. Ryan returns with Matthew's portfolio. He shows her a drawing of two trees which is the same place where the woman's body was found. Beckett figures Matthew remembered the murder when he was two. Beckett asks the detectives to run a background check on the family. They come back and learn that Matthew's dad, Alan, was married to a woman named Elizabeth Dryden who disappeared from New Jersey then married his current wife Janice, who was Matthew's nanny. Beckett figures that Alan lied to them when he said he didn't recognize the woman from Matthew's picture, who is Matthew's mom. Castle remembers seeing Elizabeth Dryden's grave at the graveyard.

They detectives figure that Daemon recognized Elizabeth in one of Matthew's drawings. Later, Matthew realized his father was lying to him about his mom. They wonder if Matthew brought his dad to the graveyard to confront him about his mom's death.

They bring Alan to the station and accuse him of killing his son. Alan admits he lied to Matthew about his mom. He says there was no evidence that linked him to Elizabeth's murder. Castle says he is surprised he married his nanny, Janice, but Alan explains she was supporting them when he was being accused of Elizabeth's murder. Alan says Matthew was nine when he first drew his mother's face. He explains they lied to him about his mom ever since. Beckett says they are testing a gun found in his house that is the same caliber as the one that killed Elizabeth. She shows him Matthew's picture and says he witnessed his mother's murder. Outside the office Janice asks Castle how long they plan on keeping them. Castle sees spots on Janice's coat and wonder if Morlock was trying to tell them about the killer. She compares Morlock's mumbling to Paige's drunk talk and explains they both need to be translated.

Castle brings Janice to Morlock's cell. He springs up and accuses Janice of murdering Matthew. Later, Beckett explains to Alan what happened. Janice killed Elizabeth to have Alan to herself. After Matthew and Jonas met and discovered they both drew Elizabeth's face, Matthew asked him to hide the evidence that they discovered. Janice killed Jonas using the same gun she used to kill Elizabeth. Matthew went to his mom's grave to lay down flowers. Janice took the stake from Jonas's room, then used it to kill Matthew in hope the police would blame his vampire lifestyle. Beckett explains that Janice killed Matthew because he was a constant reminder of what she did.

Alan reunites with his daughter then takes her home. Castle hopes the incident will not destroy her. Beckett asks Castle why he is fascinated with murder. Castle tells her a story about when he walking on the beach when he was a kid. He says he found his housekeepers's sons body washed ashore. Castle explains the police never found out what happened. Beckett realizes he just made up the story after Castle starts to smile.

At home, Alexis tells Castle that Paige sabotaged their science project to get back at her. She says she killed Feggin. Castle says if she gets an F on her project, he will still love her then tells her to get ready for the party. Castle goes to the party as Poe while Esposito dresses up as an Iraq vet. Beckett arrives wearing a trench coat. Castle anticipates that she is going to reveal a sexy outfit, but after she undoes her belt, a green alien pops out that scares Castle.

Famous Last Words

Season 2
Episode Number: 17
Season Episode: 7

Originally aired: Monday November 2, 2009
Writer: Jose Molina
Director: Rob Bowman
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Roy Montgomery)
Guest Stars: Robert Curtis Brown (Ian Busch), Bernardo De Paula (Franco Marquez), Erin Foster (Sky Blue), Arye Gross (M.E. Perlmutter), Brianna Haynes (Hayley Blue), Jesse Head (Zack Metzger), Anne Ramsay (Bree Busch), Clayton Rohner (John McGinnis), Rashawn Underdue (Tony), Dominic Prietto (Hot Guy in Hayley Blue Music Video), Erik Saari (Creepy Guy on Bus)
Production Code: 207
Summary: Castle and Beckett investigate the murder of rock star on the rise, in which the body is found like a scene from her latest music video.



Alexis tells Castle a website is saying her favorite musician, Hayley Blue is dead. Castle gets a call from Beckett. He arrives at the scene and finds Hayley's body hanging upside down from a fire escape. Perlmutter, the ME says Hayley died from a broken neck then her body was moved there. Beckett hears music and sees Hayley had an MP3 player repeating a song performed by Hayley's former band. They figure the killer wanted to send a message.

Castle returns to the station and finds Alexis there. He inform her of Hayley's death. Alexis asks if she died from an overdose and explains she was on them, but went into rehab. Ryan plays the video of Hayley's song and shows the detectives a scene showing Halye hanging upside down just like the crime scene. Alexis says Hayley wrote the song about an obsessed fan who was stalking her. After listening to the lyrics, they figure Hayley put out a restraining order. Esposito discovers the stalker is named Fran Marquez. Castle orders Alexis to go back to school. Beckett tells Castle it is refreshing to see him not act like a twelve year old and like a father instead. Castle asks her if it makes her want him, but she says the twelve year old is back. Beckett calls the rehab center to find where Hayley stayed after she was released.

Castle and Beckett meet with Hayley's producers Bree and Ian. They explain they took Hayley in because she wanted out of a life of drugs. They ask the team it is too bad that Hayley was killed by an obsessed fan, but Beckett informs them they haven't charged Marquez yet. The couple says after Hayley scavenged for jewelery for cash, they figured she relapsed. They inform the team that Hayley has a drug using sister named Sky.

Beckett gets a call from the other detectives and learn that Fran packed up and jumped on a bus. The police pull over the bus. Beckett boards the vehicle and asks the passengers to put up their hands. Beckett locates Franco then arrests him.

The police bring Franco to the station. He says he would never kill Hayley because she was his soulmate. He explains he tried to run because he knew they would suspect him. He asks him where he was and he says he was listening to Hayley's final concert that was posted online. He plays them a song where Hayley sings 'death, she grows near' and tells them he figures Hayley knew she was going to die last night.. Franco says he saw Hayley fighting with Zack, her guitarist. Esposito tells Castle and Beckett that Zack has a record of domestic violence. Castle says Zack doesn't look like a killer and asks Beckett if he looks like one. She says he kills her patience. Ryan reports that Hayley went to a police station to ask for help, but later disappeared.

Castle and Beckett meet with Zack and ask him where he was when Hayley died. He says he was at a gig. Zack says after Hayley went solo and found out they were holding auditions to replace her, she sent them a cease and desist letter. He says he is upset they can't continue to use their original name, the Blue Pills. Beckett gets a call and learns Sky is coming downtown to identify Hayley's body. At the station, they find Sky drunk while she is yelling at her dead sister's body. Sky confesses she thinks she might have killed Hayley.

Sky explains she told Hayley to drop dead since she was an a**. Beckett asks her the last time she saw her sister. She says Hayley caught her selling a bracelet. She says Hayley was looking for her to tell her something. Hayley offered her to join her to form a team, but she refused to work with her until she got clean. Hayley says she suspects Hayley was using drugs since she saw her give money to her drug dealer Tony. Beckett learns that Hayley was clean when she died. They bring in Tony who tells them Hayley wanted a gun.

Beckett learns Perlmutter found gunpowder residue on Hayley's hand. Beckett figures Hayley shot at her attacker, but the attacker overpowered her, killed her, hung her body from a fire escape, then applied lipstick on her to make the scene similar to her music video. Beckett asks Castle if he has any theories of what happened and he jokes that he suspects Alexis killed her since she has no alibi.

At home, Castle asks Alexis if she would tell him if she killed anyone. Martha tells Castle that Alexis is watching Hayley's final concert on her laptop. Castle says it seems dark since Hayley sang about death. Alexis says Hayley was being symbolic. She explains Hayley was into tarot cards where the death card means transformation and change. Martha compares the song to the Beatles, but Alexis doesn't want to hear it. Alexis receives an update on a website and learns that Sky is going to be hired as the Hayley's former band's new lead singer. Castle figures the band is able to use their original name since after Hayley died, the rights went to Sky. They see that John McGinnis, Hayley's former manager who got her first hooked on drugs, is reforming the band. Castle figures John had the most to gain from Hayley's death.

The police bring John to the station. He says he was in Philly when Hayley was murdered. Beckett tells him they know he has a record of drug selling. John says he made Hayley into a star. He says he is upset Hayley walked away from her. John says since the band is back together, everyone is happy. Beckett asks him if he killed her for profit. John asks them to arrest him so he can get the publicity. Beckett wonders if John is bluffing since he knows he is screwed. Ryan reports that John called Zack the day before Hayley died.

Beckett and Castle go to meet Zack and find him fighting with Sky. Zack says Sky went crazy while they practiced. Zack says he didn't kill Hayley since he was at a gig. Beckett tells him they know he took three half hour breaks. She asks him why John called him. Zack admits John knew Hayley wanted to get back with her sister. John's plan was to get the band together by drugging Sky and using her to convince Hayley. He says Sky was too wasted, so he went to Hayley himself. He says Hayley was writing songs in a coffee house, but freaked out every time she got a phone call. He says he saw Death was on the caller ID.

The team wonders who was considered Death to Hayley. Because of the lyrics, Castle figures Death is a woman. He explains in tarot cards death is equal to change. Beckett asks who could represent change and Castle jokingly figures Hayley hated Obama. They figure since Bree sent Hayley to rehab, she was the biggest change in her life. They hear Sky crying. She explains she was singing her sister's words and hearing her voice.

At the station, Ryan tells Beckett that he found credit card trail showing that Bree was at a pharmacy. Esposito gives Beckett the receipt which shows Bree bought the same red lipstick that was put on Hayley when she was dead.

The police go to Bree's studio and she admits she saw Hayley the night she died. She says she left Hayley a message to pick up her stuff at the house. She says Hayley came by and offered

her some drugs to force her stay and finish her record. Beckett tells Bree that Hayley was clean. Castle sees a wall panel that looks newer than the other ones. Behind the panel, they find a bullet hole.

They bring Bree to the station. Beckett tells her she suspects she grabbed on Hayley while she shot off her gun and accidentally broke her neck. Bree says she didn't kill her and won't lie that she did.

Castle and Beckett look for Sky at a warehouse Zack told them she would be. They find Sky in the corner shivering while having withdrawal. She says John offered her a bonus of a place where she can do drugs, but she refused to sign.

At home, Castle updates Alexis on the case. Alexis listens to one of Hayley's last songs. Castle hears Hayley sing that someone who helped her stepped across her threshold. Castle figures they have the wrong killer. Castle plays the song to Beckett. She realizes they have the wrong person. Later, Beckett and Castle tells Bree she is free to go after she signs some paper work. They bring Bree and Ian to a room and tell her Hayley helped them find their killer. They play her song and inform him about the hidden meaning of a father figure, betrayal and violation in the song. Bree says she took a sleeping pill the night Hayley died. Beckett says they got her phone record and suspect Ian stole her phone and texted Hayley to meet him at the studio posing as Bree. Ian says Hayley was the one who seduced him. Beckett tells Ian it was smart to stage the crime scene like the stalker video, but he won't get away with it.

Beckett informs the team that Bree filed for divorce after she found out what he did to Hayley. She says Perlmutter found gunshot residue found on Ian's coat. Later, Sky holds a memorial concert in honor of her sister.

Kill the Messenger

Season 2

Episode Number: 18

Season Episode: 8

Originally aired: Monday November 9, 2009
Writer: Terence Paul Winter
Director: Jonathan Frakes
Show Stars: Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Roy Montgomery), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle)
Guest Stars: Jill Andre (Lenanne Wellesley), Rod Damer (Bartender), Josh Daugherty (Trent Wellesley), Arye Gross (M.E. Sidney Perlmutter), Jeff Harlan (Frank Davis), Gregg Henry (Winston Wellesley), Taneka Johnson (Edwina), Judy Kain (Sara), Sonya Leslie-Shepherd (Valerie Thompson), Ron Melendez (Jeff Dilahunt), Mark Moses (Blake Wellesley), Ian Salmon (Cab Driver), Hattie Winston (Sally Niedermeyer)
Production Code: 208
Summary: Castle and Beckett investigate the murder of a bike messenger and the past of a prominent family figures into the investigation.



A bike messenger recklessly weaves in and out of traffic. A masked man in a car crashes into the messenger and steals his bag.

At the apartment, Alexis helps Martha set up her a profile for a social site. Martha asks Castle which picture she should put up and shows him several old photos of herself. Castle suggests she use a recent photo, but she ignores his advice. Castle gets a call from Beckett who reports there is a dead body.

Castle arrives at the scene before

Beckett. He describes the victim as Caleb Schimansky, but stumbles during his presentation. Esposito says several witnesses reported the suspect's plates. Ryan says they ran the plates and found it was stolen a few hours ago.

At the station, Beckett updates Roy on the case. Beckett says she doesn't know what was in the messengers bag. Castle jokes and says he thinks the messenger was carrying either nuclear launch codes or Dick Cheney's soul on the way to the devil. After Beckett sees that Roy is distracted, he admits their budget is under review and they might lose detectives.

Esposito learns the bag contained a package that was sent by a man named Shakir who is on the terrorist watch list. They see the package was going to be sent to a police precinct. They raid the apartment of Shakir and discover an elderly lady named Sally Niedermeyer. They figure the messenger company wrote down the wrong name. Beckett asks what was in the package that was sent to the police. She says the package came from her nephew Brady who gave it to her before he went to prison several years ago. Sally says Brady called and asked her to deliver the package to Roy, the person who arrested Brady. Beckett informs Sally that Roy is their boss.

Beckett informs Roy about the package. He says that Brady confessed he killed a woman ten years ago. Esposito reports that Brady was shanked and died in prison this morning. Roy orders Esposito to contact Brady's wife. Paigely, the bike messenger's sister, arrives to meet with

Beckett. Castle watches as Beckett tells her the bad news. Roy says he is not okay since Paigley's brother died trying to deliver a package to him.

The detectives play the phone call that Brady made to instruct Sally to deliver the package. They then listen to the call Brady made to Val, his wife. They hear that Brady was concerned for their lives. Beckett reports that there are no witnesses on Brady's attack since he was killed in the prison yard. Ryan reports that Brady's son has appointments with a doctor every Tuesday due to a respiratory problem.

At home, Martha tells Castle she has been bombarded by endless friend requests. She says people who she doesn't want to reconnect with are wasting her time. She sees that her high school sweetheart Chet sent her a message to meet. Castle informs her that Chet expects that she looks younger.

Back at the station, Esposito says Val and her son Jared are at the station. Val asks Beckett if they have any idea who killed Brady. She explains that the package was Brady's insurance policy that would prove he was innocent. Val admits that her family was receiving monthly payments in exchange for Brady's confession of guilt. She says they needed the money to help Jared with his illness. Val says she is not sure if Brady knew who the killer was.

The police review the facts of the case. Since the payments to Val stopped last month, they wonder if Brady wanted to turn in the evidence to punish the person he made a deal with. They suspect someone from the prison was working with the person who killed Brady and the messenger. Beckett suggests they look at the murder case that happened ten years ago. Castle says when he writes, the hardest part is the beginning, but once that it is figured out, everything else comes easy. He says all mysteries have motive, opportunity, and a cover up.

The team looks over the old murder case involving a young woman named Olivia. They wonder if someone killed her and made it look like a robbery. They see that Olivia went to a high society club called Pierson the night she was killed. They learn a waitress reported seeing Olivia arguing with a man at the club.

Perlmutter tells Beckett and Castle that he looked at Olivia's ME analysis. He doesn't think Olivia was killed by a baseball bat that Brady confessed to using. He suggests he exhume the body to take a better look. Beckett learns that Olivia was arguing with a man named Jeff Dillahunt who is a millionaire.

The team meets with Jeff. He remembers meeting Olivia and thought she was a party girl. Jeff says Olivia wanted him to escort her to a family reunion for the Wellesley's. Castle recognizes the name as an influential family in which one of them became a Senator. Castle says another Wellesley is looking to take over his father's old seat. Jeff says he went clubbing the night that Olivia was murdered. He says he was arrested for intoxication and spent the night in jail. Jeff explains that all of the Wellesley's dressed similar during the event, which means they have several suspects who match the person spotted arguing with Olivia.

Roy reports that the police chief is upset their case closure rate has dropped. Esposito and Ryan state the prison warden is refusing to release the staff roster. The detectives bring in the waitress and ask her if she recognizes any of the Wellesley family members. She says since the event took place a decade ago, she only remembers the person got so angry while arguing with Olivia spilled wine on himself. Beckett and Castle take a closer look at the photo and find a man with a stain on his shirt, Trent Wellesley.

The team meets with Trent at the Pierson Club. After learning the detectives were there, Leanne Wellesley who was married to the Senator, says her ring was stolen. Trent admits that he asked Olivia to leave since she was trying to chat up his family after Jeff left. Trent says that since his dad died when he was young, his family had to live off handouts from the rest of the family. The team learns that Trent is trying to protect his uncle Winston who took care of his family. He explains that Winston just went through a bad break up at the time. He says he seen Winston with the Olivia before.

The team meets with Winston who says that he met Olivia at a cocktail party. They tell him that they know he was talking to Olivia the night she died. Winston says he was at home when Olivia died. The bartender informs Winston that his car is ready. Winston says he has to help his brother with his Senate campaign.

Roy and the team ask Olivia's aunt if they can exhume Olivia's body. The aunt says Olivia's mom died from cancer. After the aunt learns Olivia is going to be buried the same way, she agrees

to let the police exhume the body. The aunt says Winston paid for Olivia's funeral. Later, Roy is able to get the prison work roster.

Blake, the Wellselley who is running for Senator, arrives at the station and tells Roy that he is willing to cooperate with the police. He requests that they ease up on the impromptu interviews. He asks if the interviews take place at his office. Roy says his detectives will conduct their investigations as they see fit. Blake says he can get the commissioner on the phone in a minute. Roy says tells him to say hi for him and that he would like a raise. After Blake leaves, Castle says what he witnessed was awesome.

Back home, Martha works on accepting and ignoring friend requests. She tells Castle that using the old photo was a bad idea. Castle says 1980's Martha was pretty great, but present day Martha is spectacular. Castle suggests she look up Chet's profile. She is surprised that Chet also used an old photo.

At the station, Perlmutter receives Olivia's coffin. He warns the team that after he opens it, they can expect a terrible smell because of the decomposition. After they lift open the coffin, they see it is full of sand bags. Beckett learns that the funeral was open casket and the body was removed after the ceremony. Castle is impressed how the killer had contingency plans for their contingency plans. He compares the killer to a supervillain. Castle asks if they can open the coffin drawer which usually contains belongings. They find a picture of Olivia's mother wearing a Casper Wellessly while working the phones at his campaign office. The detectives discover that Casper had his sons Blake and Winston worked at the same campaign office where Olivia's mother worked. They wonder why Blake and Winston failed to mention they crossed paths with her. The detectives bring in a prison guard named Patterson who recently made large cash deposits.

Beckett and Castle meet with Winston and tell him they know he paid for Olivia's funeral. He admits he is Olivia's father. He says he was on the verge of telling everyone just before she was tragically killed. They accuse him of hiding Olivia's body.

Back at the station, Esposito and Ryan report that Winston's alibi the night when Olivia died checked out. Winston was with a man named Stanley Winston. They figure Winston was lying about being Olivia's father since he is gay. The police wonder who Winston was protecting. They team brings in Winston and Blake. Blake says he never saw Edna, Olivia's mother, after the summer he met her. Blake asks Winston why he kept Edna's secret. Winston explains they were in a middle of a campaign and the secret would cost him the election. The team learns that Lenanne Wellesley, Blake and Winston's mother, also knew the secret.

The team meets with Lenanne at the club. She says she told Olivia that Winston was her father. They ask her what happened to Olivia the night she died. Lenanne says that Olivia annoyed her with questions ten years ago. Lenanne admits she ordered Frank Davis, her assistant, to take care of Olivia. Roy confronts Frank in front of the club area. Roy informs Frank they know he hired a guard to monitor Brady's calls and someone to kill him. Roy arrests Frank. At the station, they discover that Frank was the the family's clean up man. They learn that after Lenanne lost her mental capacity, Blake was granted power of attorney and didn't provide Frank with enough money to pay off Blake. Frank stopped paying Blake, found out that he had evidence of Olivia's murder, stole Lenanne's ring, sold the ring, then funded Blake's murder and the theft of the package. Beckett says the three closed cases put them above their quota just in time for their review. Castle watches as Beckett updates Paigely on the case.

At home, Castle tells after Blake learned about Brady's deal, he pledged \$20 million dollars to a children's fund that will take care of Blake's son. They see Martha getting ready to go out with Chet. She explains she just wants to have fun with Chet. She tells them not to wait up for her.

Love Me Dead

Season 2

Episode Number: 19

Season Episode: 9

Originally aired:	Monday November 16, 2009
Writer:	Alexi Hawley
Director:	Bryan Spicer
Show Stars:	Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Roy Montgomery), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito)
Guest Stars:	Michaela McManus (Scarlett Price), J.B. Smoove (Norman Jessup), Jonathan LaPaglia (John Knox), Charles Chun (Paul Cho), Natalie Cohen (Escort), Chris Conrad (Husband), Shari Headley (Nicole Cameron), Ray Laska (Dan Tonelli), Danny Nucci (Gilbert Mazzara), Nancy Young (Arguing Wife)
Production Code:	209
Summary:	The murder of an Assistant District Attorney thrusts Castle and Beckett into the world of ex-cons and escorts. But when Castle's desire to help a vulnerable call girl endangers the case, Beckett is forced to decide between honoring promises and putting a killer behind bars. Matters are complicated even further when Castle's daughter shares a potentially explosive secret with Beckett instead of her father.



While a couple argues, a body crashes on top of their car. At home, Castle overhears Alexis tell someone about someone who is going to freak out. Castle gets a call and meets with Beckett at the scene. He asks her if she keeps secrets from her dad and she admits she does. Castle explains he wants to be cool dad and wait until Alexis wants to talk to him. The team finds that Roy is there. He explains the victim was Jack Buckley the assistant DA. Esposito and Ryan say Buckley's jacket was torn during a fight. They wonder why Buckley

was on top of a parking garage since he took the subway. The detectives report that Buckley was divorced to a woman who now lives in California.

At Buckley's office, Scarlett, the secretary, brings in the last cases that Buckley was working on. She says he was upset the past couple days. Another staff member named Nicole says Buckley got in an argument with a man the police brought in. Nicole says the officer was named Frank Curtis. Later, Beckett reports the man brought in was John Knox. Castle sees he has a long criminal record.

In the interrogation room, Knox asks the team what they want. Beckett says Buckley is dead. Beckett says she knows he was charged with attempted homicide, but Knox says he was never convicted. Castle asks Knox if he works out since it would have taken a lot of strength to throw Buckley off a building. Knox says Buckley was upset when he lost the case against him, brought him in to rattle him, but it was nothing to kill him over. Beckett asks if he has an alibi. Knox says he was at an AA meeting in which they can confirm with his sponsor Reverend Daniel Miller.

Ryan updates Roy on the case. He says Knox's alibi seems solid. He finds that Buckley made an extra trip before work the day he was killed. Esposito says someone was demanding to talk to

Buckley at his apartment. Esposito shows Roy a still shot from a security camera. Castle looks at the photo and recognizes him from the case files Scarlett gave to him. They learn the man is Norman Jessup who was busted for a bank robbery. Esposito says the conviction was overturned two weeks ago over a technicality. Soon after, Buckley filed a intent to retry Jessup.

Beckett and Castle find Jessup getting beat up in a bar fight. Jessup is accidentally punched in his face. Beckett handcuffs Jessup and takes him to the station. Jessup says the guy in the bar started the fight. Jessup says he had no idea his buddies were going to rob a bank when he was busted. Beckett asks how he felt about Buckley's intent to retry. Jessup says he felt like he was going to cry since prison is not fun. Jessup figured if he could talk to Buckley, he would turn him around. Jessup admits he followed Buckley until he got his courage up to talk to him. Jessup says he was at the bar when Buckley was killed. Castle asks if he followed Buckley during his unknown trip before work. Jessup says Buckley argued with an Asian man outside a fancy apartment.

Castle and Beckett are directed to the apartment by Jessup. He asks if he can take off the handcuffs then removes it himself. He explains that he was always good with locks. He shares he applied to locksmith schools, but they wouldn't let him in since he is a felon. Castle gets in the back seat where Jessup shows him how to get out of the handcuffs. Just before they pull up to the building, Beckett gets a call from Alexis who asks to meet her later. Beckett explains to Castle that Alexis only wants some advice.

Beckett learns that the only Asian in the building is Paul Cho who happens to be Buckley's brother in law. Cho says he hasn't seen Buckley in months, but Beckett says he is lying to him. Cho admits he was attacked by a man in a ski mask. The man ordered him to tell Buckley to back off Danton. He says he told Buckley about the message which upset him. He admits he has a fondness for call girls. The team figures that Danton is a pimp. The team wonders since Buckley was investigating the escort service, the pimp found out that one of his family members was a client, used him to send a message, then killed him after he wouldn't back down. Beckett asks Cho to call the escort service and send a girl.

The team waits and meets the call girl who is Scarlett from Buckley's office. They bring her to the station. Scarlett says Buckley was a client of the escort service, but they spent most of their time talking. She says since Buckley found a law book in her bag, he offered her an internship position in his office. Castle asks who Danton is, but she doesn't know. She explains that Danton set up his organization to protect himself.

Roy says he can't believe Buckley was seeing prostitutes. Castle thinks it didn't make sense that Buckley was seeing prostitutes from the business he was investigating. Beckett wonders if Danton wanted to blackmail Buckley, but it backfired. Beckett asks Castle to sign the charges against Jessop, but he refuses. Beckett calls the jail and tells them to release Jessop.

Castle finds Scarlett after she broke her heel. He asks her why she works as a prostitute. She says she went to New York in a broke down car. She thought things were going to be perfect, but she was robbed the first day she got there. Later, the friend she was supposed to stay with fell through. She explains after another friend told her about the work, she didn't think her life could get any worse. Scarlett thanks Castle for listening, then leaves. Beckett tells Castle she is going to meet Alexis. Castle asks if he can come along, but she says no.

Castle meets with Martha and asks her what Alexis's secret is. Martha says Alexis recognizes that Beckett is strong and independent. Alexis comes home and tells Castle that Beckett is really nice. Castle says if she doesn't want to talk, she doesn't have to. Martha asks why he didn't ask her and Castle explains that cool dads don't pry, but they can go behind her back and ask Beckett.

Esposito and Ryan talk to Gilbert Mazzara from the Vice department. He informs the detectives that Danton's real name is Dan Tonelli and he arrested him several years ago. He says Danton is currently in jail after Buckley put him in there. They wonder if Danton is still running things from prison. Gilbert explains the call girl ring could have been passed to another person while using the same name. Gilbert says he has tried to make arrests, but Danton evaded him as if he knew he was coming. The detectives bring in Dan.

Castle tells the detectives about how Alexis is keeping a secret. The detectives make Castle worry by suggesting she dropped out of school or is on drugs. Beckett and Castle meet with Dan. They see that Buckley asked to make a deal and wonder what he gave in return. Dan is surprised that Buckley is dead. Dan laughs after they say they suspect Danton killed Buckley. He explains

Danton and Buckley were the same person. Dan says he gave up his client list and girls for the reduced sentence.

Castle figures Buckley's position was the reason why the new Danton was not busted. Castle wonders if Buckley thought he was above the law. Beckett wonders why a masked man would threaten Cho. She figures someone else took over the business. Beckett plans on talking to Scarlett since she probably knows what happened.

The team goes to Buckley's office and learns that Scarlett has been fired, but is still in the office packing her stuff. They tell her they know she knew that Buckley was Danton. Scarlett says she would be killed if she talked. She says the new Danton used to work for Buckley. Castle and Beckett assures her she will be protected. Scarlett says she can't pursue her legal career without Buckley, but Castle tells her she can do it herself. Castle says Beckett will make sure Scarlett will not be known as the person who identified Danton. She says the new Danton is John Knox.

As they drive, Castle thinks a prosecutor turned pimp would make a great character for a book. Castle figures Buckley hired John Knox as an enforcer in exchange for dropping his case. They suspect Knox wanted more which started the feud and resulted in Buckley's death. Beckett wonders if Knox sent out someone else to kill Buckley since he has an alibi.

Beckett and Castle meet with Knox outside a club. He meets with two girls then walks away. Beckett says she can't arrest Knox unless they have a reason. Castle goes home and finds Scarlett beat up in his hallway. He lets her in and advises she go to a hospital. She explains a client in the publishing business gave her his address. He asks if Knox hurt her. He tells her to get out from under Knox's thumb. Scarlett gives Castle a kiss, but he pulls back. He tells her she is safe at his house. She says Knox killed Buckley then shows him a photo of her with the Reverend. She explains the Reverend is a client who Knox is blackmailing. Castle takes Scarlett to the hospital.

The next day, Castle tells Beckett that he thinks Knox killed Buckley, then shows her the picture. After she asks where he got the picture, Castle explains Scarlett met her at his apartment and gave him the photo. Esposito says Knox is not at his apartment. Castle worries about Scarlett, calls and learns that a man checked her out last night. Castle gets a call from Scarlett who says she thinks someone is going to kill her. The team arrives at the source of Scarlett's phone call. Becky asks Castle to stay behind her. In a room, they hear Scarlett scream before several shots are fired. The police break in the door and find Scarlett with a gun over Knox's body. She admits she killed Knox. She explains Knox attacked her after she grabbed his gun.

Later, Castle asks Beckett if Scarlett will be okay. She says she doesn't know. She explains girls in the industry come from abused homes. Jessup is brought to the station. He tells Castle and Beckett that he found a locksmith college that will take him, but he needs a letter of recommendation from a police officer. Beckett refuses to write one, but Castle asks her to have a heart. After Beckett says she can't watch Jessup 24 hours a day, Castle remembers that Scarlett was beat up when surveillance was on him. Jessup looks at the bolt of Knox's room and explains the lock wasn't used since the door was not destroyed. Castle and Beckett figure Scarlett was not the hostage. They suspect Scarlett became Knox's partner, played as a victim, then killed him.

Meanwhile at a café, Scarlett receives a call from a client and sets up an appointment. Castle calls and asks for girl. After she asks him what kind of girl, Castle asks for one who has Scarlett's similar story of coming to New York. Scarlett realizes Castle is on the other line. Scarlett explains she needed to take a couple jobs to reestablish herself. Castle says he is disappointed in her misuse of her intelligence. The police arrive and arrest Scarlett.

At home, Alexis gives Castle a hug and thanks him for trusting her. Castle says he knew she would talk to her when she was ready. Alexis explains her school is holding a foreign exchange program with France. Although Beckett encouraged her to go, she decided not to. Alexis says she wants to go to Oxford for college. Castle asks her if she knows it is in England, but she is already aware.

One Man's Treasure

Season 2

Episode Number: 20

Season Episode: 10

Originally aired:	Monday November 23, 2009
Writer:	Elizabeth Davies
Director:	Helen Shaver
Show Stars:	Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Roy Montgomery), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan)
Guest Stars:	David Appelbaum (Clerk), Ana Ayora (Young Woman), Link Baker (Officer), Matt Champagne (Andy Berman), Nick Jaine (Forensic IT Guy), Perrey Reeves (Helen Parker), Alex Skuby (Charlie DePetro), Abigail Spencer (Sarah Reid), D.B. Woodside (Lance Carlberg), Anthony DiRocco (Sam Parker / Jake Holland), Mohammad Kavianpour (Dry Cleaning Delivery Guy)
Production Code:	210
Summary:	When a murdered man is found stuffed in the garbage chute of an apartment building and two women arrive to ID his body – one his wife and the other his fiancé – Castle and Beckett have their hands full keeping the women from killing each other as they work to peel back the layers of the victim's double life. Was it a jilted woman, corporate espionage, or a much darker secret that led to his demise?



As a woman throws away a pizza box in her apartment, she sees the body of a man in the garbage chute. Meanwhile, Castle plays with a toy helicopter in the apartment while Martha practices lines. Alexis asks Castle if he signed her permission slip to volunteer at the police station. She says Beckett volunteered to give her the orientation. Castle gets a call about the murder case.

In the basement of the apartment building, Parish briefs the detectives about the body. She says the dead man

was shot in the chest at close range. Beckett sees that Castle is plugging his nose because of the trash. He explains he has an acute sense of smell. Ryan finds the man's wallet and discovers the man's name is Sam Parker who lived in Connecticut. Esposito reports that the man was shot next to the trash chute then shoved down. Esposito finds a two liter bottle that was used as a silencer.

Castle asks Beckett if she is okay showing Alexis around. The other detectives inform Beckett and Castle that Sam's wife is coming in to identify her husband. Beckett tells a woman in the morgue she is sorry for her loss. Sam's wife arrives and is surprised to see another woman there. The other woman explains she is Sam's fiancé. Castle tells the dead man he is so busted.

Beckett tells Roy about the situation. Beckett suggests they talk to the fiancé, Sarah Reed first. Sarah explains she knew Sam as Jake Holland. Sarah realizes that Jake lied to her. She says a friend from work introduced them. She says she was supposed to have dinner with him, but he didn't show up. Before she went to the morgue, she says she learned that there was a body at the station and found it was her fiancé.

Beckett tells Sam's wife Helen that Sam met Sarah in his office. Helen says Sam started at his new job, New York Recycle, six months ago. She explains Sam was a waste reduction and energy efficiency consultant and took the job in the city after he was passed over for a promotion at his old job Connecticut Solutions. She says he planned on moving to the city if his job went well. She explains that since she had two kids, she spent all day watching them.

Castle tells Esposito and Ryan that Sam treated the women that they were his one and only. Beckett informs the team that both women have soft alibis. Beckett says she doesn't understand why Sam changed his identity before having an affair. Castle believes Sam was wanting two wives which is two too many for him.

Castle makes Alexis an organic lunch to take to the station. He is surprised to see her dressed so grown up. At the station, Beckett shows Alexis the property room which contains items that will not be used for evidence. She explains they need to categorize then move everything into storage. Beckett apologizes that the work is menial, but explains they are short on man power.

Ryan and Esposito brings items from Sam's apartment to the station. They play a voicemail on his cellphone that has a message from a man named Charles Depetro as he threatens to tell Helen what is happening. They learn that Charles is Helen's brother.

Beckett and Castle bring in Charles who says he didn't know Sam had a fiance until his sister told him. He explains he left the message since Sam owed him \$20,000 to pay for his home mortgage. He says Sam didn't pay him a cent since he told him he was getting paid less in his new job.

Ryan reports that Charles was working late when Sam was killed. Castle wonders why Sam took a less paying job. Beckett and Castle meet with Sam's boss, Lance Carlberg, in his office of New York Recycle. He says at the time he was hired, he called Sam/Jake's references and received glowing recommendations. Lance says he will send over Sam's resume. He says he knew that he was romantically involved with Sarah and thought they had a solid relationship.

Back at the station, Beckett calls the references and sees that they are all out of service. Castle and Beckett visit Alexis and sees that she is handling her work very well. Alexis says she found a book of old photos and would like it to be returned to the owner's family, but Beckett says it is hard to track down the owner since there is no case number attached. Beckett tells her she will give her a list of detectives who might recognize the photos.

Sarah meets with Beckett and Castle and tells them she recognized Helen. She explains she saw Helen waiting in her car outside of Sam's apartment. Beckett and Castle visit Helen and see the car she drives is exactly like Sarah described. Helen says she never went to visit Sam and suggests Sarah might be the one who is lying. She says she received a lot of hang up calls recently and Sarah called after Sam died to see when the funeral was taking place and asked for items including a pen.

At the station, Esposito tells Castle and Beckett that the customers of Sam's old company, Connecticut Solutions, was being taken by New York Recycle. He explains the new company developed a new technology that brought in new business. Castle wonders if Sam made up the fake references since he figured he wouldn't be hired if NYR knew that he worked for its rival. Ryan learns that Sam's reference numbers were set up by Sam's old company. They figure that Sam was sent to the NYR as a spy to learn their secrets.

Castle and Beckett inform Lance about their theory. Lance says they have a new battery recycling technology that Sarah worked on. Castle wonders if Sam got close to Sarah in order to learn how the technology worked. Beckett asks if they can take a look at Sarah and Sam's computers to see if there is any leak of information. Outside of the office, Sarah asks Beckett if the rumors are true. Sarah figures that Sam never loved her.

Back at the station, the tech tells Esposito and Ryan that Sam was sending emails to the CEO of Connecticut Solutions, Andy Berman. Beckett and Castle bring in Andy who admits he was communicating to Sam. He says Andy wanted to meet and explain New York Recycle's new technology. Andy admits he was going to pay Sam a million dollars to get himself planted in the company and report back with the formula for the new technology. He says Sam gave them incomplete chemical formulas in the past, which failed. Andy says he went to meet Sam, but turned around when he saw that the building was surrounded by police. After Beckett accuses Andy of killing Sam instead of paying him, Andy asks for a lawyer.

The other detectives tell Beckett that Helen and Sarah were arrested and want to speak to her. At the home, Sarah says she was looking for her grandfather's fountain pen that Sam had.

Sarah says she found the pen and suspects Helen never looked after she asked for it. Beckett looks in Sarah's purse and finds that there is nothing else taken. Sarah accuses Helen for being the cause of Sam's ulcers. Beckett orders the women to calm down.

The next day, Castle sees Alexis off as she goes back to the property room. He finds Beckett still working on the case. Beckett says she thinks the drive to Connecticut was a long distance just to reclaim a pen. She also says that she found that Sam didn't have any ulcers. After Beckett reports that Sarah was told that Sam/Jake had a doctor's appointment every Tuesday, Castle wonders if he was seeing another woman. Esposito and Ryan inform the team that the doctor had no record of seeing either Sam or Jake. Ryan says that Sam went to different destinations after he was picked up and used the doctor's appointment as a cover story.

Castle visits with Alexis who says she ran into a dead end with the photos. She explains she wants the pictures to get back to the family. After Castle suggests she will retire from law enforcement soon, Alexis thanks him for a new lead she just thought up.

Esposito and Ryan report that a destination that Sam went to belonged to a single mother named Laura Branston. They see that Laura was posing as Sarah Reed. After Beckett and Castle bring in Sarah, she admits she was hired by Lance after he suspected that Sam was a spy. Sarah says she was supposed to plant a laptop with fake formulas in his apartment. Castle and Beckett tell Sarah that Sam made her and discovered where she really lived. Beckett accuses Sarah of already knowing that Sam knew her double life then killed him. Sarah says she was at her daughter's dance recital when Sam was killed.

Beckett wonders if Sarah's pen is special. Later, Beckett and Castle search through Sam's home office. Castle wonders if Sarah disposed of evidence at the scene. He discovers that the paper shredder is still turned on. After they assemble several photos that were shredded, they see that Sam photographed New York Recycle workers who switched labels on containers of recycled batteries then loaded on a boat to be dumped in the ocean.

The detectives bring in Lance and accuse his company of dumping the batteries in the ocean. Beckett tells him he sold his customers a false bill of goods. Beckett shows Lance a gun they found in his dumpster that matches the gun used to kill Sam.

Beckett and Castle tell Helen about her husband. They explain that Lance tried to bribe Sam not to talk after he learned that the company was dumping the dangerous chemicals. After Sam refused to take the bribe, Lance shot and killed him.

The next day, Castle informs Beckett that the EPA is shutting down New York Recycle after Lance was charged with murder. Beckett gets a call and learns a woman is coming up to pick up the photos that Alexis found. Alexis tells Castle that she spoke to a retired officer who recognized the owner of the photos. Beckett commends Alexis and says the photos are important since the daughter lost her mom. Beckett asks Alexis to hand over the photos to the victim's daughter.

The Fifth Bullet

Season 2

Episode Number: 21

Season Episode: 11

Originally aired: Monday December 7, 2009
Writer: David Grae
Director: John Terlesky
Show Stars: Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Roy Montgomery), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito)
Guest Stars: Anne Dudek (Emma Keane), Marc Blucas (Jeremy Chadwick), Phil LaMarr (Dr. Holloway), J.P. Pitoc (Darius Langley), Marisa Ramirez (Angelica Fink), Carlo Rota (Bahir Harun), Dahlia Salem (Tory Westchester), Rider Strong (Rocco Jones), Eltony Williams (Officer Marino), Desiree Taylor (Attendant), Courtney Geigle (Driver)
Production Code: 211
Summary: Castle and Beckett investigate an art dealer that is shot in his gallery, but the bullet is inexplicably missing from the crime scene. To add to that, the only witness suffers from amnesia.



Beckett finds Castle playing with a dog at the crime scene. She tells him they make a good couple. They see a body of a gallery owner named Victor Fink. Beckett wonders if Fink's killer knew he was in the gallery working late or planned to meet him. Lanie says Fink gave a fight before he was shot twice in the back by a 9mm. Beckett meets with Darius Langley, Fink's assistant. He says he takes art classes at Tisch where he was when Fink died. Langley says he will give her a contact list. Ryan says they found four bullets and

five shells. Castle wonders where the fifth bullet is.

At the station, Castle suggests the fifth bullet was made of ice, but Beckett doesn't want to hear his theory. Esposito and Ryan tell Beckett that Fink last got a call from a cell phone located in Bahrain. An officer tells Ryan that they have someone who doesn't remember anything.

Beckett and Castle meets with Mrs. Fink and ask her who could have hurt her husband. Mrs. Fink says Rocco, Fink's old assistant, was fired recently and replaced by Langley. She explains Rocco made several threats. Esposito tells Castle that Ryan is working on a mugging case in which the victim doesn't remember who he is.

Ryan informs the man he has an inhaler which probably makes him an asthmatic. Castle introduces himself to the victim. Ryan sees that the victim has a book with a 9 mm bullet lodged in it.

Castle asks Alexis if she would like a dog to help her carry her books. Alexis says she doesn't want to scoop poop. Martha returns home and admits she spent the night out. Castle tells Martha he figures she reconnected with her high school sweet heart Chet. Martha tells him about her night out and says she feels great.

At the station, the team finds the victim doesn't have his prints in the system. Ryan confirms the bullet matches the ones found at the gallery. As Beckett gets up, he bumps into Castle who

spills coffee on her. Castle, Beckett visit as Holloway, the psychiatrist, informs the victim his episodic memory has been affected which can keep his memories hidden forever. He explains the physical trauma combined with mental probably caused the amnesia. Castle has the victim sign a piece of paper after he figures that his procedural or muscle memory is still intact. They see his signature starts with the letter J, but the rest is illegible. They figure they should call him Jay.

Esposito brings in Rocco who admits he painted forgeries for Fink. He admits he sold the painting to a diplomat named Bahir Harum from Bahrain. Esposito and Ryan bring Jay to the gallery to attempt to jog his memory. Langley gives Esposito a record of all of Fink's sales. At the station, Esposito wonders if Harum killed Fink after he learned he scammed him. Roy informs Beckett they put in a State Department request to interview Harum. Beckett asks to keep Jay at the station.

Ryan sets up a couch for Jay to sleep. Jay says he is terrified someone tried to kill him. Beckett tells him they are going to release his photo to the media the next day. Jay worries no one will recognize him.

At the apartment, Alexis tells Castle that Martha broke up with Chet. Martha says that Chet is not the man she thought he was. Castle asks what happened, but Alexis tells him to back off. Martha says she is eating ice cream to go through the five flavors of grieving.

Ryan tells Beckett that Jay is being tested for his cognitive abilities. Beckett says they have to ID Jay to find out what happened. She sees that his picture is on the news. Castle and Beckett see that Jay is not an artist as he produces a poor picture of him. A woman walks in and gives Jay a hug and kiss. Ryan explains the woman is Tory Westchester, Jay's wife. Castle sees that Jay is crying. Tory tells Jay she will get through his amnesia. She says Jay's real name is Joel. Jay has trouble breathing and uses his inhaler. Tory admits she has eight cats and isn't really married. Later, Ryan reports that Tory has been in several mental facilities.

Harum arrives at the station. Beckett tells the team to see if Harum has any reaction to Jay. Harum admits he knew Fink's work were fake. He explains his friend's wives in Bahrain are shallow. He adds the women only care about labels and he uses that fact to make money. He says he met with Fink after he called him, but was told to leave after he got in an argument with Jay. Beckett says she is not done with her questions, but he says he is. Esposito says they found video showing Harum at the time Fink died.

Beckett and the team goes over the evidence they have on Jay. They see that there is gun powder residue on his clothes. Castle grabs a plastic bag and explains it will tell them who Jay is. Castle figures Jay had a bag since he had a dog. They go to the kennel and find the dog that was on the street the night Fink died. They learn that the dog belonged to Jeremy Preswick. Beckett informs Jeremy about his life and that he has an ex-wife named Emma. Ryan brings in Emma who is thanked by Jeremy. He tells her it must be weird for her to come out and help him. Beckett asks Emma where Jeremy works and he says he doesn't. Emma explains Jeremy is crazy smart, had a business, then sold it. Jeremy asks Emma why they split up and she says they were both jerks. Jeremy says he doesn't recognize her, but she is gorgeous. Emma explains she hasn't spoken to Jeremy in over a year.

Beckett takes the team to Jeremy's apartment in which he doesn't recognize. Castle finds a wallet and tells Jeremy he doesn't think he was mugged. Castle sees a large collection of books including his mystery series. Castle sees a Taglia, which is an expensive painting. Emma explains Jeremy was supposed to sell the painting after their divorce and gave her half of the money. She is surprised he kept it. Beckett finds a 9mm with five bullets missing.

At the station, Beckett asks Lanie if it is possible that Jeremy shot Fink. Lanie says the wounds on Fink's wrists indicate that he turned the gun on Jeremy then shot. Castle remembers that Jeremy was in a fugue state and wonders if he dropped off the gun then went back out. After arresting Jeremy, he thanks Beckett for telling him who he is. Jeremy asks them to tell him if they figure out why he shot Fink.

Castle tells Beckett he can't believe Jeremy is going to be convicted for a murder he doesn't remember. Beckett says the smoking gun is enough to convict. Castle says he wants to know the motive. They return to Jeremy's apartment and find Emma getting prescriptions for Lucy, Jeremy's dog. Emma says she thought there could be a second chance with Jeremy. She says it was like they first met. Emma explains Jeremy was forced to buy the Taglia since he smudged it with his thumb at an artist's studio. After Emma notices that the thumb print is not there, Castle and Beckett realize it is a fake. They figure that it is the connection between Fink and Jeremy.

Beckett and Castle meet with Harum as he is loading his car. Harum explains he has diplomatic immunity. Beckett asks Harum's driver if he has his license since he is double parked. After the driver says everyone in New York double parks, Beckett says he is resisting arrest, then searches the car. Inside, they find the original Taglia painting. Beckett tells Harum he could either cooperate or have the State Department called. Harum admits he asked Fink to obtain the Taglia. He says he was sent away, but was sold the painting later by Darius Langley.

The team brings in Langley and tells him they have a report by Jeremy's super who said he was bribed to be let in his apartment. Langley confesses he switched the painting in Jeremy's apartment with a fake. Beckett and Castle tell him they know he took on his roommate's identity in order to land the job at the gallery. They tell him they also know his real name is George Heller and has two other felonies for forgery and counterfeiting. They describe their theory that Fink found out about his real identity which forced him to shoot Jeremy and Fink. Beckett tells George that they know he bribed the super twice. She explains the second time was when he planted the gun after he learned Jeremy lost his memory.

Later, Castle and Beckett release Jeremy and return his painting. Castle asks Emma if they are back together and Emma says what matters is they like each other. Ryan asks how long he thinks they will last. At home, Martha shows Castle a dead flower and explains it is a boutonniere she gave Chet during prom. She says Chet is asking for a second chance and she is afraid of what is going to happen. Castle advises she make new memories.

A Rose for Everafter

Season 2

Episode Number: 22

Season Episode: 12

Originally aired: Monday January 11, 2010
Writer: Terri Edda Miller, Alexi Hawley
Director: Bryan Spicer
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Roy Montgomery)
Guest Stars: Joe Nieves (Boyd Gamble), Brian Patrick Mulligan (Justice of the Peace), Brady Smith (Greg Murphy), Kevin Herrera (Waiter), Mimi Kuzyk (Sheila Blaine), Graham Beckel (Uncle Teddy), Kimberly Estrada (Lisa Bloomfield), Gina Hiraizumi (Laurie Hill), Ryan Alosio (Mike Weitz), Deborah Strang (Ruby Osiris-Schwartzman), Alyssa Milano (Kyra)
Production Code: 212
Summary: Castle and Beckett are called to a wedding to investigate the murder of a bridesmaid. Castle realizes that the wedding is from a former girlfriend Kyra. Everyone's feelings are compromised, since Kyra has doubts about who she is marrying, Castle's feelings may not be as objective in the case and Beckett picks up the connection between them, making her a little jealous and have poor judgement.



At a hotel before a wedding, the knock on the door of a bridesmaid named Sophie. After they have a maid open the door, they see that the bed hasn't been slept in. The party finds the body of Sophie in a closet.

At the apartment, Castle has Alexis duct tape him so he can test how Nikki heat can escape in the situation in his upcoming book. While he is restrained, Alexis takes money from his wallet so she can go out shopping with Martha. While on the chair, Castle gets a call from Beck-

ett, but is unable to take it.

The detectives examine Sophie's body in her room. Lanie says Sophie was choked and her earring was yanked out of her lobe. Lanie reports Sophie was killed earlier that morning. Ryan states that the bride and groom are named Greg and Kyra.

Back at his apartment, Castle struggles to free the tape off of his mouth by using a garbage can lid.

While Beckett questions Greg and Kyra, she learns that they slept in separate rooms last night. Greg says Sophie is the person who introduced each other, but they haven't kept in touch over the years.

Castle finally arrives at the hotel after freeing himself. Esposito notices Castle has duct tape stuck on his pant leg. After Beckett tells Castle she doesn't think about getting married, he doesn't believe her. After meeting the bride, Castle realizes the case involves his ex-girlfriend Kyra.

Kyra and Castle flirt while they remember the last time they saw each other. Lanie shows Beckett several odd shaped abrasions found on Sophie's back. Castle wonders why Kyra changed her mind about them getting married. After she introduces Castle to Greg, he recognizes him as Kyra's ex-boyfriend. Castle tells Beckett that Kyra is the woman that got away from him.

While interviewing the wedding party, Ryan learns Sophie was hesitant in coming to the ceremony. They see that one of the guests, Mike, is missing. The guests report they saw Mike with Sophie last night, but haven't seen him since. Beckett orders the team to put an APB on the missing person. Castle has the team review the footage taken by video cameras given to the party. They watch as Sophie slipped away during a speech after she received a call that originated from the hotel lobby. They review surveillance video and see the call came from a drug dealer that Ryan recognizes as Boyd Gamble.

As Beckett and Kyra ride down an elevator, Kyra admits she still reads Castle's books. Kyra says she knows that Castle dedicates his books to people he cares about.

After the detectives bring Boyd to the station, he admits Sophie asked him to sell her roofies. Castle meets with Shiela, Kyra's mother, who he explains didn't approve of his relationship with Kyra. The team finds Mike locked in a supply closet. He tells the team that Sophie drugged and trapped him.

Mike says Sophie flirted with him and spiked his drink with roofies. He states Sophie seemed like she was determined to sleep with him, but he now realizes it was too good to be true.

Beckett catches Ryan and Esposito chowing down on the wedding food. She orders them to find out as much as possible about Sophie. Castle goes to the reception hall and finds Kyra tasting the cake. Kyra says if things gone as planned that day, she would be dancing with her husband by now. After Castle reminds her she asked for space in their relationship, Kyra tells him that she didn't mean it to be taken as forever. After Beckett tells Castle they are ready to leave, she sees he still has feelings for Kyra. Later, Castle explains he met Kyra in college. Beckett describes Kyra as being different than his other ex-wives by being real.

Lanie reports she found traces of metal on Sophie's back that she sent to the lab. Lanie asks Beckett if she is jealous about Kyra and Castle's past relationship, but she denies she is.

Esposito and Ryan tell Beckett that Castle dedicated his second novel to Kyra. The team wonders who stole Mike's keycard and entered his room. In his room, they see that the door to the adjacent room is open. After they discover Sophie's missing earring, Greg enters and asks what they are doing in his room.

At the station, Greg insists he didn't kill Sophie. He says he came to his room, passed out in his room drunk and found Sophie in his bed. He says he would never cheat on Kyra especially with Sophie. Greg admits he slept with Sophie a couple of times before he was with Kyra. He says he pushed Sophie away after he discovered her in bed with him. After Greg demands Castle to leave the room, Beckett tells him to talk to the other detectives. Later, Beckett is forced to let Greg go since she doesn't have evidence for murder. Beckett tells Castle he is too close to the case and Kyra to think of her as a suspect. She suggests he stay away until the case is closed.

At his apartment, Castle looks over old pictures of him with Kyra. Martha catches him and warns him his relationship with her is like a loaded gun. Kyra calls and asks him to meet with her at their special place which is a rooftop. Kyra and Castle reminisce about their time together when they were in love. Kyra says Greg told her about his past with Sophie. Castle tells her he doesn't want to see her get hurt, but she says it is too late. While they hug, Kyra says she missed him and gives him a kiss.

The next day, Castle confesses he saw Kyra last night, but Beckett says she already knows since she had Kyra followed and photographed. Castle insists they only kissed. Esposito says there is no physical evidence that ties Greg to the murder. After Ryan reports Sophie arrived a day before the pre-wedding reception, they wonder what she was doing. While the detectives question the guests, they learn Sophie went on a shopping spree before she died. Later, Beckett sees Sophie paid for her dress and flight in cash. The detectives watch video showing Greg's Uncle Teddy help Sophie try on her bridesmaid dress and pay for it.

Greg becomes upset after Beckett and Castle bring in Teddy for questioning. They inform him that Teddy has been paying Sophie's expenses including rent for the past few months. Greg tells the team Teddy has been supportive of the marriage and has even filed the wedding license and written the pre-nuptial agreement.

Later, Beckett and Castle bring Teddy files from his law firm. They tell him they know he has been stealing from Greg's trust fund he was supposed to receive after he was married. They tell him they suspect he was trying to prevent the wedding from taking place in order to stop Greg from learning he burned through his money. Castle and Beckett suggest he used Sophie to break up the wedding since he knew they had a past relationship. Beckett brings out Sophie's video camera that was found in Teddy's luggage. They tell him that they also found his platinum tie-tack that matches the wounds found on Sophie's back. Greg is accused of choking Sophie after she failed in seducing Greg in order to stop the wedding.

Later, Castle plays Kyra the video which shows Greg turn down Sophie's advances while declaring his love for Kyra. Castle tells Kyra that Greg is a good and honorable man who loves her. Kyra says she loves Greg too, but it doesn't mean she won't think about him from time to time. Before they say goodbye, Castle tells Kyra he is glad he worked on her case. After she tells Beckett that Castle is all hers, Kyra leaves to marry Greg. At the ceremony, Beckett catches the bouquet.

Sucker Punch

Season 2

Episode Number: 23

Season Episode: 13

Originally aired: Monday January 18, 2010
Writer: Will Beall
Director: Thomas J. Wright
Show Stars: Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Roy Montgomery), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish) Recurring Role:
Guest Stars: Jay R. Ferguson (Dick Coonan), Patrick St. Esprit (Emmett Forrest), Eddie Shin (Johnny Vong), Robert Picardo (Dr. Clark Murray), Scott Paulin (Jim Beckett), James Cosmo (Finn Rourke)
Production Code: 213
Summary: Castle and Beckett investigate the death of an Irish mobster, but while on the case they uncover what may be an international drug smuggling operation, as well as the killer may be involved in the murder of Beckett's mother.



A group of painters work in an apartment. One of the men notices blood leaking from the ceiling. The team arrives to investigate. Ryan states the victim is Jack Coonan who has a long criminal record. Esposito says Jack worked for the Westies which is an Irish mafia. They see that Coonan was armed heavily, but he was stabbed several times before he could draw his weapon. Castle wonders if a Ninja Assassin killed Coonan by scaling the wall and entering through the window. Castle is surprised that Coonan

purchased a video by Johnny Vong, who is a real estate telemarketer. Lanie finds a cellphone that was stabbed during the attack.

Beckett and Castle meet with Jack's brother Dick at a law firm and informs him of his death. Dick says Jack worked for Fin Rourke, who is the boss of the Westies.

Castle and Beckett go to the Westies hang out which is a bar. Beckett asks a bartender to talk to Fin as he bites on a pickled egg. Since Castle thinks he is being threatened, he eats an egg, but quickly spits it out. Beckett meets with Fin who tells her to leave. In the backroom, Beckett finds a badly beaten man. The man looks over to Fin and says he is fine.

At the station, the beaten man, Mario Mendoza, is questioned why he was in Fin's back room. Mario says he fell, ran into a wall and accidentally burned his hand. Beckett offers to help Mario if he gets busted again, but he declines.

Another detective tells the team that Mario's weapon of choice is a knife and he works with a rival gang called the Latin Kings. Beckett wonders if the Westies believe Mario killed Coonan. Esposito and Ryan report that they found a knife in Mario's car. Later, Lanie reports the knife doesn't match Coonan's stab wounds. She says the stab wounds indicate the killer was over six feet tall, which doesn't fit Mario. Castle realizes that Lanie is bothered by something.

Ryan tells the team that Coonan called a New York land line before he died. He says the damage on the phone prevents them from knowing the last two digits of the number. Ryan says all the numbers belong to an FBI office.

Beckett catches Ryan watching the Vong video. Beckett and Castle bring in Agent Forest from the FBI. He explains Coonan came in to talk, but he didn't trust him. Beckett figures Coonan messed up with his boss and wanted to trade information for witness protection.

At the bar, Fin addresses the crowd who is there to pay respects to Coonan. Beckett and Castle arrive at the bar. Beckett informs Fin that Coonan reached out to the FBI, but Fin says Coonan was loyal. Fin says he sent Coonan to take out the people in his gang who were selling drugs. Coonan orders Castle and Beckett to get out. As Castle walks out, he notices a woman who is watching him.

Beckett tells Castle that she realizes that the woman wanted to unburden herself. The woman introduces herself to the team as Molly. At the station, Molly says Coonan wanted out of the gang. She explains Coonan knew his death was near. Molly gives Beckett a key that Jack gave to her before he died.

The detectives go to the bus station and open a locker. Inside, Beckett finds heroin hidden in Vong DVDs. At the station, Castle sees the DVDs were packaged in Hong Kong. They figure someone in the U.S. knew which boxes the drugs were hidden. Beckett suspects someone in Vong's organization sent the product.

The team attend a seminar where Vong speaks to a group of investors. Esposito realizes that Ryan is a believer of Vong's methods. After Beckett asks him about drugs, he runs, but is apprehended.

At the station, Vong assures the detectives he is a businessman. Vong is surprised that Coonan is dead. Vong admits he has been playing a character since no one wants to buy products from a Harvard MBA. Vong promises he didn't kill Coonan. He explains he made a deal with someone to bring in product in exchange for seed money for his business. Vong says he can't say who he works for since he will kill him.

Lanie introduces the team to Clark Murray a forensic pathologist. Castle says he already knows Clark. Clark explains they found slivers of the blade in several victims. He gives them a model of the knife and explains it is used by the military. Clark says the assassin kills with one blow and hides his skill by stabbing the victim several other times. Clark informs them the killer is the same person who murdered Beckett's mother.

Lanie admits she noticed the wound similarity and only came to her when they were sure. Roy brings Beckett to his office and offers her a drink. He tells her he knows her mother's murder was the reason why she became a cop. He asks her to stay on the case if she can. Beckett says she can't handle the case then walks out of the station.

Beckett meets her dad in a diner and tells him about the most recent case. Her father says her mother used to think life never gave them anything they can't handle. Later, Beckett meets with Castle and his family at his apartment. Martha drags Alexis upstairs to leave them alone. Beckett says she wants to find his mother's killer. They figure they need to get Vong to talk.

In the prison, Beckett tells Vong he is free to go since she forgot to read him his Miranda rights. Vong says his boss will think he cooperated with the police. After Beckett offers to protect him in exchange for telling her who he works for, Vong says Dick Coonan is his boss.

Vong says Dick set up a drug running operation when he was stationed in Afghanistan. Vong says Dick moved the drugs to Hong Kong where he shipped it to the Latin Kings who sold it on the streets. Vong says Coonan found out that Dick was selling the drugs in the Westies territory and threatened to take him to the Feds. Vong says Dick hired a professional named Rathbourne to take out Coonan.

Beckett and Castle meet with Dick at his office. They tell him that the Westies had a policy not to sell drugs. Beckett tells Dick she knows about his drug running operation and his hit on his brother. Dick asks Beckett to prove her case.

Kate brings Dick to the police station. Beckett says she has been thinking about her mother's murderer for ten years. She says she is afraid she is going to let her mother down. Castle tells her to interrogate Dick.

Beckett tells Dick that if she gives up Rathbourne, she will drop the death penalty. After Beckett informs him that they have Vong, he laughs. Dick figures Beckett believes Rathbourne killed her mother. Dick offers to give up Rathbourne in exchange for immunity.

Roy gets on the phone and tells the DA about Dick's deal. He explains Rathbourne murdered five people including the mother of one of his detectives. Roy informs the team the DA went with the deal.

Dick tells the detectives that Rathbourne looks like an average guy and is as tall as he is. He says he contacted Rathbourne by emailing him, wiring him money then waited. Beckett instructs Dick to hire Rathbourne again to take out Vong. Castle says he is willing to fund the money for the transaction. Beckett tells Dick he can walk after Rathbourne takes the job.

Later, Beckett briefs the team about the operation. She states Rathbourne has taken the bait. Detective Lee is set to play the part of Vong. She says Esposito and Ryan will escort Lee to the DA's office. They figure they might have trouble since no one knows what Rathbourne looks like.

Esposito and Ryan take Lee to a parking garage. They take down a man who they suspect is Rathbourne, but see he only has a phone. Esposito figures they spooked Rathbourne since he didn't show up.

Later, Beckett says she let her mother down. Castle wonders if Rathbourne figured out that the money came from him. Since Beckett never told Dick that her mother was killed, she figures that Rathbourne never existed and Dick is the murderer. As Beckett confronts him, Dick takes down a guard, steals his gun and jams it in Castle's side. Dick instructs them to exit with him. Dick explains Beckett's mother's murder was just another job. Roy notices that Dick has taken Castle hostage and pulls out his gun. Beckett instructs Roy to lower his weapon since she needs to know who hired Dick. Castle uses his head to break Dick's nose. Beckett takes the shot and hits Dick in the chest. Beckett tries to revive Dick as the other detectives arrive, but he is dead.

Later, Beckett tells Castle he comes off like Steven Seagal in Roy's report. Castle brings Beckett food and admits he overstepped in the case. He says he is done shadowing her, but she tells him if it wasn't for him, she would never found her mother's killer. Beckett admits she enjoys having around, but instructs him not to tell anyone.

The Third Man

Season 2

Episode Number: 24

Season Episode: 14

Originally aired:	Monday January 25, 2010
Writer:	Terence Paul Winter
Director:	Rosemary Rodriguez
Show Stars:	Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Roy Montgomery), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito)
Guest Stars:	Kortney Nash (Simone Dyson), Corey Mendell Parker (Reggie Dyson), Christie Lynn Smith (Melanie Kopek), Senta Moses (Michele Langford), Rick Gonzalez (Mickey Carlson), Shania Accius (Candace Dyson), David Appelbaum (Clerk), Sarah Brown (Amanda Livingston), Yuri Ann Cho (Hostess), Jon Curry (Stan Kopek), Scott Elrod (Clyde Dekker), Michael Enright (Noel du Preez), Siena Goines (Donna Vincennes)
Production Code:	214
Summary:	Castle and Beckett investigate the murder of a dead man found in a family's house that just returned from vacations. Meanwhile, Castle is elected as one of New York's 10 most eligible bachelors.



The Dyson family returns home from a vacation. They realize that someone has been in their apartment while they were away. The father finds a dead body in his daughter's bed.

Meanwhile, Castle is happy that he is in the paper's most eligible bachelor list. Martha reads the blurb that states Castle is romantically linked to Beckett, which surprises them. The girls think that Beckett will be upset at the story. Beckett calls and tells Castle they have a dead body.

Castle arrives at the Dysons' apartment and tries to get a feel if Beckett knows about the list. Beckett tells Castle that the victim slept in all three beds just like Goldilocks. Lanie shows him a syringe injection site in the back of the victim's neck. Ryan finds a camera that shows photos of the apartment. They figure the man wanted to put the place exactly like he left it to avoid the owners from suspecting he used it.

Back at the station, Castle tries to hide the paper from Beckett. They identify the body as Douglass Bishop who was previously charged with a crime of drunk and disorderly that was later dropped. Lanie tells the team that Douglass was injected by a lethal dose of ketamine. Douglass's sister Melanie and her husband Stan arrive and identify the body.

The couple says it doesn't make sense that Douglass stayed at the apartment since he had a place of his own. Melanie says Douglass worked at a travel agency, which makes Castle figure how he knew the home owners were out of town. Melanie and Stan say Douglass was saving money to set up a scuba shop in Jamaica. Melanie says the last time he saw her brother was at a holiday party at the airport where Stan works.

Later, Beckett tells Castle that Douglass didn't miss a day at work before he died, his savings are untouched and the travel agency was different than the one used to book the family's

vacation. Ryan recovers deleted photos from Douglass memory card and sees images of different apartments, a silenced pistol and a syringe. The team notices a reflection of a man who is not Douglass. Beckett suspects the man is their killer.

The team wonders why the killer left the camera. Beckett figures if they find out how the squatter knew the home owners, they can find the killer. Castle distracts Beckett as she looks through the paper. Esposito finds a name on one of the prescription bottles photographed by the squatter.

Beckett and Castle meet the owner of the prescription, a woman named Langford, and tell her the squatter went to her house. She says she left on a vacation, came back, and saw that her faucet was fixed, but not by her super. She says she also found a bottle of strawberry champagne in her fridge. Castle suggests the man is a gentleman squatter. Langford tells Castle the picture in the paper doesn't do him justice. She surprises Beckett by asking her if she is the detective girlfriend.

Beckett becomes upset after reading the blurb in the paper. Castle describes the story as shoddy journalism and threatens to cancel the subscription. Castle gets a revelation and calls the paper. He figures someone with vacation hold information knew when residents were away.

Beckett and Castle meet with the subscription manager to get a list of employee names. Castle meets with Donna, the reporter who wrote the bachelor list. Donna says she assumed he had a thing for Beckett since he kept on complimenting her during their interview for the story. Castle insists he is single and she tells him the bachelorette number 3, Amanda Livingston, wants his number.

Beckett finds a match of a delivery boy to the person on one of the photos. She says the employee named Mickey Carlson didn't show up for work that morning. The manager says Mickey never gave him his address, but he comes in to pick up his paycheck like clockwork.

Back at the station, Beckett figures the delivery job is just a front for Mickey's real job. Castle tells Beckett that his friend Donna wrote a blurb about them. Castle says a bachelorette is interested in him.

Beckett tells Lanie she has no life and needs a date. She asks her to hook her up since she is tired of living a quiet life. Lanie gives her a number for a firefighter named Brad who was featured on a calendar.

Castle asks Alexis how her day went. She says her vice-principal and her German teacher want to go on a date with him. Castle figures that his daughter hates him a little.

At the paper, Castle and Beckett see that Mickey hasn't shown up yet. Beckett asks him about a hard-to-get-into restaurant she wants to go to for a date. They spot Mickey, but he runs after Beckett identifies herself. Beckett catches up with him and arrests him.

At the station, Mickey tells the team neither the gun or syringe belongs to him. He insists he was just squatting in apartments. He explains he broke in an apartment that belongs to a family named the Maytlans, took photos, and became concerned after he discovered the pistol, syringe and mountain climbing gear. He says he hid as three men including Douglass, a plain man, and a scar faced man entered the apartment. He says he quickly grabbed his stuff and went into the Dyson apartment. Later, the men burst into the apartment and ordered him to return a phone that he accidentally grabbed from the Maytlan's apartment. Mickey states the plain man wanted to kill him, but Douglass said he didn't sign up for murder. The men argued about a three million dollar payout which gave him an opportunity to escape.

Castle tells Beckett he believes Mickey's story. Ryan gets on the phone to get permission to enter Maytlan's apartment. Ryan states the Maytlans are off on a cruise. Beckett gets a call from Brad who asks her to go on a date. Esposito describes Brad as a heroic good looking man.

The team enters the Maytlan's apartment. Castle is impressed at the layout and the details. Castle is amazed that the Maytlan's converted an old dumb waiter into an entertainment center cabinet. Castle tells Beckett that he knows about her date with the pinup boy. Castle opens the fridge which contains a man who was shot dead. Beckett notices the man has a crescent shaped scar that matches a man that Mickey described.

At the station, Ryan says the dead man was Anton Francis. Ryan says Anton was responsible for a laundry list of crimes. He says Mickey's alibi in which he stayed at a homeless shelter checked out. Castle wonders who the third man was. The team discovers the Maytlan's cruise was set up as a phony contest provided by Douglass's travel agency. They figure it was a scam

to get the Maytlan's out of the apartment. They wonder what the men wanted in the apartment. Castle figures the old dumb waiter provided them access to another location below the Maytlan's.

The team learns there is a pet shop under the apartment. They arrive and see that the dumb waiter was open. Dupree, the owner, says there is a bank next door.

Beckett tells Roy that the bank heist never got to the point in which they entered the building. Castle wonders if the third man is one of Douglass's clients. He shares his theory that the man learned about Douglass's dream of owning a scuba shop, then offered him to be part of the heist. Beckett wonders if she should cancel her date, but Roy advises she go and let Ryan and Esposito work overtime for her.

At home, Alexis helps Castle pick out a tie for his date. Alexis says she wants to make sure someone takes care of him after she leaves. Castle tells her it is his job to watch over her, not the other way around. Alexis reminds him of when he tried to deep fry a turkey and burned himself.

Castle takes Amanda to the same restaurant that Beckett is at with her date. Castle tells Beckett he didn't think she was able to get a table there. At their separate tables, Beckett and Castle talk about their current case. They both wonder if the pet store was a front for something else. Brad and Amanda both realize their dates are preoccupied. Castle and Beckett meet and admit they were thinking about the pet shop.

After Beckett gets a call from the station, Castle excuses himself from his date to get an update. Esposito and Ryan tell them that Dupree, the owner, received two black tailed pythons from South Africa. Castle figures that since the pythons are not indigenous in Africa, they were used to smuggle diamonds. Beckett and Castle figure the Special K was used to sedate the snakes and bring them back up to the apartment. They believe if they find out who robbed Dupree, they will find their third man. Before they leave, Beckett and Castle see that Brad and Amanda have joined each other for dinner.

The team assembles at the pet shop. After they enter, Dupree shoots past Castle and hits a glass enclosure. Castle insists he wasn't scared, but freaks out after he sees a large spider is on his shoulder.

At the station, Dupree says he didn't know they were the police. They ask him about the python since they are not in the store. Castle tells him they found equipment that is usually used by diamond traders. Beckett asks who knew about the diamonds, but Dupree says he told no one. Beckett shows Dupree pictures of Douglass and Anton, but he doesn't recognize him. They figure someone from the airport knew about the shipment.

Beckett and Castle bring in Stan and Melanie. Beckett tells Stan she knows he works for customs. They accuse him of stealing the diamond since he knew Dupree's smuggling schedule and Anton was his high school classmate. They tell him they know he had Douglass set up the trip to get the Maytlans out of town. Castle says Mickey identified him as the third man. Stan defends his actions by saying things got out of control. Stan insists to Melanie he did it for them.

Beckett and Castle tells Mickey that the ADA will give him probation for his help. They tell him not to blow his second chance. Beckett says she can't wait to go home. Castle says he didn't get a chance to eat, but Beckett says the portions were tiny. Castle asks Beckett to go out to grab some burgers and shakes. Castle and Beckett tell each other their dates were terrible.

Suicide Squeeze

Season 2
Episode Number: 25
Season Episode: 15

Originally aired: Monday February 8, 2010
Writer: Jose Molina
Director: David M. Barrett
Show Stars: Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Roy Montgomery), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle)
Guest Stars: Don Franklin (Tommy Zane), Vanessa Martinez (Lara Blanco), Chandra West (Maggie Vega), Ray Wise (Bobby Fox), Dayo Ade (Anton Wade), José Zúñiga (Alfredo Quintana), Julio Oscar Mechoso (Mario Sanchez), Rebecka Montoya (Ana Rivera), Joe Torre (Himself)
Production Code: 215
Summary: Castle and Beckett will cross paths with the former Yankees skipper, Joe Torre while investigating the murder of a baseball star found dead after a trip to Cuba. Meanwhile, Alexis has a genealogy project that makes Castle consider the identity of his unknown father.



A pitching machine continues to launch balls even after the batter is dead.

At the apartment, Martha tests Alexis's psychic abilities. Alexis explains she is writing a school paper about genealogy that includes stories about her ancestors. After Castle's phone rings, Alexis accurately predicts that it is Beckett.

At the scene, Esposito says although the victim didn't have a wallet, he recognizes him as Cano Vega. Esposito explains Cano is usually his first pick in his fantasy baseball league. After the team

reminisces about their fathers, Castle says his relationship with his is complicated. Perlmutter reports that Cano was beaten to death by a bat. Esposito wonders if Castle is going through a *Mama Mia* situation.

In front of the Vega house, Bobby Fox, Vega's manager, addresses the press about Cano's death. Inside, the team asks Cano's widow, Maggie, about her husband's whereabouts. Cano's former teammate, Tommy Zane, says Cano was at his club before he died. Tommy explains Cano was his business partner. Maggie says the Cuban community loved him until Cano traveled to Cuba where he met Castro. Fox comes in and says he thinks Alfredo Quintana killed Cano.

At the station, Ryan shows Beckett and Castle a column that Quintana wrote about how Cano betrayed his people and should be reminded of Castro's brutality. After Quintana is brought to the interrogation room, he refuses to apologize for writing his column. He states that he was with his family when Cano was murdered. Beckett tells him he incited violence with his column.

Beckett tells Roy that she doesn't think Quintana killed Cano. Castle tells Roy that his family consists of charlatans and mind readers. Esposito reports that the blood trail from the scene ended at the curb, which means the killer got into a vehicle. He says the tire tracks matched tracks found in another case involving a baseball attack. Esposito says the vehicle belonged to a man named Anton Wade. Castle says he senses that Anton is their killer.

The team brings in Anton to the station. He admits that he found Cano dead after he called him to meet him at the baseball field. He says Cano wanted to pay off his debt that he owed him in the manner he always does, through an envelope full of cash. He says Cano wanted two hundred grand a few months ago. Anton explains he wouldn't want to kill someone who owed him money and this last payment would clear his debt.

Castle wonders why Cano went to a loan shark for money. Beckett figures that Cano's trip to Cuba and the cash he wanted after he returned are related. Esposito and Ryan report that Anton's shoes only shows that he only stepped on Cano's blood, but didn't kill him. Roy suggests they look into Cano's trip to Cuba.

Castle and Beckett meet with Bobby Fox at his agency. Joe Torre says hello to Castle. Beckett can hardly contain herself after she is introduced to the legendary baseball manager. Before he leaves, he tells Castle to say hello to his mother for him.

Bobby tells Beckett and Castle that Cano wanted to help the people in Cuba. Bobby says after Cano came back, he was upset and wanted to give his payment back to the tourism board. Bobby explains how he smuggled Cano while he was in Barcelona to the States. He says they were caught by a man called El Pulpo who he bribed with a Rolex. Bobby describes Bobby's club as a money pit.

Castle speculates that Cano was sent by the State department to assassinate Castro. At the ME's office, Perlmutter tells the team that the first swing hit Cano in his genitals. Perlmutter shows old wounds on Cano that matches the punches from a man wearing a baseball championship ring. Castle wonders if Cano got into a fight with Tommy.

At the apartment, Alexis tells Castle that Martha's family timeline goes back to the Mayflower. She asks if he is bothered that he doesn't know who his dad is. She explains there is a whole chunk of the family tree that is missing. Castle explains how he met a girl, had a great time, then lost her. Castle says he likes not knowing who his father is since he might be an astronaut, a Nobel prize winner, or the inventor of whip cream.

Beckett and Castle visit Tommy as he holds a party to celebrate Cano's life. They inform him they found that he got in a fight with Cano. Tommy explains that Maggie thought Cano was having an affair and asked him to look into it. Tommy says he saw him with a Cuban girl before. Tommy describes how Cano saw him leave his house after assuring her Cano wasn't having an affair, then got in a fight with him. Tommy shows Beckett the picture of the woman that was with Cano.

Esposito and Ryan wonder if Cano wanted the money because of the girl. Castle wonders if Maggie wanted to kill Cano so she would get all of his money instead of going through a messy divorce.

Castle and Beckett confront Maggie with their suspicions since she thought he was having an affair. Maggie tells them to check the security tapes to confirm that she was home. Maggie gives them a note containing an appointment date with a woman named Lara the night before he died. Maggie says she doesn't know who Lara is.

Beckett orders the team to post Lara's picture and canvass the ballpark. Roy reports that Cano got in a fight with the Cuban Consulate who took him to the island, Mario Sanchez.

Beckett and Castle ask Mario about Cano. Mario says Cano came up to him and started a fight with him while he was dining. Mario says he followed Cano everywhere while he was in Cuba. He says Cano seemed guilty while he talked to the locals. Mario says a girl named Lara is what interested Cano the most.

Beckett and Castle wonder how Lara was in the city if she was in Cuba. Esposito reports that the woman in the picture with Cano was identified as a waitress named Anna. He says Anna escaped Cuba six months ago.

Anna tells Beckett and Castle that Cano wanted to talk to her about how she escaped Cuba. Anna says she told Cano that her family knew a man who boated her to Jamaica then flew from there. He says the man who set up the escape was Alfredo Quintana. Beckett figures Alfredo lied to them.

Alfredo is brought to the station and tell him they saw that he recently received a two hundred thousand dollar deposit in his foundation bank account. Beckett asks him where Lara is. He admits that Cano had an apartment for Lara.

The police raid the apartment and find it empty. The team notices a dirty footprint and blood in the sink. Perlmutter reports that the blood belonged to Cano. He also says that he found

baseline chalk on the print.

Castle speculates if the Cuban government sent a spy to kill Cano. Ryan reports that they spotted Lara enter the Cuban consulate. Beckett and Castle meet with Mario and tell him they know Lara is there. Mario says Lara seeks safe return to Cuba. Beckett instructs him to hand over Lara or she will bring a search warrant. Lara is brought into the room.

At the station, Lara insists he didn't kill Cano. She says she was afraid that the man who killed her father and entered the apartment. She explains Vega and her mother were engaged before he defected. She says her mother was thrown in prison where she gave birth. She says while Cano was in Cuba, he sent her a message that he wanted to get her out. Lara explains her mother didn't change her mind, like Cano always thought, but the Cuban government punished her as an example to other potential Cuban defectors. Lara says she hid when the man entered the apartment. Lara describes Bobby as the man who she hid from.

Castle and Beckett meet with Bobby in his office. They tell him that they know that he lied when he told Cano that his fiance changed her mind and stayed in Cuba. The team figures that Bobby was unable to bring her along. Castle and Beckett tell him that they know that El Pulpo was the person who sent Lara's mother to jail. They figure that Cano found out the truth and called to meet Bobby. Beckett tells Bobby they found Cano's blood in his car and on his shoes. Bobby calls his secretary to contact his lawyer. Beckett arrests Bobby for Cano's murder.

At the station, Castle wonders where Lara is going to stay. They bring Lara to Maggie and explain that she is Cano's daughter. She says Cano was afraid how she would react to know he had a daughter. She says Cano hoped that they can be a family. Maggie holds Lara's hand and tells her she is welcome there.

After Castle returns home, Alexis tells him she was waiting for him. She explains his dad can be anything except for his dad. She brings out a pair of baseball gloves and while using a deep voice asks him to play catch in the apartment. Castle tosses the ball and breaks a vase.

The Mistress Always Spanks Twice

Season 2

Episode Number: 26

Season Episode: 16

Originally aired:	Monday March 8, 2010
Writer:	Kate Sargeant
Director:	Rob Bowman, Thomas J. Wright
Show Stars:	Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Roy Montgomery), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle)
Guest Stars:	Dina Meyer (Lady Irena), Azita Ghanizada (Mistress Sapphire), Tom Schanley (William Carraway), Paul Schackman (Barry), Angel Parker (Receptionist), Keiko Agena (Kelly), Devon Gummersall (Matt Haley), Gil McKinney (Tyler Benton), Juliana Dever (Jenny), Vanessa Motta (Jessica), Amy Gumenick (Danielle), Mark D. Espinoza (Professor Stevenson)
Production Code:	216
Summary:	A half-naked woman is found in a park hanging by bondage cuffs and covered in caramel sauce. It's off to the underground world of sexual domination for Castle and Beckett to look for the killer.



A woman runs through the park and rests at a bench then sees a dead woman dripping in goo hanging from the monkey bars.

At home, Alexis tells Castle that she is going to try out for the cheerleading team. She says after watching her friend Ashley practice she thought it was fun. She also says she wants to diversify her activities. Martha advises Castle to let Alexis figure her out what she wants to do on her own.

The team investigate the scene. Lanie reports that the woman was found covered

by what she thinks is caramel sauce. Beckett finds custom made bondage cuffs that held up the woman. Lanie says she thinks the woman died from suffocation last night. She also finds band marks on her legs. Esposito and Ryan find wheel marks near the monkey bars which they figure is from a rolling case that was used to move the body there. Castle is surprised to hear that Beckett is well aware of sex shops in the city.

At the station, Lanie reports that the woman didn't show any signs of sexual activity. Esposito and Ryan watch promotional videos from sex shops. Ryan says he will introduce her girlfriend Jenny when the time is right. Ryan gets a call from a shop owner named Barry who says he might have sold the restraints.

Beckett and Castle arrive at the shop and browse. Barry shows them a pair of fuzzy cuffs, but Beckett says she has her own. Barry looks at the restraints and remembers that the buyer was a man named Tyler Benton who had a girlfriend. After Beckett shows him the picture of the victim, Barry recognizes her.

In the interrogation room, Tyler identifies the victim as Jessica his girlfriend who he was going to propose to. Tyler says he was working a 24 hour shift at the hospital last night. Castle asks him if he used the restraints and he explains that he bought it for her research in sexual bondage and domination. Tyler says Jessica has a roommate who she is close with.

At Jessica's apartment, Danielle the roommate says she was like her sister and they lived with each other since they were freshman in college. She says Jessica kept her research to herself. Esposito and Ryan say Jessica's bed doesn't seem like it was slept in. The roommate says she assumed that Jessica was at the university working on her thesis.

Beckett and Castle meet with Jessica's counselor who says she worked with a woman named Mistress Venom. He introduces the team to Kelly who shows them Jessica's research notes for her thesis. Kelly explains the departments are competing for a scholarship. A colleague named Matt tells Kelly that the police found Jessica's body. Kelly says Jessica received calls from a person who breathed heavily into the phone. Matt says he didn't agree with Jessica's work.

The team takes Jessica's notes to the station to study. Beckett finds that Jessica started her research after she witnessed a dysfunctional and co-dependent relationship. Beckett says she knows about S & M shops. Castle asks Beckett if she has ever wanted to use her handcuffs for fun. Beckett says she likes to put killers behind bars better. Ryan reports that Jessica recently called a sex shop called Lady Irena's. Beckett calls the shop and schedules an appointment for Castle.

Beckett and Castle arrive at the dungeon and see that it is set up like a law firm. After the receptionist asks if they have an appointment, Beckett plays the more dominant role in the relationship and says she would like to watch Castle squirm. They are taken to the back room where they find a layout of whips and chains. Lady Irena says Mistress Venom is not available. They inform her about Jessica's death and say that she was observing Venom's sessions, but Irena says no one was watching her work. After Beckett shows the picture of the victim, Irena says Jessica was Mistress Venom.

The team figures that Jessica had marks on her legs because she was wearing a dominatrix outfit. Irena says she didn't know that she was doing a research paper. Irena says she is not willing to give a list of Jessica's clients unless she has a court order. Venom admits that she used to be a partner at a law firm. Irena tells Castle she knows he is staring at her lipstick.

Another dominatrix named Mistress Sapphire tells Beckett that a new client made Jessica cry. She says the client was wearing medical scrubs. Castle wonders if Tyler killed his girlfriend.

At the station, Tyler says he didn't know that Jessica worked as a mistress. Castle tells him that they have a witness that spotted him, but he denies it was him. He says he signed a lease for a new place three days ago.

Later, Beckett confirms that Tyler signed a lease. Castle wonders if Jessica that she was in a dysfunctional relationship with Tyler.

At home, Alexis catches Castle doing research on dominatrix web sites. Castle sees that Alexis is dressed up in a cheerleading outfit. She explains she borrowed the outfit from Ashley and she likes it even though it is not like her. She compares her change to how Castle was bored with his character and killed him off. She says she wants to venture out and asks for his support.

Castle tells Beckett that Alexis wants to try out for the cheerleading team, but she says she is not concerned. Beckett says according to hospital security tapes, Tyler never left the building. Esposito and Ryan report that Jessica had a file on a man called Sam I Am who pretended to be masochistic. Beckett reads that Sam made threats to Venom and wanted to cover her in something sweet. Beckett calls to get a court order to find out who this man is.

The detectives bring in an executive named Richard Caraway who they identify as Sam I Am. Beckett suggests she talk to Richard herself. Beckett enters the interrogation room and commands Richard to sit down. She tells her that she knows that he likes to make threats. She shows him the picture of Jessica and he says he didn't know she died. Beckett asks where he was when Jessica died. Richard says he was with his wife for their anniversary party.

The team confirms Richard's alibi. Beckett figures that the staged scene was way to specific to be a coincidence. Castle wonders if someone had access to Jessica's research and recreated the scene.

Esposito and Ryan go to the dungeon and ask the girls if Jessica shared details about her clients. The girls inform them that Irena insisted they stick with the rules. Ryan learns that the other girls suspected that Jessica was working outside of the business.

Beckett and Castle ask Kelly if she saw Jessica's work. Kelly says she let Matt borrow her keys to the office one day since he had to pick up some papers. Castle looks at Matt's work and sees a picture of him in scrubs.

The team brings in Matt for questioning. He admits he borrowed Kelly's keys, but he didn't kill her. Beckett shows Matt his phone record indicating he was the one making calls to Jessica. Beckett share their suspicions of doing whatever it takes to win the scholarship. Matt admits he followed Jessica to the dungeon since he thought her research was fake. He says he threatened to tell her boyfriend what she was doing if she didn't withdraw her name from the scholarship competition. He says Jessica pulled her name the day before she died. He says he brought Jessica's research back to her apartment.

Esposito and Ryan return and report that Jessica might have seen clients outside of the dungeon. Beckett confirms that Jessica pulled out of the fellowship. Castle wonders where Jessica's research is.

Castle and Beckett ask Jessica's roommate Danielle if she noticed anything strange. She says she found a wine glass with some lipstick. Castle and Beckett recognize the shade as the same worn by Irena.

Irena is brought to the station and is told by Beckett and Castle they know she was dropped off at Jessica's apartment. Irena invokes her right of legal counsel. Esposito and Ryan report that they found that Jessica's bed side was scrubbed down with bleach. Ryan says they found saliva on the pillow he suspects was used to smother Jessica. Beckett orders the detectives to book Irena.

At home, Castle tells Martha he thinks he is missing something in the case. Alexis tells Castle that cheerleading conflicts with her already busy schedule. Castle admits he never like the idea of her being a cheerleader.

Castle returns to the station and tells Beckett he wonders who washed the pillowcase in Jessica's room since the investigators only found saliva on the pillow itself. Beckett figures that the washing and drying cycle would have run until Danielle came home.

The team meets with Danielle and tell her that they think that her relationship with Jessica is the one that she mentioned in her research paper. Beckett tells her that the papers that Matt dropped off must have hurt her. Danielle says Jessica loved her. Beckett accuses her of staging Jessica's scene to frame one of her clients. Castle tells Danielle that Jessica told her that she was going to leave. Danielle admits she was angry at Jessica because of her writings. Danielle confesses that she pushed Jessica down and suffocated her with her pillow.

Beckett reports to Roy and the rest of the team that the caramel and the cuffs were a cover up. They figure that Irena visited Jessica to knock off any business outside of the dungeon.

Ryan's girlfriend Jenny arrives and is introduced to the team. She tells them that Ryan has spoke a lot about them. Esposito and Castle figure that Ryan hasn't brought over his girlfriend earlier since he was afraid they might steal her.

Tick, Tick, Tick ... (1)

Season 2
Episode Number: 27
Season Episode: 17

Originally aired: Monday March 22, 2010
Writer: Moira Kirland
Director: Bryan Spicer
Show Stars: Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Roy Montgomery), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle)
Guest Stars: Andrew Rothenberg (Donald Salt), Leonard Roberts (Federal Agent Jason Avery), Dana Delany (Special Agent Jordan Shaw)
Production Code: 217
Summary: Castle & Beckett team up with the FBI to hunt down a cunning and elusive serial killer, that is playing by Castle's book "Nikki Heat".



Castle tells Beckett that his Nikki Heat movie is going to be made into a movie. Esposito and Ryan congratulate him, but Beckett isn't excited. Beckett gets a call and gets a report on a murder from someone who says he is a fan.

The team traces the call, goes to the scene and finds a dead body in a nearby phone booth. They see that the victim is Alex Peterman who still has his money on him. Lanie reports that Alex was killed by several shots by a .45. Ryan and Esposito report about a witness who saw a loud

noise and a man who had a black cap on. Beckett tells Castle that the murderer sounded like he had fun.

At home, Martha asks Castle and Alexis advice with Chet and moving in with him. Castle tells her whatever she does, he will support her.

At the morgue, Lanie shows the team letters that were written on the bullets. He sees that it spells the word, 'Kinki', but Beckett thinks it is something different. Beckett figures that it actually spells out, 'Nikki', which explains why the man said he was a fan.

In the office, Ryan reports that a man is on the phone looking to speak to Detective Heat. The man tells him the second part of his clue is at the carousel. The team goes to the scene and discovers a dead woman on a ride with a bullet wound in her chest.

Lanie reports that the woman was shot four times with a .45. She figures the killer was left handed. She says the letters on the slugs spell out the word, 'will'.

Castle blames himself for the murders since he created the Nikki Heat character. They see the FBI arrive and a woman who gives out orders. She introduces herself as Jordan Shaw who Castle recognizes as the person who broke the Hudson Valley Strangler case. Castle is enthralled at her talent and her technology as she scans and sends a fingerprint found on a pair of handcuffs to the lab. Castle tries to follow Jordan, but Beckett holds him back.

At the station, Beckett tells Castle the FBI is setting up a war room for their killer. After Beckett asks him what he knows about Jordan, he compares her to a federal version of her. Beckett realizes that Castle is excited to watch Jordan work. They enter the office where Castle plays with Jordan's computer board display. Jordan says she thinks the killer was an arsonist

since he was drawn to Nikki Heat's name. Jordan brings in a box of Nikki Heat novels, passes it out to the team before an agent named Avery gives a brief synopsis that ends with Nikki and the reporter who is following him having sex.

Avery reports that the pinkie prints found at the scenes belong to a man named Donald Saul.

Jordan drives Beckett and Castle to Saul's apartment building. While they wait for the backup, Castle goes over a new book idea about Nikki crossing paths with a federal agent. Jordan asks Beckett how long they have been sleeping with each other, but Beckett says they are not. After the rest of the team arrives, Jordan leads the team to the alley where they spot Saul with a bag of groceries. Castle, who is waiting in Jordan's car, uses a stun gun and takes down Saul. They see that Saul is missing his pinkie finger.

At the station, Saul says he answered an ad put up by a man who was looking to buy a pinkie finger for five thousand dollars. The man told him that Nikki Heat will be looking for him which made him figure that he had to find an alibi. He says the man bandaged him up and left her a message. Beckett unwraps the bandage and finds a numeric code.

Avery says their cryptologists can't crack the code. They figure they need a key to find the answer. Castle figures his novels are the key to the page number and word count code. Avery loads up the message that the killer will strike again at midnight unless they stop him.

Castle finds Beckett looking over her evidence on her white board. Beckett figures they can't predict the next murder. Castle notices that the FBI are highly active. Avery reports that they found chemicals that Jordan and Castle figure are from a mortuary. After they narrow down the number of undertakers with criminal records, they narrow it down to six.

After the police brings in the undertakers, Beckett gets another call from a person who says she was supposed to stop him. He asks her how it feels to know that she failed.

The team goes to the scene and finds a woman's shoe and a strand of hair next to four shell casings. Beckett figures that the man put the victim in the trunk of his car. Jordan orders her team to look for the vehicle using surveillance video. She orders Beckett to go home and get some rest.

At Castle's apartment, Martha says she can't sleep since she is still trying to decide to stay with Chet or not. Castle tells her he never intended to put Beckett in harm's way with his book, but Martha assures him she can take care of herself.

At Beckett's apartment, she hears footsteps, pulls out a gun and finds Castle at her door with a bottle of wine. Beckett tells Castle she sent her security detail home after she got back home. As they review the case, Castle figures that the killer is changing his ways. Beckett tells Castle he is acting a little boy while watching Jordan work. She tells him he is supposed to be part of her team and would appreciate if he go over his theories with her before Jordan. After Beckett says she wants to go to bed, Castle insists he stay and watch out for her.

In the morning, Beckett finds Castle making breakfast. Castle goes out to grab the paper and finds the body of a dead woman leaning against the door.

Ryan and Esposito question Castle and Beckett and wonder what is going on between them. Ryan asks Castle to elaborate on what happened, but he says there are no details.

Jordan figures that the killer was disappointed at Beckett for not finding him and wanted to put blame of the death on her.

At the morgue, Lanie reports that the word on the slug is, 'burn'. Which makes the message, 'Nikki will burn.' Since there is evidence of embalming fluid and animal parts on the latest victim, Beckett and Castle figure that the woman was a taxidermist.

The team wonders if the latest victim and the killer is related. Esposito and Ryan report that they identified the victim as Sandra Keller, who worked downtown. They say she got into a recent argument with a man who lost his dog. They say the man trashed the business's computer data and deleted all of the customer data. Jordan wonders if the killer snapped while reading a Nikki Heat novel. They later learn that the first victim was a personal injury lawyer who declined a case regarding a dead dog owned by a man named Ben Conrad. Avery loads up Conrad's photo from the DMV and figure he is their main suspect.

Jordan gets off the phone with her child just before arriving at Conrad's apartment. Jordan suggests they stay on the street while they conduct their raid. Conrad calls Beckett and tells them they haven't won even though they found him. Beckett sees Ben in the window with a gun in his hand. Beckett tries to convince him to drop the gun, but he says one of them has to die. He puts the gun to his head before he steps out of the window and shoots himself in the head.

In the apartment, the team sees that Conrad was working on making a bomb using embalming fluid to make a near military grade explosive. They see schematics of the precinct and figure he was planning on blowing it up. Jordan says she didn't figure that the killer would commit suicide.

At home, Alexis finds Castle looking over the case. Castle explains everything was wrapped up nicely. Alexis says she can't imagine Martha leaving them. Castle suspects that she will be back in six months. After Martha asks Castle for a hand, he gets a revelation. He figures that the killer was left handed, but Ben killed himself with his right. He figures the real killer planted evidence, wanted them to drop their guard and is now after Beckett. Castle calls Beckett, but she is in the shower.

Castle tells Martha to call Roy while he heads to Beckett's apartment. Castle arrives at Beckett's building and informs her that the killer is still alive. Beckett hears the voice of the killer tell her goodbye just before a bomb in her apartment explodes.

Boom! (2)

Season 2
Episode Number: 28
Season Episode: 18

Originally aired: Monday March 29, 2010
Writer: Elizabeth Davis
Director: John Terlesky
Show Stars: Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Roy Montgomery), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle)
Guest Stars: Leonard Roberts (Special Agent Jason Avery), Mary-Pat Green (Erin Murphy), Dameon Clarke (Scott Dunn), Isaiah Mustafa (Team Leader), Dana Delany (Special Agent Jordan Shaw)
Production Code: 218
Summary: The second part of the story begun in "Tick, Tick, Tick. . .," after Beckett's apartment is blown up it confirms that the serial killer is still alive. He taunts Castle, Beckett and Agent Shaw to catch him.



After the bomb explosion, Castle enters Beckett's apartment and finds her in the bathtub. Beckett asks him for a towel, but it is on fire. Castle ends up handing over his jacket to cover her naked body. She explains she jumped into the tub just as the bomb exploded.

While she is being patched up by the paramedics, Jordan tells Beckett she is off the case, but she protests. Jordan agrees to let her in, but only if she plays by her rules and allow security watch over her.

Later in the burned up apartment, Jordan finds the blast seat and cyclonite, which was the same material found in Ben Conrad's apartment. Castle figures Ben was already shot by the real killer by the time they raided his apartment. The team goes back to Ben Conrad's apartment and find a secret compartment containing a fake beard and clothes that made the killer look exactly like the victim. They figure that Ben was held and set up. Beckett figures the killer was in the hidden closet while they brought out Ben's body. Beckett gets a call from the killer who says she is supposed to be dead. On the other end, she hears a woman scream just before she is shot several times.

The team finds the body of Gloria Rodriguez shot in the alley. Jordan wonders if she was killed the woman out of anger. Beckett figures that the killer was watching her in her apartment and at the scenes. Jordan figures the man is a chameleon and dressed as a police officer.

At the station, Beckett suggests they create a sketch and find the guy, but Castle is concerned they might go on another dead end. Since the killer was related to Ben Conrad's life, Jordan figures they treat him as the first victim.

Castle returns home and tells Martha and Alexis that Beckett safely escaped the bomb. The next day, Castle learns that Jordan is updating the mayor on the case. Castle suspects that Ben was single since he deeply loved his dog. After Beckett remembers that Ben was a Knicks fan, she figures that he had to watch the games outside of his apartment since he has no television. They figure that the killer met up with Ben at a sports bar.

Beckett and Castle goes to a bar and learn that Ben usually watched the games by himself. She remembers when Ben struck up a conversation with a man. Beckett learns that a cab dropped off a man at the West Village the day that Ben and the man talked.

At the station, Jordan profiles the killer as a show off who is probably in an organization like Mensa. She says the killer was literate and gives Beckett and Castle a list of potential periodicals that he read. FBI agent Avery enters in his profile into a database and finds seventeen hits. One of the agents finds that a man named Chris Doherty recently got a license even though he was supposed be dead several years ago.

A tactical team enters Doherty's house and finds several pages hanging from the ceiling on fish hooks. Beckett sees a collage of her face pasted on the wall. She sees old newspaper clippings and figures that their suspect killed before. Castle finds a book he signed to a man named Scott and a fan fiction manuscript called *Dead Heat*. Jordan finds another manuscript detailing the suspect's murders that he committed in Seattle before setting up another man for the crimes. After Avery says he can't find any prints, Jordan wonders if he burned his fingertips since he likes to play with fire.

The team waits in the apartment for the killer to arrive. In the surveillance van, Jordan tells Beckett that her unorthodox partnership with Castle works for her. Beckett asks her how she manages traveling around hunting down serial killers. She says she feels better that her husband tucks in her daughter. Jordan tells her team to back off a sniper on the roof, but learns that he is not one of their guys. Jordan instructs Beckett and Castle to stay in the van. As the team enters the building, Beckett chases the man after he runs down the fire escape. She comes face to face to the suspect, points her gun, but a mother is in her line of sight. The man runs into the subway and pushes down bystanders before he enters a train that speeds away. Jordan goes over the subway video and find that the man is Scott Dunn who has a record that includes arson. Jordan tells Beckett she is off the case since she left the van. Beckett states her case to Roy, but he says Jordan has jurisdiction. After Roy tells her to go home, she say she has none. Castle informs her that she is welcome to stay in his spare bedroom. Roy orders her to go home. At the apartment, Beckett admits she is too close to the case. She asks Castle if he regrets *Heat Wave*. Castle says the killer would have chosen another author to base his murders on.

After Jordan gets in her car, she finds Scott in her backseat with a gun.

Martha returns home and is surprised to see Beckett cooking breakfast. Castle wakes up and hears Beckett's story about how her mother would cook breakfast in the weekends. Martha enthusiastically hugs Alexis as if they haven't seen each other in months. Beckett gets a call and learns that Jordan never made it home the other night.

Avery brings Beckett and Castle to Jordan's abandoned car and finds only her purse. They see blood splatter and figures Scott was punched in the nose. Beckett gets a call from Scott and is informed that Jordan is safe. He tells her that the story is about them and not Jordan. He tells her to meet him alone or Jordan will die. Scott sends her a video through email that shows Jordan alive. Avery notices an image in the background that he determines is the Whitestone Bridge. They analyze the noise and find that a subway that belongs to the IRT Pelham Line runs near the hideout. They figure that Scott is inside abandoned building.

At the scene, Castle wonders if they are being set up. He compares the scenario to Princess Leia when she escaped the *Death Star*, which was too easy. Avery says he has to risk it to save his partner. He leads a tactical team towards a room that shows two heat signatures while Castle and Beckett watch from the surveillance van. Castle tells Beckett that he doesn't think Scott is there since this is not how he would write it. He says if it was him, he would watch close by and blow up the building after everyone entered. Beckett asks him where he would watch and he says from the adjacent building.

After Beckett and Castle enter building, Beckett gives Castle a gun. They find Jordan tied up and Scott looking at the building through binoculars. Beckett tells Castle she wants to draw Scott away while he saves Jordan. After Beckett announces herself, Scott says he is glad she came.

Beckett orders Scott to drop his gun. He orders her to drop her gun or he would blow up the building. Beckett says the team is no longer in the building since she knew where he was. After Beckett says she won, Scott drops the detonator and runs. Castle frees Jordan and tells her that Beckett was bluffing. Beckett chases after Scott into the basement. He pounces on her and takes her gun. Castle fires and shoots the gun out of his hand. Jordan steps on his gun while Beckett

cuffs him. Scott calls Beckett Nikki Heat, but she says that is not her name. Beckett commends Castle for his shot, but he confesses he was aiming for his head.

At the station, Beckett learns that Scott is being sent to jail. Beckett tells Jordan that she learned a lot from her. Jordan describes Beckett's actions as heroic. Jordan says Scott sort of faced Nikki since the character is part her and part Castle. Castle returns Beckett her father's watch that he got repaired.

At the apartment, Castle finds Martha and Alexis eating take out meals. Martha says she is going to divide her time between her family and Chet.

Wrapped Up in Death

Season 2

Episode Number: 29

Season Episode: 19

Originally aired: Monday April 5, 2010
Writer: Alexi Hawley
Director: Bill Roe
Show Stars: Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Roy Montgomery)
Guest Stars: Steve Cell (Charles Taylor), Erick Avari (Rupert Bentley), Gil Birmingham (Cacaw Te), Kevin Foster (Will Medina), Currie Graham (Stanford Oakes), Navi Rawat (Rachel Walters), Al Vicente (Norton Grimes), Omid Zader (Cab Driver)
Production Code: 219
Summary: Castle and Beckett investigate the murder of Will Medina, the assistant curator of the Natural History Museum. The museum's personnel believe his death is related to the curse of the ancient mayan tombs.



After a man tries his key into his apartment, he notices rocks fall just before a gargoyle crushes him.

At the apartment, Castle finds Alexis doing a school science project on spatter patterns. Castle asks if he can help, but she says she can handle it. Castle learns about the case.

At the scene, the team finds chisel marks on the gargoyle. After Castle wonders if the victim was kept at the spot long enough to kill him, he learns that the key lock was tampered with. The team learns

the man was Will Medina, an associate curator of the History museum. Castle thinks that Will was a bachelor, but Esposito and Beckett say they found scented candles and a second toothbrush in the bathroom. Castle recommends they go to the museum and admits he wants to see the dinosaurs.

At the museum, Castle and Beckett meet with Dr. Raynes who worked with Will. He tells them about Kan-Xul, the Mayan king exhibit that will open soon. Raynes says Medina was the person who discovered the artifacts. Castle finds a hat and pretends he is Indiana Jones. After he opens a casket, a mummification expert named Rachel Walters scolds him. The museum curator, Bentley, says that Medina's death was not an accident since a warning was written at the tomb. He explains the people who looked at the face of the Mayan king will die. The museum team goes over the numerous deaths that plagued the expeditionary team. Raynes says he got a death threat from Mayan indigenous right groups and shows them a card containing hieroglyphics that is similar to one found at Medina's.

At the station, Castle compares Medina to Indiana Jones, but with space age technology. Beckett finds no lead to Medina's girlfriend. Esposito and Ryan figure that case is going bad since Castle has been cursed after he opened the casket and looked at the Mayan king. Castle is skeptical, but becomes worried after he gets a paper cut.

Lanie gives Esposito and Ryan Medina's cell phone. Lanie says she found a trace amount of a rare pollen that originates from the dig site on the gargoyle. She reports she found the same compound was also found on both death threat letters.

Esposito and Ryan tell Castle that the Mayan's buried Kan-Xul because they didn't want him to come back to life. Castle sits on a chair that quickly collapses. Beckett learns that an activist named Cacaw Te arrived through JFK a few days ago. They bring in Cacaw Te and ask him about the death threats. He says he urged Medina to return the remains of Kan-Xul. He explains that Mayans are not a dead race and the curse is real.

Ryan reports that Cacaw Te has an alibi since he was with a newspaper reporter. Esposito states that he found pictures of Medina's girlfriend on his phone. Beckett recognizes the woman as Rachel Walters.

At the station, Rachel says she didn't admit her relationship with Medina since she didn't want to get fired. She says Raynes blamed the death of another researcher named Nicole on Medina, wanted him gone, but he couldn't get rid of him since he was the one who discovered the site. At the museum, Raynes says that Medina stood the researcher up for a date and left her in the jungle where she was killed by a jaguar attack. Raynes told Medina and Nicole to break it off, but they refused.

At the station, Esposito finds that Medina deposited and withdrew a large amount of cash before he died. Castle screams after the espresso machine blows up on him. He says he thinks he is cursed. The team laughs at him and admits they set up the machine and the chair to fall down on him.

Esposito and Ryan report about Medina's large cash withdrawal and deposit at a bank. They review the tape and see that Medina was with a drug runner named Norton Grimes. They wonder if Medina got in the drug trade and got himself killed. After the team raids the Norton's place, a dog attacks Castle and forces him to jump on top of a car.

At the station, Beckett learns that they found mummified tissue on the gargoyle. Castle wonders if the mummy rose from the grave and sought vengeance. Beckett wonders if there was tissue on the drugs that was transferred from the casket to Grimes.

Beckett gives Grimes a photo that shows him with Medina before he died. Grimes insists he only works with antiquities now and was looking to do business with Medina. He says Medina set him up to sell a mummy to a buyer in Taipei. He explains that the \$10,000 was a down payment for a quarter million deal. He says the money was given back since the owner sent an investigator who didn't like what he saw. Roy orders Beckett to test the casket for drugs to check if Grimes is lying.

Castle tells Martha he is worried if the curse is real. Martha suggests they find a way to reverse the curse. She advises he go to the museum and find a way.

Beckett finds Castle while he asks Bentley how to reverse the curse. Beckett tells the curator that she needs to test the casket for drugs. They lift the lid and see that the mummy is gone.

Esposito finds no traces of drugs in the sarcophagus. Bentley says the incident is a disaster. Castle and Beckett wonder if Bentley set up the incidents to boost ticket sales.

While Castle is talking to Martha on the phone, the elevator stops just before the lights turn off. Castle bangs on the doors and tells himself there is no curse. Castle lays on the ground to save himself, but the door opens where Beckett sees him. Beckett explains that the elevator is old and they need to call maintenance.

While Beckett reviews the evidence, Castle asks her to watch over Alexis if something happens to him. After she agrees, he tells her to get rid of porn collection in his closet before Alexis finds it.

Esposito reports that they found the prints of a man named Charles Tyler at the museum. In the interrogation room, Charles admits he was hired to investigate by Grimes's buyer. He says he carbon dated the mummy and found that the cloth was old, but the body was less than 500 years old. Roy says they found the mummy in a corner of the museum.

Lanie reports that the woman they found was killed less than four months ago by blunt force trauma to the head. She says the person who killed her knew how to mummify bodies. Castle says she knows who the victim is.

Beckett and Castle report to Roy that dental records confirm the body belonged to Nicole Graham whose body was never found in the jungle. They bring in Rachel, give her the paper she wrote about the mummification and accuse her of killing Nicole. Rachel insists that Nicole

backed off after she told him that she was with Medina. Rachel says Raynes taught her how to do the mummification process and he was jealous that every woman wanted to be with Medina. Castle and Beckett try to arrest Raynes at the museum, but he runs. He trips on the stairs where he is arrested.

At the station, Beckett and Castle review the case with Roy. Medina lured Nicole to the jungle and killed her after she refused to celebrate the find with him. In New York, Raynes used a pry bar from the museum to tip over the gargoyle and kill Medina.

Beckett and Castle go to the jail and tell Cawa Te they will drop the threat charges in exchange for him telling them how to break the curse. She informs him that the museum will send the artifacts back to Mexico after the exhibit ends. Cawa Te agrees and whispers to Castle how to reverse the threat.

The Late Shaft

Season 2

Episode Number: 30

Season Episode: 20

Originally aired:	Monday April 12, 2010
Writer:	David Grae
Director:	Bryan Spicer
Show Stars:	Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Roy Montgomery), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle)
Guest Stars:	Fred Willard (Hank McPhee), Bill Bellamy (Mickey Reed), Tom Bergeron (Bobby Mann), Beth Broderick (Barbara Mann), French Stewart (Zach Robinson), Nika Williams (Angel Santana), Sydney Walsh (Patty DeLuca), Dan Cortese (Howard Weisberg), Michael Cummings (Burt), Nicholle Tom (Cindy Mann), Brittany Belt (Kayla), Kelly Carlson (Ellie Monroe), Amy Aquino (Janine Marks)
Production Code:	220
Summary:	Castle appears on a late-night talk show to promote his new book, Heat Wave. In a commercial break the host Bobby Mann whispers to Castle, "They want me dead". The next day he is found dead of natural causes and it's up to Castle to convince Beckett to investigate the case as a murder. Meanwhile, Castle is seduced by Ellie, the guest star to appear on the show the night he died.



A talk show host named Bobby Mann host gives a monologue at the start of the show. He asks Hank for assurance in which he receives. Castle goes to the back where he is put into makeup. He meets an actress named Ellie who says she admires her work. Later during the show, the host brings out Castle and announces that his book is going into paperback and will be made into a movie. Castle's family and the detectives watch as Ellie and Castle flirt with each other. After the show, Bobby whispers to Castle

that they want him dead.

At home, Castle suggests Alexis to pack light during her orientation. Martha tells Castle that Bobby died from a heart attack last night.

Castle tells Beckett that Bobby told him he suspected he was going to die. Beckett says a dog walker saw Bobby collapse on the street. Castle says he learned that Bobby drove out with his car, which is now missing. Castle urges she have Lanie take a look at Bobby's body.

Lanie brings Castle Bobby's contents that was found when he died. He finds a piece of gun stuck to a piece of paper with the word Tory on it. He sees that Bobby was trying to change the word, 'boys,' to something else in his signature goodbye line. Lanie says she found Bobby was on powerful MAO inhibitors in which interacted with balsamic vinegar that he was given and resulted in his death. Lanie says Bobby was murdered.

Beckett figures that the killer is smart to have known what to use to kill Bobby. Esposito reports that Lanie was poisoned from 1:30 to 4:30 in the morning. Ryan says Bobby's car is not sending a signal.

Beckett and Castle meet with Bobby's producer and say they are doing routine investigations. She says Bobby was acting paranoid and locked himself in his office the other day. Castle and Beckett ask Hank if he noticed that Bobby was concerned about his life. Hank introduces Mickey, who follows Bobby with his own talk show. Hank says Bobby wanted to meet with his ex-wife.

At the station, Ryan reports that Bobby had six ex-wives. He says that the doorman reported seeing Bobby go through the door of the apartment lobby that houses a woman named Cindy last night. At the station, Cindy insists the last time she saw Bobby was during their divorce trial. Cindy says Bobby might have seen his other ex, Barbara. Barbara admits that she saw Bobby. She says Bobby was acting strange and asked her if she thought he was a good person. After she told him he was a lousy husband, he left.

Ryan reports that Bobby left Barbara's apartment before the time he was poisoned. Ellie calls Castle and asks him out on a date. He tells Beckett that since Ellie figured they were upset to be Bobby's last guests, she called him to comfort each other. Beckett figures that they are going to have sex, but Castle says probably not. Ellie meets with Castle and has sex.

The next day, Beckett figures that Castle got laid last night. The team wonders where Bobby went after he got into his car. Castle looks up reports on twitter and reads about a fan who noticed Bobby drive into a parking lot. Esposito and Ryan report that Bobby drove to the apartment of Mickey Reed. Beckett wonders why Mickey lied about not meeting with Bobby.

Castle and Beckett meet with Mickey as he changes the look of the set before he takes over Bobby's time slot. He admits he lied since he didn't want the tabloids to know that they got into an argument before he died. Mickey seems surprised that they think he is a suspect. Mickey says Bobby was angry and told him that he knew what he did.

After meeting with Roy, the president of the network tells Castle that they are banned. Roy says another network broke the story that they are conducting a murder investigation. The team learns that Bobby headed towards the theater district after he left Mickey's. After looking at the piece of paper that was found on Bobby, they figure that Bobby was killed at the Comedy Factory.

At the club, Ryan and Esposito meet with Angel Santana who was the person who Bobby wanted to see. Angel says someone wrecked her bike by scratching the words, 'Late Night Bi***' on it. They figure it was done by Bobby. Angel says Bobby wanted to book her, but she went on Mickey's show instead.

Castle arrives at the station feeling tired after spending a night with Ellie. Beckett says they have not idea why Bobby was acting paranoid. Castle gets a call from a Heat Wave producer and learns that Ellie might get the part. Beckett tells Castle that she thinks that Ellie is throwing herself at him to get his recommendation for the part of Nikki Heat. Esposito and Ryan show the team a picture of Bobby with an intern named Kayla. They show them a message that Bobby will be dead if they find out about their relationship.

Castle and Beckett ask Kayla if she was blackmailing Bobby, but she insists she was in love even though they were together for three weeks. She says they kept the relationship was a secret since they didn't want her mom to find out. They learn that Kayla's mom is Mrs. Marks, who is the producer. After the team sees that Mrs. Marks is surprised and angry at the news, they figure she is not the killer.

At the station, Ryan reports that Bobby spent 100 thousand on a kitchen renovation that never happened. Ryan says a criminal/detective named Zack Robinson was paid off after he tried to blackmail him. Ryan says Zack is no where to be found.

While Castle hangs out with Ellie in bed, she sees that he is concerned. He tells her that he has a friend who thinks she is only with him because of the part in the movie. Ellie becomes defensive and says it is hard being a woman in Hollywood. After she runs off crying, Castle gets angry at Beckett.

Castle returns to the station and sees that they picked up Zack. Castle informs Beckett that Ellie started crying after he confronted her about her plan to sleep with him for the part. Zack tells Beckett and Castle that he never saw the picture before. Zack insists that the payment he received was payment after Bobby hired him. After they threaten him to charge him with murder, he says Bobby paid him to spy on the president of the network, Howard Weisberg. He says he delivered the recording to Bobby before he died. They wonder what Bobby heard.

After they recover the recordings in Bobby's office, they hear Weisberg discuss how Bobby is getting too old and they need to do something to get a younger audience. Weisberg says Mickey

is ready to step into Bobby's spot if he goes away. After they interrogate Weisberg, he insists he was with a woman named Ellie at a hotel when Bobby died.

Beckett questions Ellie and confirms Weisberg's alibi. Castle gets a revelation and figures he knows who killed Bobby.

The team meets with Hank and asks him about Bobby's idea book in which he scratched off the word boy and changed it to posse, gang or crew. They tell him that they know that the network was looking to hire Angel to replace him so the show can appeal to the younger crowd. Beckett tells him they know he bought balsamic vinegar before Bobby died. Hank admits that he was upset that Bobby was going to replace him. Hank confesses he hung out with Bobby and gave him a drink spiked with balsamic vinegar.

After the case, Castle tells Beckett he can't hang out since he is going on a date. Beckett is disappointed that he wants to be with Ellie after using him. Castle admits that he is going out with Alexis since she is coming back from her trip. At the apartment, Ellie visits Castle and apologizes. Castle says he enjoyed being used. Castle tells her she is a better actress than he thought. Alexis arrives and says she misses him.

Den of Thieves

Season 2

Episode Number: 31

Season Episode: 21

Originally aired: Monday April 19, 2010
Writer: Will Beall
Director: John Terlesky
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Roy Montgomery), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish)
Guest Stars: Michael Trucco (Det. Tom Demming), Aaron D. Spears (Ike Thornton), Marcus Scribner (Tim Thornton), Bruno Amato (Fred Cana), Eric Betts (Paul Finch), Merrin Dungey (Monica Finch), Scott Cohen (Lt. Stan Holliwell), Michael Ironside (Victor Racine), Abby Brammell (Carol Thornton)
Production Code: 221
Summary: Castle and Beckett investigate the murder of a thief. While investigating the murder they learn that Esposito may have a personal connection to the suspect's killer. In the meantime, Robbery Det. Tom Demming is assigned to the case and hits it off with Beckett, making it hard for Castle to work together the case.



At the gym, a man notices Beckett as she works the heavy bag. He approaches her and offers to steady her bag. He holds on while she punches and kicks. Beckett gets a call from the station.

At the apartment, Castle teaches Alexis how to play Texas Hold 'Em. Martha arrives and asks them to deal her in. Castle gets a call from Beckett about a case.

The team discovers Paul Finch duct taped, tortured and electrocuted in his car. Esposito reports that his wife is coming in.

He says Paul was a thief, but didn't commit a crime in a while. Since the victim's eyes were closed, they suspect the killer knew Paul. Beckett finds a metallic symbol under the tire.

Paul's wife, Monica, reports that Paul planned to meet one of his old crew mates even she insisted he didn't. Finch describes Paul as a good man.

The team wonders why Paul came out of retirement to possibly commit a bank robbery where a safe deposit box was broken into. A detective named Todd arrives, who Beckett recognizes as the guy at the gym and Esposito sees as his old friend from his old squad, the 54th. Todd says the bank robbery needed at least two people. Todd reports that a tunnel was dug into the bank where nothing else was touched other than the box.

Beckett and Todd meet with the owner of the safe deposit box owned by Fred who says he had stamps in the box. Fred says he has been busy working as a private security guard. Fred says there was sentimental value in the stamps. After Esposito learns that Fred is there, he tells the team that Fred used to be a bagman for Victor Racine, the man who killed his partner.

Esposito describes how his partner Ike didn't come into work while they were investigating Victor. Later, Internal Affairs suspected that Ike went to work for Racine. Afterwards, they found

Ike's bloody belongings, the police shut down Victor Racine's investigation. He figures that Fred held something for Racine.

Todd reports that Paul's car was wiped down clean. Castle states that Fred has an alibi.

Beckett, Todd and Castle meet with Mr. Racine and ask him where he was last night. He says he was home and has bodyguards who can attest to that. Racine suggests they look for Paul's associate.

Todd commends Beckett for her good play. Todd and Beckett figure that Racine doesn't know who Paul's partner was. Castle wonders if Beckett has a thing for Todd.

Lanie asks Beckett if there is something going on with her and Todd. Lanie finds a print on Paul that matches a man who is dead. Lanie sees that the prints belong to Esposito's partner, Ike.

Esposito is in disbelief that Ike went to work with Racine. Roy brings in an officer from Internal Affairs named Hollowell who says they had an informant who confirmed that Ike was working with Racine. Hollowell asks Esposito if Ike contacted him, but he insists he didn't know was going on and is willing to take a lie detector test.

Esposito tells Ryan that he understands why Hollowell is questioning him. Esposito shows Ryan a metal symbol of the 54th squad that he and Ike used to carry. Ryan figures that the symbol found at the scene was a piece of the same symbol that was broken off.

Beckett and Castle accuse Ike's wife, Carol, that she knew that Ike is still alive since she hasn't found a new man. She denies it, but the team doesn't believe her. After Esposito passes the polygraph, he offers to talk to Carol since he was good friends with her. Todd arrives and says he is reviewing bank video to see if he can find Paul's partner. After Beckett leaves, Todd asks Castle if anything is going on with him and Beckett. Castle gives him the go ahead.

At home, Castle suggests to Alexis to develop a poker face when playing. After Alexis goes over her winnings in the form of chores, she sees that Castle is upset. He says he is not used to losing.

Ryan and Esposito visit Carol and her child, Tim. After Ryan takes Tim to look at his baseball cards, Esposito asks her where Ike is since he killed a man. He reports that Ike's fingerprints were on Paul's body. Carol begs Esposito not to find Ike since she is close.

In the morning, Castle brings in coffee to the gang while Beckett and Todd review the tape, but learns that Todd already brought some in. They notice that Paul was accompanied by his wife Monica and Ike while he cased the bank. The team figures that Ike worked with Paul.

After Monica is brought in to the station, she doesn't believe that Ike killed Paul since he helped him out in the past. Monica admits that they were looking for Racine's ledger in the safe deposit box, but it was not there.

Hollowell informs the team that Racine put out a hit on Ike. Esposito and Ryan rush to Carol's house since she is in danger. They arrive at the house and find it empty. Ryan wonders how Racine got to them since the house was being surveyed. While Esposito leaves, he notices Ike on the chair with a gun. He tells Esposito that he sent his family away where Racine can't find them. Ike says there is a dirty cop on the payroll, but it isn't him. He says he went away to build up evidence on Racine. Ike says he knows where the ledger is. Ike shows Esposito that he still has his metal squad tag intact. Esposito wonders if Todd is the dirty cop since he was in the same squad.

Esposito shares his suspicion that Todd chose to take the case in order to manipulate the investigation. Beckett suggests they pull Todd's sim card to see if he contacted Racine. Beckett suggests she distract him while they take his cellphone. In the gym, while Beckett spars with Todd while Esposito, Ryan and Beckett break into his locker and steal his phone. While the tech is away, the detectives scan Todd's sim card. Back at gym, Beckett is able to knock Todd down, but he sweeps her. Beckett asks her what he does for fun. He figures that Beckett suspects that Todd is working for Racine and ask her to ask him about his alibi.

Later, Beckett informs the team that Todd was coaching a basketball game for underprivileged youth in which Esposito confirms. After Esposito leaves, Ryan asks him to join him while he meets with Ike. Esposito says he needs to go alone, but needs his backup if things go wrong.

Castle figures that if they find out who IA was speaking to during Ike's investigation, they will find out who the dirty cop was. Roy says he will work on finding out.

Ike and Esposito go to Racine's office to obtain the ledger. Back at the station, the team learns that there was no informant who ratted out Ike during Hollowell's investigation.

At Racine's office, Esposito and Ike cut into Racine's safe and steal his ledger. Hollowell arrives and points his gun at the detectives and admits he is working for Racine. Hollowell orders them to hand over the journal. Hollowell tells them what the official story will be. Esposito grabs Ike's gun hidden behind his back and fires while Hollowell fires. The detectives find Hollowell wounded as he tries to escape and arrest him. The team finds that Ike was shot, but will be fine.

The team goes over their fabricated story that Esposito was with them while they responded to a call by an anonymous citizen. Ike is brought out of his cell while Racine is brought in to booking. Todd tells Ike that he is free to go. Ike's family arrives to greet him.

After the case, Castle watches as Todd flirts with Beckett.

Food to Die For

Season 2

Episode Number: 32

Season Episode: 22

Originally aired:	Monday May 3, 2010
Writer:	Terri Edda Miller
Director:	Ron Underwood
Show Stars:	Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Roy Montgomery)
Recurring Role:	Arye Gross (M.E. Perlmutter)
Guest Stars:	Ronnie Alvarez (Juan), Michael Trucco (Det. Tom Demming), Erin Cahill (Cecily Burkett), Ryan Dobson (Balthazar Wolf), Allison Dunbar (Sandra Meyers), Richard Gleason (Wesley Slade), Max Greenfield (David Nicolaides), Colin Kim (Spike), Suzy Nakamura (Jennifer Wong), Benny Nieves (Domingo Verdugo), Julie Gonzalo (Madison Queller), Rocco DiSpirito (Rocco Dispirito)
Production Code:	222
Summary:	A dynamic restaurateur, finds herself mixed up in the murder investigation of a former contestant in a reality Tv show called Kitchen Wars. The restaurateur is a high school friend of Det. Beckett's; she shares an attraction to Castle. Meanwhile, Beckett's relationship with Det. Demming continues to grow.



Castle bounces into the precinct carrying two cups of coffee. One is for him; the other is for Beckett, who isn't at her desk. That's because she's laughing her way down the hall, a hot cup of java already in hand and Detective Tom Demming at her side. Castle overhears them plan a dinner date. But before he has time to drown his sorrows in that extra cup of coffee, the phone rings. Sometimes murder can be such a nice little distraction.

Balthazar Wolf, head chef at a restaurant called Q3, was frozen solid when liq-

uid nitrogen was poured on him. Wolf's boss was Madison Queller, an old high school friend of Beckett's. Madison says Wolf usually worked non-stop, but had been disappearing for a few hours each day over the past few weeks. Castle is intrigued by Madison, probably because she knows some secrets about Beckett. For instance, she used to love watching reruns of 'Saved by the Bell.' Hey, who didn't?

David Nicolaides and his girlfriend, Cecily Burkett, say David's family took in Wolf a long time ago and helped him get his start as a chef. Wolf's success on a cooking show furthered his career, but he was still in financial trouble. Wolf asked David to buy out his portion of a diner they inherited. The mystery regarding money continues when it's revealed that Wolf gave \$5,000 to a co-worker in need. Apparently, that was just a small portion of the large amount of cash he was carrying in a backpack.

Wolf wanted out of his contract with Q3. Madison had an insurance policy that would cover her if the chef died. This makes her a prime suspect. It also give Beckett a reason to crash

Madison's dinner date with Castle, just as they were enjoying a meal prepared by celeb chef Rocco DiSpirito. Beckett could have at least waited until the pumpkin gnocchi was served. It's to die for! Guess turnabout is fair play, as Beckett's dinner date with Detective Demming was interrupted, too. They were having Chinese takeout, in case you were wondering.

Madison thinks the reason Beckett broke up her date is personal. She says, 'You're hot for Castle. You want to make little Castle babies.' Beckett cringes when she hears this because she knows Castle is watching and listening behind the interrogation room window. Love it!

After offering to help out with the case, Demming tells Beckett that her murder victim was in trouble with a bookie. But Wolf made good on his debt and was able to get back an engagement ring he put up as collateral. But who was it for? And where is the ring now? Castle thinks he knows the answer to at least one of those questions.

Wolf hid the engagement ring in a special cake he baked. It's why he was working late the night he was killed. For the past two weeks, he'd spent hours sitting in a café watching the woman he loves at work across the street. He was trying to gather up the courage to propose. Who is this mystery woman? It's Cecily Burkett, Wolf's foster brother's girlfriend.

Cecily is pregnant with Wolf's baby. She loved him, but couldn't handle his irresponsible, philandering ways. David was solid and dependable, so she made a choice to stay with him and tell him he was the baby's father. But when David discovered the truth, he killed Wolf.

It seems to Castle that all this could have been avoided if Cecily had followed her heart. We know he was talking about the case, but don't you think the same sentiment applies to a certain homicide detective and/or mystery writer, too? We sure hope Castle does, because it doesn't look like Detective Tom Demming is going anywhere anytime soon.

Overkill

Season 2

Episode Number: 33

Season Episode: 23

Originally aired:	Monday May 10, 2010
Writer:	René Echevarria
Director:	John Terlesky
Show Stars:	Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Roy Montgomery), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito)
Guest Stars:	Julie Blum (Lisa Jenkins), Ella Thomas (Natasha Piper), Paul Carafotes (Lukas Canby), Stephen Full (Benny), Monica Garcia (Cleaning Lady), Jennifer Hall (Rebecca Strong), Jim Hoffmaster (Clerk), Melanie Lewis (Daphne), William R. Moses (Blake Wilder), Michael Trucco (Det. Tom Demming), Kasey Mahaffy (Lance Newman)
Production Code:	223
Summary:	A robbery-homicide prompts Beckett to invite Det. Demming to assist on the case; the investigation becomes a competition for Beckett's attention, since both men race to solve the case.



In the room of a man named Damian, a maid discovers his dead body in the bed.

Alexis tells Castle that she read his new book. She suggests he lose his new robbery detective character. Martha says she is going out with Chet to see a play that she unsuccessfully auditioned for. Castle gets a call about the case.

At the scene, Lanie says the victim was shot and left to die before he was finished off by bludgeoning. Castle recognizes Damian as a cosmetic and skin-care retailer. Beckett shows Castle a glass

case that was broken into. She shows him the word, 'Murdere,' that was written on the mirror with blood. Ryan reports that a witness saw someone late last night.

At the station, Demming tells Castle he was brought into the case. Damian's cousin Blake says that Damian kept rare books in the case. He says Damian had people come in and out of the house recently since he was remodeling.

Castle tells Beckett that the message is more important than the books, but she has her doubts. Castle asks Beckett if she is seeing Demming, but she tells him it is none of his business.

Esposito reports that Damian was a target of animal rights protesters. Castle wonders if the killer was interrupted when he/she was about to spell the word, 'murderer,' on the mirror.

At the company, Damian's co-workers claim that Damian planned to stop treating animals inhumanely and wanted to make a donation to animal rights groups. One of the workers says they hired a private security company to protect Damian.

At the station, Beckett finds that Damian was going to meet with a woman named Natasha. After Demming says he has a lead, Castle says he has one that looks even better since this person, Newman, wrote threatening letters.

At the station, Newman admits he threw paint at Damian. He says he saw Damian and another woman get into an argument. Newman states he heard Damian say the woman put

a gun to his head. Beckett learns that Newman used an automated ticket printer at a movie theater that places him away from the murder scene.

Beckett learns that Damian was dating a model named Natasha Piper, who is known to have tantrums. Demming and Beckett make plans to go out later.

After Castle comes home, Martha says the person who took her part did a great job.

The next day, Natasha is brought into the station where she shows that she doesn't care that Damian died. She says Damian got everything that he deserved since she suspects he was cheating on her. She says when Damian was killed she was in the Hamptons with Paris Hilton in which she blogged about. Natasha says she followed Damian to a cheap motel, but didn't confirm he was with a woman.

Esposito and Ryan are told to check with Damian's neighbors to see if they noticed Damian with a woman.

At the motel, the owner tells Castle and Beckett that Benny, the employee, who checked in Damian called in sick.

At the station, Demming reports that he found someone named Lukas Canby who has one of Damian's rare books and has a record of violence. He asks Beckett if she wants to sit in while he gets Lukas to confess.

In the interrogation room, Lukas claims that he purchased the books at the park from a homeless man who didn't know what he had. Lukas claims he was home alone when Damian was killed. Beckett asks Demming to check up on the homeless man. Castle tells Ryan he doesn't think Demming and Beckett will work well together since they have goo goo eyes for each other. Esposito reports that Damian's mystery woman's motel room got a call from his company. Ryan and Esposito suggest they have Newman listen to voicemail greetings from Damian's company to see if he can recognize the woman who got into an argument with Damian.

Beckett and Demming bring in Marty the junky who admits that he sold the books. They report that they believe Marty found the books in the dumpster.

Later, Newman identifies the voice of Lisa Jenkins, the woman who Castle and Beckett met earlier at the company, as the person who got into an argument with Damian. Demming reports that Marty gave a sketch of the person who dumped the books that fits the description of Blake.

Beckett reviews the case to find the motive for either Blake or Lisa. Demming says he doesn't care about motive now that they have a witness who spotted Blake dump the books. After they argue, Beckett suggests they bring both of them into the station.

Lisa tells the team that Damian blamed her for hiring the company that conducted animal cruelty. She says she was at home during Damian's murder, but had to move her car in the middle of the night. Demming and Beckett bring in Blake who says he went out drinking the night that Damian was killed. He admits he went to the ATM and a news stand where he bought cigarettes.

Castle reviews surveillance tapes that shows Lisa leave the building before Damian was killed. Demming reports that the ATM record shows that Blake withdrew cash within the time line. They watch the tape that shows Lisa return before Damian was killed. They figure neither of them fits their murder timeline.

The next day, Beckett tells Castle they found Benny who was picked up for disorderly conduct in Atlantic City. They ask him about the woman who checked in the motel room. He says he recognizes Damian as the person who asked him who checked in the room. The team figure Damian had no idea who the woman was. Beckett wonders how Benny was able to afford his extravagant night. They see that Benny has a Damian Wilder bag. He admits he found the bag with \$75,000 grand under the bed in the woman's room.

The team wonders if Damian was a victim of blackmail. Beckett and Castle wonder if the blackmailer contacted Damian anonymously. They suspect Damian arrived at the motel and demanded to know who checked out the room. Later, Damian left the cash under the bed, but Benny took it first. They suspect the blackmailer expected the cash, found it missing, became angry and killed Damian.

Benny looks over photos to try to identify the person who rented the room. He points out the photo of Rebecca Strong, a lab tech. At the company, Rebecca starts to cry and claims that she tried to do the right thing. She says Damian came out with a product that had benzophosphene that can cause capillary damage with over exposure. She admits she blackmailed Damian by threatening to go public with the harmful report. She asks if she can give back the

money since she claims that she didn't kill Damian. She says she got the money from under the bed at the motel room.

Demming brings back the money that Rebecca blackmailed from Damian. The team wonders where the second bag of money came from. The team wonders if Blake or Lisa killed Damian to protect themselves and the company. Beckett looks over the timeline and says it is all wrong. She says she knows who killed Damian.

At the apartment, Beckett shares her suspicion that there were two killers. The team figures that Lisa and Blake alibied each other. They wonder if Damian was planning a press conference to pull the harmful product and was killed because Blake would have lost money in the company stock and Lisa would have faced criminal charges for sitting on the harmful report on the skin products. At the station, Beckett tells Roy that both Castle and Demming were right. Later, Castle gets upset after he sees Beckett and Demming kiss.

A Deadly Game

Season 2

Episode Number: 34

Season Episode: 24

Originally aired:	Monday May 17, 2010
Writer:	Andrew W Marlowe
Director:	Rob Bowman
Show Stars:	Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Roy Montgomery), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish)
Guest Stars:	Michael Trucco (Det. Tom Demming), Michael Connelly (Himself), James Patterson (Himself), Stephen J. Cannell (Himself), Mitch Pileggi (Hans Bremel), Monet Mazur (Gina Cowell), Rick Worthy (Jason Fenn), Melissa De Sousa (Liz Fenn), Ian Reed Kesler (Hugo Morrison), Allison McAtee (Andrea Fisher), David Starzyk (Lee Copley), Lucia Sullivan (Melinda Farraday), Dean Cates (Roger Farraday)
Production Code:	224
Summary:	Castle and Beckett investigate what appears to be the assassination of an intelligence operative. Meanwhile, Beckett continues her romance with Demming, jeopardizing her relationship with Castle. Forcing them to finally face down their feelings for each other.



Castle is having trouble finishing his latest book, 'Naked Heat.' Catchy title, right? He's been avoiding the phone calls of his publisher/ex-wife, Gina, like the plague. Castle is also bummed to learn that Alexis is bailing on their weekend plans in the Hamptons to start a summer program at Princeton. The fact that his little girl will be staying in a coed dorm certainly doesn't cushion the blow.

Time for Plan B – as in Beckett! Yes, Castle asks her to join him for a getaway weekend at the beach. Beckett believes

he's working awfully hard to see her in a swimsuit. Castle begs to differ. He says, 'If you are not comfortable in a swimsuit, you can just skinny dip.' He's so thoughtful. He's also out of luck since Beckett is still dating Detective Tom Demming and, of course, there's a murder that needs solving.

Roger Farraday is a player in a high-end fantasy spy game. Correction: He 'was' a player. Farraday is shot dead in a park. At the Spy Ventures office, Hugo Morrison, the employee who acted as Farraday's handler, says his last mission was a bus locker drop with a player named Andrea Fisher. Long Island housewife Andrea says that their joint mission was the first time she'd ever met the victim and that afterwards, Farraday told her he had an additional mission to deliver a briefcase.

Castle and Beckett discover the briefcase was not part of the Spy Ventures game. Hugo Morrison was selling fake ID's for side money and used the unwitting Farraday to make his delivery. After the mission, Farraday called to say that a dark sedan was following him, but Hugo thought he was just being paranoid. But it's not paranoia if someone's really after you.

Beckett and Castle believe they've been looking at the case all wrong. Whoever killed Farraday wasn't involved in the spy fantasy, but used the game to cover their crime. Farraday's business

partner, Lee Copley, recently went bankrupt and was spotted driving a dark sedan just hours before the murder. However, Copley alibis out because he was sleeping with Farraday's wife at the time of the crime. Adulterer, yes. Murderer, no.

Beckett and Castle look into Farraday's financials again. He made a transfer of ten grand to Spy Ventures to pay for Andrea Fisher's spy-cation. Andrea admits to having an affair with Farraday, but begs Beckett and Castle not to tell her husband. Beckett says her hubby already knows. Why? Well, he found out about his wife's affair and killed Farraday in cold blood. Another case closed. But will it be Castle's last?

Fellow writers James Patterson, Michael Connelly and Stephen J. Cannell point out one possible reason why Castle hasn't been able to finish his book. They fear Beckett has become more of a distraction than a muse. Later, Castle tells Beckett that he's going to the Hamptons not just for the weekend, but for the entire summer.

Beckett doesn't believe Castle's departure will be forever. Esposito gives her reason to think again. He says, 'Why do you think he's been following you around all this time? What... research? The guy's done enough research to write 50 books. Look, whatever the reason is, I'm pretty sure it doesn't include watching you be with another guy.' Like we said, this has Beckett thinking twice about things, as she abruptly ends her relationship with a heartbroken Demming.

Interrupting a bon voyage bash for Castle, Beckett says, 'This past year working with you...I've had a really good time.' She obviously has more to say, but their chat is interrupted when Castle's publisher/ex, Gina, comes into the station. Much to everyone's surprise, Beckett learns that Gina will be spending the summer with Castle at the beach. She's going to supervise his writing, but the way they are acting, we get the sense they'll be mixing business with pleasure.

Beckett looks like she's been punched in the gut as she watches Castle and Gina walk away, arms cupped around each other's backs. Beckett needs to heave a Hail Mary pass before Castle walks out of her life forever. She timidly asks, 'See you in the fall?' Fortunately, Castle turns and reassuringly says, 'See you in the fall.' Whew!

Season Three

A Deadly Affair

Season 3
Episode Number: 35
Season Episode: 1

Originally aired:	Monday September 20, 2010
Writer:	Andrew W Marlowe
Director:	Rob Bowman
Show Stars:	Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Roy Montgomery), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle)
Guest Stars:	Michael Rady (Evan Murphy), Charlene Amoia (Ana Marie), Gino Cafarelli (Dean Carbino), Justice Gamble (bartender), Lisa O'Hare (Kitty Canary), Craig Gellis (Earl Moreland), Meghan Ashley (Fire Breather), Erin Cervantes (Burlesque Dancer), Ethan Erickson (Xander Foyle), Carolyn Ordonez (Maya Santori), L.T. Tolliver (Uniform), Ashley Watkins (Burlesque Dancer)
Production Code:	301
Summary:	Beckett hasn't heard from Castle since he left for the Hamptons months ago to finish writing his second Nikki Heat novel, "Naked Heat." The most Beckett, Ryan and Esposito have seen of Castle is a bookstore standee of him advertising an upcoming book signing. So when Beckett and her team burst into a shadowy apartment on the trail of a murderer, the last thing they expect to see is the real-life Castle standing over a dead woman's body holding a gun. As Castle protests his innocence, Beckett has no choice but to arrest him on suspicion of murder.



The scene opens with Nick Castle in a room of mirrors and he is being shot at. He runs out the door and Kate Beckett is there with her gun too. She tells him to drop his weapon and get on the ground now. There is a gun shot and the show flashes back to three days earlier, where Kate walks into the station and sees Detectives Ryan and Esposito try balance an egg. She tells that it is impossible to do, but they tell that Nick was able to do it. They walk over to Kate's desk and ask if she called him yet and she tells that Nick

has his own life and that he has not called. They reassure her that he is probably busy trying to finish his book. The phone rings but it is not Nick, but a new case. Kate and the rest of the team enter on scene and Chloe Whitman is the victim. She fell from the top of the building and Kate sees that Nick is going to be at book signing Friday at 7:00 PM. She tells that they need to get into the apartment.

They go inside the apartment and see that the girl was shot and that she fell backwards out the window. Kate sees that it wasn't a robbery because all the money is still there. Kate sees that her bags are half packed as well. Esposito tells that Chloe had a boyfriend, Evan Murphy and that they are tracking him down now. Kate meets with Evan and she asks if there was anyone violent. He tells that she was a teacher. Kate tells that Chloe had her bags packed and asks if

he knows anything of that. He doesn't. Lanie Parish enters and shows that she retrieved a note from Chloe's hand and it is an address. They investigate it and Ryan tells that the apartment is registered to a Mia Santore. He tells that she doesn't have any priors or anything. They enter and see that the door was kicked in. The apartment has been tossed and in the bedroom, they see a silhouette of someone. They enter and order the man to drop the weapon. It is Nick Castle. They tell him to put the gun down and he tells that it is all a misunderstanding. Kate tells Nick that he is under arrest for murder.

At the station, Kate enters the interrogation room and Nick asks if they remodeled. Kate tells that he knows his rights and Nick tells that Kate looks good. He tells that the girl was dead before he got there and Kate asks why he didn't call. Nick tells that he was going to but then they showed up. They go back and forth talking about their so-called relationships and Kate is jealous of Nick. She gets back on topic and asks why Nick put his prints on the gun and he tells that he thought the killer has come back and he picked it up to defend himself, but it turned out to be them and, referring to Ryan, 'Annie Oakley'. Ryan tells Captain Roy Montgomery that he almost shot Nick. Captain Montgomery walks into the interview room and tells that he wants a quick word with Kate. Nick tries to say hello, but Captain Montgomery is not happy. He tells that CSU came back on the gun and it is no match on the gun that Nick doesn't match. Kate tells that Nick is free to go.

At Nick's home, Alexis Castle and Martha Rogers are watching a penguin hit another penguin in the water. Nick comes in and Martha tells him that he has to watch a video. He tells them maybe later. Martha tells that he looks like someone smacked him into an ice hole. He tells that he stopped by the precinct and tells that Mia, the girl that made the sculpture for him was murdered. Martha asks how everyone and she tells that Alexis is in crisis. Alexis tells that her boyfriend from the Youth Program has not called back and says that if he really cared, he would have called. Nick tells that he probably hasn't called because he is afraid if Alexis has changed. Martha tells that is stupid. Nick tells that he'll do something to make things right and Alexis tells that maybe he missed his chance. Kate is at the station and she is thinking about Nick. Esposito rolls in his chair up to her desk and tells that they don't know who Mia is or why she was killed. Ryan rolls up and tells that Ballistics came back and says that the victims were shot by the same gun. Kate tells that she is going to talk to Lanie to see if there is any connection. Nick goes up to Mia's apartment and finds a spot of blood on the floor. Back at the station, Kate meets with Lanie and she tells that both girls have tattoos. Chloe has a rose and Mia has a mermaid. However, Lanie finds #227 on Chloe's hand and cab receipts in Mia's pocket. Esposito tells that they got a hit on the phone records and both victims got a call from Todd McKutchin. Kate tells that she is on her way. They enter the home of Todd McKutchin and there is a man above him. They tell him to get his hands in the air and to turn around. It is Nick again.

Kate asks why he is there and how he did it. He refuses to give up his resources and then Kate grabs his ear. He admits that he dialed *69 on the phone and that he went into Mia's apartment unauthorized. Ryan and Esposito are confused on why a vending machine vendor, a sculpture, and a teacher have any connection. Kate tells that she wants to know everything. Nick asks what he can do and Kate tells that if he wanted to come back, he should have done it sooner. Nick tells that he was waiting for her to call him and says that it is fate that keeps bringing them together again on a case. He tells that he has to follow the universe. She allows him to work on the case with her as long as he plays by her rules. At Nick's home, Alexis tells that her boyfriend called but she didn't pick it up. She tells that she doesn't want to call back because it will make it seem like she was waiting for his call. Nick tells that Alexis could get a new boy friend and Alexis tells that he is not good at this. He agrees.

At the station, Nick arrives with coffee and Kate tells that she is meeting with Todd's fiancé shortly and will be able to find some answers. They make a bet on who will solve the case quicker and Nick tells that if he wins, Kate has to take him on as her partner. If Kate solves it first, then Nick is to leave the policing to the real police. They agree on the terms and Nick asks what happens if Ryan and Esposito solve the case first. They laugh. Ryan and Esposito walk over and ask what is going on. Kate tells that Nick was apologizes for not calling her. They tell that the blood that was found in Chloe's apartment was Todd's. Captain Montgomery enters and tells Kate that Todd's fiancé is here. Anna-Marie, Kate, and Nick meet and she tells that Todd went to a man for money. They meet with Mr. Kirby, the man who gave Todd money, and he tells that Todd paid up in full with his debt already. They are all sitting around trying to figure out the

case and Nick asks about Todd's financial records as well as Chloe's and Mia's. They rush to all the get them. They match up that on the same time all three victims deposited \$9000 into their bank accounts and on the same day and place at restaurants and bars. Kate tells that this doesn't mean that Nick won the bet.

Kate is writing more info on the board and Nick is admiring her. Ryan tells that the deposits were made in cash and it is hard to trace. Esposito comes in and tells that they couldn't run the credit cards either, but every card swipe machine has an ISP so that they can trace the amounts received and got an address. Kate tells that Nick is going on a road trip with her and Nick takes the address from Esposito's hand. Kate and Nick arrive at the location and there is a key pad outside. Kate types in the #227 and the door opens. She tells that it was written on Chloe's arm. They enter and it is a circus with alcohol. Nick sees a dancer on stage and is intrigued. They talk to the bartender and he tells that Ms. Kitty will be able to answer the questions. He tells that Kitty is the girl dancing on stage. They meet with Kitty and she can't believe that all three people are dead. Earl, Kitty's husband, sits down next to them and tells that he will get everything they need. Kitty tells that everything was going smoothly until Evan, Chloe's boyfriend, came in and threatened her and told that he knew what she was doing there.

Kate and Nick meet with Evan again and he admits yelling at her and that he didn't tell the police at first because he knows how police work. He tells that he didn't kill anyone and tells that he is innocent. Kate and Nick exit and Kate asks Esposito and Ryan to get a search warrant to search Evan's home and Ryan hands over the list of employees and regulars. Nick recognizes on of the men from Mia's sculptures. It is Xander Doyle and he is weapons distribution and lives in the Bouire. They have Xander at the station and he tells that Mia wanted a gun for protection. He tells that he spelled all the signs that she was cooking up METH. Kate and Nick go to Lanie and she tells that it isn't drugs and tells that the main ingredient is missing and that is the finished product. Kate gets a call from Ryan and he tells that they found the murder weapon at Evan's home. They meet with Evan and he tells that he did not do it. He tells that he wants a lawyer.

Kate tells Ryan to call the DA to see if they can cut a deal. Nick goes through Chloe's purse and pulls out money. He tells Kate to look at the serial numbers. Kate realizes that they are the same. Nick tells that they know all the parts that the victims played but one ingredient is missing. At the same time, both Nick and Kate tell that they know who the killer is. Meanwhile, Kitty and Earl are cleaning out the club and getting the bags of money together. Kate and her team enter with Nick and tell Kitty to get away from the money. Nick sees Earl in the mirror and grabs Kate before she is shot. Earl and Kitty run and Kate tells Nick to stay there. He asks what he does if they come back and Kate gives him her gun. Kate leaves and Nick sees that Kitty is running out the door. He pursues her and enters the room of mirrors. Suddenly the mirrors are shot and Nick runs for the door. Kate is there and tells Nick to get on the ground. Nick aims his gun at Kate and they both fire at the same time, but they weren't aiming at each other. Kitty and Earl were behind them. Both Kitty and Earl are alive and taken into custody.

At the station, Captain Montgomery is impressed with them and asks how Nick got Kate's gun. Kate tells that Nick won the bet and it was fair and square. He tells that she doesn't have to do it but it is clear that she does. Esposito comes up to Kate and asks how much sooner she knew it was about counterfeiting before Nick. She smiles. At home, Alexis is talking to her boyfriend and he asks who called first. Martha tells that it doesn't matter, just as long as she is happy. Nick agrees.

He's Dead, She's Dead

Season 3

Episode Number: 36

Season Episode: 2

Originally aired: Monday September 27, 2010
Writer: Moira Kirland
Director: John Terlesky
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Roy Montgomery), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett)
Guest Stars: Rick Ravanello (Steve Adams), David Gianopoulos (Albert Moreno), Paige Rowland (Loreen Carter), Rachel Boston (Penny Marchand), Kieren Hutchison (Cody Donnelly), Bess Armstrong (Paula Casillas), Bre Blair (Toni Johnston), Evan Helmuth (Nick Johnston), Mercedes Masöhn (Marina Casillas)
Production Code: 303
Summary: Beckett and Castle look for the killer of a famous psychic while debating whether extrasensory abilities are real or not. When a letter arrives from the victim predicting her death they must determine who actually wrote the letter – the victim or the killer.



The scene opens with a girl walking in the home of Vivien Marchand and she is calling her mom. She stops when she sees blood on the ground and calls her cell phone. She tracks the phone down and finds her mother's body in the sofa bed. At Richard Castle's house, Alexis and Richard gawk at Martha's ring that Chip gave to her when he proposed to her. She tells that she doesn't know if he is the one that she wants to marry or not and Alexis tells that she doesn't have to marry him. Richard gets a call for another case.

He arrives at Vivien's home and tells that he knew the victim and that he learned a lot from her being a medium and everything. Kate Beckett tells that she doesn't believe in any of the Medium and Psychic stuff and she meets with Vivien's daughter, Penny. They talk about what type of enemies that Vivian might have had and Beckett tells about the initials T.J. that were found in the calendar book. Penny doesn't know what that means. At the station, a detective tells that the Cassias Family are there to identify the man coming out of the apartment of Vivien. Albert Moreno, the leader of a big crime unit is the main suspect.

At the home of Albert Moreno, Kate and Nick meet with him and he admits to meeting with Vivian and that he was up set about the fact that she told him to invest into something that turned out to be a flop. He says that he did not kill her and it turned out that Vivian was right when she told Albert that he would find true happiness because he met his soul mate. They exit and Richard is trying to get Kate to believe that Vivien knew what she was talking about when she told Albert to invest in that investment that flopped so that he could meet his soul mate. She tells that it is only coincidental. She tells that she doesn't believe in any of that fairy tale stuff. They get back to the station and she tells that the alibi for Albert checks out, but her gut instinct is telling her different. Richard tells that Kate won't believe in fairy tales but her gut has magical

powers. Scully find out that Vivian did a lot of research on the people who she saw. Richard tells that she would have to do research because of different things that she has to do. Richard tells that he does research when he writes to make sure that it is accurate, but she tells that it is not psychic. He tells that it is but she blows him off and they leave.

Richard goes home to find Alexis and Martha playing on the Wedgie Board to communicate with the dead but Martha tells that she doesn't need the spirits to tell her that it is over. Alexis thinks that she is jumping the gun and tells that love takes work. They tell that love is about romance and Alexis tells that they went back with the bad relationships. Back at the station, Richard asks about the status of Vivien's 'Dirty Dozen' list and he tells that Vivien was exaggerated her involvement in the police. But, Richard tells that police are not going to admit to hiring a psychic to the police investigations. She tells that it is just a coincidence. In the examination room, the medical examiner tells that the ice-pick was brand new. He continues to say that there has to be no psychic ability there. Suddenly Esposito comes in and gives a letter that was in the mail outlining the prediction of Vivian's murder by Vivian herself. However, Kate is unconvinced and tells that it is a coincidence as well. She tells that the killer has enough time to write the letter and to mail it off. Richard asks why she thinks that and Kate tells that they don't even know that Vivien wrote them because it is not signed. Esposito tells that Vivien often didn't sign her predictions. Steve Adams is out of prison and is carrying a grudge over the fact that Vivian put him away for killing his wife. They released him from prison with a tracking anklet. Kate sees that he was at Vivien's place the time of the murder. Steve is brought in for questioning.

They sit down and Steve tells that he didn't kill Vivian because when he got to her place, the no one answered the door. He tells that he pounded on the door. He tells that he contacted the reality show host of 'You Ruined My Life' and they wanted to video tape when he was going to confront Vivien. Richard tells that some of the letter that Vivian wrote mentions a loud pounding from far away. She tells that it is still coincidental. Richard is at home when Martha walks in. She tells that she had a horrible day and tells that she went to go tells Jet that it is over and finds out that he had a stroke and he died. She spent all day and that the children told her that she was the love of Jet's life. They have asked her to do the Eulogy and she doesn't think they can. At the station, they watch the footage of Steve and Vivien yelling at each other and Penny comes into the station. Kate tells the officers to turn it off and says hello. Penny tells that she had a vision like her mom and tells that Kate is going to be saved by someone named Alexander and that she needs to stay close to him. She has no clue what to do.

Kate and Richard meet with Mr. Donnelly and he is pitching an idea to Richard when Kate walks in. Kate asks him about where he dropped off Steve and when. He tells that he did so and then got a call from Vivien herself. She told that if he buried the tape, she would let him film the killer up front. He gets the crew together and when he went to call her back, she didn't answer. Richard and Kate brain storm and Scully comes in and says that the cab driver took them to a Nick and Toni Johnston. They arrive at the place and Toni answers the door. She starts to panic as if she already knows the news. They ask why Vivien came and visited Toni. She tells that she has an affair with her husband's boss. Nick, Toni's husband and that Vivien tells that the guy who she had the affair with Emilio Cassias. The autopsy file of Emilio Cassias shows that it could be Selenium. Too much of it could be poisonous. Kate and Richard start to build their hypothesis and feel that they have it right. Esposito tells that Nick left work early and they start to debunk the 'theories' that Vivien had visions. Richard tells that the answers lie with Nick.

Kate and Richard meet with Nick and Kate tells that she is not dumb and that she knows there is more. Nick tells that he didn't kill Emilio and that he only had a heart attack. Penny comes in and tells that she knows who murdered her mother. She tells that she had a vision of her mother who told that they need to ask the Masons. Ryan and Esposito are in the office and they are discussing the case. Richard says that now that they have the Freemasons on their list, they have a whole new list to go through. Kate tells the others to ignore him. They tell that a restaurant that the Cassias' were at and it turns out that it is the Masons. They meet with the Cassias' again and eventually get Mrs. Cassias' to not only confess about the murder of Vivien, but also her husband for cheating on her. After getting the confession, Richard asks if it is possible the part of the prediction of the knocking from far away could have been Nick. He asks Kate what Penny meant by Alexander and he tells that his middle name is Alexander by birth and that he only changed recently. Martha and Richard get back from the funeral service and Martha tells that she is thankful that Richard wrote the Eulogy. She tells that she feels bad

because of the entire false love that she shows Jet and Richard tells her to check the Wedgie Board and he messes with it and moves it to yes. She tells that she raised a wonderful son.

Under the Gun

Season 3

Episode Number: 37

Season Episode: 3

Originally aired: Monday October 4, 2010
Writer: Alexi Hawley
Director: Bryan Spicer
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Roy Montgomery), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito)
Guest Stars: Jason Beghe (Mike Royce), Sophina Brown (Gayle Carver), Keith Robinson (Random Pierce), James Handy (Clifford Stuckey), Brian Krause (Father Arron Roe)
Production Code: 302
Summary: When a coded document hidden by a murdered bail bondsman gets Castle's imagination running wild, Beckett must steer the case back to the violent felons who populated their victim's world – only to discover that maybe Castle's crazy theories aren't so crazy after all. Complicating matters is the surprise arrival of Beckett's ex-partner (now a bounty hunter). As the two reunite over a history that Castle has no part of, Castle is forced to watch the relationship take a turn towards the romantic.



The scene opens with a man walking into a building. He has a gun. At home, Alexis brings Richard Castle breakfast in bed and he wants to know what the catch is. She tells that she wants a Vespa and that all her friends have one. Castle tells that he will think about it. He gets a call from Kate Beckett. He is about to eat the breakfast that Alexis made for him, but she stops him and tells that he doesn't do good at crime scenes on a full stomach. Richard arrives at the crime scene and Deon Carver, a bail bonds employee,

is lying dead. Beckett tells that he was hit on the head with a trophy before Deon could use the gun that he registered. She tells that she is having Ryan and Esposito looking around for more clues. They radio in and tell that they didn't find anything. Suddenly the radio receives feedback and they find a surveillance bug. At the station, Kate says that the bug is actually a commercial device and that anyone can buy one. Esposito ran the shoe print found on scene and is waiting for results. Kate tells that they need to get on it. Richard asks how Kate feels about Alexis feels about wanting a Vespa and she tells that she is going through her wild stage.

Ryan tells that they found Carver's wife and Lani tells that she found something weird. It is like a complex code and it is possible that someone would kill him over it. Kate and Castle meet with Brooke Carver and she tells that Deon had a good heart but he wasn't stupid. Castle shows the cryptic message and Brooke tells that she has never seen it. Esposito comes over and a waitress told that Random Pierce and Deon and the waitress tells that they were yelling at each other and Random told Deon that if he didn't give it to him, then he would take it. They go to the home and the last known address for Random Pierce and Kate and Castle yell at a boy climbing

down the draining pipes. It is Random. He jumps down and runs away. Kate and Castle run after him and a car speeds up next to Random and cause him to tumble over the car. The man gets out and tackles him. It is Mike Royce, bounty hunter. Kate remembers him from the training academy and Royce is her ex-partner.

At the station, Kate asks how Royce got the bounty on Random and that if he is not a suspect in the murder, he would love to collect his bounty. Kate meets with Random and he tells that he wasn't running, but he was jogging. He dodges every question and then reacts to the news that Deon Carver was found dead. He tells that he was shoplifting during the murder. Kate comes out to find Royce telling stories from her past and she tells that was a long time ago. Ryan comes over and tells Kate that Random's alibi checks out and tells that he can be taken away. Kate tells to let Royce take him. Royce thanks her. Castle talks to Esposito and asks why Kate and Royce aren't partners anymore and Esposito tells that Castle needs to ask her that and pulls out the secret code and wonders what it means. Kate walks over and tells that there is a man named Clifford Stuckey who was in the office of Deon Carver before. Ryan and Esposito visit Clifford Stuckey, the man who owns the apartment that Random broke into and he is an old man. He is taken to the station and he tells that he was at Carver's office because he wanted to drop the charges on Random if he will only tell him that he is going to be good from now on. Kate tells that he is too late and that Random is back on his way to jail. As Clifford walks by the board, his eyes fall on the code that was in Carver's sock. Castle and Kate walk into Lani's examination room and she tells that she found that someone performed last rights on Carver.

Castle wakes up the next day and tells that Alexis is going to have to earn the money herself and then she could get the Vespa. Martha tells that he just opened the window to trouble. This scares Castle and he asks Kate how wild was her wild phase and she tells that he doesn't want to know. Father Arron Roe enters and he tells that he has never been to Carver's place. Castle recognizes his shoes and says that the same shoes were at the murder scene. Father Roe confesses that he was there but that Carver was already dead. He has talked to inmates in prison because they were framed and he didn't want that to happen to him. He tells that he was at Mass and couldn't have killed Carver. He tells that Carver and him were talking about his wife Brooke and his marriage and how they constantly fight. In the station, Royce is there showing a photograph of Kate when they were partners. She laughs and Royce asks her out on a date. She agrees. Esposito tells Kate that Brooke Carver ordered the bug to be put in Deon's office. Kate and Castle visit Brooke and she admits that they were fighting and that she ordered the bug to be put there and that she was expecting to hear that Deon was cheating but instead she heard that he was talking about her and how much he loved her. Ryan and Esposito tell that Father Arron and Brooke have alibi and there is a connection to Stuckey and Lloyd, a cellmate that who died in prison of a heart attack. Stuckey and Lloyd were arrested for the same crime. The reason why Random broke into Stuckey's apartment was because the jewels that were stolen, have never been found. Castle tells that he knows what the paper is and he tells that it is a treasure map.

Father Arron and Kate and Castle meet and he tells that Lloyd came clean to him and told that there was a map to buried gems and that Deon was cut into the deal. Deon told that he had figured out the map and that they were told that they had 24 hours to give up the map or bodies were going to stack up. Ryan and Esposito question Stuckey and he runs. Ryan and Esposito are too slow. At the office, Castle places Adult Diapers and Prune Juice on Ryan and Esposito's desks. Royce arrives and asks if Kate is ready. She tells Castle that sometimes it is good to take some time off. At a bar, Royce and Kate meet for drinks and she tells that she should have been on Stuckey before. Kate tells that Royce taught her how to be a cop. She tells that she caught the man who killed her mother and he told that someone paid him, but she had to shoot him before he could tell her who. Castle looks at the map and Alexis comes in and tells that she tells that it is a puzzle maybe. Castle thinks it is a folding map to read what you want when it is folded. They fold it and read the words 'Under the Gun'. Back at the bar, Royce tells that he has to be going and Kate gets a call. It is Esposito and he tells that Royce never dropped Random off in central lockup. Kate looks up and sees Royce disappear and leave.

At the station, Kate can't believe that Royce was in on the scam and Ryan brings the file of the jewelry heist and Royce was part of the investigation. Royce calls Kate and she tells him to turn himself in. He tells that he didn't mean for it to go down like this and she tells Royce that she was in love with him and that he was the only one who understood her. She tells that she dreamt that he was her hero and she tells that she is going to catch the killer, get the score, and make

him realize that he ruined the chance. She hangs up the phone and asks if it was long enough to get the trace and all are shocked to hear the words that Kate told Royce. Kate tells that it was all an act to get the trace, but it is clear that it was not just an act. They get to the place and find Random handcuffed to the radiator. He tells that Royce went out and that he fooled both of them. Random tells that Carver's wife wanted in and Father Arron didn't like that. They go to Carver's office and they tell that the conversation that Brooke heard was not on how much he loved her, it was the details of the treasure. They see that Brooke has cemetery brochures and that the treasure is there.

They arrive at the cemetery and they find the grave. Brooke is there and soon Stuckey and Royce are there and they are aiming their guns at each other. Castle is the one that has to dig for the treasure and then throws dirt in the air. The crooks get arrested and Royce tells Kate to do what she has to do and offers his handcuffs to her. She tells that he is under arrest. Castle asks if anyone wants to know if the treasure is there. Turns out there was no treasure and Kate and Castle look at the map and says that they were looking in the wrong spot. They go digging again and the scene shows a grubby Castle walking in and telling that they found the treasure but they had to return it to the rightful owners. Alexis tells that she is not going to get the Vespa and Castle tells that he can buy himself one and let her borrow it.

Punked

Season 3

Episode Number: 38

Season Episode: 4

Originally aired:	Monday October 11, 2010
Writer:	David Grae
Director:	Rob Bowman
Show Stars:	Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Roy Montgomery), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito)
Recurring Role:	Ken Baumann (Ashley)
Guest Stars:	Muse Watson (Ivan Podofski), Eugene Shaw (Joe), Victor Webster (Josh Davidson), Eden Riegel (Rachel Goldstein), Ramon De Ocampo (Owen Peterson), Thomas Kopache (Abe Sandrich), Andrew Leeds (Adam Murphy), Jen Lilley (Julia Foster), Ian Nelson (Troy Kenworth), Jim Piddock (Henry), Randal Reeder (Roland D'Andre)
Production Code:	304
Summary:	Castle and Beckett look into the murder of a young mathematician gunned down with a 200-year-old bullet, sparking some wild theories by Castle about a time-travelling killer. When their investigation uncovers a tricked-out DeLorean and a suspect in Victorian clothing, is it possible Castle's crazy idea has some validity?



The scene opens with two police officers on horseback riding through the park. They approach a dead body. At the house, Castle makes a new thing for breakfast, a smorelet, a graham cracker, marshmallows and a chocolate bar wrapped inside of an egg. However, Alexis is grossed out and leaves out the door. Castle wants to know why she left in a hurry and Martha tells him that Alexis is in love. Castle is floored by the news and thought that he was Alexis's go-to-guy. Castle gets a phone call from Beckett alerting him an-

other murder. Castle arrives on scene where the body from the beginning and he is only left in his underwear. Castle jokes and tells that he has the same type of boxers. Esposito and Ryan come up and tell that the body belongs to Daniel Goldstein. He has a downtown address and a downtown job, but the murder scene is not downtown. Beckett gets up to leave and Castle jokes again and asks if it is a thong for her. She ignores him.

Back at the station, Daniel's sister, Rachel, is there and she tells that Daniel was a math genius brother and a bit of a dork, worked on Wall Street at an accounting firm. Ryan tells that they found a print on Daniel's wallet. They meet with a felon named Roland D'Andre. He is not talking but Beckett wants to know why a gun matching the bullet hole in Daniel matches the 45mm that was found in his apartment and why he through her detective through a wall. Ryan tells Esposito that a nice turtleneck will cover the neck brace. Esposito wants D'Andre to fry and she tells that he will as soon as Lannie verifies that the bullet is a 45mm, but the unregistered gun that D'Andre has is not the murder weapon. She tells that the bullet was 200-years-old. Castle's brain starts moving and says that it is possible that Daniel is was killed by a time-traveling killer. Castle talks about his theory and tells that he needs the time machine. Ryan

tells that it couldn't be a time traveling killer. The bullet would have been brand new. Castle tells that time travel causes rust. Abe Sandwich, ballistics expert comes in and tells that Antique guns can be fired. Beckett tells that they still can't find the clothes and tells Esposito that D'Andre is not the killer. However, Captain Montgomery comes over and tells that he will get the max for assaulting an officer. Castle suggests that the killer showed up naked and needed the clothes, like the Terminator. Beckett tells that she and Castle are going to Daniel's work and Esposito and Ryan are going to search.

Beckett doesn't know why someone would steal close and Castle wonders why Alexis has not told him yet to tell that she is in love with someone. Beckett tells Castle to leave it alone or Alexis will date someone horrible. They arrive at Berman Rose, the place where Goldstein worked, and meet with Adam Murphy. He says that the Daniel checked out around 9:30 PM. Daniel's assistant, Julia Foster, tells that everything was going fine that day except for phone calls from angry clients. They'd tell that Daniel created a financial product that many people invested and it tanked. Many people of their money and many were upset. Meanwhile, Ryan and Esposito are looking at web sites of antique gun collectors and the different investors and one individual sticks out. Ivan 'Yosemite Sam' Padowski, a gun collector and investor is on their list now and Beckett and Castle look at him and agree that he looks like Yosemite Sam. They meet with him and find out that he left a threatening message but claims that he would never do that. Beckett tells that they're going to run Ballistics on his collection of antique guns.

Esposito comes up to Beckett and tells that they got a hit on the parking ticket and that Daniel's car is a Delorean. Castle rehashes his time traveler theory. Ryan and Esposito check out the Delorean and see that Daniel had all the fixings to the original. A homeless man pushes a cart and Ryan sees that he has Daniel's clothing that were on him. It is a Victorian-style shirt with a blood stain on the chest. The man says that he found them in the trash and tries to fight off them. He rams an already hurt Esposito and Ryan takes him down and arrests him. He asks if Esposito is alright and he says that he is. At the labs, gunshot residue is found on the rest of Goldstein's clothing and it suggests that he also had a weapon that he fired. Castle is starting to believe that Daniel had a different life. At the park, they find another round bullet and Castle determines that they were 40 paces away and had an old-fashioned duel because of the clothing that he was wearing and that they stood and fired at each other at the stroke of midnight and had a duel.

Castle has an old fashioned gun and returns home with it. He is going to scare Alexis for fun, but instead finds Ashley, her friend, is actually Alexis's boyfriend. They are caught kissing and they freak out at the gun. Castle tells that he is not going to do anything and Alexis is upset that he barged in as he did. Alexis tells that she will call Ashley later and he tells Castle that he respects Alexis. Castle likes Ashley. The next day at the station, Castle tells of his close encounter with Alexis's new boyfriend Ashley and Beckett tells that they have no leads now. Ryan comes in and tells that Daniel met with Troy Kenworth's, son of Charles Kenworth and that Castle thinks that Troy wanted to get revenge. However, when Beckett interviews him, Troy tells that he was thankful to Daniel for getting him a job with a secret steam-punk society. They go there and they get in. Castle tells that steam-punk is part of a subculture which embraces the simple things of the past and mixes in things from the future. They talk to Mr. Peterson they say that they were using antique guns and Peterson tells that they fired the dueling pistols. Beckett verifies that they were fired resently and then sees Adam run away at the party and they chase after him. Ryan and a newly rested Esposito arrive at the party and open the door. Esposito is tackled by Adam.

Adam tells that he was in a duel with Daniel over Julia, Daniel's assistant. They wanted to make Julia like one of them and so they staged a duel. He tells that Daniel had the numbers calculated and there was no way that the bullets her going to reach them. Beckett and Castle kind of believe Adam's manslaughter plea and go and test fire the antique guns for accuracy. They cannot hit the targets and agree that it was manslaughter. Afterward, Castle is in futuristic gear and Alexis walks up to him and asks what it feels like when you are in love. However, Alexis keeps answering her own question and Castle doesn't get in a word. She tells Castle that she loves him and leaves. Immediately afterward, Beckett shows up and she tells that the bullet that hit Daniel, didn't match any of them. There was a third shooter. At the park, they find Adam's lead ball and Ryan tells that he did kill a squirrel. Beckett judges where the third shooter would have been in the park and they find clothing fibers on the tree. They know who the killer is and

the murder weapon.

They go to Steam-Punk Society and talk with Troy Kenworth. He is taken into custody and confesses to the crime that he got tired of looking at Daniel's smug face. Castle and Beckett tell that the case is closed and Captain Montgomery tells if they heard about what happened to Esposito. Ryan wheels Esposito in and he is in a full upper back brace and everything, but it is a trick and Esposito tells that he is fine. A man named Josh comes in and Beckett's knows him and they are acting friendly. Castle drills him and asks about him and Beckett. They walk off arm and arm and all men are puzzled. Later on, Alexis tells that she is thankful for his help and she tells that they need to go a date. She tells that he will always be her Go-To-Guy and Castle realizes that it is a pity date, but he will take it.

Anatomy of a Murder

Season 3
Episode Number: 39
Season Episode: 5

Originally aired: Monday October 18, 2010
Writer: Terence Paul Winter
Director: John Terlesky
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Roy Montgomery), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito)
Guest Stars: Monet Mazur (Gina Griffin), Nathan Lam (Rabbi), Cynthia Frost (Tova), John Kassir (Mr. Dreyfus), William Allen Young (Jerry Camden), Michael Cassidy (VI) (Greg McClintock)
Production Code: 305
Summary: When pallbearers lose control of a casket at a funeral, the deceased and a second unknown woman tumble out of the casket. The victim turns out to be a doctor at County Hospital. Now it's up to Beckett and Castle to determine if the world of bed-hopping physicians created murderous jealousy or if the doctor's work outside of the hospital got her killed. Gina attempt to bond with Alexis puts a strain on her relationship with Castle.



The scene opens with a funeral taking place. The men take the coffin away and a woman's body falls out. Martha and Alexis are looking at nail polish and talk about the fact that Gina is taking them for a Spa Day. Gina in and Alexis tells that they have a lot to talk about including her new boyfriend Ash. She tells that Taylor Swift's 'Mine' was playing when they kissed and Castle covers his ears. She tells that Taylor Swift is coming to concert, but the tickets are really expensive. Gina asks if Castle remembers their

song and he tells it was ACDC. Castle asks why he can't come and then his phone rings. It is Beckett and Gina tells that he already has plans.

Castle arrives on the scene and the victim is Dr. Valerie Monroe, an intern to a medical facility. Lanie tells that she can't see any marks except for one on her neck but can't rule it out until the autopsy is done. Castle tells that the killer was smart because the Jewish tradition needs to get the body in the ground quick and if it wasn't for the trip, they would have never found her. Esposito visits with the funeral home manager and he doesn't know how the body got into the coffin and tells that there was a break in. The cops didn't come because nothing was stolen. At the station, Castle has Monroe's phone and Beckett thinks he is playing. He tells that the last internet search on her phone was for a hotel in New York. Castle gets mail and it is a pair of Taylor Swift tickets. He tells that they are for Alexis and her new boyfriend. Ryan walks up and tells that the funeral break-in story checks out.

Castle and Beckett visit Lanie in the autopsy room and she tells that a blunt object hit her head but what really killed her was that an empty syringe was put into her carotid artery. This caused her to have an air embolism. Lanie tells that someone with medical training must have

been the killer. Beckett and Castle arrive at the hospital and Castle has it in his mind that based on the medical dramas, there are doctors having sex in a break room. Beckett tells that doesn't happen. They meet with the director of the hospital and he tells that Monroe was in a private room talking to one of the nurses and when they came out, the nurse was shaken up. They are instructed to meet with McClintock and Castle is certain that Nurse McClintock is going to be a hot woman. However, when they meet McClintock, it is a smooth-talking male nurse named Gregg that has a thing for the women doctors. Greg tells that he was no where near the murder scene and that the argument that he had with Monroe was that of the fact that she accused him of flirting with the female residents. He tells that he saw her leaving with a stranger.

Castle goes back to the station and Ryan tells that Greg was friendly with all the doctors and bought them nice things, but never slept with any of them. Castle wants to know the purpose of buying girls nice things if you are not sleeping with them. At the same moment Beckett enters and Captain Montgomery tells that Gregg's information about the unknown person was correct and they got a photograph from the security camera. Castle goes home and is about to show Alexis that he got Taylor Swift tickets to her when Alexis tells that Gina gave her front row tickets with backstage access. She leaves and Castle tells Gina that he bought tickets for Alexis. Gina is offended and tells that she wanted to something special for Alexis and that was all, but instead, Castle had to ruin her moment for her and let her be the hero for once. At the station, Montgomery tells Beckett to go home but Esposito enters and tells that Monroe was spending a lot of nights in the hotel room of Cesar Calderon, a known drug lord that has been out of the business for a while.

Castle and Beckett go to the hotel room of Cesar Calderon and a man named Manuel answers the door. He tells that no one named Cesar Calderon stays there, but upon hearing that Castle is with Beckett, Cesar invites them in. Beckett tells that at Valerie Monroe has been murdered. He is shocked and tells that he was in his hotel all night long. He tells that his relationship with Monroe was strictly professional and she was his private doctor. They show the picture of the mystery man and Manuel recognizes him as a man that Monroe met with. Beckett and Castle go to the Amelia's Café and they wait around for the mystery man. Beckett asks how the surprise went and Castle tells that Gina bought tickets to Taylor Swift too. Their mystery man shows up and it is Leonard Maloney of the Attorney General's office. He tells that Monroe was working for him as an undercover to investigate misappropriation of funds at the hospital. She uncovered something new and going to meet with him to give it to her. This would explain the search for the hotels in New York.

Montgomery wants to know what is in the part of New York that is so important. There is a women's prison there and Beckett gets on phone to get visitor logs. Castle goes home and has invited Gina over to apologize to her about being upset for the tickets. She forgives him and they kiss. At the station the next day, Beckett tells that Gregg was making weekly visits to the women's prison to visit an inmate named Amy Porter. Esposito enters and tells that Amy Porter has just had a stroke and that they are moving her to County, the same hospital Gregg works at. Castle and Beckett rush there and find out that Amy Porter died when she was having an MRI. They ask to see the body and find out that the bodies have been switched and that Gregg planned a prison break. At the station, they tell Montgomery that Gregg was friends with the doctors to be able to get the documentation for the medical treatments to allow for her to escape. The drugs that he smuggled were for her to simulate death and when she was rescued by Gregg, he gave her something that woke her out of the sleep. Castle sees letter written from Gregg to Amy stating their love. Beckett asks where they could go and Castle suggest the place where Amy and Gregg first met. This is at a Burgeropolis restaurant in New Jersey.

They are trying to figure out the plan of action to do next when suddenly, Montgomery tells that the troopers who staked out the Burgeropolis caught Amy and Gregg and are bringing them in. Castle is happy because that was his idea. They meet with Gregg again and he tells that he had to release Amy from prison. Beckett tells that they are more interested in the murder of Valerie Monroe. He tells that he didn't kill her and they tell that he had an accomplice that did the job because the talk that they had, was really about the fact that she was onto Gregg and the drugs that he was smuggling into the prison. He tells that was only the time that he moved faster and moved up the date of the prison break. He tells that she was talking about a bracelet that her boyfriend gave her. They tell that Monroe didn't have a bracelet on and Gregg tells that she did when he saw Monroe.

They look at the picture of a car that was seen driving by late at night near the scene of the crime and they see that in the crime scene photos, she is not wearing a bracelet but when she met with the U.S. Attorney General, she did. Castle and Beckett recognize the bracelet and go to the hotel of Cesar Calderon again. When they enter, they tell that it is his car and that he killed Monroe because the nylon fibers that were found on Monroe's body match up with the carpet that is inside of Calderon's Coupe de Ville. Cesar tells that he gave Monroe the bracelet and tells that he was in his hotel suite when Monroe was killed. However, he realizes that Manuel was not inside with him and that he gave the keys to him that evening. Manuel admits that he killed Valerie Monroe when he saw that she was working with the Attorney General's office to get to Cesar. He tells that Cesar was blind with love and that he had to do something to protect his brother. He tells that he took the syringe and used his skills that he learned and murdered Dr. Monroe.

Castle and Martha are at home when Alexis gets home from the Taylor Swift concert. She says that it was amazing and thanks Castle. She tells that Gina told that the tickets were from both Gina and Castle. Martha tells that it was a nice gesture She tells that it was romantic that Gregg went as far to bust his girlfriend out of prison. She questions Castle and asks if he would break Gina out of prison and tells that is true love there. Beckett and Castle go to Gregg and Amy jail cell and Beckett tells that they re-evaluated her case and there were a lot of holes in it. The Attorney General is confident that she will get released and as for Gregg, he will get probation. They give them some Burgeropolis food as a nice gesture. Esposito tells that what they did and tells that if Castle was ever in prison, he would run away. Beckett walks up and tells that she'd get Castle out.

3XK

Season 3

Episode Number: 40

Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Monday October 25, 2010
Writer: David Amann
Director: Bill Roe
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Roy Montgomery), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish)
Guest Stars: Anne Marie Howard (Linda Russo), Lee Tergesen (Marcus Gates), Michael Mosley (Jerry Tyson), Brian Klugman (Paul McCardle), Joe O'Connor (Cal Townsend), Mark Berry (Warden John Peck), Ciel Turich (Bike Messenger), Ping Wu (Dr. Lee)
Production Code: 307
Summary: When a beautiful woman is found dead in an alley, all clues point to her being a victim of the notorious Triple Killer. The Triple Killer, or 3XK, terrorized New York City four years ago, then mysteriously disappeared. Now he's back. In a deadly battle of wits, Castle and Beckett race against time to stop 3XK before he claims his next victims.



The scene opens with a woman walking and suddenly a man follows her. Martha and Castle talk to Alexis about her secret admirer and she tells that she is going to figure it out and pinpoint who the secret admirer is. Castle tells her to not and wait to be surprised. She agrees with him. Castle gets a call and it is another murder. Linda Russo, a cable company worker, is found murdered and Castle sees something familiar. He tells that it looks like the M.O. from a killer 4 years ago. Beckett talks to Mrs. Russo and she

tells that she doesn't know who would have wanted to kill her daughter, but tells that a man was following her a couple of times and that he was working as a person who waters plants. Beckett gets a 911 text from Lanie. She tells that the same rope marks that were found on Linda Russo, were the same ones found on all the women involved in the homicide of other women 4 years ago. The Triple Killer is back and he is killing.

Captain Montgomery briefs the staff and tells them that they are looking for a killer that killed six people 4 years ago and that he is coming out of hiding. Det. Ryan tells Beckett that the guy stalking Linda was Paul McCardle. He tells that he quit last month. Beckett and Castle meet with a very sweaty Mr. McCardle, to which he says that he has a medical condition. He tells that he was bowling all night at the time of the murders. He tells that he was following her, but tells that a security guard told him to move on. Esposito tells that Paul's alibi checks out and Montgomery comes up and tells that they have a second victim. They go to Kim Foster's home and neighbors say that a gas man was leaving. Castle notices that the pillows are not arranged perfectly and tells that there was a struggle. They look in the cushions and Beckett finds a name tag with Vince written on it. At the station, Cal Townsend comes in and tells that he and his wife are split up and tells that reporters keep coming to his door and he asks if the killer that killed his daughter

is back or not. Captain Montgomery tells that they have a lead and tells that he will let him know when they make the arrest.

Castle is wondering why the killer didn't stick to his original M.O. and Beckett tells that the transcripts on the hot-line shows that Linda Russo called in a suspicion after telling that there was a man dressed like a cable man, but didn't have the right tools. This is why Linda Russo was special and that would explain why she was attacked. Marcus Gates is the print match and Beckett tells that he was in prison for countless of things and was released last month. Castle arrives home to find Alexis admiring a rose that her secret admirer sent and she tells that the note said that if she liked the rose, to have her wear it. Castle tells her not to do it and tells that she doesn't know if there are going to be repercussions to this. Castle goes into the station and Beckett tells that Marcus had a cellmate named Jerry Tyson. They go to meet with Jerry and he tells that he is not going to tell them anything because he tells that Marcus has reach even in prison, but Beckett tells him that she has all day and it is going to look like he was talking for a long time anyway to the cops. Jerry tells that Marcus liked to hang out at a bar.

The team assembles there and Marcus comes out. They tell him to get on the ground and Castle gets into it too much. At the station, Castle is narrating the character of Marcus in an author type of speech. Capt. Montgomery tells that they are going to have to get Marcus to run his mouth and they are searching his home. Beckett starts to interview Marcus and he is very calm with everything she is asking she shows pictures of the victims and he denies knowing any of them. Behind the glass, Montgomery tells Castle that Beckett needs to make sure that Marcus doesn't lawyer up and that it is near to impossible that he would not. She tells Marcus that they are searching his home and he tells that he will wait until they can prove it with a warrant. Montgomery tells Bennett to show the warrant and try to make him stick around. However, Bennett makes Marcus want to leave and she tells that he can leave but just tell where he was during the murder. He tells that he was home.

They look on the surveillance cameras and it shows him going in. Beckett doesn't want to believe it, but Montgomery tells that they have to let him go. Marcus walks out smugly and tells the staff to watch out for their loved ones since there is a killer on the loose. Back at Castle's home, Alexis tells that she is going to meet her secret admirer and Castle thinks that is a bad idea. Martha reassures that everything will be fine. Bennett calls Castle and tells that she has to go visit Jerry again and get him to talk. At the prison, Jerry finally rolls on Marcus and makes a deal. They get him out of prison and Ryan sits with Jerry and he asks why they can't arrest Marcus already. Jerry mentions that Marcus used partners sometimes. They take a look back at the surveillance video and find out that he did not walk into the building, but find out that Paul McCardle is the partner. Montgomery tells that Marcus is gone as well. They track down Donna, Jerry's girlfriend, and Beckett tells Esposito to go to her quickly. Inside he finds Marcus trying to kill Donna. Esposito asks how he is going to get out of this one.

At the station, Beckett tells that they found the same rope as the killer and he tells that it is not a crime to carry rope. Bennett asks for some more leverage and they find out that Paul is in the hospital. Castle and Ryan go to the hospital and find out that he has just had heart surgery and that he is not going to be conscious. They call to Beckett and she has her leverage. She goes in the interrogation room and tells that they are going to charge Paul with accessory to a crime. He tells that he will confess if they give Paul immunity. He records his voice while Cal Townsend watches. Later, Castle and Ryan go to where Jerry is staying and they tell the news. Castle picks up on something and before Ryan could react, he is hit unconscious. Jerry grabs the gun and ties up Castle. Back at the station, Beckett gets ready to leave and Montgomery tells that he is going out.

Back with Castle and Jerry, Castle tells that Jerry kills blonds because his own mother was and that there were possible memories that you never wanted to handle. Jerry reads Castle too and asks how close he wants to come to death. Castle's phone rings and it is Martha. She tells that the secret admirer was really Ashley, Alexis's boyfriend. Castle says I love you and Jerry tells that it is time to say goodbye. Jerry leaves and Beckett arrives barely missing him. She runs upstairs to find Castle alive. She asks why he was kept alive and he tells that it was for punishment because he has to live with the fact that he couldn't catch him. She tells that she feels the same way.

Almost Famous

Season 3

Episode Number: 41

Season Episode: 7

Originally aired:	Monday November 1, 2010
Writer:	Elizabeth Davis
Director:	Felix Enriquez Alcalá
Show Stars:	Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Roy Montgomery), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett)
Guest Stars:	Corey Saunders (Derek Brookner), Christina Vidal (Jamie Ruiz), Samantha Quan (Kathleen Park), Mary Page Keller (Rebecca Dalton), Austin Highsmith (Camille Roberts), Philip Anthony-Rodriguez (Michael Grant), Kelsey Gunn (Sarah Lieberman), David Barry Gray (Bert Kramer), Clint Glenn (Hans Von Mannschaft), Blake Gibbons (Billy Grimm), Gideon Emery (Lloyd Saunders), Sam Doumit (Mandy Carson), Adriana DeMeo (Bella Lombardo), Leandro Cano (Bouncer)
Production Code:	306
Summary:	An "Officer Down" call turns out to be a male stripper dressed like a cop. Castle and Beckett explore the world of male strip clubs and struggling actors, all people in pursuit of fame. They need to determine if the murder was because of the victim's dreams of stardom or something more sinister.



The scene opens with a police officer responding to a domestic violence call and tells that he has a warrant for the person's arrest. Suddenly the door opens and the officer is dragged inside. The next day, Martha and Alexis are yelling and Castle tells that he was dreaming of bikini girls until they woke him up. Alexis tells that she accidentally let it slip that she was auditioning for 'Grease'. He tells that she is not going to let up. Suddenly Castle gets a phone call, it is Beckett and they have a case. Castle arrives on scene and

finds a police officer on site dead. However, upon close inspection, Beckett discovers that he is not a cop, but a stripper with a tequila filled pistol. They find the guy's car and find a wallet inside. The victim was Derek Brookner. They find an address to where he was last at possibly.

They arrive at the residence and a hung-over woman answers the door. They think that Castle is another stripper and they tell that they are the real police officers. They are surprised to hear that the stripper that came over was killed and Beckett tells that everyone is going to the station. At the station, Ryan is trying to interview one of the girls whose face is always in the trash can while Castle and Beckett interview the other two girls. One of the girls tells that the bachelorette has a thing for cops. Castle mentions that he is a sort of a cop. Castle determines that the girls were taking pictures as well. They look at the pictures and they find out that Derek had a visitor come by that he knew. Camille Roberts is the girl that is in the picture that was talking to Derek and she has a record. They bring in Camille and Ryan tells that they found a business card for a Jesse Mandalay. Beckett tells that she didn't get over the fact that her and Derek broke up and

Camille tells that she couldn't believe that Derek was stripping. She tells that Derek has another gig that he said he had to quit because it was going to kill him. They look at Derek's acting ability and Beckett tells that Ryan and Esposito need to go to 'Mucho Men' to find out more. Meanwhile, Lannie tells that she found blonde hair and it tested for testosterone and steroids.

Ryan and Esposito visit Mr. Saunders and he tells Ryan that he could use him for stripping but tells Esposito that he doesn't need him. Esposito tells that they are from the NYPD and they tell that Derek is dead. Mr. Saunders tells that Derek did the rich people parties and bachelorette and tells that Derek worked at the Package Store, a male strip club. They look at the site and Beckett tells that there is only one way to find out if their long-haired guy. She calls for Castel and they go to the strip club. Meanwhile back at the office, Esposito starts doing reverse push ups and Ryan asks what he is doing. He is upset that Saunders didn't want him in the stripping business. Back at the strip club, they are looking for Hans and Beckett tells that he is up next. Firemen enter the stage and Beckett tries to get Hans' attention. It is not working so Castle sprays them with a fire extinguisher and gets Beckett in the back of the head with it too. In the dressing room, Hans has a thick German accent, however when they mention that Derek is dead, his Jersey accent comes out and he tells that he had nothing to do with it. He tells that they share costumes all the time. He asks if they asked his girlfriend and tells that Derek used to

Rebecca Dalton is the woman who has been sending the flowers and they tells that she is rich and Castle tells a plot of a scenario and Beckett tells him to go and thanks for the story and tells that they need to just ask Rebecca some questions. Castle asks how Alexis did and she is narrowed down for the part of Sandee and Martha is sporting her 'Grease' outfit. Alexis tells that she is off to bed. Castle tells that Martha is great to Alexis. The next day, Castle and Beckett get to Rebecca's and Michael Grant, Rebecca's attorney, answers the door. She tells that they never hid things from each other and that Derek asked for \$25,000 and that is what ended the relationship. She tells that she hired a Private Investigator. She has pictures and Beckett recognizes a man. After watching Derek's acting video for 'Most Dangerous Criminals' and the man in the picture is Michael Grimm. They discover that the woman that Derek met was setting him up for murder.

They visit the bike shop of Billy Grimm and she asks if he heard of Derek and he tells that he doesn't. She threatens him that she will get everyone checking the VIN numbers and he tells that Derek came over with a donation of \$25,000. Beckett tells that he extorted the money and shows the picture of Billy's girlfriend and Derek. She tells that she told Derek to give a donation to get Billy off his back. Billy grabs her arm and looks like he is going to hit her, but he tells that it was the most romantic thing to do. They want to know how a struggling actor could come up with the money and Castle sees a withdrawal slip from a different bank. The bank sends over the surveillance and Beckett sees that it is not a different person. Jessie Mandelay is Derek Brookner. The account was from Sunfire Limited and the only person they can trace the money to is a fake person. They meet with a woman who has had business with Jessie Mandelay and they tell her that she was swindled and she is not too happy.

Beckett and Castle go to the developer and he tells that Jessie Mandelay tried to steal his property and they ask if anyone else called him and Beckett tells that she needs some brochures. Beckett and Castle tells that Derek's partner is the one who killed Derek and Beckett gets a call and it is Esposito and the real owner of the bank account is Rebecca Dalton. They get ready to bust to crook and they go to Rebecca's house. Beckett talks about failed businesses and they tell that Derek took \$25,000 from the account and tells that her lawyer created a scam and funneled money to his offshore account. Michael tells that he is not saying another word. Later, Castle tells the end of the case to Martha and Alexis comes in and tells that she didn't get the part. Martha springs into action and tells that it is the best thing to happen and rejection allows the actor to live. She runs off to buy ice-cream to ease the pain. She admits that she didn't want the part and tells that she gave it up and the director offered the position of Stage Manager.

Murder Most Fowl

Season 3

Episode Number: 42

Season Episode: 8

Originally aired: Monday November 8, 2010
Writer: Matt Pyken
Director: Bryan Spicer
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Roy Montgomery), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito)
Recurring Role: Ken Baumann (Ashley)
Guest Stars: David Dean Bottrell (Byron H. Singer), Ever Carradine (Mirielle Lefcourt), Claudia Choi (CSU Photo Tech), Presciliana Esparolini (Teresa De La Torre), Gattlin Griffith (Tyler Donegal), Rick Hearst (Dr. Elliot Lefcourt), Paul Eric Jerome (Robert Kincaid), Christopher May (Arthur Sansone), John Pyper-Ferguson (Dean Donegal), Carmen Argenziano (Mario Rivera), Steve Rizzo (Thomas Mestrick)
Production Code: 308
Summary: Castle and Beckett investigate the murder of an NYC subway worker found shot in Central Park. But, while investigating the murder they uncover the abduction of a young boy as well. The team must determine the motives behind the high stakes kidnapping in order to save the young boy's life.



The scene opens with bikers riding and one crashes next to a dead body. At Castle's, Alexis is watching a rat for her boyfriend. Martha doesn't like the rat and Castle goes to visit a dead body. Beckett and Castle go to the scene and Lanni tells them that the victim is Leonard Levitt and he has two gun shots in his back and one in his chest. Castle picks out a feather out of Leonard's pocket and tells that it was over something involving birds. At the station, Ryan and Esposito tell about the fact that Leonard worked for the trans-

sit company. Castle and Beckett return to Lanni and she tells that the one gunshots in Leonard's front were given from 150 feet. However, the two in the back are close range.

Ryan and Esposito go to investigate the home of Leonard and they find that he had a different life. Beckett and Castle talk about Leonard to Mr. Rivera, the manager, and he tells that it is horrible that Leonard got shot. He tells them to talk to Arthur Sansone. They go up to him and he is devastated. He tells that Leonard was a hero and that he fought for the installation of a system to shut down the tunnel lights whenever he was working on them to avoid electrocution. At the station, Ryan and Esposito pull up that Mr. Rivera was being investigated because Leonard called the transit tip line to tell that Rivera was selling old bulbs to Costa Rica. They bring him in and he tells that he is doing that but tells that he didn't kill Leonard over it because he was working the whole night.

Esposito comes in and tells that Leonard had an appointment for BHS the day he was killed. They figure out that the initials stands for Byron H. Singer and tell that he bought the equipment

for Leonard to spy. They meet with Bryan and he says that he saw Leonard is a liar. He tells that he saw Leonard and, what Castle and Beckett thinking, a lover. However, it was birds that Leonard was with. Bryan tells that he wants to be able to have on record that he found the birds first. Castle goes home and sees Martha on the coffee table and Alexis looking on the floor. She has lost her boyfriend's rat. They look in the closet but don't find the rat. Castle sees a camera and gets a good idea. Martha tells that she is going to check into a hotel as Castle leaves. He arrives at the park with Beckett and tells that Leonard was watching something and that he had to be in a tree to get a good view. They look up from a tree that had a fresh dip and they find that there is a camera. On the film, there are pictures of a man abducting a child. This just turned into a kidnapping case as well.

Beckett updates everyone else and tells them that they need to find the boy right away. Castle tells wonders if the parents were there and tells that he should have been in school somewhere. Ryan tells that he will go to work on doing so. Castle suggests that they enlarge a piece of the picture to see if there is a reflection in the mirror. Meanwhile, Esposito asks a vendor if he saw a car and he tells that it was a Blue Saturn and it was in his normal spot. They get to know the make of the car, but there are a lot. Ryan tells that the school records and other things are a no go too. Castle and Beckett look at the enhanced photos and they are no use as well. Castle recognizes the socks that the boy is wearing and tells that he plays for a soccer team. They look up the records and find out the boy's name is Tyler Donegal and they have to find him out quick. Ryan comes up and tells that he is a janitor and that the divorce he had was bad. Esposito tells that Mr. Donegal has everything to lose.

Tyler's mother tells that Dean never misses work when she comes in and is asked about her son and the fact that Dean missed work. Beckett asks her if Dean ever took Tyler to any hangouts and she tells that they didn't go anywhere besides his cabin. After the interview, Castle tells that Alexis got lost one time and after a while, Montgomery tells that they didn't find anything at Dean's apartment. They get a hit on Dean's credit card and find out that he bought a room for the night at a motel next to the cabin. They bust in and Dean tells that he is waiting for instructions from an unknown source to be able to get Tyler back. He tells that if he talks to the police, Tyler is dead.

They take him back to the station and they think that Dean is the one wanting to kidnap his son. He tells that he doesn't know where Tyler is. Ryan enters and tells that his gun is a 9mm but it is the wrong gun. He tells that he wants his son back. His wife runs up and they start fighting about the whole thing and Montgomery tells that they are trying to find Tyler. He gets a text from the killer and it is a video. He tells that he shouldn't forget to feed ACE. He gets another text for him to meet him on a steet, the same one that has elevator access to all the offices. Beckett tells that Dean shouldn't go, but Montgomery tells that they are fine. At the station, Beckett and Nick tells that ACE stands for a subway line. The last stop is Canal Street, the same place where Dane works. They find out that they are holding Tyler in the Subway tunnel.

The team goes with Dean to have him go through the motions to get access to the upper levels. As he gets on, two men with guns get on too. They go to the top really quick and they get onto the elevator too. Meanwhile, Beckett and Castel see where they are hiding Tyler and they barge in and get the boy out. With Dean's situation, they start to take the elevator down and they are stopped on the Lobby because of Montgomery and his team. They arrest everyone and at the station, Castle tells that the crooks took the financial files from the office and then tried to escape with them through the Subway. Back at the house, Alexis's boyfriend comes back and she tells that she lost his pet rat. He tells that he doesn't care and only cares about her. At the very end, Martha screams and Castle tells that he found the rat.

Close Encounters of the Murderous Kind

Season 3

Episode Number: 43

Season Episode: 9

Originally aired: Monday November 15, 2010
Writer: Shalisha Francis
Director: Bethany Rooney
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Roy Montgomery), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito)
Guest Stars: Karl T. Wright (Dr. Chuck Vaughn), Lyle Lovett (Agent Westfield), Lance Henriksen (Benny Stryker), Jeanette Brox (Ayyana Holder)
Production Code: 309
Summary: Castle's latest theory is alien abduction after an astrophysicist's death is found to be from explosive decompression. A well known alien abduction expert gets involved in the case. To complicate things more, a government agent wants to shut down their investigation.



The scene opens with a guard inspecting a car and finds a woman dead. Castle is doing a crossword in pen and Martha tells that he is brave. Alexis comes in and Castle tries to get her attention, but Martha tells that she is talking to Ashley. Alexis gets off the phone and tells that Ashley's parents want to meet Castle for dinner. Castle and Beckett meet for the case and Castle tells of his dilemma of needing to meet with Ashley's parents. Beckett tells that he needs to tread lightly. They get to the crime scene and

find Marie Subbarao, an astrophysicist who Castle thinks that has been abducted by aliens after Marie is diagnosed by Lanie that she died of explosive decompression. In other words, she died from being in outer space without a suit. Castle's theory is starting to get bigger, but Beckett tells that there is always an explanation for it. Esposito tells that a cigarette bud was found by the car tire and will offer some sort of an explanation as to what or who killed Marie. At the station, Castle is still thinking that it is alien abduction. They find out that Marie was last leaving her work place and they go in to investigate.

Castle and Beckett visit with Marie's assistant, Ayyana Holder and Marie's boss, Chuck Vaughn. Ayyana tells that Marie said that something 'life changing' and that she wasn't herself. When Castle asks about the decompression issue and what could have done that, Chuck tells that they have a decompression chamber to get people used to being in space. Beckett asks if anyone wanted to harm Marie and Ayyana tells that Marie was having issues with her ex-lab partner, Ted Carter. At the station, Ryan and Esposito meet with Ted Carter and he tells that he didn't know about Marie. They tell of their suspicions and Ted tells that he got home around 9PM and stayed in. Castle shows that Marie had a life altering experience and that it is possible that she was abducted. Beckett and Castle are interrupted by Esposito that the Decompression Center at the lab came up clean. This only heightens Castle's curiosity. Castle and Beckett are called into Lanie's examination room and she tells that she found something in her body. It is a tube of some sort. Castle tells that it looks like the tracking capsule that is in the book that Marie was reading.

Later at the house, Alexis tells that Ashley's parents want to have dinner along with Castle and Martha. He tells that it is no problem and hopes that he doesn't embarrass Alexis. Castle goes back to the station and asks Beckett tells that the tube must be a piece of the chamber. Ted's alibi checks out and Esposito walks up and tells that Marie made a phone call to Benny Striker, the author of the UFO book. Beckett can't make the connection between the two until Esposito tells that they worked together a while back until Marie got him fired from the project when he started talking about the UFO stuff. They visit him at a meeting of other 'believers' and Beckett shows her badge. He tells that he was at a book signing and Benny tells that Marie called him because she picked up on traffic using a radio telescope and that she was finding that she was missing time. Benny tells that the government was trying to stop Marie and they finally did. Beckett and Castle go to Marie's work again and this time all of the furniture is gone from Marie's office. Ayyana tells that some men from the government told her that they had to take all of it. Beckett is beginning to think that there might be a cover-up.

They go back to the station and wonder if Marie was working on something secret. Esposito tells that he searched the other Decompression Chamber and it is clean too. The only other thing is a vacuum sealer. She tells him to locate them. Esposito is not happy and tells Castle to hurry up and prove it is aliens. They get news that Marie got off at the Jersey Turnpike and Castle finds out that there is an observatory there. They go to the observatory and they find out that Marie was looking at a regular telescope and that she deleted the data. As they drive back, the car breaks down. Their cell phones and watches stop working. Suddenly, there is a bright light about them. Castle wakes up in a room and there is a man asking if he has it. Beckett is in another room and she tells that she is a NYPD detective. They tell that they are out of her league. Beckett asks who killed Marie and Castle makes light of the situation and start to talk about every conspiracy. They inject them with something and Castle and Beckett wake up and she is confused. They go back to the station and Captain Montgomery is upset that they were interrogated by Agents of some unknown agency. Ryan tells that the agents were monitoring them with bugs and Beckett tells that they need to find what the agents were looking for first. Beckett remembers that Ted received some things from Marie.

Ted comes by the station and shows that it was only a few of his things. A CD drops out and it is unmarked. Beckett puts it in her computer and it is footage of what Marie saw. It is something that looks like a UFO. Castle makes a show of it and Ryan and Esposito are shown the mysterious object. Beckett talks to the bugs that the agents set and tells that she has what they want. They call immediately and the head guy, Agent Westfield, comes into the station. Beckett tells that they have something and shows the pictures from the CD. He is not interested. He tries to leave and Beckett demands to know what is going on. He comes clean and tells that it is a satellite that Marie saw and that they fear that she sold it to the Chinese and that is who killed her. Meanwhile, Castle meets with Ashley's parents and they start the small talk. Castle calls Beckett when announcing that being out of character is what he studies for his book. He tells that Marie was out of character and that if she was a Spy, she would have not done that. Beckett tells that Marie had Sodium in her system. The whole time, Ashley's parents look at him strange.

They go to the observatory and realize that the signatures don't match. Marie was only intercepting the signals and Dr. Vaughn drugged her to find out how much she knew. Esposito calls and tells that Dr. Vaughn is gone. Beckett calls up Agent Westfield and he comes and tells that the Chinese owns Dr. Vaughn and they find him in Chinatown. They get Ung Ku is the murder suspect. They arrive and Castle tells that they probably have cyanide pills to use before getting caught. They enter and Beckett sees workers. Castle tells that Beckett will shoot in Chinese and he tells that he learned it from a tv show. They find Dr. Vaughn and Ung in the middle of the alley and Ung is about to kill Dr. Vaughn. Both men are taken into custody and Castle sees Ung's mouth move and thinks it is cyanide pills. Agent Westfield says that this never happened. Outside both men will spend the rest of their lives in prison. Castle gets a call from Alexis and tells that Ashley's parents found him fascinating and tells that they are going camping. Beckett doesn't tell Castle what Agent Westfield told her, but that doesn't stop him from guessing.

Last Call

Season 3

Episode Number: 44

Season Episode: 10

Originally aired: Monday December 6, 2010
Writer: Scott Williams
Director: Bryan Spicer
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Roy Montgomery), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett)
Guest Stars: Rand Holdren (Pete Mucha), Alexandra Barreto (Annie Swift), Chris Mulkey (Wilbur Pittorino), Jillian Clare (Gracie), Sam Page (Brian Elliott), Oliver Muirhead (Steven Heisler)
Production Code: 310
Summary: Castle and Beckett investigate the murder of a dockworker turned bar owner whose body is found floating in the East River. In the process of the investigation they uncover a secret buried since the days of Prohibition.



The scene opens with a man fishing and he pulls out a dead man from the river. Meanwhile, Castle is writing and Alexis comes in and tells that her old grade-school shirt still fits and tells that her old friend Stacey is coming over to stay the night. There is a knock on the door and it is Stacey. She is dressed in Goth clothing and has piercings. Alexis is shocked and they go upstairs. Castle gets a call from Beckett and has to investigate a murder. He arrives on scene and tells that Stacey changed. Beckett tells that hap-

pens. They get to the body. The victim is Donnie Hayes. Lanni tells that Donnie was murdered and dumped into the East River and that he has a navy tattoo. She found a gambler's anonymous coin. At the station, Esposito tells that Donnie worked as a dock worker and Ryan tells that apparently, he still does. They go to the docks and find a Grant Viro who has been clocking in Donnie at the docks. Grant tells that he bought the card from him for \$25,000.

Beckett and Castle visit Lannii and she tells that the blunt force that killed Donnie was a red glass object and she gives Beckett the evidence. Beckett sees a scar on Donnie's arm and Lannii tells that it is buckshot and that it is 2 weeks old. Ryan tells that Viro paid Donnie with a check and Esposito tells that Donnie added that to the \$125,000 that he had in the bank. All that was withdrawn was written to Wilbur Pittorino. They pull up a Wilbur's alias, Billy Pitt, and he has a record for mafia activity. Castle is relishing in this. Beckett meets with Wilbur Pittorino/Billy Pitt. He tells that Donnie bought 'The Old Haunt', a bar that is famous and where Donnie's father, Leo 'The Legend', had. Ryan, the bartender, made an offer but Donnie outbid him. Beckett offers Castle a drink and they go to 'The Old Haunt'. They arrive there and Castle gloats about writing there years ago. They meet with the bartender, Ryan. Beckett tells Castle that Ryan doesn't know about Donnie. She flashes her badge and tells him the news. Castle asks how Donnie felt about Ryan skimming from the till and adding to his tips. Ryan tells that Donnie knew about it and didn't care. Ryan tells that he saw Donnie in the basement last.

They go down into the basement and Castle is excited. Beckett finds the buckshot in the wall and Ryan tells that there was an angry customer 2 weeks ago. They go back up top and talk to a waitress. She tells that 'Pick-up Pete' was here and Donnie kicked him out for life. But, 2 weeks ago, Pete came back and Donnie smashed in his truck as well. At the station, Beckett tells that 'Pick-up Pete' is Pete Moocha. Castle isn't really paying attention and is trying to figure out a good name for a bar. He is interested in buying one. Ryan and Esposito come in and tell that they found Pete in a bar. They interview him and in his drunkenness, he tells that he got paid \$1,000 from Donnie after their fight. The alibi for Pete checks out and they wonder how Donnie afforded all the repairs to the bar if he was in debt. Beckett theorizes that Donnie was skimming as well and not paying investors. Ryan and Esposito go to the bar again and look over the financials. Esposito finds an auction receipt for \$10,000.

Beckett and Castle visit the auction house and speak to the associate director, Steven Hiesner. He tells that Donnie had the last surviving bottle of Jimmy Walker's prohibition days of St. Miriam Scotch Whiskey. It was sold at auction for \$26,000 to a Jeffery McQuigen. Beckett and Castle visit his home and they meet Jeffery the millionaire. He is only in his early 20's and they are shocked. Jeffery tells that he drank the scotch and it was tasty. Castle is insulted and when Jeffery pulls it out of the recycling, Castle wraps it in a cloth ceremoniously. They take it back to Lannii and she tells that it is the same glass, but different bottle. Castle is shocked to think that there is another bottle out there and that he might be able to get a taste. Beckett tells that she is going to do some research on Jimmy Walker and Castle tells that he is going to do some 'research' too. This consists of him mixing drinks. Martha tells that Castle should open the bar and Alexis comes in and tells that she needs a drink of water and tells that Stacey changed too much and Martha tells that Alexis needs to accept her. Alexis goes in the fridge and the fruits fall out. Castle booby-trapped it. She asks for his help to reload it and Castle gets an idea and calls Beckett and tells her to meet him at the bar.

Beckett arrives and tells that Josh and her were tucked in and she tells that he was helping her with her research. Castle tells that there is something hidden. They move the shelf, and find a secret passageway to former Mayor Jimmy Walker. They open a door that has an old style revolver. When Donnie pulled the door open, that is how he got the buckshot in the arm. They walk inside and find Jimmy Walker's stash of St. Miriam Scotch Whiskey. Castle tries to get a taste of the broken bottle found inside and Beckett tells that it is covered in blood. They find that there are drag marks that leads to a sewage disposal that leads to the river. There is a noise and Beckett and Castle chase a guy, but are confused when he disappears out of thin air at a dead end. They go to the station and Montgomery tells that they are going to need an old map of the sewers. They go to the library and find the map and the sewer extensions. The book was checked out recently.

Beckett and Castle go to the auction house and Steven Hiesner was the one who killed Donnie for the bottles of St. Miriam Scotch Whiskey. Back at the station, they rool in the remaining stash of the liquor and Montgomery tells that they are evidence. Alexis and Stacey come into the station and Alexis is dressed a little different too. She tells that Stacey told her of a store and it had a lot of cool things. She tells that she is going to take Stacey to the train station. Beckett comes up behind and tells that she remembers that stage. It was right before she got her tattoo. Castle is intrigued and is interrupted with Montgomery telling him that he can have a bottle if he gives a donation. He tells that he wants to celebrate with his friends and they all walk out singing 'Piano Man' by Billy Joel.

Nikki Heat

Season 3

Episode Number: 45

Season Episode: 11

Originally aired:	Monday January 3, 2011
Writer:	David Grae
Director:	Jeff Bleckner
Show Stars:	Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Roy Montgomery), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett)
Guest Stars:	Juan Alfonso (Delivery Man), Rene Ashton (Amelia Weiss), Randall Batinkoff (Brad Williams), Jon Briddell (Richard Weiss), Thomas Calabro (Scott Donner), Lenny Citrano (Lead Lawyer), John L. Curtis (Desk Clerk), Juliana Dever (Jenny Duffy-O'Malley), Schae Harrison (Uniform Cop), Tymberlee Hill (Julie Taylor), Stephen Macht (Bill Wellington), Adam O'Byrne (Mr. Rubens), David Parker (Duke Jones), Laura Prepon (Natalie Gray), Sahlima (Vicky Rubens), Melody Thomas Scott (Tonya Wellington), Kelly Thiebaud (Chloe Graves), James Andrew Walsh (Desperate Man)
Production Code:	312
Summary:	Castle's novel "Heat Wave" is being turned into a movie, and the Hollywood hottie cast as the movie's lead, Natalie Rhodes, shows up at Beckett's invitation to better understand the character she's going to play. As our threesome investigates the murder of a high-class matchmaker, Natalie goes to extremes in the name of "character research," transforming herself into the spitting image of Beckett – much to Castle's delight and Beckett's dismay.



The episode opens with Castle watching an audition piece by actress Natalie Rhodes for the part of Nikki Heat, a character based on his book 'Heat Wave'. He tells Alexis that he doesn't think that she is good for the part and Alexis disagrees, saying that she gets into the part really well. Martha says that Natalie did an amazing job in her other movies. Castle gets worked up and Beckett calls. Alexis says that a murder will do him some good. Castle arrives on scene and Ryan shows Castle an engagement ring. Castle

teases him, pretending that Ryan is proposing to him. Ryan states that he is going to propose to his girlfriend. Castle asks him how and tells him that it has to be extravagant. Beckett comes over and says that it is not the way to do it.

The crime scene victim's name is Stacey Collins, and Esposito says that she was at a party in her honor. Suddenly a limo drives up and Natalie Rhodes emerges. She says that she is going to shadow Beckett to get into character for her part as Nikki Heat. Castle introduces himself and Natalie doesn't bat an eye. Ryan comes up and freezes. At the station, everyone is gawking at Natalie. Natalie offers to sign autographs and take pictures. Castle is not happy that Natalie is shadowing Beckett and says that she is not right for the part of Nikki Heat. Meanwhile Ryan tells

Esposito that Natalie is on his 5 list, the 5 celebrities that he would make an exception for. While discussing the case, Beckett gives a line to Natalie that she writes down, but when Castle gives a line, she shuts it down. As the team interviews people, they discover that Brad Wilson, Stacey's boyfriend, was arguing with her and he also drives a silver Boxster, the same car that one couple mentioned seeing the victim getting into.

Beckett interviews Brad and he says that he didn't kill Stacey and didn't trash her office. Natalie watches and Castle asks how Natalie liked 'Heat Wave' and she says that she has not read the book. She says that the director changed things for the screenplay and she didn't want to be confused. Back in the interrogation room, Brand says that he was at a diner bar and Esposito says that the alibi checks out. Beckett gets a text that they found a key and Castle smirks that it could be the 'key' to their investigation, but again, he gets only weird glances. Natalie tells Beckett that she thinks that she is catching on to some of Beckett's traits and is getting into the character. Esposito comes up and says that they have news. Duke Jones is someone that Stacey has been seeing and according to Stacey's account, she has been paying him money each month. They get to the office of Duke Jones and he says that he was working as a private investigator for Stacey, and that one of her clients' retaliated. For an alibi, he claims that he was with his neighbor.

Beckett calls Esposito and tells him to look into some of the old clients of Stacey. Natalie tells Castle that she is having a hard time getting the character of Nikki Heat right. Castle asks her if she really stayed in the crawl space for a week. She says that she did for a month. Castle starts to see her dedication to her craft. They find the lock to match the key they found, it is in the back of a Jukebox. They find a bag full of money. Natalie informs that the bags have serial numbers and they can check the registry for the owner. The owner of the bag turns out to be a Tanya Wellington, who was invited to the victim's party but declined. Beckett says that she is going to invite the Wellington's to the precinct for an interview. As Beckett stands up, Natalie mimics her and Esposito, Ryan and Castle are surprised. Beckett interviews Tanya but she has lawyers and refuses to reveal anything of value. Later, Castle watches more of Natalie's tape and reconsiders her for the part.

Castle gets in the office the next day and Natalie takes Beckett's coffee. She then gives Castle an update before Beckett can. She is really getting into the character now. Beckett takes Castle to the side and says that Natalie stole her coffee and soon it will be her soul. Castle says that Natalie is only trying to get into the character. Ryan comes in and says that they got the name of the victim's angry client, Bill Wellington. Stacey hired Duke to get Chloe, his assistant, to sleep with Bill Wellington and break the pre-nup agreement so that Tanya wouldn't be left with nothing. It cost Bill \$100 Million. They bring him in and Beckett informs him that Stacey engineered the entire thing and he says that if he knew about that, he would have killed Stacey and his ex-wife. However, he was in Hong Kong on the night Stacey died. Ryan and Esposito come in and reveal that Duke and Chloe have fled. A package arrives and Natalie signs for it.

Meanwhile, Ryan and Esposito are trying to find Chloe and the bellman at the hotel says that her name is Greta Morgan. He clarifies that Duke Jones was with her before. Beckett says that she knows who Chloe's real name is and Natalie comes in dressed like Beckett and with brown hair. The real Beckett is freaked out and says that they are going to have to concentrate on the case tomorrow. In the hall, Natalie tells Castle that she is going to do research. She takes the elevator down with Castle and says that she needs to do research on him if she is going to get into the role. They kiss and Beckett sees the entire thing. The next morning, Castle comes in and gives Beckett her coffee. Ryan's girlfriend Jenny runs away from Ryan and she says that she hates him. He says that Jenny discovered he wasn't playing darts with Esposito and she now thinks that he is sleeping with Natalie.

Esposito says that Greta is using Stacey's card and they figure out that Stacey and her were going to do the same thing they did to Bill Wellington to other men. Natalie asks Beckett if Castle is gay and Beckett spits her coffee out and says that he is not. From a distance, Beckett, Castle, and Ryan watch Natalie getting more into the character of Nikki Heat. Esposito comes up and says that he found Greta Morgan. They sit down with her and she says that Stacey was the one in charge. Beckett asks her for names of the men they were swindling and she is silent until Natalie hits the table and demands the names. Greta says that they are Rich Weiss and Scott Donner. Both men have alibis, but Scott's doesn't hold up. They go to speak with Scott Donner, but after a moment he puts a gun to his head. Natalie is the one that talks Scott down and Beckett arrests

him. At the station, Natalie leaves and Jenny comes in and Ryan apologizes. He takes this as his chance to propose and makes it intimate and romantic. She says yes.

Poof! You're Dead

Season 3

Episode Number: 46

Season Episode: 12

Originally aired: Monday January 10, 2011
Writer: Terri Edda Miller
Director: Millicent Shelton
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Roy Montgomery), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito)
Guest Stars: Chadwick Boseman (Chuck Russell), Brett Cullen (Christian Dahl), Carrie Genzel (Naomi Dahl), Henry Hayashi (Lawyer), Jeff Hephner (Edmund / Zalman Drake), Vanessa Lengies (Eliza Winter), Gilles Marini (Tobias Strange), Sahlima (Vicky Rubens), Lenny Schmidt (Jerome Aspenall), Adrian Sparks (Thaddeus Magnus), Natalie Cohen (Magician's Assistant), Dylan Saccoccio (Stage Hand)
Production Code: 311
Summary: When the owner of historic Drake's Magic Shop in New York is found drowned in Houdini's famous water torture tank, Castle and Beckett must delve into the world of magic, magicians and their secrets to find his killer. As part of their investigation, Castle & Beckett meet master magician Tobias Strange. Meanwhile, the magicians aren't the only ones keeping secrets, as a new romantic relationship is revealed for Esposito and Lanie.



The scene opens with a woman walking into a magic shop and finds a man in the water tank. Esposito wakes up next Lani and she tells that she has to go and Esposito tells that he does too. He takes a picture of her as he leaves. Castle is talking to Gina on the phone and tells that he is working when Esposito walks up. Castle tells him never to sleep with someone he works with. They arrive at Drake's Magic Shop where the crime took place and Castle tells that a magic shop is where every young boy likes to hang out.

Beckett tells that she hung around them too because of her grandfather. The proprietor of the magic shop, Zelman Drake, was the man at the beginning. Eliza Winter, Drake's assistant found him. Lani tells that Zalman died from drowning, but won't know for sure yet. Esposito finds a suicide note that tells that he killed himself because he was losing the shop, but Eliza tells that Zalman would never kill himself. Eliza tells that a guy came in the shop earlier that week and attacked Zalman telling that he was going to sue him.

At the station, Ryan and Esposito walk up and Ryan tells that a white van pulled up around midnight to the shop and Beckett tells them to look into and asks about any relatives and he tells that he has someone in Poughkeepsie. Castle pulls out some X-Ray glasses that he got from the magic shop and tells that he can see Beckett naked and she asks how he likes her naval ring. Castle has a look of surprise. Ryan is sitting next to Esposito and tells that everyone has secrets. Thinking that Ryan knows about Lani and him, he asks what he means. Ryan shows him the

paper with Castle and Gina on it. He tells that they are on the rocks and wonders why he didn't tell them about it. Esposito is relieved to know that Castel doesn't know about him and Lanii either. Beckett tells that a Jerome Asponoff was the man that got into the fight and is perusing Zalman in court. They have him come into the station and he tells that he was at an event and Zalman read his mind. He was thinking of Rita and last Saturday night and his wife was there and her name is not Rita. Jerome lost his wife and mistress, but tells that he didn't kill him. He was at a bar all night. Castle tells that Zalman must have found a receipt that gave away the information.

They get out of the interrogation room and ask Ryan if there are any updates. Ryan tells that Jerome's alibi checks out and that there were no fingerprints on the tank. Esposito comes in and tells that there were fingerprints all over the suicide note that were not Zalman's. They belong to Charles Chuck Russell. Zalman had Charles kicked out of a Magicians Guild for using explosives. They find Charles at a park doing tricks. Beckett flashes her badge and Charles tries to use a puff of smoke to disappear. Beckett knows the trick and opens the box which Charles was standing on and finds Charles. They take him to the station and they tell that Zalman is dead. They tell that his prints are all over the suicide note. He gave a note that was written in invisible ink. Charles tells that Zalman wanted C4. He tells that he doesn't know what it was for and tells that Zalman wasn't just a magician; he was a creator of illusions as well. Charles tells that he was probably making tricks for the best in town, Tobias Strange. Castle tells that he is the best and Esposito tells that Tobias is in town. He slips out 'we went to see it' and then covers his tracks and says that he took his friend 'Ray' with him. Beckett wants to know why the trick required so much C4.

They go to the rehearsal of Tobias and Beckett distracts one of the girls holding a rope. She lets go of the rope and knives with bloody tips come out through the front. They panic, but Tobias is not there. He shows up behind Beckett and Castle and demands to know who let them in. Castle and Beckett talk to Tobias and he tells that he thought Zalman was working for someone else and he confronted him about it. He tells that Zalman was poached. Beckett asks if he uses explosives in his act like C4 and Tobias tells that C4 kills and would never want to use it. He asks if they have searched Zalman's workshop and tells that he can't tell because he doesn't know where it is. Beckett and Castle get a call from Lanii and she tells that Zalman was murdered before he was in the water by someone putting their hand over his mouth. Castle gets home and Martha and Alexis want to know what Gina and him were fighting about. He tells that they were arguing about arguing too much. He tells that he doesn't want to talk about it and tries to wow Alexis with a coin behind the ear trick. She tells that she is not 6 anymore and tells that he should have made it \$20 and then turns the coin into \$20. Castle is impressed!

The next day, Castle gets into the station and Beckett tells that she found the workshop. They go to an abandoned warehouse and Beckett finds a secret passage. They enter and Beckett tells that her grandfather would have loved the place. They find wheelchair tracks and they are fresh. Suddenly the Iron Maiden opens and out comes what looks like Zalman. However, it is his twin brother, Edmund. They tell him that his brother has been murdered. At the station, Beckett and Castle talk to Edmund and Castle thinks that it is really Zalman trying to play his 'twin' brother. He tells that Zalman told that he got \$500,000 for a magic trick and Castle still doesn't believe that Edmund is who he says he is. However, Lanii confirms that the dead guy in the magic shop is Zalman. She found some rabbit fur in Zalman's teeth and throat. Organophosphates were found and were exposed recently. Esposito enters and almost gives away them seeing each other. He tells Beckett that Thadius Magnus is the man in the wheelchair. They go to his house and they tell that his wheelchair marks were found in his workshop. Thadius tells that he designed props for him to be able to do the tricks and one in particular with the C4 to help him get away with murder. He made a mechanical arm for him and thought that he was joking.

At the station, they figure out that something has to happen to make him want to use the magic to get away with murder. At his house, Martha talks to Castle and asks what is going on between Gina and him and he tells that he doesn't want ordinary and is not in love. He sees an article of Billionaire Christian Dahl and runs to the station. When he gets there, Beckett already knows. However, it is all speculation. They watch the video of the flight and Zalman pulls up dressed as a caterer. He delivers something and realizes that he delivered explosives. Beckett figures that Christian's prenuptial agreement only Naomi Weldon Dahl would have nothing. After she was caught cheating, she has motive. They meet with her and she tells that Christian is

broke because his accounts are frozen. Beckett gets off the phone with the SEC and turns that the whole millions were a scheme. They watch the video again and realize that Zalman had a dummy that looked like Christian was still on the plane. Zalman was killed by Christian. They need to find him and Castle and Beckett know where he is going to be because of his egotistic attitude. They go to Christian's funeral service and find Christian there in disguise.

They take him to the station and they tell that he committed murder. Christian laughs and tells that it is not true. Christian tells that he is not afraid of them and tells that they are not going to find him once he posts bail. Suddenly Christian starts to see Zalman in and tells that he is dead because he killed him. He confesses and Beckett says 'Alakazam Jackass'. They arrest him and Tobias and Edmund come out and it was Edmund who tricked Christian into confessing. Gina calls again and Castle tells that it is over. Beckett overhears the conversation. She gets her things and Castle asks if she is meeting 'motorcycle man' and she tells that she is not. She asks Castle to join her for dinner and he tells that he will. He thanks Beckett for not mentioning the article or asking what was going on with him and Gina. She pulls out some flowers out of thin air and tells that it is not a problem.

Knockdown

Season 3

Episode Number: 47

Season Episode: 13

Originally aired:	Monday January 24, 2011
Writer:	Will Beall
Director:	Thomas J. Wright
Show Stars:	Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Roy Montgomery), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish)
Guest Stars:	Ajay Vidure (CSU Tech), Chryssie Whitehead (Kathy Moore), Joel Polis (John Raglan), Brian Norris (Chad Rodrick), Scott Paulin (Jim Beckett), Jonathan Adams (Vulcan Simmons), Brian Goodman (Dave McCallister), John Kapelos (Joe Palumbo), Max Martini (Hal Lockwood)
Production Code:	313
Summary:	Old wounds are reopened when the retired lead detective on Beckett's mother's homicide case contacts her with new information, but then is gunned down right in front of Beckett before he can tell her what he knows. The investigation into his death leads back to a decades-old conspiracy that may hold the answer to who was behind Beckett's mother murder and why. With the stakes and emotions running high, Castle and Beckett take their partnership to the next level.



The scene opens with a man loading a revolver. He puts it to his throat. The scene changes to Beckett exercising at home when her phone rings. It is Detective Raglan, a former police officer that worked on her mother's murder case a long time ago. Raglan puts the bullets back in the case and out of the gun and tells Beckett that he needs to talk to her because there are some things about her mother's case that he needs to discuss. He tells her not to bring any cops. Beckett goes to Castle's home and asks to talk

to him. They go to a café and sit down with Raglan. He tells that the entire thing started 19 years ago. Suddenly Raglan is shot. Beckett calls for an ambulance, but Castle tells that it is too late. Beckett tells that it now a homicide.

Lt. Montgomery arrives on scene and asks if Beckett went with backup and Ryan and Esposito come up and tell that they had her back. However, Montgomery reads right though this. He tells that he is taking her off the case because she is too close to it. She tells that she is not and that she wants to find the shooter like everyone else. She goes inside and sees the shot pattern of the bullet and guess that it is from a building on the 4th floor. She asks if Castle is alright and he tells that he thought that Beckett was shot because of the blood on her shirt. At the station, Esposito tells that no one gets into the building without a keycard and that they are sending over the surveillance videos and everyone with keycards. Ryan comes up and tells that Raglan didn't have any family. The only friend, Gary McAlister, is the only visitor and he was Raglan's old Academy friend too.

McAlister comes in and Beckett starts to ask him about what Raglan wanted to say. He tells that he last saw him yesterday and McAlister tells that Raglan was no angel and that New York

was a different city. He tells that Vulkan Simmons. McAlister tells that Raglan was a dope runner for Simmons. He tells them to look at Simmons. Beckett finds the background and Ryan tells that Simmons worked Washington Heights. The hitman, Coonan, was hired to try to take Beckett out to what they feel is on Simmons orders. Esposito tells that they will get him. They bring in Simmons and he is all smiles at the fact that they can't charge him. Beckett shows a picture of her mother and he tells that he remembers her as white trash and that she deserved to be killed. Beckett loses it and slams Simmons against the 2-way mirror and cracks it. Ryan and Esposito tell her to stand down and Montgomery sends Beckett and Castle home. He tells Ryan and Esposito to jump on the case. They try to decline and he tells that it is an order.

At the house, Castle has Martha talk to him about the reason why Castle continues to go with Beckett and that he could have been the one to be shot. He tells that he does it more then for just getting ideas for his book. Ryan and Esposito see a man knock a girl down and grab her arm. They see that the man took her keycard. Ryan sees that he isn't wearing gloves and that the girl has probably hasn't showered yet. Meanwhile, Castle goes to Beckett's and tells that Montgomery kicked them off of the case involving Raglan and not the one involving her mother. He tells that he will sneak into the station and grab her files. Beckett shows that she has that covered and shows that she has a clue board. She tells that her mother was killed along with 3 other people who worked with her. Just before her mother was murdered, she requested a court file that has gone missing.

Ryan and Esposito have the girl there and she has the fingerprint of the man on her arm. Back at the house, Castle and Beckett are looking at pictures of Beckett. Castle pulls out negatives to an empty street. They get the pictures up and it is where her mother was murdered. Beckett needs to look at old files and Castle tells that he will get them. At the station, Ryan and Esposito pull up a match for the fingerprint. Hal Lockwood is the shooter and he has no criminal record. They get a hit on his credit card and they find that he is in a motel. The SWAT team enters to find the motel room empty. However, they find that Lockwood has been following Beckett around. Montgomery goes to Beckett's and tells that she is to stay in her house because there is a hit out on her. He asks why Castle was at the station bathroom looking at old files. At the station, Ryan tells that the killer was using anti-anxiety drugs and realizes that he was calming himself down so that he can be perfect with his shooting. Ryan tells that one drug dealer has this blend, Chad Roderick. They bring him in and tell that he doesn't care about the drugs, he just wants Lockwood. Chad tells that he gave the drugs to his contact Jolene.

Castle goes to Beckett's and she tells him to go home. However, he tells that he is there for her as her partner and will not go. They discuss the files that Castle got and found out that the place used to be a mob hangout where FBI Agent Arman was murdered. The police found that Pogatti, a mobster, did it and the arresting officer was Raglan. They visit Pogatti in the prison and he tells that there were cops who posed as Kidnappers and would kidnap mobsters and hold them for ransom. He tells that Raglan was involved with it and he tells Beckett that she needs to stay out of it or she is going to get herself killed. They take the news to Montgomery and tell that McAlister was involved in the kidnappings as well. Montgomery wants him in there now. They have him in quickly and he tells that it was needed because the mobsters always got what they wanted and there was no consequence. He tells that they were doing a service. However, he didn't kill Raglan and did not hire Coonan and Beckett asks who is involved and McAlister won't tell. He tells that Beckett awoke a dragon.

Ryan and Esposito have two addresses to check out and as they leave, Lockwood follows right behind. Beckett and Castle enter the house of Jolene and find her strangled. She calls Ryan and Esposito and they tell that they are on their way, but a flashbang drops and explodes. Beckett talks to Montgomery and he tells that all they found were Ryan and Esposito's cell phones. Castle and Beckett search for a phone bill. Meanwhile, Ryan and Esposito are awoken in a dark space with Lockwood filling a tub of water with ice. He asks if they are going to talk or go out slowly. They tell that they are going to give Lockwood problems. Back at the apartment of Jolene, Castle gets into her computer, but needs her mother's maiden name. Back at the dark hideout, Lockwood is dunking Ryan's head underwater and Ryan tells that he went to Catholic school and they used to do it to him all the time. Back at Jolene's, they get Lockwood's number.

They arrive there and they see a guard. Castle and Beckett get out and pretending to be a couple. The guard walks out and Beckett reaches for her gun. Castle stops her and kisses her. She stops for a second and then starts to kiss Castle again. The man turns to walk away and

Beckett knocks him out. Inside, Esposito tells that he will talk. He tells that the police already know about Esposito and Lockwood's mom. Lockwood tells the guard to shoot out one of Ryan's kneecaps. Suddenly, Beckett comes in and kills one of the guards. Lockwood lines up his sites and Castle jumps on him from above and saves Beckett's life. The ambulance comes and Beckett tells that he will be alright. She thanks him. Later that day, Beckett visits Lockwood in prison and tells that she will be there every week until he talks and tells who hired him to kill her. She walks off and the episode ends.

Lucky Stiff

Season 3
Episode Number: 48
Season Episode: 14

Originally aired: Monday February 7, 2011
Writer: Alexi Hawley
Director: Emile Levisetti
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Roy Montgomery), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish)
Guest Stars: Clare Carey (Noreen Hixton), Skoti Collins (John Hixton), Rachel Melvin (Nicole Hixton), Alastair Duncan (Reginald Easley), John Hemphill (Tom Walters), Joe Reegan (Shawn York), Gregory Alan Williams (Jim Van-Eps), Josh Wingate (Greg Page), Brian Michael Jones (Ty Page), Wilmer Calderon (Marvin "Oz" Osminkowski), Ned Bellamy (Logan Meech), J. Salome' Martinez Jr. (Todd Shipley)
Production Code: 314
Summary: The brutal murder of a lottery winner has Castle and Beckett up to their eyeballs in suspects, envious and angered by the victim's sudden move from the poorhouse to the penthouse. As the precinct buzzes with fantasies of what our cops would do if they won the lottery, Martha struggles with the reality of such a decision when she suddenly inherits money she feels she doesn't deserve.



The scene opens with an old man coming home and he finds a few hundred dollar bills on the ground. He sees that his door has been opened. He walks in and finds a man dead on the floor. Meanwhile, Castle gets some books in the mail from his publisher for back cover quotes. Martha gets a check in the mail from her dead boyfriend's attorney. It is for \$1 Million. Castle goes to the station for the murder case and tells Beckett about the check that she got. She says that there was a murder. The victim is lottery winner, Jay

Hixton and Beckett says that the gunshot wound didn't come from the weapon at the place. The money that was in the safe is gone. Castle asks what everyone would do with that money. Esposito says that he would buy a Ferrari. Reginald Easley, the man who found Hixton, says that \$100,000 was in the safe. He says that Hixton flaunted his money around. He says that there is a dye pack that has a 3 minute timer. Beckett asks when he last the victim and Reginald says that he saw him before Hixton had dinner with his wife.

They meet with Hixton's wife and teenage daughter, Nicole. They tell that they moved to New York from Florida because everyone wanted a piece of it. They got divorced because Hixton went weird and Nicole got hooked on drugs. However, Hixton made a turn around and bought a soup kitchen to help out less fortunate. She says that they were supposed to have dinner, but he canceled. He said that something had happened and that he had to do something. Castle says that the butler did it. Castle asks Beckett what she would do with the millions and she says that she hasn't thought of it. They get to the soup kitchen and the manager says that Hixton was a

great man. He says that there was one guy that was talking to him and they knew each other. They have a suspect. However, the serial number on the gun was filed down. Esposito comes in and says that Todd Shipley is the person with the bag. Ryan and Esposito sit down with the guy and he says that he found the bag when it went off. He says that he asked Hixton where his car was and Hixton told him that someone had taken it. They check Todd's alibi and it checks out.

They get a hit on the Escalade that Hixton owned and it is headed off the coast. They find Sean York and there is no trace of the money. Castle asks Ryan what he would do with the money and he says that he would buy a winery. Castle says that everyone thinks about what they would do and Montgomery says that he would buy a big boat. Beckett meets with Sean and he says that Hixton gave him the Escalade because Sean told him that he was down on his luck. He says that Hixton signed over the deed and everything. He has an alibi that checks out and Beckett says that the signature of Hixton's is real on the deed of the Escalade. They try to settle the time line and there are still a few gaps. Castle asks if he spent any money on his credit cards and Esposito says that no charges were made on Hixton's 32 credit cards and tells of the expenses, including a mausoleum for his dead neighbor and a spot on the moon. Castle says that Hixton's spot is right next to his. Ryan comes up and says that he found a camera. A man is photographed a man and Beckett asks him to look him up. Castle tries to get Beckett to tell what she would do with the money and Beckett tells Esposito to look up the finances. He says that Hixton was paying 20,000 Meech Industries. Beckett knows the man involved and says that he is a scam artist.

Beckett and Castle meet with Logan Meech and he says that Hixton was investing in his company. He says that he saw Hixton last night because he wanted a gun for protection. He said that his past was coming back to get him. Grey and Ty Page, career criminals were put into prison because Hixton testified against them. They were released a month ago. Later, Martha comes in with bags of shopping bags and says that she is going to give back the money. Castle gets a call from Beckett and tells him to meet her. They have found Greg Page's car and Ryan and Esposito are there too. Esposito says that Ryan's fiancé has done a number on him. Ryan says that he knows about him and Lanie. Beckett asks what the wild spending got Castle and he says that he learned that money isn't everything. They see a man approach the car and they throw him on top of it and ask where the Page brothers are. He says that they are upstairs.

They go upstairs and see that they are making a rap album. They stop the music and talk to them. They have \$60,000 in their bag. One of the brothers says that Hixton hired them to take care of Nicole's drug dealer, Oz. They tell that they beat him up really good for it and told him to back off. They hear an explosion and run out and see that the Page brother's car is on fire. Beckett meets with Nicole and Noreen and she admits that she went back. Esposito says that Oz has a club and has bodyguards. Castle says that there is a way to slip under the radar. Beckett walks in with Castle and tells Martha that they are only doing undercover work. Martha says that she is struggling with spending the money. Beckett uses Castle's quote about money not changing a person. Beckett says that she is driving and Castle says that it is a vehicle that shouldn't be taken lightly. She grabs the keys from him.

They arrive at the club and Beckett gets into the undercover work and Castle is turned on. He orders drinks while Beckett gets Oz's attention. She sits down next to him and asks for some drugs. He shows her his supply and she slams Oz on the table and kicks his guard in the groin. At the station, Beckett says that they are going to pin Oz for murder. Oz says that he didn't kill Hixton and that he was going to do something, but saw that an old guy was there. Castle says that it was the butler. Ryan comes up and says that Reginald has a history of disappearing when things get stolen from his owner's houses. They go back to Hixton's place and sees that the door is open. They enter with guns drawn and Reginald is packing up Hixton's things. They tell that they know of Reginald's past and Reginald says that he did steal two books from Hixton's 'Dickens Collection' and then had a change of heart and was coming back to return them. He says that his bad luck would have become his. Reginald says that Hixton let it slip that Hixton stole the ticket.

Beckett tells Castle at the station that there is no evidence and Montgomery says that the person that Hixton stole the ticket from had motive. They find the neighbor's information, because they feel that he was the one that Hixton took the ticket from. Hank Walters was the neighbor and he died the day of the drawing. They find out that Walters had a son. They meet with him and he says that he would never do such a thing and that Walters has another son. The birthday matches the remaining numbers on the ticket. They sit down with Sean York, definitely a fake

name. He says that he was entitled to that money and approached Hixton about it at the soup kitchen. He got the Escalade, but it wasn't enough. He followed Hixton and then approached him with the gun and it went off. Castle leaves and Beckett asks about the questions. Castle gets home and Martha says that she is going to be opening the Martha Roger's School of Acting. She says that she is going to commission for a portrait to be painted of her former boyfriend and have his legacy live on forever. Castle says that he knows what Beckett would do with the millions. He rushes over there and says that she would make her mother's legacy live on. They are starting a scholarship under Joanna Beckett's name to offer a free ride to law school. Beckett says that he can't stay out of her personal life. She thanks him for that and the episode ends with them planning the fundraiser.

The Final Nail

Season 3

Episode Number: 49

Season Episode: 15

Originally aired: Monday February 14, 2011
Writer: Moira Kirland
Director: John Terlesky
Show Stars: Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Roy Montgomery), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers)
Guest Stars: Alicia Coppola (Amber Patinelli), Andrea Bogart (Callie Langston), Efrain Figueroa (Ray Salazar), Jason Wiles (Damian Westlake), Tom Irwin (Simon Campbell)
Production Code: 315
Summary: Castle and Beckett find themselves on opposite sides of the case when Castle's old school friend emerges as the prime suspect in his own wife's murder. As they work to solve the crime, Castle comes to realize that one of two terrible things must be true. . . Either Detective Beckett is about to arrest an innocent man for murder, or his old friend is a cold-blooded killer.



The scene opens with two men coming back from playing basketball. They walk into the house and find a woman dead with nails from a nail gun in her face. Beckett, Esposito and Ryan arrive on scene and Esposito tells that he bets Castle would love to be where they are because it is a rich person home and they are usually freaky murders. They enter and Esposito illustrates his point. The victim is Vicky Westlake, wife of Damian, who found her body. She walks into another room to find that Castle is there already.

She chastises him for not calling her about the murder and Castle tells that he just got there. He tells that Damian is an old friend of his and that he called him and told that he needs to talk. They talk to him and Castle blocks Beckett's questions toward Damian. He tells that he didn't kill his wife. He tells that Vicky had a fight with one of the contractors and told him that he was fired. He tells that he needs to contact Vicky's ex-husband and kids.

Castle and Beckett go outside and she tells that Castle can't interfere when she is questioning a potential suspect. Castle is upset that Beckett would think that Damian killed his wife. She tells that everyone is a victim to start off. Castle tells that he won't get in her way. Esposito and Ryan come out that Damian was tense and aggressive during their basketball game and it is possible that Damian killed his wife earlier. Ryan and Esposito talk to Amber, Vicky's assistant. She tells that a contractor named Morris was the one fired and Vicky caught him. Ryan and Esposito go back to the station and tell that Morris's truck was outside. Morris tells that Vicky told him to come over and she told Morris that she is sorry and that the ring was there. Beckett tells that Morris's alibi checks out and Beckett goes back to Damian as the prime suspect. Castle tells that Damian is not the killer and that he was the one who gave Castle a chance when he was 15 and publishing his first novel. Beckett tells that she understands Castle's loyalty, but she has

to go with facts. Vicky isn't the first family member that Damian lost. His father was murdered and Damian was pegged as the prime suspect.

Castle and Beckett argue and Beckett tells that Castle is wrong about not telling her about Damian's father being murdered. Beckett tells Castle that he is too close to this murder and he needs to go home. She tells Esposito and Ryan to bring in Simon, Vicky's ex-husband. Meanwhile, Castle goes and visits Damian and asks about his dad's murder and he tells that the cops suspected him, but he was out of the country. Beckett meets with Simon and he tells that he and Vicky had a good marriage, but then she went and ran off with Damian. He tells that Damian came from money and tells the two were happy, but lately she was crying and telling that she wanted to get back together with Simon. Later that night, Castle is up and Martha asks what he is thinking. Castle tells that if he is going to accept that Damian could be a murderer, he is going to need evidence. The next day, Castle walks up to Beckett and tells that he is sorry that he doubted her. Beckett shows Damian's financial records and they show that Damian was tapped out of money and that he was using her. Castle tells that they have to have another suspect and Esposito comes in and tells that the gang tag belongs to Omar Lincoln.

They drive up to find Omar tagging the back of a delivery truck and he tries to talk off. They catch up to him. They take him in and he tells that he tagged the place, but he didn't kill Vicky. He tells that he heard Vicky and Damian arguing and that Vicky told him that she wanted a divorce. Damian is to stand to gain millions of dollars if Vicky dies. Damian lied about his marriage and Beckett and Ryan tell that Damian was renting a bed and flowers. They go to the 'playroom' and meet Callie. She goes to the station and she tells that Damian and her were involved and that Vicky talked to Callie and warned her that Damian was going to be broke. Castle still thinks that Damian is still innocent on Vicky's murder. Beckett meets with Damian and tells that a secret slithers out every time she gets close. She tells that she knows about Callie and him. However, Vicky stood between him and the fortune of millions. She arrests Damian for the murder of Vicky.

Castle goes home and Martha tells that Alexis is shopping for Ashley and her's first Valentine's Day. Castle visits Damian and asks what is going on. Damian tells that Vicky had divorce paperwork when they fought and Castle has an idea. He brings in Blanca, a postal worker. He tells that divorce paperwork was given to her from Vicky while Damian and Charles were at their basketball game. However, Beckett tells that Damian hired someone. Castle tells that they need to look at Simon as the murderer. He tells that he is going to clear the air of Damian's dad's murder and solve it and Beckett can look into Simon. Beckett tells that she is going to follow the money and Ryan and Esposito are on Simon's case. Castle comes home and Alexis bought a frame for a picture of Ashley's rat that died. Castle tells that he is going to solve Damian's dad's murder and Alexis tells that she will help. Back at the station, the money doesn't tie Damian to hiring someone. However, Beckett tells that they still have the engagement ring that Damian gave Vicky as the means to pay for the contract kill on Vicky.

Beckett goes to a pawn shop and asks if Vicky had anything appraised. However, he told her that the stones were imitation. Castle looks at a picture of a sketch and he knows the person. At Damian's home, she tells that she knows about the diamonds and tells him to show her. She reaches for his gun in case he tries something. Damian shows the diamonds. Meanwhile, Castle meets with Ray Salazar and tells that he knows the person in the sketch as Michael Rutherford, a scholarship kid with sociopathic behavior. Castle tells that Michael killed Damian's father. Beckett gets to in and tells that Damian might not be the killer. Ryan and Esposito show that Simon's business was failing and that he had a lot to gain if Vicky was murdered. They tell that Simon is not answering and she tells them to sit on their house. In the car, Ryan asks what Esposito is doing for Lanii for Valentine's Day and he tells that he is going to get her a necklace or charm bracelet. Ryan tells that he is getting his fiancé chocolate. They see that Simon gets back, but has a 'friend'. It is Amber, Vicky's assistant. Beckett tells them to bring them both in. Beckett goes to the elevator and Castle is there too. They look at each other and tell that they know who killed Vicky.

Beckett and Castle meet with Simon and Amber and tell that Simon was going to get back with his wife, but Amber and he were involved. They tell that Vicky told Amber that she was going to divorce Damian and go back with Simon, but that wasn't good for her. They tell that there was a company car that Amber ordered to drive to the house and back. Fingerprints that they couldn't identify were found on the nail gun. She tells that she wasn't supposed to be killed and she tried to convince Vicky that she was going to love Simon and not Vicky, she told her

no. Later, Castle visits Damian and he tells that he is going to Barcelona. Castle shows that they arrested Michael Rutherford and he made a deal and showed the things that Damian gave him to kill his father. The police arrive and arrest Damian for contracting a kill on his father. Castle tells that he needs a drink and Beckett offers to buy.

Setup (1)

Season 3
Episode Number: 50
Season Episode: 16

Originally aired: Monday February 21, 2011
Writer: David Amann
Director: Rob Bowman
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Roy Montgomery), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett)
Guest Stars: Alon Abutbul (Fariq Yusef), Lochlyn Munro (Kevin McCann), Bahar Soomekh (Nazihah Alhabi), Adrian Pasdar (DHS Agent Mark Fallon), Victor Webster (Josh Davidson), Matt Bushell (Leeman Jones), Hahn Cho (Hazmat Specialist), Piter Marek (Jamal Alhabi), Billy Mayo (Senior Officer), David Weidoff (Craig)
Production Code: 316
Summary: Castle and Beckett investigate the apparent robbery-homicide of a New York cab driver, only to discover that the victim was involved in a mysterious conspiracy with unimaginable consequences. As the stakes continue to rise, hard-charging federal agent Mark Fallon takes over the investigation. Together, Fallon, Beckett and Castle must race to unmask the truth about the victim before it's too late.



The scene opens with Castle getting escorted into a bio-hazard tent. He is put inside a room where Beckett is there as well. Thirty-six hours earlier and a security guard approaches a taxi on blocks. Beckett and Castle arrive on scene and Esposito tells that Admir Alhabi is the victim inside the cab that was stripped. Lannii tells that his fingers were broken one at a time. At the station, Ryan tells that Admir was a cab driver for a while. After Admir shut off his meter, he drove to Washington Heights, a bad neighbor-

hood. Ryan points that Admir wrote down 'C41212652'. Beckett visits Admir's wife, Nazihah. Beckett asks if there was anything strange. She tells that there was nothing. Jamal is Admir's business owner and cousin and he tells that there are two others who were part of the company too. Kevin McCann and Demitri Verdov were two drivers involved in their business as well. Esposito calls and tells that they have a hit on the car parts of the taxi that Admir was driving.

Beckett and Castle talk to Leland Jones, the guy who sold the car parts to a chop shop. He tells that he stole the parts, but didn't kill anyone. He tells that there was a guy there at the warehouse around the same time. Castle and Beckett believe Leland's story. Leland tells that someone was tearing apart the seats of the taxi when he drove up and the guy ran off. Beckett gets a call and it is personal. She tells that she has to get it. Ryan comes up and tells that Demitri Vodolf alibi outs but tells that Kevin McCann was going to be fired. Beckett and Castle talk to Kevin and he tells that Admir was carrying around a lot of money and the fight was because he was not paying Kevin enough. Beckett gets a call from Esposito requesting their presence at the crime scene. They get there and Esposito tells that there were surveillance cameras in Admir's cab and that the harddrive was torn out of the cab. Things just got more intriguing.

Castle goes home and Martha tells that she is going for a spiritual retreat and tells that she is going to take Alexis with her. Alexis mouths that she has a physics exam and Castle tells that Alexis can't go because she has to study for a physics exam. Martha tells that she is going to have to go on the retreat by herself. Castle goes to the station to find Beckett having a personal conversation with Josh. Captain Montgomery tells that the cameras were installed by a professional and Ryan pulls up Admir's financials and sees that \$10,000 was deposited into his account. Esposito pulls up Admir's GPS account and one of his fares drove in a circle. He must have wanted to talk to Admir. Montgomery tells that Techno Pro Systems is the company who installed the cameras. Beckett and Castle go visit the kid who installed them and he tells that Admir had them installed for security.

At the station, Esposito pulls out a picture from the street cameras and it is a man who is carrying a weapon. Beckett and Castle visit Nazihah and she tells that she didn't know of the \$10,000 deposit until it was deposited. She doesn't know who it could be from. Beckett gets a call with a location of the mystery man. Beckett finds the man and he has a gun, the same type of gun that killed Admir. The man is Fariq Yusef, of the Syrian Consulate. He tells that he doesn't need to talk to them about anything because he has Diplomatic Immunity and Beckett tells that he can pick up his gun at the station. Fariq is head of security of Secret Police, but is not the killer because he was at a baseball game. Castle realizes that the numbers they found are a location. It is a storage unit and C412 is the unit number. Beckett and Castle get to the storage unit and open it. They open a crate and find and Beckett's radiation detector goes off and is maxed out. She tells Castle to get out and she calls emergency services and tells that they have been exposed to high levels of radiation.

Castle is escorted into a bio-hazard tent and Beckett is there too. Back at the station, Montgomery tells that they need to keep working on the case and want Ryan and Esposito to dig deep. Agent Mark Fallon of the Department of Homeland Security comes in and tells that he is acting as a liaison. In the bio-hazard tent, Castle asks how bad it is and Beckett tells that her counter maxed out. Fallon talks to Montgomery and barks orders. He tells that it is Montgomery's case until Ryan tells that Admir was working on weapons in Syria. Fallon tells that he is taking over the case. Castle tells that it was a bomb that was in the storage unit. He changes subjects and asks how Josh is. Beckett tells that he is going out of country again for 'Doctors without Borders'. She tells that she wishes that she had someone that she could connect with. A medical team member comes in and says that they found traces of Colbolt-60 that won't do any harm. Montgomery comes in and tells that a 'dirty bomb' was in the storage unit and it is missing.

Castle gets home and Martha tells that she is going to the spiritual retreat without Alexis. Castle tells that he wants her to go with her and Alexis looks at Castle for support. He tells that it will be good for her. At the station, Montgomery tells the seriousness of the case and they have to find it. Fallon tells that Castle can go home and he tells that he is going to stay. Fallon agrees to let him stay. Fallon and Beckett talk to Nazihah and Fallon and Castle tracks the deposit. The deposit was deposited into several accounts before hitting Admir's, each belonging to a James Smith. In the interrogation room, Fallon talks to Nazihah and tells that they're going to take her baby away if she doesn't tell them where the bomb is. Nazihah is hysterical and tells that she doesn't know anything about a bomb. Beckett is uneasy of Fallon's tactics and he tells that Nazihah thinks that they believe her and her home is now bugged. Castle sees that they bounced from account to account, but the account originated in Afghanistan. Ryan sees someone entering the storage shed from the recording of the surveillance cameras. It is Jamal, Admir's cousin.

Fallon briefs everyone of the seriousness of the case and Castle has an idea of what is going on, but tells that he needs Beckett's help. Ryan tells Fallon that Jamal bought a burner phone. Beckett tells that one of Jamal's trucks didn't return. Meanwhile, Castle meets with Fariq in a bar and tells that he needs information about Admir and he tells that he only met with Admir to remind him of his history. Admir left for moral reasons. Admir thought that Fariq was the one who paid him, but he was mistaken. Fariq gives Castle his card. Castle gets back to the station. Fallon tells that he knows that Castle was meeting with Fariq. He asks if Beckett knew about it and Fallon kicks them off the case. At Castle's home, Castle shows that he took pictures of the board and also has Admir's driving record. At the station, Esposito shows the van that they are looking for. Jamal's phone sent a text that tells that the 'package has been delivered'. Fallon sets a team to look for the van.

At Castle's, Beckett tells that a passenger wouldn't be talking about a terrorist plot. Castle

sees that Kevin McCann has been to the same warehouse area. Montgomery gets a location on the truck. Fallon and his team arrive, but there is no bomb. Meanwhile, Castle and Beckett get to the warehouse and go inside. They see a van. They open it and there is a bomb inside with a counter on it set to go off. They get people shooting at them and Beckett tells Castle to go inside a door. He does and the door is locked from the outside. Castle shows that there is a body inside the freezing unit. It is Jamal, Admir's cousin and business partner and they are trapped inside. The episode ends.

Countdown (2)

Season 3

Episode Number: 51

Season Episode: 17

Originally aired:	Monday February 28, 2011
Writer:	Andrew W. Marlowe
Director:	Bill Roe
Show Stars:	Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Roy Montgomery), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett)
Guest Stars:	Victor Webster (Josh Davidson), Adrian Pasdar (Agent Mark Fallon), Lochlyn Munro (Kevin McCann), Bahar Soomekh (Nazihah Alhabi), Monica Keena (Charlene McCann), Jonathan Runyon (DHS Technician), Jeff Denton (Evan Bauer), Bill Mayo (Senior Officer), Benjamin Patterson (Paramedic), Alon Aboutboul (Fariq Yusef), Piter Marek (Jamal Alhabi)
Production Code:	317
Summary:	With time running out, Castle and Beckett must put aside their differences with Agent Fallon to avert a city-wide catastrophe.



The scene opens with Federal Agent Fallon telling that the bomb is at another location to someone on the phone. Fallon tells that they need to close in on Jamal. Meanwhile, Castle and Beckett are in the storage unit and they have no signal on their phones. Beckett tries to knock open the door and Castle tells that it is no use. Beckett tells that they have to try. Martha and Alexis get home because Alexis was panicking that she didn't want to go to the 'spiritual retreat'. She sees that there is a projection screen up, but Castle is

not there. She tells that he always leaves a note if he is going out. Martha tells that they will deal with it in the morning. Back in the storage unit, Castle tells that they only have a few hours before they freeze to death and Beckett tries to shoot the door. However, that only resulted in backfire and she tells that she doesn't know what to do. She wipes her forehead to find icicles forming.

At the station, Ryan gets the idea that Beckett and Castle could be right and gets a call from someone. Meanwhile, Fallon tells Montgomery that a dirty bomb is worse than a real bomb because the kill zone is big, but it is the outer zones that show no sign of radiation until it is in their children. Ryan comes up to Montgomery and asks to talk to him alone. Ryan tells that Alexis called and told that Castle didn't come home last night and they called Beckett and she is not picking up her phone. Montgomery blows it off and tells that they have bigger things to worry about. In the storage unit, Beckett and Castle are freezing and she tells that she is happy that he has always been there for her. Beckett closes her eyes and her hand goes limp. Castle tries to wake her, but is too cold too. His head rests on hers and he closes his eyes. A little bit later, Castle opens his eyes and sees two people come into the storage unit and grab them. Castle wakes up in a paramedic's van and Josh, Beckett's boyfriend, is there. Castle asks about Beckett and he tells that she is fine. Ryan and Esposito are there and they tell that they were on the right track.

He gets out of the van and walks up to Beckett. She tells that she and Josh are going to have a chance since he is there. Fallon asks how they knew to come there and they tell that McCann is the person that they were following and that he is the only taxi driver that was going to the same places as Admir. Beckett asks if they can be reinstated on the case and Fallon tells them to get cleared by the doctor first. Beckett walks over to Josh and Fallon tells Castle that he thought that Castle and Beckett were a couple and Castle tells that they are just good friends. Castle gets home to meet two worried women waiting. He tells that they have to go to the Hamptons for the weekend and not to ask questions. He tells that an 'event' is going to most likely happen. Alexis tries to call Ashley, her boyfriend, but Castle tells that they can't tell anyone because it will cause a panic. They listen and leave. Castle gets to the station and gives Beckett coffee as usual. He asks her how Fallon must feel having to deal with this kind of thing every day. Esposito calls and the address that they have on Kevin McCann is fake. He tells that the neighbors tell that there was a McCann family lived there with a small son named Kevin who went into the military.

Fallon looks up his McCann's record and realizes that the Kevin McCann who drove taxis, is not really Kevin McCann. They look at the board and Castle asks why he would steal McCann's identity. There has to be something that they are missing and McCann is someone who the cab driver knew. Esposito tells that McCann has a sister living in Manhattan. They go to her home and she ID's the cab driver as Radford Hayes. She tells that they were friends and that he served in McCann's unit. He had drinks with her after McCann died and Hayes told her that the government is sending in untrained soldiers and are only caring about their own reelections and other useless things. He told her that America needed another wake up call and that should do the trick. They ask where he is and she tells that she doesn't know, but she has his cell phone. At the station, they try to get a location on him. Castle tells that he understands Radford's anger, but doesn't agree with what he is doing. The dirty bomb is going off in 4 hours and they get the location.

They go to where Hayes is and he sees Fallon and runs. He is stopped and arrested. In the station, Fallon and Beckett go inside the interrogation room and question Hayes. However he is not confessing. Esposito tells that Hayes is Special Forces and they are trained for this and he is not going to tell anything. Fallon tells Hayes is going to be called a mass murderer. Hayes tells that when the bomb goes off, there is nothing that is going to tie him to it. They are not getting through to him and Fallon shoves the table at him and knocks Hayes over. He asks where the bomb is and he is not talking. Fallon pulls his gun on him and Beckett tells Fallon to put down his weapon. Hayes tells that he is ready to die for his country. Fallon lowers his weapon. Fallon tells that Hayes was in no real danger and tells that his weapon wasn't loaded. He tells that they are back to square one and need his help. Ryan comes up and tells that Fallon's wife was killed on 9/11. Beckett tells that if they don't get Hayes to talk they are dead in the water, but Castle has an idea. He tells that Nazihah, Admir's wife, needs to be talked to. Beckett and Castle go to Nazihah's house and find that Fallon's surveillance guy has been shot. They enter the house to find a note. Nazihah is the new terrorist that they are going to frame for the mass murder.

They go back to the station and tell that they need the traffic cams, but they don't have that much time. Esposito tells that he looked for soldiers that were in Hayes's unit and Evan Bower and Jack Cochran are the only two that are back. Their wives tell that they are on a fishing trip. Fallon tells that they need to get a location. Fallon tells that they are not going to find anything and tells that they are running out of time. Castle gives Fallon the card of Fariq Yusef, the Syrian head of security. Fallon tells him to call. Meanwhile Bower and Cochran have Nazihah and tell that she is to drive the van, get out and walk away. If she does this, they will give the baby to her. They tell her that there are cameras on the front, so she better not try anything. Fariq comes into the station and gets his pistol back. He tells that it is in their best interests to get this matter resolved. He tells that they might want to check an old brick building for their information.

A team sweeps in and shoots Bower and Cochran. They see Nazihah in the van driving. Fallon talks to the two former soldiers and tells that they have a location because Fallon lied and told that Hayes made a deal and accused them. Beckett and Castle race to find Nazihah and the van and Castle tells that she needs to take a different route because of the fact that Broadway is crowded. She listens to him and finds the van. Beckett gets in front of the van and forces Nazihah to stop. She tells that they have her baby and that everything is fine. They have the bomb and it is set to go off in 2 minutes. They call dispatch and she tells that a Bomb Squad will be there in 3 minutes. They don't have time. Beckett calls Fallon and asks if he knows how to diffuse a

bomb and she sends pictures. He tells that he can't with only 1 second remaining, Castle pulls all of them and the bomb is disconnected.

At the station, Beckett talks about what happened and they laugh about it now and Montgomery tells that the Mayor wants to give them a medal and Esposito tells that they don't know how lucky they are and Castle looks at Beckett and tells that he knows. Fallon comes in and tells that all men are being charged with multiple counts of committing terror and thanks to them, mass murder is not tacked on to it. Beckett tells that she was just doing her job and for Castle, she doesn't know what he did it for. Fallon tells that he is not the same off the job than on the job. Beckett tells that it was a good experience and hopefully, will never have to do it again. Castle talks to Beckett and is about to tell how he really feels, but once again, doesn't. He gets on the elevator and watches as Josh comes up to Beckett and gives her a hug.

One Life to Lose

Season 3

Episode Number: 52

Season Episode: 18

Originally aired: Monday March 21, 2011
Writer: Elizabeth Davis
Director: David M. Barrett
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Roy Montgomery), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish)
Guest Stars: Jane Seymour (Gloria Chambers), Rebecca Budig (Mandy Bronson), Cameron Mathison (Vince Bowers), Corbin Bernsen (Lance Buchanan), David Eigenberg (Peter Connelly), Colleen Foy (Lauren Goldberg), Tina Majorino (Reese Harlan), Jodi Taffel (Carrie Albert), James C. Victor (Johnny Dimes)
Production Code: 318
Summary: A murder has been committed on the set of "Temptation Lane," one of New York's longest running soap operas. Sarah Cutler, the head writer on the soap, has been killed with a fire axe. Castle & Beckett quickly discover that the behind the scenes drama at "Temptation Lane" is just as scandalous as the fictitious storylines, and just about everyone would kill to get ahead. Ultimately, Castle's unique skill set as a writer leads to a discovery about the killer and the secret he or she would do anything to protect.



The scene opens with a woman and a man together, the woman says that she wants to go back to her husband Alfonso and the man says that he wants her. Suddenly there is a man who calls for Angela, the woman in the bed. They scramble to find a place for the man to hide when they open the cupboard and a dead body falls out. They look out to the cameras and the man asks if the Gag Reel is getting thin. However, they realize that it is not a gag and that it is a woman named Sarah. Meanwhile, Martha is cleaning up

the kitchen and Castle asks if she is making breakfast. She says that she is cleaning because her School of Acting isn't ready to be open yet and she is trying to occupy her time. Castle's phone rings and she gives him an address that Martha recognizes. She says that is where they film the soap opera series "Temptation Lane". She asks to go with Castle and he says no, but he will keep her updated on the news. Castle arrives on set and Beckett and Esposito tell Castle that Sarah, the girl murdered, was a writer. Castle asks why anyone would want to kill a writer. Castle says that they are entering a world of epic drama and that they need to be sharp. Beckett says that the motives are usually quite ordinary everywhere.

Beckett asks Lanie what they have and Esposito says that the ax in Sara's back is symbolic because Sarah killed off a character by having an ax kill her in the show. Lanie says that the fans were upset including her for killing off a character that was on the show for 30 years. She says that Sarah was killed there and shoved in the closet. Ryan says that it is possible that someone

could have gotten in from the back. Beckett asks about the husband of Sarah and Esposito says that he is on set because he is one of the directors. Ryan and Esposito talk to Mandy Bronson and Lance Buchanan about where they were the night before and Mandy says that she was at her hotel running a bubble bath and soaping herself up. Esposito isn't concentrating and Ryan gets him back on track. Ryan asks where Lance was and he says that he went home about 6'o'clock. Lance says that Sarah was wonderful and doesn't know who would have done it. Beckett and Castle talk to Vince Bowers, Sarah's husband, and he says that he last talked to Sarah around 6'o'clock and she stayed later, which is normal for a head writer. He says that one person might have something to do with it. He says a Blogger by the name of FoxCanLover came to the set and was kicked out. Reese Harman, Sarah's assistant would know the name of the woman. Suddenly a woman runs up. She is Sarah's mother. She says that she gave Sarah up for adoption and just got her back. She says that the police better find out who killed Sarah or she will sue the city.

Castle and Beckett talk about how Gloria, Sarah's mother, is greedy about something. They walk up to Reese Harman. She leads them to her office and says that the Blogger is Carrie Edwards. Beckett asks if Reese stayed late and she tells that she was at a mixer. She pulls up Carrie Edward's blog and sees a post dated the night of the murder that says, 'It's time to give her the axe.' Castle and Beckett talk to Carrie and she is happy that Sarah is dead and asks if she can Tweet about it. They tell that Sarah was killed with an axe just like what Carrie said that she wanted to do. Carrie says that it is the CanFanzos, the opposition that want Mandy's character to get back with Alfonzo. The FoxCans were going to send axes to the studio to show that they wanted Sarah fired because she was ruining the show. Carrie says that she was with her parents all night. Castle believes that Carrie couldn't swing an axe because of her size and Beckett says that Carrie cares about the characters and the things they do. Castle realizes that Beckett watches 'Temptation Island'. Beckett tries to deny it, but Castle can see through it. Esposito comes up and says that Carrie's alibi checks out. He shows that there were meetings that Reese didn't know about. Ryan says that the husband is gone and the doorman says that Sarah and Vince and Sarah haven't been living together for 2 months. Beckett says that he is hiding something.

They visit Vince and he says that Sarah's schedule changed and he had to move out. He says that he didn't kill his wife and that he was with someone. He leans in and tells that he was with Mandy Bronson. Castle is shocked and Beckett asks if she stayed the night. He says that he got a text from Sarah and left around 7'o'clock. Castle says that the husband didn't do it because he seemed sincere of his whereabouts. He suggests that they look into Mandy Bronson and see what she knows. They walk to the exit and see Martha walking in. Castle asks what she is doing there and she says that she knows the actors and that she has an inside to what is really going on. They look at Sarah's email and find the attachment and email that she sent Mandy. It says to meet her at her office ASAP and the attachment is a script where it has Mandy's character getting killed off.

At the station, Esposito and Castle watch Beckett interview Mandy and she says that Sarah couldn't ever kill off her. She says that she went to Peter Connolly and went to his apartment and used her 'power of persuasion' which means showing up at Peter's in nothing but a fur coat. They talk to Peter and he tells Reese wrote something that is going to help them along. Castle thinks that it is lucky that Mandy gets to keep her job and Peter says that she is the heart and soul of the show. Esposito says that Vince is off the hook, but the mystery appointments are at a coffee shop with a meeting in an hour. They go there and go up to a waitress. She cries at the fact and Beckett asks if the girl knew Sarah well. She says that she didn't and tells that she lost her chance of becoming a writer. Castle says that if she can tell who Sarah was meeting all the time, he will look at her script and pass it to his agent. The waitress points out the guy. Beckett and Castle sit down with him and the man says that he is a Private Investigator. He says that he was investigating Gloria, Sarah's mother. However, Gloria is not Sarah's mother at all.

At the station, Beckett says that Gloria can't be found and Castle says that she is trying to hide. Esposito enters with Gloria. He says that she was trying to buy a ticket to the Bahamas. In the interrogation room, Beckett reveals that they know of Gloria's past and tells that Gloria passed to be her mother and had Sarah make a will leaving her \$300,000 if she dies. Gloria says that she was at the better tracks and says that they need to look at the other man in Sarah's life and says that she got earrings from him. Esposito confirms it through receipts. Ryan found the earrings that Gloria talked about. They need to find the buyer of the earrings and it is Lance

Hastings. Esposito also found that the taxicab dropped him off at 8'o'clock at the studio. They can't get a hold of him. Castle says that his mother was supposed to meet him. He tries to call, but Alexis says that she is not there. Castle hangs up the phone and says that he knows where Lance is. They approach and hear Lance telling Martha that she already knows too much. Castle kicks in the door. Martha tells that they were going over lines and Lance shows that the knife is a prop knife.

In the interrogation room, Lance tells that he was thanking Sarah for getting him out of his contract so that he can do movies. He says that he didn't want to miss work while working on the movie. However, when he got there, she was reading a script and was crying. She said that someone wasn't the person they said they were. Beckett finds the deal memo to get Lance a movie deal. Castle says that he is going to pay dearly for accusing Lance. They speculate and Beckett says that someone has an alibi and they are going to find it. Castle gets home and Martha says that Castle can buy her a new outfit. Martha asks who gave him the script and he tells that a girl gave him script to read. Martha says that Temptation Lane is manipulative and Castle realizes who betrayed Sarah. At the set, Beckett tells that they need to make an arrest and Castle says that he wrote a scene for the soap opera and says that the scene is going to reveal the killer. The scene is acted out by Mandy and Lance and it is about copying material. They finish the scene and Reese says that she doesn't understand. Reese says that she mixed up some of the scripts, and says that she was at the mixer. However, no one remembers her. Beckett tells that she has officers at Reese's apartment. She says that deserves the opportunity and wouldn't let Sarah take it away from her.

They arrest her and in the office, Ryan tells Esposito and Castle that he found a shortcut to the Old Haunt, the bar Castle owns. Castle tells that he is going to catch up. He walks up to Beckett and tells that he got her a present. It is a signed cast photo of 'Temptation Lane'. Beckett tells that she was 9-years-old and her mom was snuggled up next to her. They watched 'Temptation Lane' together. Every time she watches it, she feels safe and warm. Josh calls and Castle tells that he will let her get that. She thanks him for the photo. Castle gets back to the house and finds Martha and Lance on the couch. He asks if they are running lines and Martha says that they are 'talking'. Castle takes the hint and says that he is going out.

Law & Murder

Season 3

Episode Number: 53

Season Episode: 19

Originally aired: Monday March 28, 2011
Writer: Terence Paul Winter
Director: Jeff Bleckner
Show Stars: Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Roy Montgomery), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle)
Guest Stars: Ray Stoney (Otis Williams), Jim Meskimen (Randolph Atwater), Houston Rhines (Stephen Atwater), Bruce Davison (Lou Karnacki), Jesse Hlubik (Joe Treese), Kwame Patterson (Wardell Williams), Tom Virtue (Judge Fitz), Jeremy Glazer (Nick Keller)
Production Code: 319
Summary: During the high-profile trial of a murdered socialite, a juror suddenly tumbles out of the jury box – dead! When Castle & Beckett learn the juror was poisoned, their investigation soon uncovers that this seemingly innocent juror may not have been so innocent after all.



The scene opens with a trial of Ottis Williams who is being charged with killing Lyla Addison. A juror starts to have an attack of something and then collapses to the ground. Meanwhile, Martha is trying to get Castle to drink a health drink and he thinks that it is disgusting. Alexis comes down and says that she is going to go out with her friends. She takes a drink of the health drink and Castle tells Martha that Alexis just lied about where she is going. Martha tells him not to worry about it. Castle tells that he wants

to go see Forbidden Planet, but he gets a call from Beckett. He arrives at the station and Beckett says that they have Joe McGeusic as a victim. She says that Lannii thinks that he was poisoned. Castle says that the case has all the makings of a good John Grisham novel and texts his Poker buddies calling 'dibs' on the story.

They get into the examination room and Lannii confirms her suspicion and says that Joe was poisoned, by cyanide. She says that it is possible that it was put into his coffee and Lannii puts Joe's time of death around the time that he was in the courtroom. Castle and Beckett go to the courthouse and Ryan says that Ottis Williams is the defendant and he has a long list of charges. Ottis was caught in the car where they found Lyla's body. Castle says that it is brilliant on the defendant's part because now he has struck fear in every other juror and the case will go for a mistrial. Ryan says that Ottis couldn't have done it because he was incarcerated. Beckett and Castle walk up to Ottis Williams and ask him about Joe and Ottis's lawyer says that they have nothing to say.

In the courtroom, the judge files the case as a mistrial and says that he has Ottis Williams remanded while the District Attorney Karnacki says that they going to be refiling charges. The father of Layla gets up and tries to get Ottis, but his son stops him. Back at the station, Ryan says that it is going to take hours. Esposito comes up and says that a juror by the name of

Tony Muller has not been seen back on the jury and a neighbor says that he saw Tony leaving with an overnight bag. He says that he put out an APB on him. Joe's brother comes in and says that Joe was a good guy and that he didn't hurt anyone. Joe's brother says that Joe has a few run-ins with the law, but he was a good guy. Castle wonders if Joe was chosen by random or was he supposed to be there. Beckett asks if Joe ever had any problems at the halfway house, but he says that he has not. Esposito says that the police picked up Tony Muller. Beckett and Castle talk to Tony and he says that it was Ottis's homeboy that intimidated him. They ask him to describe the man to a sketch artist and Tony says that the guy's name is Wardell Williams, the defendant's cousin because he sees it on the television. They watch a video and see that Wardell is talking to Joe and hands him a coffee.

They bring him to the station and Wardell tells that he didn't poison anyone's coffee and that he was only talking to Joe. Wardell takes the offense and tries to leave. Beckett tells him to sit down or she will sit him down. He says that his cousin is being framed for something he didn't do. He says that it may look like he is poisoning the coffee, but he only handed it to him. Beckett asks Esposito to get a warrant for Wardell's place. Castle says that Alexis is not supposed to be in town, but she is not according to the GPS tracker on her phone. Castle shows Beckett his application and Beckett warns Castle that it is a breach into Alexis's privacy. Beckett gets a call and both her and Castle go to Lannii and she says that there is no cyanide in the coffee. Joe has a time release capsule full of cyanide. The killer must have switched out the contents and Joe was poisoned one hour before his time before getting at the courthouse. Beckett says that the killer had access to Joe's apartment.

Ryan and Esposito go to Joe's apartment and collect the poison. Ryan says a quote and Esposito says that he is not Castle and for him to stop acting like him. Ryan says that he is a Renaissance Man. They see the door of a closet open slightly and suddenly a man jumps out. They take him to the station and find out that his name is Nick Fanzell, a local who has been staying with Joe even though he was kicked out. He says that he didn't kill Joe and that he only hid because he is on parole. Nick says that Joe had him run errands and gave him \$2,000 to give to a lady. Beckett and Castle go to Ms. Jenkins and she says that she did it. They are shocked, but she tells that Joe paid her to put him on the jury. She says that she did it because she needed the extra cash for rent and she doesn't want to go to prison. She says that she put him in the pool of it and got in the jury by himself. Beckett wonders if Joe has a background of them and wants to see if there is something with Joe.

Later, Alexis gets home and Castle asks if she went other places besides in Manhattan. She asks how Castle knew that she went to Brooklyn and he says that his friend J.J. Adams told him. Alexis realizes that J.J. Adams was a character Leslie Nielson played in 'Forbidden Planet'. She finds out that he has been tracking her phone and goes upstairs angry. The next day at the station Beckett tells the 'I told you so' chant and says that he has to work on winning it back. They question the District Attorney and the Addison Family. Steve says that he has never met him before. District Attorney Karnacki tells Montgomery that they need to case solved quickly. Ryan says that he found Joe found a burner phone and goes back to his apartment. Castle shows that Joe was at the crime scene of Lyla Addison. Castle says that Joe is the victim and killer. Castle says that it is the best twist ever and Beckett wants to wonder why Joe would buy his way on the jury. Esposito says that Joe was at a fundraiser and alibis out. Beckett asks if they are missing something and Ryan comes back and says that he found the phone and Joe made several calls to Karnacki's office.

Castle and Beckett meet with Dawn Craig, Karnacki's assistant, and she says that she remembers Joe calling and saying that he had evidence that would prove that Ottis Williams was innocent and she thought that he was crazy. However, there was a call at 7pm that lasted 10 minutes long. Dawn says that she leaves earlier than that. Suddenly, Karnacki comes in and tells that this interview is over. He gets angry with Montgomery and tells him to curb his employees. He apologizes to him and Karnacki leaves. Montgomery congratulates Beckett for calling in one of Karnacki's staff without telling him. He is definitely hiding something. Castle gets into work the next day and says that it is a conspiracy, but Beckett is one step ahead. Castle says that the Addisons were the biggest contributors to Karnacki's campaign. It was good for him, until Joe had evidence that he mailed supposedly to Karnacki. They wonder more and Beckett tells that they need to talk to Ottis.

They bring Ottis down and he goes through the scenario and says that he saw a car that was

nice and got in it. He says that he had to move the seat up because it was pushed all the way back. Beckett asks if they dusted for prints on the seat button and they say that they didn't. She has CSU run it. Alexis shows up at the station and Castle shows that he is deleting the application to track her phone. She tells Castle that she was in Boston that day paying the store owner money for clothing that her friends took. She won't tell who did the crime, but tells that she won't be in that situation. Castle tells her that he is proud of her and angry at the same time. Beckett says that she has a report and the second prints belong to Joe's brother. He tells that there has to be a mistake and they tell he killed Lyla. Castle tells that he killed Joe when he told Joe. However, he is confused about the medication laced with cyanide. They ask what happened and Joe's brother finally says that they won't believe him. They says that they will and he tells that it was Steven, Lyla's brother, killed Lyla because they were coke fiends who needed to make a drug run and Steven accidently killed Lyla. Steven threatened him that he would point the finger. The evidence that Joe had was Steven's bloody clothes that he sent to Karnacki.

Montgomery goes to Karnacki's office and he admits that he is putting the rush on the case and confesses that he will do anything to get the Mayor seat. Montgomery shows that he is wearing a wire and he tries to convince Montgomery that he will make him Commissioner when he is Mayor. Later at the station, Steven gets arrested for the murder of Lyla and Joe and Montgomery says that he will put in a good word for Karnacki and tells them that they did good work. Castle asks what Beckett's plans are and she tells that she is going to watch 'Forbidden Planet' and Castle lies and says that he doesn't know that movie and Beckett tells that they are going to it. Just like Castle wants it.

Slice of Death

Season 3

Episode Number: 54

Season Episode: 20

Originally aired: Monday April 4, 2011
Writer: Scott Williams
Director: Steve Boyum
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Roy Montgomery), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito)
Guest Stars: Stephan Smith Collins (Harley), Gary Basaraba (Ralph Carbone), Peter Onorati (Sal Malavolta), John Ciccolini (Vinnie Delfino), Joe Guzaldo (Luca Sabalini), Liz Vassey (Monica Wyatt), Gregg Daniel (Walt Shaw), Darin Brooks (Nick Jr.), Beth Behrs (Ginger), Alton Clemente (Server)
Production Code: 320
Summary: When a reporter is found dead inside a restaurant's pizza oven, Beckett and Castle go to work on solving the case. They must figure out if his story "The Pizza Wars" is what got him killed or if there's something more to the story.



An extra-crispy body is found in the oven at Authentic Nick's Pizza. The owner, whose real name is Ralph, thinks one of his rivals is responsible. The list of suspects includes the owner of Terrific Authentic Nick's Pizza, who is actually Sal Malavolta. It could also be Terrific Nick (aka Vinnie Delfino) or Authentic Terrific Nick, who is actually Luca Sabalini.

The dead man found at Authentic Nick's is a newspaper reporter named Gordon Burns. No, really! Gordon's editor says the former war correspondent was

devastated a few years back when his 10-year-old daughter was killed in a car accident. He hadn't written much since then. His most recent assignment was about New York's pizza wars. Looks like Castle and Beckett caught this case just in the "Nick" of time!

The prints of Sal Malavoti are found on the oven where the body was found. He claims that's because he was planning on stealing it. Sal says Authentic Nick, aka Ralph, has mob ties. Both Nicks alibi out. Gordon Burns had an argument with Authentic Terrific Nick, aka Luca, because Burns was going to expose the fact that his fat-free pizza actually has fat. Cheesy, but true. So, Luca's no killer.

The names "Johnny Farrell" and "Swede Anderson" are found on the dead journalist's notepad. Both names sound familiar to Castle. Burns had a late date with a lady from his past, real estate agent Monica Wyatt. The woman says Burns was working on a story. It may have involved the murder of a drug trafficker named Harley Romero. ATM surveillance video shows Romero very much alive as he attacks the murder victim.

Castle learns the names on the notepad are characters from old film noir movies. Burns once worked on a story about a drug distribution ring that used movie names as part of a code. The person behind the ring was a legendary crime figure known as Cavallo. Burns was getting too close and he believed that's why his daughter was killed.

Burns knew he was on camera at the ATM. He wrote out an address of a heroin processing house. The victim's cell phone captured a picture of Monica Wyatt outside the place. The team breaks into her apartment where she's found bruised and bloodied. Monica says she was attacked by Cavallo's right-hand man, Harley Romero. She got into trouble years ago and Cavallo had her under his thumb. Burns said he was closing in on the dangerous drug dealer. Now that he's dead, Monica fears she's next.

Castle and Beckett believe Harley Romero IS Cavallo. Monica says the codes being used for the next transaction are from Burns' favorite film, *The Maltese Falcon*. All they need to know now is at which pizzeria it'll take place. We're guessing it'll have a clever "Nick" name. Castle picks up a takeout order at Terrific Authentic Nick's Pizza under the name Sam Spade. But there's no piping hot pizza in the box, only heroin.

Sal Malavolta says Harley Romero wanted to use his oven as a crematory. Sal refused, so the killer used the pizza place across the street. Beckett sets up a sting where they capture Romero/Cavallo. Case closed. Or is it? Castle and Beckett realize Monica Wyatt is the true mystery kingpin. She made millions in the heroin trade and laundered the money by selling houses in the name of film noir characters. Any way you slice it, this femme fatale is going down for murder.

In other news, Alexis' friend kisses Ashley and then posts pictures of the ambush-smooch online. Things escalate to a fistfight before the two girls eventually call a truce. Alexis doesn't know if their friendship can be saved, but she knows her dad will always have her back as he brings home pizza to cheer her up. And it wasn't even from a place called Nick's!

The Dead Pool

Season 3

Episode Number: 55

Season Episode: 21

Originally aired: Monday April 11, 2011
Writer: Matt Pyken
Director: Paul Holahan
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Roy Montgomery), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett)
Guest Stars: Dennis Lehane (Himself), Michael Connelly (Himself), Josie Loren (Bridget McManus), Andrew Lawrence (Tommy Marcone), Brendan Hines (Alex Conrad), Erik Palladino (Coach Rome), Justin Bruening ("Rocket" Rob Tredwyck)
Production Code: 321
Summary: Castle and Beckett must solve the murder of a champion swimmer who had a shot at the Olympics. They need to sort through all the secrets they uncover to find what led to his death. Meanwhile, Castle's poker buddies offer their views on the case.



There's a new writer in town and he has his eye on Beckett. More on that later. Right now, Castle and Beckett investigate the death of a swimmer who had a shot at the Olympics. Zack Lindsey was found in a pool after a late night training session. His swim team is led by Coach Rome, who says Zack recently won a meet even after a bout of food poisoning. Nothing could keep that kid out of a pool. Well, nothing short of murder.

Olympic swimmer 'Rocket' Rob Tredwick trained with Zack the night he was

murdered. Both guys struggled to make it, so Rocket Rob took Zack under his wing. He says the kid recently broke up with his girlfriend, Bridget McManus. The jilted girl was upset about getting dumped, but she's no killer.

A stash of anabolic steroids is discovered at Zack's trashed apartment. The victim was clean, so maybe he was dealing. Alex Conrad suggests the steroids are a red herring. Who is Alex Conrad, you ask? Well, he's that writer we mentioned earlier. Castle considers him his protégé. Beckett considers him a fresh set of eyes. In other words, she thinks he's right about the steroids. The real killer could be from Zack's old neighborhood.

Zack and best friend, Tommy Marcone, stole cars to make ends meet. One of the vehicles found in a chop shop belongs to Zack's rich rival teammate, Brian Morris. Castle finds a vile on the front seat. The steroids found in Zack's place belonged to Brian. If Zack was going to turn in his teammate, it's a pretty good motive for murder. Too bad Brian has an alibi.

Castle doesn't believe a pampered person like Brian has the guts to commit murder. He could have hired someone though. This brings Castle and Beckett back to Tommy Marcone, who recently became \$25,000 richer. But Tommy didn't kill his BFF. That money came from a blackmail scheme. Zack had no idea his buddy was doing any of this. Tommy fears his actions may have gotten his best friend murdered.

Castle believes Alex Conrad is making a move on his muse. He promptly removes his glowing review of Alex's debut novel from RichardCastle.net and replaces it with cover art for Heat Rises. In an attempt to keep his protégé away from Beckett, Castle invites Alex to his poker game with Michael Connelly and Dennis J. Lehane. The seasoned novelists pick apart the rookie writer's theories about Castle's case. Classic stuff!

The poker conversation sparks a theory with Castle. He believes Coach Rome would have a lot to lose if it came out that his swimmers were juicing. The coach cops to the drug charges saying that Brian's dad approached him to make his son the best he could be. Coach Rome had gone down this road once before with another swimmer: 'Rocket' Rob Tredwick.

When Rocket Rob realized protégé Zack may expose the steroid scandal, he would lose all his medals and fame. Castle says, 'The one man Zack thought he could trust, his mentor, turned out to be his killer.' Speaking of mentors, Beckett gets Castle to admit that he was jealous about the time she was spending with Alex Conrad. Well, those days are over. Beckett says, 'From now on I am a one writer girl.' Nice.

To Love and Die in L.A.

Season 3

Episode Number: 56

Season Episode: 22

Originally aired: Monday May 2, 2011
Writer: Alexi Hawley
Director: John Terlesky
Show Stars: Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Roy Montgomery), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle)
Guest Stars: Jason Beghe (Mike Royce), Exie Booker (Lapd Officer), P.J. Byrne (Tony), Ryan Deal (Detective Raley), Ransford Doherty (Donald Mannis), Christina Ford (Tony's Assistant), Justice Gamble (Detective Ochoa), Jason George (Charles Kelvin), Marcus Natividad (Katana Asian Gangster), Derek Phillips (Reggie Walsh), Dominic Purcell (Russell Ganz), Todd Sherry (Maurice), Gene Simmons (Himself), D.B. Sweeney (Det. Kyle Seeger), Julia Voth (Violet Young), Randa Walker (Flight Attendant)
Production Code: 322
Summary: When Beckett travels to L.A. against orders, with Castle, to solve the murder of her ex-partner, Castle questions her motives. Meanwhile, they get to meet the actors who will be portraying Esposito and Ryan in the film adaptation of Castle's first novel 'Heat Wave'.



The scene opens with Mike Royce crawling out of a building. A man with a gun walks out and shoots him. Lt. Montgomery and Castle are on scene when Beckett arrives. Montgomery tells her that they have it, but she tells that she has seen a dead body before. Castle tries to talk her out of walking up to the dead body and she says that if it was her, Castle wouldn't back away. Lanni tells Beckett that Royce got in from Los Angeles and that he has shot in the leg first before in the head. They find the gun. It is a throw

away with evidence that there was a silencer. Lanni says that Royce had something in his pocket for Beckett. At the station, they find out that there was another person on the same flight as Royce with a fake name that got back on the plane to Los Angeles. Beckett asks to go to Los Angeles, but Montgomery tells that she is too close to the case. She tries to tell that she isn't, but Montgomery tells her no. She tells that she has vacation days and will take them. She stats to leave and Castle follows. She says that she wants to be alone right now.

The next scene shows Beckett on a plane heading to Los Angeles. A stewardess comes up and tells her that she has been upgraded to first class. She walks up to find Castle there. He says that the studio has been bugging him to go to the set of his movie. She tells that Castle can't get in the way because she has no jurisdiction there in Los Angeles. He says that he will be with her and she says that they need to be under the radar. They get to Los Angeles and Castle rents a convertible. Beckett asks if this is under the radar and Castle says that it is. Castle says that the studio gave him a 2 hotel room suite for the time he is in Los Angeles and says that Beckett

should stay with him. She says that she doesn't want any funny business and Castle says that he wouldn't dare. They get to the suite and there are roses and champagne. Castle says that he had that from before. Beckett says that she is ready to start investigation and gets up to leave. They get to Royce's house and Castle asks if he was rich because the house is huge. They get buzzed in and Beckett and Castle meet Gene Simmons in the backyard and he says that Royce rents his guest house because he helps him out. He says that a girl left with Royce and gives them her pictorial. Violet Young is the girl that was with him.

Back at the station in New York, Ryan and Esposito find video footage from a street camera, but can't really see his face. Beckett says that Violet's agent told her that she is in a commercial at Zenith Studios. Castle says that is where they are shooting 'Heat Wave'. They arrive there and the director meets Castle and says that it is an honor. Beckett says that she is going to Violet's commercial shoot. Castle asks where Natalie is, the actress playing Nikki Heat. The director says that she is in Rehab. Castle meets the two actors playing the two detectives and they look exactly like Esposito and Ryan. Beckett comes up and says that Violet is not there and the actors ask if they are on a job and Beckett tells Castle that the cast is just creepy. Back in New York, Esposito kisses Lanni and asks about the bullets found in Royce and the bullets are dissolving. Back in Los Angeles, Castle is intrigued with the dissolving bullets and Beckett and Castle break into Violet's home, but the house is empty. Beckett sees that Violet was following someone and that she has pictures too. Suddenly they hear something in the front. The police are there. Beckett and Castle sneak out but are stopped by the police.

They talk with Detective Kyle Seager. Beckett tries to tell him what they are doing and he says that he has someone on the phone for her. It is Montgomery and he instructs her to go home immediately. She agrees. However, when they leave, Beckett tells Castle that they are not going anywhere and calls Ryan. He says that Esposito has something and she says that she has a photo of the killer. Beckett tells them to run facial recognition. Castle finds the man in the photo in Violet's house. Charles Kelvin, the same man that Violet was studying. Beckett and Castle visit Charles on the beach and ask him about Violet. He says that he had a date with her and they play the recording that they found. Charles says that it is the password to the vault at his company. They run over there and find that the vault is empty. Castle finds a bullet and Charles says that is what was in there and Beckett asks if they are dissoluble and he says that they are and that is why it was scrapped from the military because they are unusable. However, Beckett tells Charles that someone wanted them to use.

Ryan walks up to Esposito and says that Violet's ex-boyfriend let her stay but was gone this morning. The next person was a black guy with a bad attitude. Esposito thinks that he is the driver trying to go after Violet. He shows a sketch of the man. Meanwhile, Castle says that Violet is the innocent in this and that she went to Royce for help. That is why she went to New York with Royce, for protection. Beckett says that she can't believe that she is never going to see Royce again. Castle says that he thought Beckett was going to be hard to figure out and thought that she is hot too. They look in each other's eyes, but Beckett tells that she needs to go to bed. She closes the door and then opens it again, but Castle goes to his room. The next day, Castle wakes up to find Beckett with a murder board that the manager brought up for her. She tries to figure out how the robbers got through the vault and out the back with a guard station. Detective Seager shows up and asks what they are doing there still. Beckett says that she is enjoying her vacation. He leaves and Castle asks if it is a good idea to cut him out of it and Beckett says that they need to talk to Reggie Walsh, the guard on duty the night of the robbery.

Beckett has the actors drive around in their studio police car and Beckett takes Reggie to the studio. Castle pretends to be a detective and Reggie says that these guys offered him \$500 to take a cigarette break and Reggie says that the black guy called the other guy Ganes. Castle says that they are done with the room and he tells Reggie welcome to Hollywood. Ryan pulls up the file on Russell Ganes. He is a violent rich man. Donald Mannis is an associate and the one driving the car. Castle talks to the manager of the hotel and he says that Ganes is by the poolside right now. Beckett has an idea and comes out of the pool in a revealing swimsuit. It gets Gane's attention and she tells that she is looking for something that Ganes has. However, to prevent Ganes seeing by Ganes's place, Ganes realizes that she is a cop and calls her Green. She goes up to Castle and pokes him. Castle says that he took a picture of Gane's last call list and Castle suggests that they call in Detective Seager now. Back in New York, Montgomery asks if Ryan or Esposito has seen Beckett and they say that they haven't. However, Montgomery can see past

their lies and says that they just need to help out Beckett in any way.

At the hotel, Detective Seager comes and wants to know why Beckett wants a favor. She tells that they have burner phones but one belonging to Donald Mannis is still good and that they can call it. Meanwhile, Esposito and Ryan get to Violet and she apologizes for not going to the police. Suddenly Esposito sees Mannis and shoots him. Mannis's phone rings and Esposito answers it. Beckett tells Esposito to ask Mannis where the deal is going on tomorrow. To get an ambulance called, Mannis gives up the location. The next day, Beckett, Castle and Seager go to the drop and stop the men with the bullets. However, there is no Ganes. The driver of the van laughs, but Beckett sees a cigar that is lit. She looks around and finds him. She runs after him and shoots him in the leg. She is about to shoot him in the head, but double thinks it and allows for Ganes to get arrested. Later, Castle and Beckett get a plane back to New York and Beckett finishes the letter that Royce wrote telling her that Castle and her are good together and that she shouldn't let her job stop her from being with Castle and that she should follow her heart.

Pretty Dead

Season 3

Episode Number: 57

Season Episode: 23

Originally aired: Monday May 9, 2011
Writer: Terri Edda Miller
Director: Jeff Bleckner
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Roy Montgomery), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett)
Recurring Role: Arye Gross (M.E. Sidney Perlmutter), Ken Baumann (Ashley)
Guest Stars: Stephanie Lynn (Amber Middleberry), William Francis McGuire (Dan Middleberry), Nan McNamara (Stage Mother), Paul Terrell Clayton (Dax Lattimer), Rosero McCoy (Felix), Judith Scott (Evelyn Montgomery), Michael McKean (Victor Baron), Amanda Schull (Joy), Bellamy Young (Candace Ford), Sasha Roiz (Bobby Stark), Teri Polo (Kayla Baron), Jonathan Slavin (Justin Hankel), Krystal Joy Brown (Sascha)
Production Code: 323
Summary: Castle and Beckett investigate the murder of a contestant in a beauty pageant "Miss Illinois", found strangled during the rehearsal for "Baron's All-American Beauty Pageant". As the investigation goes on, they find out that several people had motive to kill the victim.



The scene opens with beauty pageant contestants practicing their routine together when they discover that Miss Illinois has been murdered. Meanwhile, Alexis talks to Ashley and tells him to go to the college that he wants. Castle asks what is wrong and she says that Ashley got accepted to all colleges and Ashley wants to Stanford. She says that long distance relationship hardly ever work out. Castle says that you never know with love and Alexis tells that another murder happened when Castle's phone rings. Castle

gets on scene and Beckett tells him that the case is right up his alley. They walk in the studio and Castle recognizes Bobby Stark, a tv sitcom star. Beckett says that Candace Ford is the one running the pageant. Ryan comes up and says that the victim is Amber Middleberry and the Medical Examiner says that she was choked with her own sash. Black sequence is found in her hair.

They talk to Mr. Middleberry and he says that he was against it at first, but it allowed Amber to be closer to her mother who died. He says that this pageant was her dream. Victor Baron comes up and asks to talk to the Beckett upstairs. He introduces his wife, Karen, and they tell that they are putting the weight of the empire on the investigation. Beckett tells them to turn off the cameras and they hesitate for a moment and then turn them off. Castle and Beckett get back to the station and all the contestants are there. Esposito tells that he has attempted to match the sequence found in Amber's hair to the outfits to the girls, but they don't match. Ryan says that one contestant has something to say. They meet with her and she says that she went to the stage and heard arguing. It was Amber and some guy. When it got loud, she left. She tells that

she didn't recognize the voice. Ryan gets off the phone with Amber's dad and he doesn't know of any boyfriends, but the girls told him to talk to Justin Hangle, Amber's pageant agent.

They meet with Justin and he says that there were no boyfriends because that is a rule of his. However, he says that Amber was hiding something and there is a lot of pressure on the girls and they get 'political'. Esposito shows Beckett and Castle the video from the dinner before the murder and they see that Bobby Stark says something to Amber and afterward, she has a disgusted and angry look on her face. They look further and realize that Bobby is wearing a jacket with black sequence. They bring the blazer in and it is a perfect match. Ryan says that that Bobby has three women who have restraining orders and Candace Ford says that Bobby spent a lot of time with Amber. They bring Bobby in for questioning and he asks why he is a suspect. He says that he was trying to recruit her for 'The Goddess Train', a pageant that he is working on. Bobby says that he has an alibi, but he doesn't remember anything. Castle can't believe that he could be the killer. Esposito shows that Amber had her violin at dinner, but it wasn't in her room or on her body.

Later, Martha shows her old picture when she was in a pageant and Alexis comes in and says that Ashley is going to college in New York, but she doesn't want to stand in his way and broke up with him. The next day, Castle tells Beckett the news and she says that she is only being practical. Montgomery is asking Esposito what he should get his wife for their 30th anniversary. Esposito says that Bobby's alibi checks out. Ryan comes in and says that they found the violin and Miss Georgia's prints were all over it. They meet with Casey Joy and she says that Amber and her were friends and says that she only took her violin to get her to lose the competition. However, she says that she didn't kill her. She says that she didn't need to because she found something in her violin case that would have ruined her. She shows the pictures to Castle and Beckett. It is Amber naked posing for pictures. At the station, Beckett doesn't understand it. Esposito tells that Amber didn't have any money to pay for blackmail. Beckett sees that a professional took the pictures.

Esposito talks to Justin and says that it could have been six months ago. Beckett comes in and Montgomery asks her what he should get his wife. She tells that she doesn't know. Castle tells him to give her the gift that she thought that he wasn't listening. He asks what if he wasn't listening. Esposito tells Beckett that he is going over to a photographer named Dax and he is for taking dirty pictures. Ryan meets up with him and they talk to Dax. He remembers Amber, but says that he never took dirty pictures. He says that she had a boyfriend with her who told him to have natural lighting. Beckett gets off the phone and says that Amber did have a creepy boyfriend named Jeremy Kaiper. Ashley comes into the station and asks him to advocate for him with Alexis. He says that he cares for her and wants to be with her. He says that he will see about it. Ryan comes in and says that Jeremy's mother told him that Jeremy moved to New York to 'make something of himself'.

They go to his place and find it deserted. There is a shrine of Amber on his door. It opens a little and Beckett opens it and finds Jeremy's body on the door. The medical examiner says that it was a murder and not suicide and it happened before Amber was killed. Esposito shows that his hard drive has been wiped. Castle asks if there could be a partner. Castle sits down and Castle says that he has to go. He goes home and finds Alexis on the couch. He says that Ashley wanted him to help and Castle says that the long distance relationship could work. He tells her not to miss the whole picture. Castle gets an idea and the next day, he shows Beckett that the photo was taken somewhere familiar. They go to Victor Barron's and ask them to tell them about the blackmail and the murder of Amber. Victor's wife asks what is going on and she gets upset because it the picture was taken in their vacation home. Victor says that Amber was blackmailing her because she had her boyfriend take them while she was away. All he had to do was help her win the competition. His alibi checks out. He says that he told Candace Ford and said for her to make it go all away.

They talk to Candace and she says that she didn't kill her because she wanted to kill Victor Barron. Candace says that she was with Bobby Stark and he doesn't even remember. Her alibi checks out and Beckett says that her old roommate wasn't a bad person, she just was horrible to live. Amber was cold and calculating and says that one of the people they talked to was lying. Meanwhile, they are doing a dress rehearsal of Amber's memorial and Justin says that she met the world to him. However, Beckett and Castle are there and ask why he killed her. He runs and trips. He is caught and arrested. At the station, Beckett tells Montgomery that Justin confessed

to everything and he says that they did good work. Montgomery's wife comes in and the gift was that he is going to be retiring from the force. Esposito and Ryan give Castle a hard time for telling Montgomery to quit, but Beckett says that Montgomery always tells that he is retiring and says for him to give it a week or two. Beckett asks if Alexis made a choice and Castle says that she is going to keep showing up. However, he comes home and she says that she is going to Stanford. He is shocked.

Knockout

Season 3

Episode Number: 58

Season Episode: 24

Originally aired:	Monday May 16, 2011
Writer:	Will Beall
Director:	Rob Bowman
Show Stars:	Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Ruben Santiago-Hudson (Captain Roy Montgomery), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle)
Guest Stars:	Scott Paulin (Jim Beckett), Priscilla Garita (Bridge Officer), George Gerdes (Mike Yanavich), Sean Blodgett (Avery Zussman), Matt McTighe (Chuck Ryker), Brian Goodman (Gary McCallister), Max Martini (Hal Lockwood), Chris Gann (Fake Cop), LaNiesha Irvin (Mary Montgomery), Naomi Peters (Woman in Hallway), Judith Scott (Evelyn Montgomery), Malcolm Foster Smith (Dwight Haskell), Daniele Watts (Rebecca Montgomery), Waymond Lee (Prison Inmate)
Production Code:	324
Summary:	A manhunt is launched for professional hitman, Hal Lockwood, after he escapes during a court hearing. Lockwood possesses information about the murder of Beckett's mother. As the hunt proceeds, Castle and the team find there's someone with connections to law enforcement who's linked both to the death of Johanna Beckett and to Lockwood's escape. The season finale leads to a highly emotional and deadly conclusion with the search for Lockwood and his co-conspirator.



The scene opens with Castle coming in and tells Esposito and Ryan that he made a graphic novel. Derek Storm is the character. He asks where Beckett is and they tell him that she is talking to Lockwood at the prison. Meanwhile at the prison, Beckett waits to see Lockwood and Officer Ryker is told that he was moved into General Population. She tells that there is an inmate in General Population that

Lockwood is going to kill. At the same moment Lockwood is going to McAlister's cell. He tells him to make it quick. Beckett and a team of prison SWAT team members get to the cell of McAlister but they are too late. Back at the station, Castle says that he is sorry that Lockwood is killing the only people that know about her mother's death. She says that Lockwood was giving her a new target to look at. She tells Esposito and Ryan to run financials on all the prison staff. She and Castle are going to Lockwood's arraignment to see if they can draw out the person pulling the strings of the entire thing.

They arrive at the courthouse and Beckett walks up to Lockwood and tells him that she is going to find out everything. Lockwood says that she can't hide from the man who hired him. Three officers enter and Beckett sees that they are not real police officers, but it is too late. A gas canister goes off and the officers get Lockwood out of the courtroom. Beckett tries to chase them, but they get into a helicopter and fly away. Castle gets to the station and asks how Beckett is doing. Beckett tries to get information, but nothing. Until Ryan says that there is a recording

of Lockwood talking in code. Esposito says that it means 'continue mission'. Lockwood was after someone else and Castle says that there is a 3rd cop that Lockwood wants. Montgomery tells Ryan and Esposito to put a detail on Beckett and tells them to kill Lockwood if they get the chance. Beckett gets a call that tells that they found the helicopter. They get to the hanger and Beckett wants to know why now. Beckett tries to go over the details and is a little lost. Castle asks if she is alright and she says that she is. Castle goes home and Jim Beckett comes over. He says that Beckett won't listen to anyone besides him to convince her to drop the case.

The next day at the office, Ryan tells that Ryker is the Correctional Officer that received a \$50,000 wire transfer to his account. They get to his house and Ryker is dead. Lannii tells that he died last night. Beckett wants to know if Ryker had any friends. They talk to Officer Hascal and he says that Ryker was an outstanding officer and nothing indicates something new. Castle says that the people knew that they needed someone to run financials. Beckett realizes that the 3rd cop is the one holding Lockwood's leash. Beckett yells at Ryan and Esposito to check the reports again. Castle looks at one report and sees that the ink on the typewriter is different than the rest. He says that someone removed the original name and typed in a new name. Castle tells Montgomery to take Beckett off the case, but he says that she can't stop her, but Castle can. He goes over to Beckett's and tells that there was a 3rd cop and that they removed their name. She asks what Castle is doing there and he tells that they are coming for her next. He tries to convince her and tells her to walk away and she needs to think about the people who love you. Castle tells that he doesn't what they are because they kiss and never talk about it. She tells that she has been running around a kid for three years. Castle tells that she could be happy, but she is afraid. She tells that they are over and tells him to get out.

Castle goes home and throws a glass at a poster of his new book. Martha talks to Castle and tells that Beckett knows what she is into. Castle tells that he doesn't want anything to happen to her. She tells him not to waste another minute of it. Beckett goes into the station and says that she wants Castle gone. Montgomery says that he is then. He tells Beckett that she wasn't having any fun until Castle came into the station. He says that she doesn't have to get herself killed in this. He says that if this is her spot, then he will stand with her. Meanwhile, Ryan and Esposito are still trying to figure out the case and find that Mike Yanavich worked in records and now is residing in Florida. Later that night, Montgomery gets home to find Lockwood there. He says that they want him to take off the security detail that he has on her and then he is going to tell her to go to the same hanger they were at before. Otherwise, he is going to go upstairs and kill his family. Lockwood says that if Raglan, McAlister and he haven't sinned so miraculously, then God wouldn't have sent a punishment like himself.

The next day, Montgomery sends his family off to school and work and kisses his wife goodbye. He packs up forms and loads a gun with bullets. At the station, Ryan tells Esposito that Mike Yanavich didn't live in Florida long and moved back to Brooklyn and bought a bar. Beckett gets a call from Montgomery telling her that he thinks that they have a lead. Ryan and Esposito go to the bar and ask Yanavich about the records. He says that the three cops that was involved in that and shows a picture of the three of them. The 3rd cop is Montgomery. Esposito rips up the picture and walks out. Esposito refuses to believe it and Ryan and him fight in the alley. Ryan tells him to back off and they get to their senses and think of Beckett. Meanwhile, Beckett gets a text saying that Montgomery is the 3rd cop. He comes out with a gun and tells her that he only had her come to draw them out. She tells him to give her a name, but he tells that he can't do that. He tells Castle to take Beckett out of there. He grabs her and takes her out.

Lockwood comes up and he asks where Beckett is. Montgomery tells that he already put out the files to end him and the one pulling the strings. He shoots the other men with Lockwood, but Lockwood shoots Montgomery. He says that Lockwood is done and shoots him. Beckett runs back in and finds everyone dead. She tells Ryan and Esposito that they are keeping Montgomery's name in tact and that they are the only ones that are going to know the truth. They bury Montgomery and during the eulogy that Beckett gives, Castle sees a flash. Suddenly there is a shot and Castle reaches for Beckett, but it is too late. Beckett has been shot. Castle tells that she can't die because he loves her. Beckett closes her eyes and the episode ends.

Season Four

Rise

Season 4

Episode Number: 59

Season Episode: 1

Originally aired: Monday September 19, 2011
Writer: Andrew W. Marlowe
Director: Rob Bowman
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett)
Guest Stars: Ruben Dario (EMT), Paris Tanaka (ER Nurse), Geoff Pierson (Mystery Man), Scott Paulin (Jim Beckett), Valerie Azlynn (Uniform), Landon Ashworth (Mitch Yancey), Michael Dorn (Dr. Carver Burke), Victor Webster (Josh Davidson), John M. Jackson (Rod Halstead), Larry Anderson (Dr. Kovaks), Roger Narayan (ER Resident), Azure Parsons (Ginny), Joshua Dov (Dale Landers)
Production Code: 401
Summary: As Beckett fights for her life, Castle attempts to find the person responsible for the shooting. Meanwhile back at the precinct, Ryan and Esposito try to adapt to the new captain in charge.



The scene opens with Kate Beckett getting into the hospital and Lanie is trying to keep Kate alive by performing chest compressions. The doctors tell her that they have it from here and that she can get off. They wheel her in the Emergency Room and Josh, Kate's boyfriend is there as one of the doctors. Despite being in a compromising situation, he works to keep Kate alive. Castle and Lanie go in the hallway to find Ryan and Esposito there. They ask how she is doing and they tell that they don't know. Martha and Alexis

come in the hospital and console Castle. Josh is relieved from an unbiased doctor and he goes in the hall to find Castle there. He pushes him and says that this is all Castle's fault for pushing Kate into looking for her mother's killer. Everyone gets into a screaming match and Jim, Kate's father, comes up and tells everyone to calm down. The doctor comes out and says that Kate is coming out of surgery and that they don't know yet if she is going to pull through.

At the station, Ryan and Esposito look at who could have been involved in the shooting and the rifle was retrieved, but no gunman. Esposito says that the gun belongs to a Martin Holst, but he was killed in action 7 years ago. Castle doesn't understand why people who killed Kate's mother are still going after Kate even after Montgomery sacrificed himself to protect her. Meanwhile, a man opens a mailbox with the last name 'Smith' and pulls out the folder that Montgomery sent at the end of the episode. Castle gets a call saying that Kate is out of surgery. He goes to the hospital with flowers to find Josh there too. Josh leaves and gives Castle a dirty look. Kate tells Castle that she doesn't remember anything after getting shot. He tells her that is alright. Kate brings up the hanger situation with Montgomery and Lockwood and tells Castle that he should have let her go in there. He says that they would have killed her, but she doesn't think so. She tells Castle that she wants a break from him and that she will call him when she is ready to

continue their friendship. He says that he is alright with that, but it is clear that he is not. The mystery man goes through the files that Montgomery sent and calls the Congressional Office.

Kate walks into the station after 3 months of resting. She is welcomed back with open arms and she asks if they found anything. She asks about the Groundskeeper at the funeral. However, there were neither hits on him nor the fingerprints on the gun. Ryan and Esposito say that Castle has some theory and ask if she has spoken to him. She says that she hasn't and that it has been 3 months since she has spoken to him. Ryan says that they have a new Captain on the squad and says that her name is Victoria Gates and she is tough as nails. Castle had leads, but she shut him down and told him to leave and shut down the investigation. Kate goes in Gate's office and says that she is back on active duty and asks for her gun, but she tells that she needs to re-qualify first. Kate asks about her case and Gates tells her that it is over because it is cold now. However, Cate tells Gates that she wasn't working on it and that is why there has been no success. Gates denies Kate's request to work on her own case. Kate goes up to Ryan and Esposito and tells them that they need to get the information and they tell her that they can't let Gates know or they all are going to get fired. Ryan gets another homicide case and Ryan and Esposito go to Sonja Gilbert's home. She has been murdered and Lanie brings the detectives up to speed as to what they think happened. The boyfriend, Dale Landers, was the last to leave.

Meanwhile, Kate goes up to Castle at the book signing of his new book and he is not happy to see her. He walks away and says that he waited 3 months and no answer. She tells that she needed some time to work things. She tells him that she and Josh broke up. Kate says that something inside of her changed and that she built a wall that stops her from getting serious with anyone. She says that she isn't going to be able to have one until she puts the case to rest. Castle offers his help to work with her. He says that the warehouse fire that happened had files about her mother, but faulty wiring took care of that. Kate asks if he double checked it and he says that there were none. She tells Castle that Gates won't let him back in the precinct, but he says that he will take care of working with Kate again.

They go into the station where Gates gets a call from the Mayor demanding that Castle work with Kate. Gates tells that if he messes up anything, she will take him down. Kate is impressed that Castle showed Gates up in front on the Mayor. Kate gets her gun back after re-qualifying perfect. They look at the murder board of Sonja Gilbert. Ryan brings them up to speed, but Kate talks about the Bank that Castle looked up. They tell that Rod Halstead was the fire chief that wrote the report. She says that they need to talk to him. Gates tells Ryan and Esposito and Kate to get to Dale's bandmate's house because Dale has been spotted. All of them arrive and bust in. Dale runs for it and Kate goes after him. He points a gun at Kate and she freezes. Ryan and Esposito tell Dale to get on the ground. Dale says that it isn't his gun and Kate is shaking as she puts her gun away. At the station, Castle asks if she wants to talk about it and she brushes it off and says that she is going to go find out who burned down the warehouse. Ryan and Esposito talk to Dale and he claims that he wasn't the one who killed Sonja.

They talk to Gates and say that Mitch, Dale's bandmate says that Dale was looking for money to get out of town. Gates asks where Castle and Kate went off to and they lie and say that they are going after another lead. Castle and Kate go to Rod and he says that there are no mistakes, but Kate doesn't believe him. She asks who paid him to keep information. Rod tells Kate to get out of the station. Kate says that she is going to catch the person. She calls Esposito and says that she needs all the files on Halstead. At the station, Ryan says that it makes no sense for Dale to hang around six hours later after killing Sonja. At Kate's place, Kate and Castle go through the record and Castle suggests that the fire was no accident. Kate gets emotional and says that everyone is gone who knew about this and she needs it to happen. Castle gets home and Alexis says that they missed him for dinner. She says that Castle told her that he wasn't going back. The mystery man calls Castle and says that he needs to talk. Later, Castle tells Martha that Kate is safe only if she stays away from the case and if she doesn't stop, they will kill her. Martha tells him to tell Kate, but he says that she will go after them with blinders on. Alexis tells Castle to grow up and stop pretending before he gets himself killed or them.

The next day, Castle comes in to find Kate looking at pictures of the warehouse. He says that Kate needs to stop so that she doesn't get over absorbed. Kate says that she is fine and Castle says that she needs to get her bearings and says that they are going to make the people pay in time. He says that she can bring a family peace by solving the murder of Sonja. Ryan and Esposito tell that both Sonja and Dale were drugged. Kate suggests that the real killer was

there the entire time. They get to the apartment and find that under the bed, there is an outline where the blood didn't drip. They find fingerprints. They search the database and find that it is Dale's bandmate, Mitch Yansee. They get to the loft and Mitch comes up behind Kate and aims a shotgun on her. Castle tells that she's got this. Kate gets her confidence and makes Mitch put down his shotgun. Castle tells Gates that Mitch was the killer because he was having an affair with Sonja and that he killed them. Castle asks how solving the case felt. She says that it wasn't enough, but it is enough. Castle gets home and tells Alexis that she is right about him needing to grow up. He says that he needs to be there for Kate. She asks if it is enough and he says that it is for now. Castle goes in his office and pulls up a case board. The episode ends with Kate meeting with the psychiatrist and says that she lied and says that she remembers everything.

Heroes and Villains

Season 4

Episode Number: 60

Season Episode: 2

Originally aired:	Monday September 26, 2011
Writer:	David Amann
Director:	Jeff Bleckner
Show Stars:	Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish)
Guest Stars:	James Ferris (Tyler Faris), Kenneth Mitchell (Paul Whittaker), Eric Tiede (Mike Hoover), Valerie Azlynn (Ann Hastings), Jamie McShane (Tony "The Butcher" Valtini), Hank Harris (Chad Hockney), Maxine Hayden (Old Lady), Maura Soden (Mrs. Faris), Michelle Van Der Water (Marie Marcado)
Production Code:	402
Summary:	When an ex-con is mysteriously slain in an alley, Castle and Beckett believe a vigilante is behind the murder. But efforts to identify their suspect are thwarted when they discover that he roams the city in a Superhero costume – and may indeed be a Superhero. Can they capture and unmask the killer before he strikes again?



The scene opens with a woman running away from a rapist. He tackles her and gets on top of her. A man tells him to leave her alone and then cuts off the man's hand off. He then slices the man in half. Meanwhile, Castle is making breakfast when Martha comes out in a costume. He asks about it and she says that it is for her Shakespeare class. Alexis is talking to Ashley on the phone and she says good-bye. She says that Stanford is beginning to look better every day. Martha says that she is going to register her next semester.

Castle asks if she wants to finish school with her friends, but she tells him that she doesn't want to. Martha asks if Castle is crying and he denies it and blames it on the onions. Beckett calls and he goes to meet her. He admits that it just wasn't the onions and he says that Alexis is growing up and he is not ready. Beckett tells him to let her go.

They arrive on the crime scene and Lanie says that the man was split in two by a sword. The rapist is Tyler Ferris and Maureen Marcado is the victim of Tyler's aggression. Maureen says that she doesn't know what the killer looked like, but it is clear that she is hiding something. Beckett says that they need to talk to the next of kin. They have Tyler's mother come in and she tells them that these things happen. They are confused and Tyler's mother says that he was a two-bit loser. Ryan and Esposito look up names of people that Tyler was calling and one name, Tony Valtinni, comes up. Ryan says that he knows Valtinni and says that he is mobbed up. He says that Tony's nickname is Tony "The Butcher". Castle and Beckett talk to Tony and he says that he didn't kill Tyler and accuses a Vigilante of doing it. He says that the guy cut him with his sword and drops his pants to show them. Tony says that he has cameras and says that he caught him on video.

Beckett, Castle, Ryan and Esposito watch the tapes and see that their killer is a 'superhero' as Castle calls it. Beckett takes the photo to Gates and she tells that they are tracking the killer to other enemies of Tony and Tyler. Gates tells her to check Bellview and says that they probably admitted him before. Beckett comes out of the office and Castle tells her to skip Bellview. He says that the killer is not crazy and says that he probably made the costume himself. Castle says that they need to think comic book way. Beckett says that can't be right. Ryan comes up and says that the costume is an original, but the sword is a samurai sword. Esposito comes up with a picture of a possible suspect and Castle shows that he knows who the killer is. He shows a board with different comic books. He says that the killer took from several comic heroes that all are driven by the death of a loved one or family member. Captain Gates comes out and finds Castle's theory comical. However, Castle says that the suspect can be found in a comic book store.

Beckett and Castle go to the store and Beckett tells Castle to tone it down when around Gates. He says that he is going to solve the case. They get in the store and the store clerk is in awe with Castle coming in. They ask if they have seen their man in the photo and he says that he doesn't. However, when they show a picture of the masked Vigilante, the clerk pulls up an online comic of the superhero. Castle remembers seeing a knuckle bead in the alley. Meanwhile, Esposito gets news about someone purchasing a samurai sword at a pawn shop. Castle and Beckett go to the alley and they find the piece from the costume. There is a partial print. However, they are interrupted by the Vigilante and he gets the piece and runs off. Esposito calls and says that they know who the killer is and he says that his name is Chad Hotkin. Castle and Beckett bust into the Vigilante's house and find him in costume. They take him to the station and Gates doesn't want to do anything more with this case and says that Beckett needs to get a confession. They meet with him and he tells that he doesn't know what they are talking about and he says that he is not the real Lone Vengeance.

Beckett tells Gates that they don't have the killer and she tells that she already told the Mayor that they had him. Beckett says that she shouldn't have done that and Gates bites back that she shouldn't have betted on Beckett. Later that night, Castle looks at the Lone Vengeance comics and Alexis comes in and says that she wants Castle to be supportive. He is until he hears that she is taking Ashley's classes. Castle tells her that she needs to take classes that she wants to take and not the ones that Ashley is taking. Alexis takes the offensive and says that this was her idea. Castle sees something in the comic and runs over to Beckett's. He says that they are not looking at all the details. He says that writer of Lone Vengeance is the actual Lone Vengeance. At the station, Beckett says that Sean Elt is not a real person and Castle says that it is an anagram of Stan Lee. Ryan and Esposito show more of the comics and line up the crimes. They see that the killing was personal.

Beckett and Castle meet with Tyler's mother again and she recalls Tyler talking to a guy and saying that he know who he was. They realize that the man she describes is the reporter Paul Whittaker. Castle starts to talk about the motive and Ryan tries his hand at Castel-esk type of theory. They feel that Paul killed to hide his identity. They get a call to where Paul is and find him trying to sell his comic book collection. They arrest him and take him into custody. Gates tells Beckett that she is going to tell the Mayor that they have the killer. They talk to Paul and based on the details, they realize that he is not really the killer and that it is someone else. They look at the location more closely and realize that there is a project that has electricity going to the apartment. They get to the place and find samurai swords in a false wall. Esposito radios that someone is coming up the fire escape. The Lone Vengeance comes in and Beckett tells him to take off the mask. It is Officer Hastings, a police officer of their own.

Beckett talks to Hastings and asks why she killed Tyler. However, she says that she never did that and that someone is trying to frame her. Beckett believes her and she and castle start to think. They suspect Tony 'The Butcher' again and bring him in the station. They tell him that they found a partial print and it belongs to Ernesto 'The Tailor'. He admitted making you a Lone Vengeance costume. Tony asks for a lawyer. Officer Hastings is set free and Beckett tells her not to allow the death of her father hinder her work as a police officer. Castle watches and says that it is just like them. However, when they see Hastings and Whittaker kiss, Castle says that he is going to leave. Later that evening, Castle comes home to find Alexis there. She says that she has decided that taking the same classes as Ashley was dumb and that she is going to pick her own classes. Castle is happy and says that they still will see each other and Alexis tells him that she is moving in with Ashley.

Head Case

Season 4
Episode Number: 61
Season Episode: 3

Originally aired: Monday October 3, 2011
Writer: David Grae
Director: Holly Dale
Show Stars: Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle)
Guest Stars: Jordan Belfi (Beau Randolph), Shaun Toub (Dr. Philip Boyd), Judith Hoag (Cynthia Hamilton), Andy Umberger (Johnny Rosen), William Atherton (Dr. Ari Weiss), Jared Hillman (Eddie Peck)
Production Code: 403
Summary: A murder scene complete with lots of blood but no victim and high tech life-extension science are all part of the investigation as Castle and Beckett try to solve a murder without a body. Meanwhile, Alexis waits to hear news about her application to Stanford.



The scene opens with a truck pulling out trailing blood behind. Meanwhile, Castle gets the new SkyMall magazine and sees that Alexis' acceptance letter arrived. Castle is still not that happy that Alexis is going to go to college. Alexis comes in and opens the acceptance letter. She is shocked when she reads that she didn't get in. Castle meets Beckett at a crime scene and says that he was sure that Alexis was going to get accepted. Castle and Beckett arrive and Lanie tells them that she doesn't know where the body is,

but there is a lot of blood. Ryan and Esposito tell that there are witnesses that saw a white van drive off. Beckett sees a tire imprint and tells them to bag the evidence. Esposito says that the victim was shot and then the killer waited 20 minutes before taking the body away. They get back to Capt. Gates and she says that she says that it is a long shot. The victim is a male and Gates says that is not enough. Castle asks Beckett where they are going to start without a body. She doesn't know. However, Ryan comes up and says that the trucks are narrowed down to three. Esposito comes in with the results from the tread testa and get the right van. They get to the location and find it empty. However, when they go in another room, they find containers with bodies in them. Beckett is confused.

Beckett calls CSU and then suddenly they hear noises in another room. They approach and aim their guns at two employees trying to work. The employees admit that they were only doing their job and says that they had to get to the man before his brain stopped working. Beckett says that the man is dead, but Dr. Ari Weiss, CEO of Passageway comes in and has his lawyer, Johnny Rosen, with him. He says that the victim to the crime was Lester Hamilton. He was a Biology Professor who was an studying life extension techniques. Castle asks if they have any Celebrities as clients. He says that he can't discuss patients and Beckett says that it is their case and need the body. However, Rosen says that they are going to keep the body because of the contract that they have from Lester stating that he wants to be frozen at the time of death.

Castle says that he can't believe that a Murky Law protects them and that they are allowed to do as they please with the body. Beckett says that she doesn't know how she is going to explain it to Capt. Gates. She gets to the station and tells Gates that they are not going to get the body because of the fact that they don't have anything to support that Lester was murdered. Beckett says that Cynthia, Lester's wife, and Dr. Phillip Boyd are on their way in and that a briefcase wasn't found at the scene, but Cynthia said that Lester always had his briefcase.

Ryan comes up to Beckett and says that there was a break-in at Lester's University and that his laptop, the one with all of his research, was broken. She realizes that there had to be something in the briefcase that was worth killing for. Beckett and Castle meet with Cynthia and Boyd about releasing Lester's body. However, she is as adamant of the preservation of Lester's body as Weiss was. She refuses to release the body to them. She says that one lifetime is not enough with Lester and that they are going to be together again. Beckett asks what Lester was working on and Boyd says that he was working on Pharmaceutical Implants that will extend the life expectancy by 10 years. Cynthia says that Beau Randolph, a porn producer, was an investor for the research, but Lester ended it with him by saying that he wanted to post his research online. They had their falling out 3 days ago, the same time when Lester's office was broken into. Ryan and Esposito clarify that Randolph has a gun that would match the holes in Lester's body. Beckett and Castle get to Randolph's place of business and he says that he is busy. However, they take him in for questioning. They get to the station and he tells that he didn't want 'Ambrosia', Lester's creation, to go online. He says that he thinks that Lester stated human testing. Randolph says that the real killer is going to be a lowlife. However, Beckett says that they have the gun that was fired recently. He says that he shot a pigeon. He calls for his lawyer.

Beckett tells Gates that they are going to need the body if they are going to do anything to solve the murder. Gates meets with Rosen and Weiss and tells them that the District Attorney says that they have enough to get a warrant. They agree to release the body, but ask to keep the head. They come to a compromise. Later, Lanie says that the bullets are not a match to Randolph's gun because they came from a .38 caliber. Castle says that there has to be another person who wanted Lester dead. Castle gets a text from Alexis. Ryan comes up to Esposito and sees the dead pigeon that Randolph shot. Ryan says that Eddy Peck, one of Lester's students, was the one who broke the laptop. They bring him in suspecting that he stole the information for his father. However, he did it only to change his grade. Ryan says that Eddy got an A in Lester's class. Eddy says that is because he saw Lester come out of a run down hotel one day and he told him that he would change his grade if he didn't tell anyone about it. They go to the hotel and the landlord says that Lester paid for it and she didn't ask questions. They enter to find that it is an operating station.

The next day, Castle talks to Martha about Alexis's behavior when she comes downstairs and says that she is throwing out all her achievements. He says that she is not a failure because she didn't get into a school. He gets in the station and Beckett says that Alexis will find her way. Beckett says that someone was upset with the treatment. They go to Lanie and she tells that Lester was having the tests done to him. Lanie says that they are going to need his head. Beckett goes back to Passageway and they find that the head is gone. Ryan talks to Cynthia about the head and inside a room, Beckett talks to Weiss and says that he is part of a cover-up and wonders why he is in her way then. Esposito confirms that there was a break-in and they watch the video. It is Dr. Phillip Boyd. They get to his place and hear a crash. They chase him down and the head falls in the dumpster. Boyd is caught and Castle gets the head. Beckett asks why the head was wanted by Boyd and he says that he was operating on Lester because he had a tumor in his brain and only had a few months to live. Castle and Beckett go out to find Alexis there. She asks how he does it and allows him to see the rejection letter from the publishing company. He says that it drives him. He tells her that she will figure it out one day too.

Beckett says that Boyd has an alibi. She realizes that the brain tumor would have kicked Lester out of the program and they realize that Cynthia had something to do with it because she always says that one lifetime is not enough. They talk to her and she denies it. Beckett and Castle sit down and ask about the computer and the list of downloads. One was a cancellation form for the Passageway program. She says that they found the briefcase in Cynthia's basement with Lester's blood. She admits to murdering Lester to be able to preserve him. Weiss comes in and signs the paperwork when his pager goes off. One of the patients died. However, he sees that it is coming from inside the police station. They run into the cell where Cynthia was being held to

find her dead. She took a cyanide pill. Weiss asks if they can take the body and they agree. The episode ends with Cynthia getting frozen and Castle says that he hopes that Cynthia and Lester are reunited one day.

Kick the Ballistics

Season 4

Episode Number: 62

Season Episode: 4

Originally aired: Monday October 10, 2011
Writer: Moira Kirland
Director: Rob Bowman
Show Stars: Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates), Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish)
Guest Stars: Lanny Joon (Philip Lee), Francois Chau (Clifford Lee), Ross McCall (Seth Carver), Billy Lush (Finn McQueen), Tim Jo (Ben Lee)
Production Code: 404
Summary: The shooting death of a young woman points to Ryan's stolen gun as the murder weapon — the gun stolen earlier by serial killer 3XK. Now Castle and Beckett are up against the clock to track down 3XK before he kills again.



The scene opens with a construction crew pouring cement when suddenly a woman's body is pulled out. Beckett and Castle arrive at the crime scene and Lanie says that she is going to have to chisel through the concrete before she can do the autopsy. The rounds from the gun are found and it appears to be a 9mm. They find the woman's ID and it belongs to Jane Herzfeld. She was a college student. They get to the station and Esposito tells Ryan that Jane was an only child and that she was a tutor to other students. However, she cancelled on her students to do something important. Beckett

and Castle see Lanie and she says that she found bruising and also had cocaine residue on her. Jane knew the killer. Jane's mother comes in and Castle asks if Jane was into something else. Beckett says that there were drugs on Jane and says that there could have been people who would have been doing drugs. She tells them that Jane had a boyfriend she didn't like. Ryan pulls up 'Fin' McQueen, the boyfriend of Jane. He has a cocaine charge on his file and Beckett says that that would explain the residue that they found on Jane.

They get him in the station and he tells Esposito and Ryan that he hasn't seen Jane in weeks. He says that he is friends with Jane and Beckett gets a call. She calls Esposito and Ryan into the other room and tells that they have the ballistics back. The bullet that they found belonged to Ryan's old service weapon. Ryan can't think straight and says that it was his gun that killed Jane. Later, Ryan and Beckett talk to Capt. Gates and tell her about how Ryan lost his gun and badge when they were securing a witness that turned out to be the 3XK Killer, Jerry Tyson. Beckett says that Ryan was cleared of all the charges. Gates says that she just wants to know the details and tells that she wants Tyson behind bars. They go out and Esposito says that Fin's alibi checks out. She says that he can be set free. Castle says that this is not Ryan's fault, but he says that it was his service weapon and thus it is his fault. He tells he is going to go to Jane's apartment and show a photo around. Esposito says that there is a locker in Grand Central Station and will get the video footage.

Castle goes home and tells Martha that he dreamed of the day coming and Martha reminds him that he is not a cop, but says that he has done a lot that has saved New York. He says that he realizes that he has been play-acting and Martha tells him to stand by his friends. The next day, Ryan and Beckett talk to Jane's roommate and she says that Jane got calls from someone. Esposito gets the call trace to a bar. Ryan and Beckett go there and the barman tells that he has seen Jane with a guy named Seth and says that he carries a weapon. Castle asks Esposito if Ryan is doing alright. Esposito says that Ryan is just waiting for the next hint. Seth gets into the bar and runs away from Beckett and Ryan when they identify themselves. They catch him and mumbles that he is Detective Carter and says that they need to put him in the car. They take him down to the station and he says that he pulled over Jane for having cocaine and says that it belonged to Ben Lee, the son of Clifford Lee, the Chinese Mafia. He says that he dropped the charge if she agreed to feed him Intel on the Lee Crime Family. However, Ryan doesn't believe him and says that he meant to send Jane in alone. Carver says that he knows about the gun that Ryan lost and he slams Carver against the wall. Beckett comes in and breaks it up.

Beckett tells Ryan that Carver is jerk and Ryan tells her about a story when he was a young cop and how he made a mistake. Beckett says that they could go and talk to Clifford Lee about the incident and he agrees. Esposito says that the things that they were waiting on at Grand Central Station is read and asks Ryan if he wants to come with. He says that he is going to go with Beckett. Castle declines and says that he is going to go through Tyson's records to see if there is a connection to any of Tyson's cellmates. Beckett and Ryan go to the Lee's restaurant and Ryan asks questions about Jane and Beckett says that they have news for him. However, Clifford Lee tells them that they know about Detective Carver and says that Jane went to them after he framed her for possession. Clifford says that Carter could be Jane's killer. Ryan asks what they were doing and he says that they were at home.

Castle gets home and says that he has paperwork to go through and Alexis says that the Student Council has given her a position so that she can have that on her resume. However, the job is listening to people complain all the time. Martha says that she set her up. Castle has an idea. Later, Ryan says that the Lee Family has an alibi. Esposito brings a duffel bag and it belongs to Jane. Inside they find men's clothing and an inhaler. Esposito says that he is running the bar code and has pulled video. In the video, they see 'Fin' talking to Jane and is a little violent. They bring him back in and he says that he didn't kill Jane and that although he has a gun, he wasn't the one. They get the ballistics back on it and it is not the gun. Castle comes in and says that he knows who the killer is. He says that it is Phillip Lee, Clifford's oldest son. Phillip has Ryan's old service gun because Tyson gave it to him knowing that he would use it in a crime. Esposito says that Phillip had a personal motive because Ben was going to run off with Jane. However, Beckett says that they need proof.

Ryan goes to Fin and tells him to tell the truth. Ryan calls Fin a screw-up and says that Jane would earn points with the Lee Family and says that Fin was working for the Lee Family. To protect himself, he called Phillip to deal with it. Ryan says that Jane was afraid and knew that she was going to die. However, when Beckett and Ryan meet with Phillip and his lawyer, they don't have enough evidence. Ryan tells Phillip that he is going to make him carry the weight of Jane's murder. They tell Gates about the update and Ryan gets upset when Gates won't let them go after the Lee Family more. Esposito says that he is going to go with Ryan and make sure that he is not going to do anything stupid. Ryan says that he is going to lean on Ben Lee, Jane's client. However, they can't go as cops. They go to the library and Esposito acts like a gang member pretending to know the guard. He gets escorted out and Ryan tells him that Phillip was the one who killed Jane, but they need Ben's help to take him to justice. Ben says that he can't betray his family and Ryan shows Jane's autopsy picture. He tells him to come to him.

Esposito and Ryan get back and Beckett doesn't like that they went behind the Captain's back and hers. However, Ben comes to the station. Later that night, Ben meets with Phillip and he asks him if he killed Jane. Phillip catches on that Ben is wearing a wire and pulls a gun on him. Beckett, Ryan, Esposito and Castle go in with the SWAT team and take Phillip down. Ben pulls a gun and the SWAT team shoots him. Ryan runs over and makes sure that Ben stays alive. Afterward, Beckett and talks to Phillip and his lawyer. He offers the location and name of Jerry Tyson. However, Beckett walks out to Castle who tells her that Tyson probably bet that Phillip would use the gun and that he would have given him false information. He says that Phillip shouldn't get any deals. Ben comes into the station and he is alive. Ryan thanks him for the help

and gives him a nice picture of Jane. The team drinks to catching the killer and they are happy that everyone got out safe. Ryan toasts to the memory of Jane.

Eye of the Beholder

Season 4
Episode Number: 63
Season Episode: 5

Originally aired: Monday October 17, 2011
Writer: Shalisha Francis
Director: John Terlesky
Show Stars: Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates), Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett)
Guest Stars: David Hunt (William Hunt aka Falco), James Read (Anton McHugh), Benny Ciaramello (Finn), Michael Dorn (Dr. Carter Burke), Kristin Lehman (Serena Kaye), Jessica Tuck (Joy McHugh), Aasha Davis (Alyssa Lofters), Jessica Lundy (Myrna Ramsey), Carolyn Ratteray (Waitress)
Production Code: 405
Summary: A wealthy museum patron is a suspect when a valuable sculpture is stolen. Castle and Beckett investigate the theft with the help of an insurance investigator who sets her sights on Castle.



The scene opens with a person breaking into a museum. The next day, the museum open to a Gala and the McHugh couple are meeting with the museum coordinator about their piece of art. However, Mr. Hayes, the museum manager, is missing. Alyssa goes off to find him and manages to find him with an art sculpture spiked through him. Meanwhile, Castle is at home writing more of his next novel when Martha comes in and tells him that she wants him at her next acting meeting because there is a girl she

wants him to meet. He says that it is not a good idea and says that he can't make it. Martha asks if he is saving himself for someone. Suddenly Beckett calls and it is clear that Castle isn't going to go after anyone else.

Castle gets to the museum and meets with Beckett. They go into the room where Hayes was found. Esposito says that Hayes could have possibly walked in on a person committing another crime. 'The Fist of Capitalism' was the one stolen. Ryan talks to Alyssa and she is devastated. She says that she is an artist and Hayes put a piece in the show. She says that Hayes was worried that someone was going to steal The Fist that is worth \$50 Million. Castle and Beckett are theorizing when a woman named Serena Kaye, an insurance investigator. She says that she gets a 1% Finders Fee and she says intimate details regarding the case. Castle says that Serena has good assets and that she could be right. Beckett has Esposito check the loading bays like Serena said.

Back at the station, Beckett tells Castle that the security tape pulled up nothing because someone hacked into it and played a constant loop. However, they found hair gel in the air duct. Castle reminds Beckett that is what Serena said as well. Ryan says that Serena was right and the loading bay as well. Captain Gates calls Beckett into her office. Serena is there and Gates says that they are hiring her as a consultant. Beckett tries to decline, but Gates insists. Serena says

that this is the best way for them to get what they want. Ryan brings Serena up to speed and Castle is very interested in Serena and Beckett notices. Ryan says that the security footage is saved to flash drives and Hayes checked the one from two weeks ago out. Esposito comes in and meets Serena. He comes in and says that they have found an ISI (Inductive Signal Interrupter). Serena says that she knows who stole The Fist and says that his name is Falco. She tells that she has contacts and says that Beckett can't come because the people who she is going to talk to don't like cops. Despite Beckett's glares, Castle goes with her because he is not a cop.

They arrive at a bar and a man comes up to Serena. He asks what she wants and she says that she heard that someone was pushing diamonds. He says that he doesn't know anything until she gives him money. They find out that there was a guy. At the station, Esposito gives Falco's file and says that Falco is a hit for hire. Joy McHugh comes in and says that her husband Anton hired the man. They sit down with her and she says that Anton has always wanted The Fist and that he tried to steal it before. Beckett talks to Anton McHugh and he admits that it was a misunderstanding. Beckett says that movers with sketchy records were hired. Anton says that he only pretended to like The Fist. Ryan asks if Beckett believes their story and she says that she doesn't know. Castle and Serena return from the bar and tell that Hayes met with Serena's contact and that Hayes asked about the diamonds. Serena tells that she has to go and Castle says that he will go with her, but she tells him that she doesn't need him.

The next day, Castle tells Martha about Serena and says that she is interesting. Martha takes this as something more, but Castle says that it is complicated between him and Beckett. Meanwhile, Beckett talks to the state psychologist and she says that her and Castle's relationship is 'complicated' Castle gets into the station and Beckett teases him for spending a lot of time with Serena. He asks Beckett if he should pursue it. She tells him that he should. However, it is clear that she means something different. Ryan comes in and says that there was correspondence on Hayes's computer saying that they needed to meet. Esposito says that there was a meeting at a restaurant and that Hayes met with the mystery man possibly. They go to the restaurant and find out that the man was actually Serena.

Ryan and Esposito tell Beckett and Castle that Serena is actually an alleged art thief. Castle can't believe that he got played and Gates tells Beckett that she needs to be brought in. Beckett has a plan where Castle is going to ask Serena on a date. He does and Beckett and Esposito search Serena's hotel room. Inside, Beckett finds the right information. Downstairs, Castle and Serena have a talk and she admits to being a reclamer of art. Castle tries to stall Serena as they walk upstairs to Serena's room. The door opens and Castle distracts Serena by kissing her. Beckett tells them to stop and says that Serena is under arrest because they found everything that points to her as the murderer. However, at the station, Castle says that she couldn't be the murderer because she admitted to being a thief. Beckett refused to allow him to be in the interrogation. Beckett sits down with Serena and she tells that she never killed anyone and that she will give up who Falco is.

Beckett, Castle and Serena watch as Serena plays the video before. A man is casing the place. Esposito comes in and says that they have the hotel room of Falco. They bust in and take him into custody. The man says that his name is William Holt. However, Beckett says that they know who he is. Falco says that he is not a murderer and neither wants to talk about it. Serena says that she wants to talk to him and he does. He admits that he was the one who messed with the surveillance, but says that he never stole The Fist and says that he saw a woman in a black dress walked up to The Fist. Castle says that the killer is crafty. They get to the museum and they can't figure out how the killer took it out of there. However, they find it in an art installation. Alyssa comes in and it is her art that Castle kicked in and asks why The Fist was inside. She is confused and then remembers the person who bought it. The buy was Joy McHugh.

They bring her in and she tries to deny it until they tell that they have her bloody fingerprints inside. Afterward, Serena asks when she could have The Fist back and says that she has a big payout. Beckett says that Castle is a good man and that she could be safe to go out with him. Castle comes up and Beckett says that she is going to file and Serena says that she doesn't steal things that belong to someone else. Beckett asks why he and Serena are not going out. Castle lies and says that he can't afford it. He gives her the bill that he got from the museum for kicking the art display. The episode ends with Beckett offering to buy Castle a cheeseburger and Castle accepts.

Demons

Season 4

Episode Number: 64

Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Monday October 24, 2011
Writer: Rob Hanning
Director: Bill Roe
Show Stars: Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish)
Guest Stars: Juliana Dever (Jenny Duffy-O'Malley), Fredric Lehne (Addison Smith), Mark Harelik (Pete Benton), Vernee Watson-Johnson (Mercy La-Grande), Philipp Karner (Jack Sinclair), Amanda Walsh (Lulu), Vincent Guastaferrero (Steve Fuller), Joel Stoffer (Ron Berger), Shawn Carter Peterson (Barry), Christian S. Anderson (Harry Boyer), Jennifer Cortese (Margaret Boyer), Josh Hopkins (Police officer)
Production Code: 406
Summary: While doing some investigative work at a New York mansion, a prominent ghost hunter is murdered. Castle and Beckett must figure out if paranormal activities are to blame.



The scene opens with a man walking around with a camera. He says that he can see it and screams. Meanwhile, Alexis and Castle are watching a scary movie. She tells that she has to Skype with Ashley. Castle says that she shouldn't rearrange her schedule to accommodate Ashley. He says that she shouldn't drop everything for him. Castle's phone rings. It is Beckett and like always, Castle drops everything for her. Castle tells Beckett that he thinks that Alexis is losing the control in their relationship. Beckett says

that he needs to give her a little slack. Castle sees that 'Ghost Wranglers', a paranormal TV show, is there. Beckett says that the creator of the show, Jackson Claire, is the victim. Beckett and Castle talk to the owner of the McClaren home, a haunted house, and he says that he is not going to be able to sell the house now after what happened.

They get inside and Lanie says that the body was severed in several different places and that the blood splatter isn't normal for a murder and it is like the blood went through the killer. Castle is intrigued. They ask who found the body and they talk to the producer. She says that Jack went in the house and went into lockdown. They watch the video feed and see that all the cameras went out at once. Beckett asks if there were anyone who was upset with Jack and she says that Barry, Jack's camera man, was angry with Jack. Esposito and Ryan are working to find any information on Barry and Esposito asks if he and Ryan are still on for dinner and Ryan says that Jenny is excited to meet with Lanie. Esposito tells Ryan that Lanie might be a little cranky coming off a double shift. Esposito gets a hit on Barry's credit card and they bring him in.

Castle and Beckett talk to Barry and he says that he was upset and says that he had a fight, but says that he made sure that it was going to be the last one he had a fight. They asks him to explain further and he says that he was told that he wasn't going to be able to go in the lockout

and set up the camera, but that is it. He says that he was at a strip club because he missed his flight to Los Angeles. Beckett says that Barry's alibi checks out and Castle brings up that it might be ghosts. Beckett says that Jackson was upset and they need to find more about Jackson's life. Ryan says that there is something that they need to see and shows Beckett and Castle that the tripod moves. Castle is still at the station in the morning and says that the McClaren has a history and says that it seems that all the killings were from a demon. Esposito says that the cabby picked up Jack at a location and goes out to find where they went. Ryan says that an old high school friend of Jackson told him that Jackson lived near the McClaren house and avoided it. Ryan goes with Castle to find the ghost.

Later, Esposito goes up to Beckett and tells her that they have a live person's fingerprint at the scene of the crime. Ron Berger is the person and says that he got out of prison 5 weeks ago. They bring him in after they read a note that Ron wrote to Jackson and the crew of the show after they did a piece that made Ron the laughing stock. He says that he didn't kill Jackson and says that Jackson wanted photos taken inside the home first. He shows them the photos and they are all of the living room. Meanwhile, Ryan and Castle meet with Mr. and Mrs. Boyer, previous owners, and they tell that Mercy Le Grand was the Ghost Hunter who looked at the McClaren home and told them to run. Beckett and Castle meet with Mercy and she tells that Jackson remembered a woman getting murdered in the McClaren home and says that he was there years ago and saw the whole thing except the face of the killer.

At the station, Esposito shows that Melanie Benton was the woman murdered and that Jackson must have had a paper route and saw the face of the killer. However, he never could remember it and that he was close to identifying him until he was killed himself as well. Beckett asks who the Officer who was on the case and talks to Detective Smith. He says that Matt Benton was the one who killed his wife, but there wasn't any proof on it. Smith says that he last heard that Benton was in Europe claiming that he didn't kill his wife and that a Demon did it. Esposito comes up and says that Jackson went to a lawyer named Pete Benton, Matt's brother. They get to his office and he tells that he never talked to Jackson Claire and says that he hasn't spoken to Matt. Ryan says that Pete drove to the airport and picked up a passenger coming in.

Later that night, Castle is reading about the McClaren home and Martha tells him that he is not going to get all that reading done. Alexis comes down in a nice dress and tells them that she is not waiting for Ashley anymore and is going out. As soon as she leaves, Ashley calls. Martha says that it is like Ashley is listening in on them. Castle gets an idea and goes over to Beckett's. He says that there is a hidden alcove in the McClaren home. Castle says that they need to go now and Castle teases Beckett that she is scared. Castle tells her to say it and she says, 'I ain't afraid of no ghosts'. They get to the house and Beckett teases Castle about seeing a ghost. The lights flicker and turn off. Beckett feels a breeze and has Castle give her a boost inside. Meanwhile, Lani and Jenny are hitting it off until Jenny asks Esposito and Lanie when they're going to get married. Back at the McClaren home, Beckett and Castle find a cupboard and a Magnetic Field Generator and that would explain everything. They hear something in the cupboard, but it is only a rat. Castle is relieved, but when the other side of the cupboard, a skeleton of a human falls out. Lanie verifies that it is Matt Benton.

Ryan and Esposito look around the alcove and Esposito tells Ryan that he and Lanie are going to take a break for a while from one another. Meanwhile, Castle and Beckett talk to Pete again and he swears that he never saw his brother and that he was doing something else during the murder of Jake. They start to look at other people who could have been the killer and they go to the conclusion of the owner being the killer because he would be the only one who would know about the alcove. However, Beckett says that they don't have any proof that the owner is involved. They plan to set up a sting and tell him that they are going into the alcove tomorrow. That night, Castle and Beckett watch as Detective Smith comes in and takes the body of Matt Benton. They confront him about it and he confesses to killing him and Melanie. He then tells them that he has to kill them. However, Beckett tells him that they video tapped the conversation and confession. The team moves in and arrests Detective Smith.

Afterward, Castle says that there was something supernatural and says that someone wanted them to find the alcove and that Jackson's ghost helped them out. Beckett says that she will agree to that if Castle agrees that there are no demons. However, when Castle goes to push the button to the elevator, it opens by itself. Castle gets home to find Alexis sitting in the living room. She tells that Ashley and her are having a hard time making their relationship work. However,

Castle tries to give her advice and Alexis just wants to snuggle up. Castle says that anything is possible and they resume their movie that they were watching.

Cops & Robbers

Season 4
Episode Number: 65
Season Episode: 7

Originally aired: Monday October 31, 2011
Writer: Terence Paul Winter
Director: Bryan Spicer
Show Stars: Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates)
Guest Stars: Dean Norris (Captain John Davis), Barry Livingston (Abe), Darren Pettie (Trapper John), Jonah Wharton (Dr. Howser), Noa Dori (Dr. Quinn), Ty Upshaw (Dr. Huxtable), Ian Kahn (Ron Brandt aka Sal Martino), Jack Laufer (Bank Manager), Dawn-Lyen Gardner (Simone Jenkins), Aimee Parker (Grace), Frank Birney (Father McCaskey), Matt Medrano (Officer Monfriez), Tatum Shank (Officer Billups), Holly Daniels (Tanya Brandt), Quinn Friedman (Connor Brandt)
Production Code: 407
Summary: A crew of bank robbers disguised as classic television doctors take hostages which include Castle and Martha. But things are complicated by the fact that Beckett's on the outside having her every move scrutinized by a hostage negotiator and Castle's on the inside with information that the hostages are just a distraction for a more ominous plan.



The scene opens with Castle and Martha in a bank. Martha is trying to get a loan to cover the damages to her theater, but the bank manager doesn't want to give it to her. Castle suggests that he give her the money instead, but Martha says that she wants to get this on her own because she is a business woman. Castle calls Beckett up and tells her to tell him that she needs him for something. He watches the bank and sees two people enter the bank in scrubs and masks. He tells Beckett that he thinks that the bank is about to get

robbed. Beckett tells Castle that he is over-analyzing it, but suddenly a man enters and tells everyone to get on the ground. Beckett tells Ryan and Esposito to call up SWAT for a bank robbery. She says that Castle is inside the bank. Castle tells Beckett what is happening and says that there are 3 bank robbers. However, another bank robber comes up behind and puts his gun to Castle's head. Beckett talks to the man and he says that he'd rather make the front page. The cops arrive and the lead bank robber tells everyone to get comfortable.

Outside, Beckett goes inside the Team Leader's van and meets with Commander Peterson. She says that her partner is in there and says that she talked to the lead man. She says that he was calm. Peterson tells Beckett to leave. Inside the bank, one of the robbers tells that if they move, they die. Castle reassures everyone that they will be alright. Beckett goes up to Esposito and Ryan and tells them that she has nothing. However, Peterson calls her back in and says that the lead man will only talk to Beckett. She gets on the phone and the man tells her that she can

call him 'Trapper John'. He says that if she lies or messes with him, he is going to kill hostages. He tells Beckett that he will start with her boyfriend, Castle. Peterson tells Beckett that they are going to have to wait because 'Trapper John' is not an amateur. Back inside the bank, one of the hostages tells Castle that it is his fault because he called the police. However, the bank manager says that the robbers took from the bottom and it triggered a silent alarm. Castle sees that the robbers are going in the back for things when there is a case full of money. The bank manager says that there are safe deposit boxes. Castle pretends that he has to go to the bathroom and sees 'Trapper John' emptying out a safe deposit box in back.

Outside, Esposito tells Beckett that the hostages don't have a chance of survival in these situations. Castle gets back and tells the other hostages an update. One of the hostages gets up to use the bathroom too. Castle says that 'Trapper John' took down a box on the far right and in the middle. The bank manager knows the number and says that it is Box 120. Castle asks for Martha's watch and says that he has a plan. Beckett calls 'Trapper John' and tells him to allow the pregnant hostage go and 'Trapper John' says that he wants a bus ready to go that he can load the hostages on and then they have a jet waiting for them at the airport. They agree on it. Beckett sees a flashing light on the ceiling outside the bank and realizes that it is Mores Code. They break it and find that it is SDB120. After a little guesswork, they realize that it stands for Safe Deposit Box 120. One of the officers pulls it up and it belongs to Agnes and Gideon Fields. The hostage comes back from the bathroom and says that there are white bricks with wires in the robbers' bags. He says that it might be C4 and says that he has a family to look out for. He says that his name is Sal Martino and that he has son named Conner. Castle tells him to keep thinking about him. Martha says that they don't want anyone to know what is in that Safe Deposit Box.

Ryan and Esposito go to the Field's residence and there is no one answering. Ryan says that the husband, Gideon, has been dead for a while, but that someone has been using the box with Agnes every month. Ryan says that he 'hears' someone crying for help. They bust in and find Agnes dead. They call Beckett and tell her the update. Ryan finds out that Agnes' place was bugged. Beckett sees Alexis and tells her that Castle and Martha are in the bank, but says that they are going to be alright. Inside the bank, Castle says that he has to alert Beckett about the C4. He tells one of the bank robbers that they shouldn't allow a pregnant woman sit on the hard floor and offers to go to the chairs and get a pillow or something for her. She agrees to allow him. He stands up and Sal stands up too. Castle realizes that Sal is having a seizure and sees on his arm that he is epileptic. Outside, Beckett tells Alexis that they are doing their best and that they will be fine. She tells her that they better be. Alexis tries to call Ashley, but she gets a voicemail instead.

Beckett gets a call from 'Trapper John' and he says that they have a hostage who had a seizure. He says that they are going to send in a paramedic and then have their bus there in 20 minutes. Beckett tells him that they are going to need more time, but 'Trapper John' says for her to do it or he will start killing hostages. Beckett tells Peterson that she is going to go in as a paramedic to assess the situation. She goes in and Castle writes down 'C4' on a bank receipt. They lift Sal on the gurney and she takes the paper and Saul out. She goes back outside and Alexis asks for an update. Beckett looks at the paper and tells her to stay back. Beckett talks to 'Trapper John' again and tells him that the bus is on its way. He says that her time is up and shoots his gun at Castle. However, it was only a warning shot and tells her to get the bus to him now. She gets violent with him and tells 'Trapper John' that if he kills Castle, she will walk in and put a bullet through his head. He thinks about it and then says calmly that she has 20 more minutes. Another bank robber gets a call and tells 'Trapper Jack' that they are ready to go. Castle asks why they are robbing the bank and he says that because of the saying from a bank robber. Castle says that he knows about the C4 and the fact that they triggered off the alarm themselves. 'Trapper John' laughs and tells everyone to get up and tells the other bank robbers that they have trained for this.

In the Command Center van, Beckett doesn't get why he didn't want anything in return and says that something isn't right. Inside the bank, Castle tells Martha that he doesn't like the customer care in the bank and would like changing banks. She apologizes for bringing him there, but he says that it is fine. Esposito and Ryan call Beckett and tell her that there is only a former son-in-law named Ron Brandt is still alive and that the daughter and grandson of Agnes and Gideon are dead. Beckett tells them to keep looking when suddenly there is an explosion

from inside the bank. She walks out thinking that everyone is dead, but finds that all hostages are safe inside a vault cell. She goes up to Castle and says that she is happy that he is alive. Peterson says that the bank robbers are all dead. Beckett doesn't understand it because C4 is stable and that it had to go off by someone else's hand. Peterson says that there are body parts everywhere. They go outside and Alexis runs up and hugs Castle and Martha. She says thank you to Beckett. Ryan and Esposito show the picture of Ron Brandt. It is the hostage who said his name was Sal Martino. Beckett calls the hospital and finds out that he checked out against medical advice.

They get to the station and find out that Ron Brandt was married and had domestic charges. Castle says that he talked about his son Conner as if he was still alive. Ryan says that there were checks written to a church to St. Abigail's Church. Beckett and Castle go to Father Sean McCaskey and tell him that they need to know where Tanya and Conner Brandt. He says that they're dead, but when Castle tells him that Ron is on his way. He tells them that they are in Ithica. Ron gets to Tanya's home and she has a bat. She tries to fight, but he is stronger. He goes in and gets Conner. Beckett tries to call and wait for the police. Ron tells Tanya that he is going to go out and disappear. The police arrive and arrest Ron. Beckett gets off the phone and says that the police got him. Castle is impressed that he solved a murder as a hostage. She offers to get drinks at the 'Old Haunt', but Castle says that he has a better idea. He has her come with him to his house where Martha has prepared a feast. Castle goes in to find Alexis breaking up with Ashley. He asks if she is alright and she says that he needs to ask her tomorrow. Castle goes in the kitchen and tells Beckett that he has saved Beckett's life 9 times and she has only saved his life 8 times. She doesn't believe him and he reminisces on all the times.

Heartbeak Hotel

Season 4

Episode Number: 66

Season Episode: 8

Originally aired:	Monday November 7, 2011
Writer:	Elizabeth Davis
Director:	Bill Roe
Show Stars:	Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle)
Guest Stars:	Richard Burgi (Charlie Turner), Laura Regan (Rebecca Siegal), Susie Castillo (Nadine Espinoza), Eric Ladin (Daniel Sullivan), David Figlioli (Ralph Marino), Ashley Wood (Amber Lively), Nathalie Walker (Hot Showgirl), Jeffrey Vincent Parise (Tommy Morretti), Jennifer Del Rosario (Juliette Chang), Ben Seaward (Jeremy), Markus Silbiger (Brian)
Production Code:	408
Summary:	The murder investigation of an Atlantic City casino owner leads to clues in two cities. While Beckett and Gates stay behind in New York City, Castle and the other detectives head to "America's Playground" to work the case and throw a spontaneous bachelor party for Ryan.



The scene opens with Castle, who is dressed as Elvis, getting dragged into an office. The man tells Castle that he told him not to come already. The scene flashes back to 16 hours earlier where Castle comes into the living room to find Alexis in her pajamas. He asks why she is not at school and she says that they have a free day and that she doesn't want to get dressed. He asks how she is doing and Alexis starts to think that it was a bad idea to break up with Ashley. He suggests that Alexis invite some girls over and they

have a girl's night. Beckett calls up Castle and he goes out to meet her. Beckett says that the victim is Sam Siegal, part owner of the Sapphire Club Casino. Lanie says that Sam was killed by a small caliber to the chest at close range. Esposito and Ryan get on the scene and Esposito says that Sam was carrying a gun too. Esposito tries to make a joke and Lanie chastises him. He asks what he did and Castle says that he broke up with her. Beckett tells him that she is staying out of it.

Beckett tells Ryan and Esposito to go check out the Sapphire. Castle says that Atlantic City is perfect for the Bachelor Party. However, Ryan says that they can go camping instead. Esposito says that he doesn't have that say and says that it is Best Man's territory. When Esposito asks how they are going to choose the Best Man, Ryan runs off. Beckett finds out the last known address to where Sam went before to the place where he got shot. She finds an address. They go back to the station and Esposito says that Sam was a real estate agent who made it big and then went to the way of Casinos instead. He says that Sam had a foundation that gives money to underprivileged schools. Beckett says that they need to go to the casino and talk to the staff. Ryan says that the address that they found on the GPS belongs to Sam's ex-wife, Rebecca. He

says that there was an argument reported. Beckett brings in Rebecca and she says that she didn't kill Sam over an argument about signing over the property over to him. He offered \$1.5 Million, but she refused. She says that she thought that he was working an angle.

Beckett tells everyone that Rebecca's alibi is solid and says the doorman said that she was in her place the entire time. Capt. Gates comes out and tells Beckett that the Mayor of Atlantic City called and said that the murder is front page news. Castle tries to give some detail, but the look that Gates gives shuts him down. Ryan comes in and says that Sam wasn't alone. He says that Sam had a driver named Ralph Marino, a man with a record. Gates tells the guys to go to Atlantic City and tells Beckett that she is going to work in New York to see what she can find. Beckett calls for Castle to join her, but Gates intervenes and tells Castle to go with Esposito and Ryan. Gates tells Beckett that she is excited to see what she could do without Castle. Just as the guys are leaving, Castle says that he is with them on this one. In the car, Castle calls Alexis and tells her that he is going to Atlantic City and says that he might be staying overnight. Ryan says that they are not going to stay overnight and Esposito says that they have to scope it out for potential Bachelor Party venues. However, Ryan says that he had to pick Jenny's half-brother Nelson to be the Best Man. Esposito is upset and Castle tries to tell him that Ryan had no choice, but he is still upset. He says that he was going to give him a good send-off. Castle suggests that they have an Impromptu Bachelor Party while they are on case.

They get to the casino and meet Nadine, the personal concierge. They ask for Charlie Turner, the casino's owner and she offers to take them to his table. Castle asks who is playing tonight and she says that they are hosting an Elvis impersonation contest so only Carrot Top. Castle is happy that they came. Back in New York, Gates tells Beckett that she is not being punished. She just wants to see how well she works without 'distractions'. Castle, Ryan and Esposito meet with Turner and he says that he Sam hated the city. They ask about Ralph Marino and Turner says that he is surprised that Ralph was still driving for Sam after what happened. Daniel Sullivan, the tech guy of the casino, comes up and says that they have a card counter in the casino and Castle says that it seems like they run a tight ship there at the casino. Esposito asks why Ralph and Sam were mad at one another. Turner says that Sam asks Ralph's girlfriend to 'blow on his dice'. Turner says that Sam was on a hot streak, but his luck changed. Meanwhile, Beckett goes to the home of Ralph Marino's cousin and finds him there.

She takes him in and he says that he didn't kill anyone, but ran because he knew that they suspected him of doing it. He says that he didn't see who Sam was meeting with earlier that day and says that it was heated. Beckett tells Gates that Ralph didn't have a reason to want Sam dead. She tries to look at the timeline and asks herself what is so special about the property that Sam wanted solely in his name. In Atlantic City, Castle gets 3 tickets to a Burlesque Show. They talk about what Sam did to get a bloody lip. Castle asks how the property is connected and Ryan says that they have to find out who threw the punch. Castle says that he knows how to get that information. They go to Daniel. He pulls up the footage of Sam and Castle asks if they have anything on him. He pulls up that Castle lit a mattress on fire and covered the curtains with jam. Castle laughs and says that it was a fun night. They watch the footage that Sam is in and find that he had the bloody lip at 2:00 and Esposito says for Daniel to back up the footage. In New York, Beckett comes into Gate's office and says that Sam whipped out \$10 Million out of the casino account. In Atlantic City, they find out that it was Turner who threw the punch at Sam. Esposito gets off the phone with Beckett and tells Ryan and Castle that Sam ripped off the casino.

They talk to Turner again and he says that he knew that Sam was stealing from him. He told Sam to get it into the account and he agreed. Beckett and Gates go through the details of what they have so far and Beckett says that there is a piece to the puzzle that they are missing. She reminds Gates that Castle is good at getting the missing puzzle. She tells Beckett that he also throws in a lot of unneeded things into it too. She tells Beckett that they need to find out who Sam was with last. Beckett sees that he was scheduled for a massage. In Atlantic City, the guys go to the massage parlor and realize that Sam couldn't have transferred the money because it was not a normal massage and his hands were preoccupied. The masseuse says that Nadine made the appointment rather than Sam's assistant. They realize that Nadine had something to do with Sam's murder and go out to find her. They see a black SUV drive up and take Nadine. Castle realizes that they are not going to the Burlesque Show later. Meanwhile, Alexis's friend comes over and says that she has 'Bridesmaids'. She says that one of the girls is going to have

her boyfriend pick up his jacket. Alexis suggest that they have the boys come over too.

Back in Atlantic City, the guys realize that Nadine is the thief who stole the \$10 Million from the casino. They tell Turner and he kicks them out of the casino. They call Beckett and give her an update. Beckett tells them that Nadine called inside the casino right before getting taken. They realize that it is to Daniel Sullivan, Turner's tech guy. Beckett says that she is going to drive down there since they are kicked out. Meanwhile at Castle's place, the little gathering has already turned into a small party. Alexis talks to Bryan, a popular jock at her school. She goes up to her friend and she tells Alexis that they updated facebook saying that there is a party at her house. Alexis realizes that the small gathering has turned into a huge party. Back in Atlantic city, Castle says that he has an idea on how to get in unidentified. They dress up like Elvis impersonators and get past security. They go to Daniel and he admits that it was him and Nadine who took the money because Sam made advances to Nadine to go out with him or else he would evict Nadine's parents, who have a place that they are renting in the property that Sam wanted full rights to. Daniel says that Sam told him that they stole the wrong person's money. The security come in and takes them out. They stop Castle from leaving. Back at Castle's house, the party is getting out of hand and Alexis tells everyone to get out. Castle gets taken to Turner's office. He says that he wants the money back. Castle realizes that Turner and Sam borrowed form the Mafia and that is why they are touchy with the money. Castle says that he can get his money back.

Outside the casino, Beckett arrives as Ryan and Esposito are kicked out. However, Castle comes up and says that he knows who killed Sam. Tommy Moretti, a crime boss, is the one. Beckett tells Daniel that he is going to meet with Tommy and then they are going to arrest him for Sam's murder. Daniel meets with Tommy and asks to see Nadine. He has his guards come out with her. Daniel wires back the money and Nadine is allowed to go. Beckett and Castle go up to Tommy and he says that he didn't kill Sam. He says that his ex-wife signed the deed to the property. Beckett realizes that she was lied to. Beckett goes back to the station and talks to Rebecca and says that they found the deed in the trash bin. Rebecca says that she killed Sam based on the fact that Sam threatened her life and that she saw her opportunity. Gates goes up to Beckett afterward and tells her that she did a good job without Castle. She says that Castle is good because he is not a cop and says that she gave them a couple days off to give Ryan and 'unofficial' bachelor party. Later, Castle comes in hungover and Alexis has everything cleaned up. Castle doesn't suspect anything

Kill Shot

Season 4

Episode Number: 67

Season Episode: 9

Originally aired: Monday November 21, 2011
Writer: Alexi Hawley
Director: David M. Barrett
Show Stars: Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates), Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito) Recurring Role:
Guest Stars: Michael Dorn (Psychiatrist Carter Burke), Troy Winbush (Marcus Ford), Christina Ferraro (Sarah Vasquez), Alexis Ann Carra (Julie), Antonio Elias (Chris Nunez), Joy Regullano (Anna), Natalie Lander (Marie), Marc Istook (Newscaster #1), Diane Mizota (Newscaster #2), Adam Pilver (Manager), Marcus Choi (EMT), Mark Nelson (Hot Shot)
Production Code: 409
Summary: The team has their toughest case ever when a sniper on a killing spree in New York City has no apparent motive. The case is especially hard on Beckett as she tries to hide her progressive PTSD moments which are surfacing.



The scene opens with two women coming back from Yoga when suddenly one of the women is shot. Beckett gets off the phone with Roger, her physical therapist. Castle is with her when they arrive on the scene. Esposito tells Beckett that Sara Vasquez is the victim. Castle wonders if it could have been a stray bullet, but Lani says that it wasn't. Later, Beckett and Castle meet with Chris, Sara's fiancé. He says that Sara mentioned a man who was following her. Beckett and Castle get to Lani's lab and Lani says that the

bullet is from a sniper rifle. Esposito says that the shooter has to be a sniper. Castle says that it is possible that she was shot at random and wonders how they are going to find him. Later that night, Beckett is home and she looks at her scar on her and remembers the shooting that she was personally involved in. The next day, the sniper lines up a shot and fires.

Henry Wyatt is the next victim and Beckett shows that she is a little rattled by the news that there is a random sniper taking out people. Lani asks if Beckett is alright and Esposito sees that there is a green flag. A police car blares its siren and Beckett drops behind a sign. Esposito, Lani and Castle look at her confused. At the station, Beckett really isn't paying attention to what Capt. Gates is saying. Castle comes up to Beckett and says that it is perfectly natural for her to react the way she did. She yells at him and says that she doesn't react that way. Gates asks Beckett if there is any connection to Sara and Henry. She says that there isn't. She tells her to keep looking. Beckett breathes heavily and walks off. Castle asks where she is going and she says that she has to go somewhere. She goes to her psychiatrist and he says that she is suffering from PTSD and has to face the fact and he recommends stepping away from the case. She says that she is fine and walks out.

Castle says that Beckett never snapped at him like that. Esposito says that they have to catch the sniper and then Beckett will be better. They get the footage from the street at the time that the flag was planted. However, the guy who planted it, hides his face well. Ryan says that he is going to see if you can't run the picture through with people. Esposito gets a call that tells him that they found where the sniper took the shot. They arrive there and Esposito tells Castle exactly where the sniper was based on the range. Castle finds a paper doll on the windowsill. Esposito looks under a table and manages to find the casing. In the elevator, Beckett is definitely not fine and enters the station distorted. Esposito comes up and says that they have a lead and get the name of Marcus Ford. Beckett freezes and Castle suggests that they hang back and wait. Once Marcus gets into custody, Beckett and Castle interrogate him. He says that he didn't kill anyone. However, Beckett doesn't believe him and says that he should be on the other end of the scope. She gets out of the room and Esposito says that the guns don't match and Gates tells them that Marcus' alibis check out. Castle wants to know how Marcus' print was on the gun. Esposito says that it could be a reloader bullet. Gates tells them to get Marcus' cooperation. Castle says that it is going to be hard. Beckett snaps at him and Esposito says that he will play good cop now.

Beckett sits down and looks at the pictures of the victims. She relives the moment when she was shot again and Castle comes up to her and asks if she is alright. She asks what is in the folder and he shows the paper doll to her. He says that the sniper must have made them. Esposito comes up and says that Marcus didn't recognize the man in the photo. Beckett gets a call from Ryan telling her that they found where the sniper shot Sara. They arrive at the apartment and Ryan shows the paper doll. Castle notices that it is from a different painting and says that it is a pattern. Esposito finds some moleskin and tells the others that snipers have it to catch their sweat. Beckett tells him to get it back to the lab. Beckett tells Castle that the sniper wasn't removed from their victims. He says that they are going to catch the killer, but she doesn't think so. That night, Beckett is drinking and freaking out. The next day, Castle is trying to figure out which painting the dolls are from. Alexis looks at it and recognizes it immediately. Castle says that the school is amazing that she goes to.

Meanwhile at the station, Beckett covers up the bandage that she put around the cut she got. She looks at the video when Ryan comes up and tells her that the moleskin was a bust. Gates comes up and asks what the update is and they tell her that they have none. Castle comes in and tells everyone that he has an idea. He says that each doll is a clue as to where the next kill is going to be. He tells them what paintings go where and they realize that there is a Grace Motel. Suddenly the phones ring in. Beckett and Castle race to the location and Beckett is distracted. Castle and Beckett meet the victim and she is still alive. However, she wants to know why. Beckett can't handle it and goes to another room and cries. At the station, Castle tells Esposito that Beckett is losing her ability to cope. He tells him that she shouldn't be on this case. He asks what helped Esposito when he went through this.

Esposito takes Beckett in the back and shows her the rifle that shot her. She asks what he is doing and he says that the rifle is just a tool and tells her that the guy is not playing God, he is just a guy. He tells her that she needs to get over this by using the same tool that shot her. Beckett walks up and embraces the rifle. Gates asks Ryan why Emily Reeves was the target. She goes up to Castle and he shows the video of the sniper going into the lobby. They see that the sniper has a coffee cup. Gates asks where Beckett is and Esposito says that she is running down a lead. Beckett is at one of the place where Henry Wyatt was shot. She asks herself why the sniper didn't go to the roof. She goes to the roof and tries to climb the ladder, but she feels pain. She sees something and has something. Back at the station, Ryan and Esposito tell Gates that the coffee shop is the place where the victims have the most in common. She tells them to get down there.

They arrive and Castle goes around and hears people talking about their successes. He goes up and says that the sniper picked out the people who were successful. Beckett comes in and tells them that the sniper has a type of disability, like a limp. They ask the coffee shop manager and he says that there is a homeless man that has come in lately. They get a description and run it through the database. They get a match to Lee Travis. Gates tells them that they are going to put his picture out there. They bring in Lee's sister and she tells them that she is not surprised because he has been violent. Beckett gets a call and says that they found the third place where Emily Reese was shot from. Beckett and Castle look through the place and Castle finds the doll. However, it is a chain of paper dolls. They get back to the station and they tell Gates that there

is going to be a mass murder. Castle gets in with the painting and says that the only meadow is in Central Park. They scramble and Castle tells Beckett that he will hang back.

Meanwhile, Lee loads the sniper rifle and readies it. Castle talks to Gate and they find out that the sniper will be shooting from the south side. Ryan comes in and says that High School students are coming in from winning a track meet. Gates tells Ryan to stop the bus, but he fails to get in touch with the driver. Beckett and a team of officers get to the building they think that the sniper could be in. Beckett finds an open door and sees the picture of the bus on the wall. She busts in and is hit by Lee. He aims a pistol at Beckett and kicks her gun away. Beckett tries to communicate with him and tells him that she knows what it is like to be on the other side of the scope. It looks like she is getting through to him, but he tells her that he has a job to do and is about to fire when he is shot by Esposito from the roof of another building. Afterward, Castle asks if Beckett is back to her self and she says that she is back. She thanks him and Castle leaves. Later, Beckett meets with her psychiatrist and he asks her if she thinks that she is ready to deal with the issues. She says that she is.

Cuffed

Season 4

Episode Number: 68

Season Episode: 10

Originally aired: Monday December 5, 2011
Writer: Terri Edda Miller, Andrew W. Marlowe
Director: John Terlesky
Show Stars: Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates)
Guest Stars: Darin Heames (Agent Chuck Martinez), Brian Jones (State Trooper McNichols), Deborah Van Valkenburgh (Ruth Spurloch), Brett Wagner (Jack Spurloch), Brad Carter (Bobby Spurloch)
Production Code: 410
Summary: When Castle and Beckett wake up in bed, handcuffed together, in a locked room with no memory of how they got there, they must piece together the mystery of where they are and why, all while trying to escape. But as the two of them adjust to being shackled together, what's the biggest threat they face. . . the people who abducted them or each other? Meanwhile, Ryan, Esposito and Gates are left to investigate their disappearance in a case where all is not what it seems.



The scene opens with Beckett and Castle finding themselves handcuffed to each other. When Castle thinks it is kinky, Beckett knows she has not done it, which means there has been someone else around. However, only after a while do they realize that they are in an unusual place. It feels like a dungeon and it appears to be a basement of some place. They also discover that they have been drugged before being thrown in there, and have a hard time remembering anything. However, they gradually pick up

with cues from each other. They remember that Beckett called Castle to check out a dead body. When they got there, Dr. Parish and Detective Esposito were in the middle of an argument. At the site, they learnt that the dead body was yet to be identified, and so was the cause of death. However, asphyxiation seemed to be the most likely hit. Javier confirmed that it was murder, especially because of the charred fingers. Whoever did it wanted to delete his identity.

In flashback, it turns out that the same drug mark now on Beckett's lower back was also on the murder victim. Beckett figures out that deleting identity is a step that only confirms a very good reason for whoever did it. She wanted Detective Ryan to sort through the suspect profiles. Back at the dungeon, they remember that they visited the morgue next. Over there, Ryan came in to hand them a chit of postal address, but only with a zip code on it. While Dr. Parish keeps thinking the finger chars are only due to hard labor of some kind, Beckett and Castle got together to mine out the fact that the postal code on the back of the chit found on the victim will lead them to a crucial address. When they reached, they did not find anyone, but a dangerous looking old woman inside a cage. That is all they remember, and surely, they were drugged soon after that.

Back at the police office, Ryan and Javier discuss Ryan's partner. Everything seems okay, and they have a waitress to testify that she saw someone with the guy recently killed. However, none of them are aware about Castle and Beckett's conditions. They presume they are still investigating the murder case. Back at the dungeon, Beckett cannot understand why he has to follow her all the time. Why does she have to be the first with everything — from entering a room to getting on an elevator. Exasperated, Beckett tells him to lead the way, and after discovering the lights, they are able to locate an intriguing box, and later a hatch. Meanwhile, Javier and Ryan get talking about the suspect as described by the restaurant waitress. It turns out to be a ruffe haired bearded man of middle age. Then they start wondering why they have not been able to get in touch with Beckett and Castle. Meanwhile, the duo thinks about getting the box under the hatch, so that they can reach it with a little advantage of height. However, the box is so heavy that it does not move an inch. Exhausted, the both decide to take out whatever is inside, and then try. Castle announces his safe breaking technique, and gets down to business.

Ryan and Javier go out looking for the lost duo. They discover Beckett's car somewhere, and realize that they might have been taken down. Javier notices a security camera in the vicinity, and tries playing it back to the time when the car arrived there. It turns out that the vehicle was driven there by neither Beckett nor Castle. They get back to HQ, where Captain Victoria tells them to find out everything possible related to the murder victim and more importantly, find the duo. If they do not get cracking, time is already running out. Meanwhile, Beckett is running out of patience as Castle is still unable to break though the lock. They realize that they are not safe, but as Castle points out, the good thing is that the team is surely going to start looking for them.

Meanwhile, Dr. Parish is livid about the detectives pressing for information at the morgue. Javier insists that they need autopsy reports and intelligently sort out details. Their friends are in danger. The ones in danger are her friends too and with the fingers charred, she insists she will take time. However, Ryan manages to get her acting in spite of the possibility of damaging the skin sample. Meanwhile, Beckett and Castle are able to find what lies inside the box — a large range of torture knives and chains. Back at the morgue, Dr. Parish is ready to sample fingerprints, but does a shoddy job as the skin is hardly ready enough. However, Ryan and Javier are able to figure out by arranging the broken pieces. Identifiers say it belongs to a Hank Spooner. It turns out he had major business connections between Texas and New York, and would make a stop at Del Rio. While they try to solve the mystery behind the dead guy, Chuck Martinez is walking towards Captain Victoria's office. He is the person identified as the one who was with the murder victim Hank Spooner in a restaurant. Martinez announces he is DEA, and reveals that he met Spooner on one of his chases. Spooner would have told him the information they needed if he had enough physical protection, but by the time he could talk about it to his seniors, Spooner was already dead.

Later, the Captain receives information about a truck where the troop gets in to find a little hair and a large splash of blood. Without much progress, the Captain, Ryan and Javier discuss the case, and wonder where Beckett and Castle could be. However, Ryan is quick to point out that they have a clue and that is the bar code behind the address chit found on the victim. Troops raid the place, but that is not the place where the lost duo is struggling to reach the hatch. After a failed attempt in flinging open the hatch, and falling off scared by a person that opens it from above, Beckett falls off Castle's shoulders. However, they later hear some voices on the other side of their wall. One speaks Arabic, and the other English. Next, they hear the breathing of somebody. They decide to find out if someone is being trafficked. After managing to break through the stucco wall, it turns out a hungry tiger is waiting to maul them down. Meanwhile, Captain Victoria and team find out that Spooner's consignments usually move through houses with basements, but more importantly through the ones that have been in foreclosure, and now under the National Bank. She orders the detectives to find out such houses in the suspected area. They are able to come down to a cluster of such properties, and decide to raid the suspected ones.

Back in the dungeon, Castle and Beckett are terrified about the tiger. However, they manage to get up on the box after placing it vertically. However, hardly are they safe, and the tiger is persevering at toppling them down. Meanwhile, when Ryan and Javier are out to find the place where the duo might be stuck, they are screaming for help. The detectives rush to the site, and close in on the hatch. However, the old woman who had shown herself in a cage before the duo was drugged, is standing armed, pointing at them. With her are the two sons, also armed. Javier decides to help the duo first, but the tiger has already toppled the box. The duo is nowhere to be

seen, as the criminals leave unharmed. However, Castle and Beckett managed to jump and grab one of the bars near the hatch. They are safe, and now too high for the tiger. When the criminals are about to leave in the dark, a large police contingency is waiting to pick them up. Back at the HQ, it turns out the convicts are into trading of exotic animals — something illegal in most parts of the world. And they kill to stay strong in this multi-million dollar business. It gets clear to Beckett and Castle why the tiger had to be there. She later tells him that she hopes she does not have to spend a night in handcuffs with anybody, but if it were Castle, she would hardly mind.

Till Death Do Us Part

Season 4

Episode Number: 69

Season Episode: 11

Originally aired: Monday January 9, 2012
Writer: David Grae
Director: Jeff Bleckner
Show Stars: Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huer-
tas (Javier Esposito), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn
(Alexis Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Nathan Fillion (Richard
Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates (Season 4+))
Guest Stars: Juliana Dever (Jenny Duffy-O'Malley), Byrne Offutt (Manager),
Kristina Geddes (Sexy Woman #2), Tammy Felice (Sexy Woman #1),
Crystal McLaurin-Coney (Judy Doyle), Timon Kyle Durrett (Toby
Lang), Donna Feldman (Jody Lopez), Donald Agnelli (Barry), Brian D.
Johnson (Ron Hill), Parisa Fakhri (Colette Roth), Jenna Gering (Lisa
Hill), Desmin Borges (Pablo), Mo Mandel (Max), Haley Strode (Hot
Young Woman), Daniel Romer (Cute Young Guy), Jaime Ray Newman
(Holly Franklin), Sam Hennings (Seth Harris), Lindsay LaVanchy (As-
sistant)
Production Code: 411
Summary: When a lothario is killed, Castle and Beckett suspect that the victim's
mysterious double life holds the key to his murder. Their investigation
leads to a shocking twist that threatens to disrupt Ryan's wedding
with Jenny.



The scene opens with a man dropping dead on a fruit heap in front of a young couple (customers hitting on each other) at a pavement. As the woman shrieks alarming people around, the scene shifts to the detective's office. While Detective Ryan and his fiancé are sharing a moment of amorous demeanor in front of detectives Castle, Beckett and other colleagues, Esposito receives a call about the latest development. Not before long, the detectives arrive at the scene, and notice the love marks on the victim's back.

Up at the hotel room on the eighth floor, the window from which he fell, the victim's turns out to be Michael Bailey — a junior analyst in a tech firm Global Consolidation in midtown. It also turns out that the room was booked under a female's name — Jane Air, and no credit card was used, but cash. Castle points out that could be the sign of a premeditated murder.

Not before long, Beckett picks out the glass that bears the fingerprints. They ID the woman as a Ms. Holly Franklin, partner at a law firm. She does not know who Michael Bailey is, but when she looks at the photo of the victim, she confirms she knows him as Jake Hendricks. Franklin found him really sweet, and almost fell in love with him. She did not kill him. Moreover, she met him at the bar only that night, and felt a magical connection that one only reads about. After making love, he started to get dizzy and sweaty, opened the window, leaned out of it, and before she knew, he fell out of the window. Dr. Parish later confirms it was not an accident. He was drugged. Moreover, he wasn't with just one woman, but two. When the detectives determine the

time of the death to be something between 4 and 6 pm, Esposito comes in with information that no near kin of the victim is traceable. Parents died years ago, and no real friends or relatives are to be found.

Later, when Castle is readying breakfast at home, he asks his daughter and his mother how they would confront a man if he were cheating on them. His mother says she would drive a knife into his heart, and his daughter prefers shooting. Castle, while years of writing crime stories, did not know he was living with murderers, but he gets the idea about what women usually would want to do. Later, when he and Beckett arrive at the police station, Beckett wants to know if Esposito and colleagues have been able to track down Bailey's other lovers. They have, and it is a roomful of them. Not only did he date so many, but each one was under the impression she was the only one for Bailey. Castle confirms the room is humming not just with oomph, but anger.

Esposito later tells Castle and Beckett that all the girls knew Bailey by his real name. Castle points out why would he then have told Holly a fake name. And there is more to the mystery as Esposito continues. He had told all these women he was leaving for Europe, but turns out he did not even leave New York. And he took a leave from his firm — Global Consolidations — for a month. While that sounds suspicious enough, Detective Ryan walks in with his discovery from the apartment where Bailey was staying. A fake ID — with the name Jake Hendricks from Illinois (not Michael Bailey from Chicago) — and he has been only a couple of days in his apartment over the last one month. What's more intriguing — he had \$60,000 cash in his apartment. After Beckett wants to confirm if the victim was working for CIA, FBI or the like, she gets to the firm where he worked as a junior analyst. It turns out Bailey was a bright kid — according to the chief — and a woman recently tried to break into his office. An office woman describes her as exotic, black curly hair, and the moment she got confronted, she tried acting smart, and dashed into escaping.

Later, the detectives find out that the woman is a flight attendant frequenting on flights between Tel Aviv and JFK. Esposito and Ryan ID her as Collette Roth, and turns out she participated in the military as well. While they are behind another tip Ryan's received on a St. Samuel's doctor, they discover that flight is landing at JFK — good time to bring in Collette Roth. At the interrogation, she confirms that she thought Bailey and she were soul mates. She broke into Michael's office because she hoped to get a trace of him. While she was also among the ones informed that Michael would be in Europe, she kept finding Michael in the city, and he would not recognize her. Later, when they met, he told her he will explain everything later. While Beckett assumes that was the last time she saw him, she lets on that they met the next day — and before he could begin to talk, he was captured in a car by a group of men in 'ski masks'. Collette tried fighting them — which turns out true from a surveillance tape, and she probably managed to break the nose of one of the kidnappers while fighting them.

Castle thinks Bailey is a secret agent on some operation, and a month ago he was given his alias, and the cash to walk around. Franklin is another secret agent who was hired to kill him by poisoning, and enemies were the one to kidnap him. When Beckett gets a call with information that neither CIA nor any of those bodies have heard of him, Castle points out they would never reveal such information. Soon after that, the detectives have the plate number of the car that was used to abduct Bailey. The owner of the vehicle is an insurance agent, and they have his address. The detectives break into an apartment to find two couples making out. One of them have a broken nose and the detectives easily identify them as the kidnappers.

When they are brought into the interrogation cell, they reveal that Michael was their friend, and they were pick up artists — continually in competition over the hottest women. But they cannot believe Michael is dead. All that mattered to them was the number of women they bedded in a given time. And when they came to know about Collette, all that mattered was getting Michael off her hook — it seemed he is about to marry her. And so, they took him away from her — it was not a serious kidnapping incident. Through the interrogation, they let on that Michael maintained a journal of the woman he bedded, in which Collette hardly deserved a place. Beckett and Castle go through the journal, 100s of women, and find out that 'Gyrating Jenny' is a really big suspect.

Esposito and Ryan get to the bar and find out that the woman who was with Michael at the bar is Lisa Hill — someone who is not only married, but related to a 'Fortune 400' company. When they get her to the interrogation cell, she identifies the victim as Jake Hendricks — just like Holly Franklins. Besides, she does not know what Beckett is talking about when she accuses

her of blackmailing him. She found her husband to be a workaholic and brought Jake (Michael Bailey) home, and caught him on the computer trying to steal money, credit card details and stuff. Right after that, she kicked him out. And that was the last time Lisa Hill swears she saw him.

Esposito finds out that Lisa's husband Ron Hill is a chief at KPW — a major corporation — and so, the colleagues point out that if anyone had a motive to kill Bailey, it was him — he was running a majorly fraudulent email operation to negotiate a deal. Moreover — who's the lawyer for KPW — Holly Franklin, the woman who has already exposed the fact she was in the hotel with Bailey the night he died. Now the Holly-Lisa connection becomes clear. Moreover, 'Gyrating Jenny' works at Global Consolidations. Not before long, Beckett and Castle are interviewing Global Consolidations chief — the person leading the company in which Bailey served as a junior consultant. Although he seems to be passively helpful at first, saying many things are confidential, he is quick to say he doesn't want any more questions, especially after the detectives accuse him of providing Bailey the false ID.

When the investigation continues back at the office, it turns out from Bailey's residential records, that the woman who let on information about stalker Collette was the one who is the sure suspect. Castle and Beckett get to Bailey's Global Consolidation, and take her into custody. While Holly Franklins and chief are also at the meeting, scared to death, Castle lets on the SEC is on its way. At Ryan's wedding, while Esposito is surprised to learn that the St. Samuel's doctor has been generously allowed to be with Dr. Parish for dancing by his boyfriend, Beckett is generous enough to save Castle from the stigma of sitting at a singles' table.

Dial M for Mayor

Season 4
Episode Number: 70
Season Episode: 12

Originally aired: Monday January 16, 2012
Writer: Christine Boylan
Director: Kate Woods
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan)
Guest Stars: Dave Florek (Harvey), Cara Pifko (Roberta Cambridge), Germaine De Leon (Edgar Navarro), D.C. Douglas (Bill Moss), Rebecca Field (Marilyn Kane), Adam Kulbersh (Brian Shay), Mimi Michaels (Sarah Marx), Tara Platt (Janelle), Victoria Gabrielle Platt (Connie Park), Tracy Scoggins (Lana), Cecelia Specht (Jolene / Screaming DAG Operator), Michael Grant Terry (Jordan Norris), Derek Webster (Mayor Robert Weldon)
Production Code: 412
Summary: Castle's partnership with the police, courtesy of Castle's longtime friendship with the Mayor, is threatened when a murdered woman is found in a car from the Mayor's motor pool. The ensuing scandal could bring down Mayor Weldon's administration and with it Castle's partnership with Beckett.



The scene begins with with some mood music and a saucy sex scene in the back of a car, but ends up with a dead, lifeless body in the back of the car instead. Later at the scene, Lanie informs Castle and Beckett that the victim was choked by someone — presumably, a male. Ryan says the vehicle the body was found in belongs to the Mayor Weldon, aka the only reason Castle's allowed in the precinct. Cut to Castle and Beckett at the local law offices. 'We're sorry one of our vehicles got messed up in this,' says the mayor. Luckily, Mr. Mayor has a nice alibi. Later,

Gates asks Beckett what she found out at City Hall, and tells Beckett to watch herself since Castle has a bias. She tells her that she won't be the only one watching. Esposito finds out the car was stolen off the street, so the Mayor connection could just be pure coincidence. As for the vic? Laura Cambridge was a professor at Hudson University, but cancelled her phone and credit cards six months prior, not to mention cut off her colleagues.

Beckett and Castle check out Laura Cambridge's apartment and discover the landlord saw a dark-haired man leaving the place during their murder window the night before. When they question the vic's sister, she says three days before her murder she called her and told her she was in some kind of mess at work, but it was too dangerous to give details. When the duo go to check out Laura's last place of employment, they discover the former professor left her tenured gig to become a sex phone operator at DAG Corporation, short for Dial-A-Goddess! The dispatcher at the line tells Beckett it's her fault Laura's dead, claiming that Laura came to her about a week before asking for a client's personal info and the dispatcher gave it to her against policy. 'She

said it was a matter of life and death,' the dispatcher sobs. The client, Edgar, tells Beckett Laura came to him because she needed files from DAG as evidence.

Allegedly, she overheard something that she shouldn't have. When Castle and Beckett return to DAG to check on the files, the entire hard drive — which includes the last two months call recordings — is missing, and the 'Chief Sexecutive Officer' tells them a dark-haired male came in there claiming a gas leak. Same guy that was at Laura's apartment the night before! But what could be on those recordings? Then, out of nowhere, Castle receives a phone call from the same eerie old man who called him before about keeping Beckett safe. 'It seems we need to talk,' he says. Is Johanna Beckett's murder somehow linked to the death of the professor-turned-sex-phone-operator? Castle sure seems to think so. 'Do you plan to tell Beckett?' Martha asks him. 'Tell her what? Hey kid, I've been taking calls from a shadowy figure who wants to keep you off your mother's murder case so they don't kill you too?'

Later, Beckett finds out the killer was wearing cashmere. 'So we can narrow our suspects down to rich men with impeccable taste?' Rick asks. 'Are you saying you're a suspect?' Beckett responds. Back to the case: Esposito discovers Laura made only two calls on a pay-to-go phone. One to Edgar and one to her book agent. Turns out, Laura was writing a book about how the 'other half lives, but in doing her research, discovered a much hotter story about a prominent New Yorker. Although her agent doesn't know who, they later find out Laura had asked someone to secretly film Mayor Weldon. And to make matters worse, in one piece of footage Laura is in the corner of the screen and the mayor, next to her, is sporting brown cashmere. Castle defends his pal adamantly, but Beckett is trying as hard as she can to stay unbiased. Things really start to heat up — in the bad way — between the two. Beckett clearly thinks the mayor could be the killer, while Castle says the Mayor is a good man who would never do such a thing — and whose career will be over as soon as Beckett makes a move.

To make matters worse, Ryan discovers Laura worked on the mayor's Reading Train Foundation. And then, Beckett does the unthinkable: She tells Castle she's going to have to pursue the case on her own. Turns out, Laura was fired from the foundation for copying confidential files related to an internal investigation about a missing \$2.3 million — with Weldon as the primary suspect. It all seems to add up: One of Laura's clients told her about the investigation, she decided to pursue it for a book, and the Mayor found out and had her killed. Unfortunately, 'telling on' the Mayor means getting him fired. And with the mayor gone? Everybody knows the first thing Captain Gates will do is kick Castle out of the precinct. Confused, Beckett turns to Gates for help. She knows as soon as she puts out a warrant for the coat, it will become public record and everybody will know the mayor is a person of interest.

Wrong or right, Gates tells Beckett they have to protect the people, and it sometimes comes with a price. She also fills Beckett in on some interesting background info. 'I know they call me Captain Iron Gates,' she says. However, she says she loves cops — her family were all cops — but says a Sergeant assaulted her patrol partner — and somebody has to hold those people accountable. 'You do your job whatever the cost,' she says. Castle comes back to Beckett saying he wants to know whether the Mayor did it. They head to the Mayor's office — again — and he declines to hand over his cashmere coat for testing. He thinks he's been framed. Castle thinks it's shady, too, and decides to phone the 'shadowy figure' who had told him to contact him when he felt the time was right.

He tells Castle to 'listen to the evidence' if he wants to help Weldon. Come to find out, Mr. Norris, the chief of staff's assistant, called Laura on the regular, and sold out his boss to make it look like he embezzled money. And one night, after too many shots, he spilled the beans to her. With that, Laura went on her own investigation to uncover the men who were framing the mayor. Sadly, when Norris is about to give the name of the people he had follow and presumably killed Laura Cambridge, his newly-appointed lawyer walks in and tells him not to speak anymore.

At the very end, Castle meets with the shadowy figure again, who tells him he did all of this because if the Mayor were guilty, and Castle were gone, who would be there to protect Beckett? As he so eloquently puts it, 'Sometimes a well placed pawn is more powerful than a King'

An Embarrassment of Bitches

Season 4

Episode Number: 71

Season Episode: 13

Originally aired: Monday January 23, 2012
Writer: Rob Hanning
Director: Thomas J. Wright
Show Stars: Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates)
Guest Stars: Hilarie Burton (Kay Cappuccio), Justin Hartley (Reggie Starr), Nana Visitor (Dr. Patty Barker), Kevin E. West (Kenny Weizer / Jack Patterson), Tommy Savas (Marcus Hiatt), Scott Lowell (David Hernand), Jim Abele (Adam Greene), Tiffany Lowery (Phoebe), Ed F. Martin (Francisco Pilar), Dale Waddington Horowitz (Kelly Gunther), Robin Sachs (Announcer), Charles Carpenter (Reporter), Andre Ing (Photographer), Diane Modafferi (Uniform Cop)
Production Code: 413
Summary: When a famous dog trainer is killed, the investigation keeps coming back to charismatic reality TV star Kay Cappuccio. Kay, a favorite of tabloids and gossip websites the world over, has achieved stardom without possessing any discernible skill or talent. But there seems to be more to her story than she is letting on – does that include murder?



The scene opens with a dog show in progress, and famous dog-trainer and judge, Francesco, presides the show. While the owners await his decision with their dogs, a celebrity named Kay Cappuccio catches the media's attention. She is with her manager and boyfriend, and she endorses her perfume lineup. Finally, Francesco announces the positions. Meanwhile, Castle's daughter is getting ready for her trip. She announces that she plans to take his Ferrari, and they are hooking up with a bunch of guys

they found on Craigslist. Castle doesn't find that cool, and what's her friend's name — Buttons? And her mother, who is going with them is a responsible woman?

Castle and Beckett arrive at the crime scene. Dog trainer Francesco has been strangled to death using a leash. It turns out they have a window for estimating the time of death. The attendant had gone to get some snacks for Francesco around 5:15, but when he came back to the dressing room about 20 minutes later, he found him dead. When the detectives check up with the show organizer, he explains some dog owners may have been upset with Francesco's decision, but they wouldn't go this far. However, they have someone who was so angry with Francesco's decision that his vein on his head was visibly throbbing. It turns out he is still upset his dog didn't win, but he was at his grooming station with his god, and no, he didn't kill the man. However, he blames Francesco for bribery — something that big betters in Dog Shows practice. And Francesco was connected to some of the bad people in Vegas.

Esposito comes with a middle-aged woman and asks her to tell Castle and Beckett what she told them. She might know who killed Francesco — she saw a woman leave the dressing room

around the time Francesco was killed. She also has a video of her. It turns out Kay Capuccio leaves the dressing room in a hooded fur jacket and a pair of sunglasses, and the timestamp is a match. When Beckett and Castle arrive at Kay's apartment, she is busy with a shoot for her magazine, and hardly has any time to answer questions. However, Beckett makes sure she does. It turns out she hired Francesco for training her dog, who can get aggressive at times. However, he returned the dog around 10 am. He seemed visibly upset and complained about who Kay might be working with. When Kay went to confront him about his refusal that evening, he was already dead. Surprised, Beckett wants to know why she didn't call 911.

She did, but after she got into the Limo — after all she can't afford to be caught in the media with a dead body. When they get back to HQ, they can understand why someone wouldn't want to do business with Kay, but why did Francesco mean by 'who's she working with?' Ryan points out there might a connection to the bribes he might have got. It turns out from Francesco's accounts, that he bagged a number of \$10,000 deposits in the recent months. However, they have to get to Francesco's place looking for dog food because his dog, who is apparently the murder witness, is not eating anything Dr. Parish has for him. As Ryan leaves for Francesco's place, Beckett and Castle interview Francesco's doctor. However she is not talking about him, she is actually his dog's doctor. She plans to get a closer look at Royal (Francesco's dog) and find out if he wants to communicate something. Meanwhile, Ryan finds electronic bug sweepers at Francesco's place. It is a clue that he was being spied on.

Before long, Esposito points out that from the bug sweepers, they can find out exactly where Francesco went earlier on the day he was killed. While Francesco's dog's vet tries communicating with it, Castle sits by wondering what's happening. When Beckett arrives at the place Francesco is believed to have visited, she is with Esposito, who after gaining access to the place with a swiping card that belonged Francesco, pretends he is not scared of the growling shepherds. However, they pounce soon and Beckett and he run for their lives. Sometime later, the warehouse person comes in yelling 'What are you doing in my warehouse?' When Beckett and Esposito ID themselves and ask his name, he replies he is Jack Patterson, and works for Francesco. He reveals Francesco was trying to gain success on a new breed of dogs. He had no hobbies, and he was dedicated to his work, which was all he had. And the bucks they found deposited in his account are advance bookings from clients who desperately wanted the new breed. When he came in the previous day, he was trying to sweep the place of bug infiltrators. He suspected that one of the dog breeding rival companies was using one of his clients to infiltrate the place. It turns out the client they were using is Kay Capuccio. When she is brought in for interrogation, it appears she is oblivious to what Beckett and Castle are implying. However, Ryan has something more interesting. As Kay walked past Ryan's desk with her dog, she set off his bug sweeper. It obviously means she is carrying the spy bug with her. However, it turns out it is hidden in her dog's collar, and that is news to her. She cannot believe someone has been seeing her naked, in the bath, and without make up all this while, because her dog is always with her. The detectives figure out they need to find the person who has planted the spy camera. So they decide to go through pictures of her on tabloids and magazines.

Later, Beckett and Castle cannot resist taking Francesco's dog to their places. They end up agreeing to a shared custody. Next day, when Esposito sits with Kay flipping through her tabloid pictures, she is able to identify one of them to be taken on the day when her dog slipped through her hands, and landed in some stranger's hands. After some time, Esposito figures out who planted the spy bugs. It is a young man named Marcus, and he has been in trouble for helping the paparazzi and the like. The detectives catch him taking a glimpse of Kay working out at her place, and bring him to the interrogation cell. He confesses what he knows, but he did not put the bug cam in the dog collar and he did not kill Francesco. He spied on him, and could figure out he was talking about bringing stuff from Argentina, and getting them past customs. Before long, the detectives get the warehouse man Jack Patterson to interrogation. He comes clean about what they might find in the warehouse. All the narcotic drugs, and the new breed of dogs was a lie. Besides, his real name is Kenney Weiser.

He is a US customs agent. He lets on that Francesco's methods were amazing. And he was training sniffer dogs. The drugs came in from Argentina and the family supplying it was the Vasquez. Beckett points out they are one of the largest suppliers, and Weiser tells them Francesco's death would be of great advantage to them, because they couldn't make anything off him. Later, when the detectives are trying to unravel the mystery, Francesco's dog is pawing the

floor, which as they have just learnt from Weiser, is what they do when they smell drugs. However, no one's carrying drugs around. Soon Beckett points out she is wearing Kay's gift perfume, which uses poppy seeds — an ingredient in heroin. Before long, Ryan comes in announcing Kay was reported to have been modeling in Argentina recently.

Castle and Beckett watch the video with Kay. Ryan and Esposito watch and realize that she incriminates herself. Esposito gets a call from Customs with information on the Vasquez Family. Inside the interview room, Castle tells Kay that she has been selling to a known heroin drug cartel. She tells them that she had no idea. Esposito comes in and tells Beckett to come with her. Kay says that this is a nightmare and Kay says that it was Reggie's idea of going with Francisco. Esposito tells Beckett that Reggie is the connection and when they look his way, Reggie runs. Castle stops him with Royal and tells him to get him. Esposito catches him and arrests him. Beckett goes up to Castle and tells him that Reggie confessed to everything. Beckett and Castle try to see which home Royal should go to. They have Royal choose, but he chooses Kay and her Chihuahua. Kay tells Esposito that it was nice meeting him and he says that if she needs anything, to call him. Later that night, Alexis comes in and Castle asks how her trip was. He says that he wants to get Alexis a dog. However, she is leaving for college soon. Castle says that he can come home and visit it. She tells him that he doesn't have to worry about it because she will visit all the time. He laughs and the episode ends.

The Blue Butterfly

Season 4
Episode Number: 72
Season Episode: 14

Originally aired: Monday February 6, 2012
Writer: Terence Paul Winter
Director: Chuck Bowman
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates)
Guest Stars: Mark Pellegrino (Tom Dempsey), Patrick Cassidy (Clyde Belasco), Chad Everett (Jerry Maddox), Ellen Geer (Viola Maddox), Darin Toonder (Frankie), Zahn McClarnon (Ray Horton), Lorin McCraley (Westside Wally), Andrea Grano (Mrs. Banks), Adam Bay (Leonard), Sarah Lilly (Luella McManus), Jared Ward (Bartender)
Production Code: 414
Summary: When Castle and Beckett investigate the killing of a treasure hunter, they discover the case is linked to a mysterious homicide from 1947 involving a hard-boiled private detective. Castle realizes the only way to solve the present-day murder is to solve the murder from the past. The 1947 case comes to life through stylized flashbacks, featuring Castle as the private eye and Beckett as a femme fatale.



The episode begins with a scene at the Pennebaker Club back in the '40s, where Castle is a detective cop, and Dr. Parish the jazz singer. He loves the music, and lets on to the bartender that he would need help for a date. The picture he shows him is none other than the woman he is looking at. He turns around, and finds a woman — the one who looks exactly like Beckett, but all fashioned up in a 1940s style. But that is all till then. Back to reality, Castle and Beckett are at the crime scene, where Stan Banks has

been murdered. Although Castle is overflowing with stories from the '40s, Beckett reminds him that the only story they need now is about the victim. Stan is dead, which is news to the manager of the club — who doesn't know what is to be done with the room in which he stayed.

So what is supposed to do with all the crap in his room? Ryan announces they will be taking a part of the crap, which will hopefully relieve her from the misery of having to deal with a crime scene. When Stan Banks' ex-wife appears for questioning, she reveals the fact that she and Stan spoke only for a little while a couple of months back. It was a small conversation, and all he could reveal was that he was after a blue butterfly. That is the vague bit she knows. And besides, someone called her later, and he was looking for Stan. Stan better give him back the \$10,000, or else. Later, the detectives find a way into Stan's life — his books and stuff. Among those is a diary. It appears to be interesting to Castle, but Beckett wonders what could be relevant from something so old.

However, Castle finds it interesting, and as he reveals his interest, he also mentions he thinks there might be a clue for what Stan might have been looking for. Castle wants to take it home

for the night, and figure out what it might hold. Moreover, he appears to be aware of the facts that are relevant to Stan's case. Back home, Castle sinks into the diary from the 1940s. He pours himself a generous glass of Kentucky bourbon, and starts imagining how it could have been possible for the men to do what they did. And it turns out that Castle's man — Joe — had been doing whatever he has imagined, and his secretary (of the detective), is the woman who resembles his mother. In comes the pretending tenant after a while. She will later turn out as someone among the adversaries. Castle looks like he is pretending he already knows that.

And later when he hits the bar for investigations, he gets attacked by the mobsters — look-alikes of Esposito and Ryan. When he returns to office the next day, he reveals what he has found from the diary — the blue butterfly is nothing but a necklace — and a very expensive one. And there is a book at the crime scene that could turn out to be relevant enough for investigations. And, not again! Castle slips back into the 1940s, where he sees himself talking the crime scene apart, but gets confronted by mobsters. However, the singer, who is a look alike of Dr. Parish, intervenes. Castle feels he's gotten saved. Before long, the detectives discover that the pistol with which Stan was killed, was the same as the one that a researcher has owned. His name is Balasco.

He is the person that Stan said was the missing piece in the puzzle. Before long, they realize they should get this man into the interrogation cell. He turns out to be someone who has been truly researching for a number of years — and that too for the only attraction in the case — the jewel — the blue butterfly. When Dan is at interrogation, he reveals that amateurs in the field of investigation have been after him for information on the 'blue butterfly'. They have been pounding his research. However, he is only a scholar, as it appears, and has interest in the 1940s, may be much like Detective Castle. And then, Castle realizes from the diaries, that Viera, who has been framed with her sister, doesn't have one. Before long, they have Tom Demsey at the interrogation cell. He bears splitting resemblance to his grandfather, who was the gang leader that owned Pennabaker club.

Where did they find him? Right at the locker, which may have held the blue butterfly at another time. All he has to say is that Stan Banks was a low life butterfly hunter who figured in society as nothing better than a treasure hunter. And before long, in comes the real Joe — them man who has been in Castle's dreams — as himself. Castle asks him if he remembers when Joe and Viera were murdered. He does, clearly. Tom shut down the whole club, and blah blah. However, he lets on about the blue butterfly, and that everyone knew about it. They could not figure out why the redheaded woman was such an attraction, except for her beauty. After the detectives interrogate a man from the West Side — Upper, he claims — it turns out the detectives need to be on the tail of the professor, whom they have interrogated before, and let go.

This time, he is smarter, but not until Beckett manage to make him say the truth. Yes, he was at the Pennebaker club, and yes, he did have a pistol with him, but he did not kill Stan Banks. He hopes the detectives believe that. Before long, information proves that his testimonial is true. When the detectives make their move, they reach the place were the oldies are staying — the real Joe and Viera's apartment. They have been in hiding for aeons. However, they relate their story, Castle and Beckett realize the old couple's moral highness. Joe was at the scene as a bartender. And the mobsters were after Viera, and her blue butterfly. Before they knew it, Viera was being attacked — no one knew what to make of it. However, Joe was wise enough to intervene, and knock down the men who had been working for the gang boss. But before they reveal the whole story, there is a young man in their apartment, who takes out a particular gun from the kitchen drawer.

However, Beckett has him arrested at gunpoint. The old couple go on revealing the facts. They took down the attackers, one of which was the woman who appeared in Castle's imagination as the tenant. She holds a gun to Viera's stomach, but gets killed as soon as Castle helps Viera. After they had two dead bodies, they put them in the car, and burnt it. Viera handed her necklace to Joe, and he put that behind a brick on the broken wall. And now, they don't need it, they have seven grandchildren, and two great grandchildren. And more importantly, they have each other. Later, Beckett hopes Castle had told them about the real story about the blue butterfly. But why bother? That is the kind of stuff dreams are made of!

Pandora (1)

Season 4

Episode Number: 73

Season Episode: 15

Originally aired: Monday February 13, 2012
Writer: David Amann
Director: Bryan Spicer
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates)
Guest Stars: Jennifer Beals (Sophia Turner), Josh Stamberg (Martin Danberg), David Chisum (Thomas Gage), Timothy Carhart (Dr. Nelson Blakely), Julia Whelan (Tina Massey), Bruno Oliver (Tracy's Boss), Russell Edge (Jones), Dave Shalansky (Tech #1), Burnadean Jones (Tech #2)
Production Code: 415
Summary: In the first episode of a two-part "Castle" event, Castle and Beckett pursue a ruthless killer who, they discover, is part of a sinister, international conspiracy. Castle and Beckett are joined on the case by Sophia Conrad, a smart, sexy CIA operative who has a complicated past with Castle.



The scene opens with a fight going on with distinct sounds inside a room. There are crashes and sounds of gun fire, after which a man is pushed out of a window. Meanwhile, Castle is busy in the kitchen, and happy that his mother's students used her studio, and not the living room for rehearsing the boxing sequence in *Who's Afraid of Virginia Woolf?* Martha is excited to find Castle making her favorite pasta, but Castle intends to share it with Alexis as well. Martha lets on she is not home, and has taken up an intern-

ship. Yet another one? And what sort of an internship could it be that keeps her out at 9 o'clock? It is the type that Martha has personally approved. That is no reason for Castle to be satisfied.

When Castle and Beckett arrive at the crime scene, they discover that the men who apparently fell from the fourth floor window, does not have an ID, but as Dr. Parish lets on, he has a number of reasons to have died. Shot, stabbed, as well as jammed with a pencil in his throat. Castle sees how the word 'overkill' could have a new meaning. Before long, he finds Alexis at the scene. She is wearing a medical examiner's jacket, and Castle wonders what she is doing there. This is her internship work, and she thought she will have a greater chance in entering med school if she exposed herself. However, as Castle later tells Beckett, he is worried about Alexis' presence harming the wonderful synergy between them as partners. When Beckett hears about the suspect having limped of the building, it turns out there are blood drops trailing towards a car. Beckett points out they should be able to get some help from the surveillance camera positioned at the place where he might have gotten into the car.

They find he has taken a hostage when they see the video, when Beckett tells the detectives to find out where the car might have gone from the number plate. Before long, they are at an apartment, where the killer is sitting calmly in the face of armed forces. When brought into

interrogation, Thomas Gage says he won't need an attorney, and whatever they think they have, is going away. Esposito reports the man's real name is not Thomas Guage. His driver's license is baloney, and his fingerprints do not match anything on the criminal database. Before long, they are interviewing the girl who was held hostage — Tina Masse. She lets on that Gage did no chit chat — 'get in the car, or I will kill you,' he said. He promised not to kill her if she attended to his wound. He had a bad gash. Said he was stabbed with a knife while killing someone. But he also said that the victim does not exist.

Beckett wonders how Dr. Parish has not been able to ID the victim. Well, no fingerprints in criminal database, although he sure is some kind of criminal — fracture marks, karate and martial arts signs... And when they get to the mortuary, Parish's John Dough is gone. Later, they find out Thomas Gage has escaped as well. Castle tries finding out how that happened, but all he can conclude, as he explains to Alexis, is that Gage disappeared after orchestrating the disappearance of John Dough's body. Back at the police station, Capt. Victoria Gates doesn't want to know where Gage was, but where he is, and how did he manage to escape through the back door while he was under Esposito's watch. Ryan hands her a photograph showing that Gage escaped through the front door, and that too in a uniform. Castle and Beckett find out the man also accessed the police station database. For what? For who, says Esposito, as he shows them what he has discovered. The profile of a Tracy McGuire.

When they are headed to McGuire's, Beckett regrets the phone calls are only reaching her voice mail. They knock on the door and realize some one is already inside — the door is ajar. Before they find anyone, Tracy is lying dead with a shot at the back of her head. The carpet is drenched in blood. They call up Parish. Before long, Beckett is horrified to find Castle's face covered with a black blinder. Before she says anything, she has a gun pointed at her head, and has to surrender her weapon. When Parish and Alexis arrive, they cannot find Beckett or Castle. Neither is the dead body to be seen anywhere. Just a patch of blood on the carpet. Moments later, Beckett and Castle have their blinder taken off. They are in an elevator, when Castle points out they don't know where they are, but they are going more than 15 stories under below the basement. When the door opens, they wonder place might be. Castle is at a loss for words. Before long, arrives Sophia Turner with a pleasant smile. Hello Rich, she says, Welcome to the CIA! Meanwhile, Ryan and Esposito are interviewing a man from the Newton institute. That is where Tracy worked. It turns out she was a classic car buff, and a brilliant mathematician. She was working out a model for climate change. Yesterday, she left abruptly, which the man tells them is very unlike her. However, he can access her mail server from the police station, when the cops need access to her accounts.

Meanwhile, Castle cannot hold his excitement down feeling he is the middle of a James Bond movie. However, he is not answering Beckett's question about who Sophia Turner is. How does he know her? It's a long story, Castle hesitates. Beckett would like the short version, which Turner is ready to let on. It is the woman who inspired Castle to write his novels, and they know each other since he wanted to have an up close research into the life of a female CIA agent. Later, they learn that Gage was one of the best CIA had. They sent him into a number of countries, failed states, he knows eleven languages, but went rogue. Now he is planning to trigger a major catastrophe, by which damage to the United States could be imminent. Castle guesses — so the man he pushed out of the window was CIA? Yes, Gary Harper. They sent him after Gage after they got a tip on his whereabouts, but obviously things didn't go as planned. Beckett and Castle also learn that if they are going to be on the mission to help CIA, they will have to maintain complete secrecy of their activities. Turner is the only one to be reported to.

After Castle and Beckett get back, they are not talking about anything with the detectives, or even the Capt. Although she is livid, Beckett points out the Chief of Detectives will back her on this one. Castle and Beckett go investigating in the house, and find nothing to get cracking. However, when they find the car manual on the table, they figure out they have to find out the car belonging to Tracy. Ryan gets on investigations, and finds out that she had been paying \$100 a month at a long term parking lot. Castle and Beckett get there, and discover a military phone kit in the hatchback, but also find themselves in the face of a fearless Gage. Beckett points her gun at him, but he quickly snatches it out and now really has the upper hand. Next, Beckett and Castle are inside the hatchback, but Castle has managed to press the panic button before Gage crushed it. However, Beckett is not willing to be save by who she thinks is Castle's ex-girlfriend. So she manages to crank the hatchback out. However, the CIA man arrives with the blinders

again.

At CIA basement lab, Sophie lets on they can find out the number Tracy called from the military phone. When Castle wonders how, Sophie lets on they can do it with the coolest toys. Before long, hi tech programming allows them to shortlist numbers called by Tracy to people who would have picked up payphones. And then, with a little help from map evaluations and surveillance cameras they are watching a man pick up the phone. Sophie knows him — but he is supposed to be dead. Nelson Blakely — a genius and mathematics professor — consulted for the CIA. He had a Lynchman theorem — something that could be used to predict big events from small ones. Using lip reading technology the CIA specialists are also able to find out what Blakely might have said in the conversation. However, it is three chess moves involving two bishops and a pawn.

After spending hours trying to decode what the chess moves could mean, it turns out he was telling Tracy to meet him at a particular place. Beckett and Castle figure out the place is Brooklyn Bridge Park. When they reach the place, Blakely arrives after a while. Castle and Beckett break the news about Tracy's death — which surprises him — not as much as the fact they know who he is. He gets in their car voluntarily, and asks them to drive to Pier 32. He lets on Pandora is the name of his whitepaper — the one that talks about a domino collapse. The worse thing one could do is to trigger it. After they reach, he is about to explain what Lynchman Theory is, when he notices a flock of pigeons and panics because they do not fly in flocks unless being attacked by some predator. He refuses to listen, and jumps out of the car. Before they know it, he falls to a shot in the head. Wham comes a car from behind, and pushes Castle and Beckett's car into the water. The episode ends with to be continued.

Linchpin (2)

Season 4

Episode Number: 74

Season Episode: 16

Originally aired:	Monday February 20, 2012
Writer:	Andrew W. Marlowe
Director:	Rob Bowman
Show Stars:	Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates)
Guest Stars:	Jennifer Beals (Sophia Turner), Josh Stamberg (Martin Danberg), David Chisum (Thomas Gage), Jim Turner (Janacek Spivey), Cal Gibson (Chess Player), Russell Edge (Jones), Burnadean Jones (Tech #2), Lak Rana (Tech #3), Jade Carter (Agent Jack Corrigan), David Lim (Agent Trahn), Steve Kramer (Super)
Production Code:	416
Summary:	Time is running out as Castle and Beckett race to find "Linchpin" in order to prevent an event that could plunge the country into war.



The scene continues with after Blakely is shot dead at the port, and the car in which Beckett and Castle were sitting has been rammed into the water, the car is getting filled up to the roof. Beckett struggles to free herself from the seat belt, and Castle is trying to figure out a way to cut the strap. They have lost everything that could be handy in this situation in the jolt, but Castle is able to find a flashlight. He goes into the rear end of the car, and dips his head into the water trying to find something useful. However, he has to

stay too long there, and time is running out. The car keeps sinking, and after a while, Castle is nowhere to be heard from. Beckett tries to force her way out of the jammed doors, but fails. The water level rises, and chokes her unconscious.

In the next scene, they have been rescued by FBI, and are standing by the water, afraid that whoever pulled the trigger on Blakely is out on a roll. He is getting increasingly dangerous, and harder to catch. Before long, Esposito is giving them grief because they are not revealing what they are up to as yet. Esposito used to have classified for breakfast, and he doesn't understand why they have to rescue them from the water, and still be kept in the dark. However, he is glad the two are alright. Before they know it, CIA chief Sophia Turner has arrived, and is livid about Blakely's death. She orders Castle and Beckett to get in the car, and after they reach there, she is livid about why she wasn't informed they had Blakely. Beckett tries establishing they have found at least something — the fact that Blakely was working on a theory of economics, which would be highly relevant in finding out what could trigger Pandora. She thought Castle had changed. But he is still the self-centered, immature, reckless jackass he once was. And there is no next move. They are off the case now.

Later, when Beckett and Castle are at FBI, Esposito and Ryan have dug up another alias of Blakely from fingerprint matching. However, his past moves untraceable. The address on the records seem to be fake, and no one in the neighborhood recognizes him. Castle points out he

plays chess, which is far from being a sole game. The detectives plan to canvas the chess parks around the city, and hope to find his companion. Before long, it turns out Blakely's body has gone missing from FBI custody. It was intercepted by CIA, and they took it away showing court orders. After Beckett gets back home, his daughter is curious about Sophia Turner. However, he is not talking about it. If he has secrets, then she might keep some too. After she gets out of the scene, Castle discovers Sophia on a couch in his living room. She is being cheeky about Beckett, and already knows his men are canvassing chess parks in the process of following up with Blakely's aliases. However, she wants him to use a lead on Blakely. The CIA has found several account numbers, and since only the FBI has the authority to check them, he better get back to what he was doing. And this time he should be careful about getting killed. She is still fond of him.

Castle gets back to FBI the next day, and finds out Esposito and Ryan are out canvassing chess parks for Blakely's chess partner. However, Beckett is in the office trying to get her car insurance. However, hardly can she claim it because she lost her car into the Hudson River while she was on a classified mission. Then Castle reveals the lead he has on Blakely. When he lets on how he got it, didn't Sophia call him a reckless jackass? Castle tells her she must have been posing for her colleagues, who disapproved of hiring Beckett and Castle for investigations. Meanwhile, Ryan and Esposito are busy at a chess park, when one of the players identify Blakely by some other name. Although he can tell Blakely was a world class chess player, the detectives should be asking Yanni — another player. They spent a lot of time together lately.

As Beckett reveals what she has found from Blakely's accounts, he received \$2 million, and about a million probably for Pandora, but the accounts are a dead end. They have all been closed. Before long, Ryan and Esposito reveal what they have found about Yanni. He is an economics professor at a well-recognized university, but when brought to interrogation, he can only say that Blakely was deeply interested in geo politics, economics and the history of it. Later, he says did not know where Blakely lived, but once when he forgot his chess board at the park, and went back, he saw Blakely enter a building. Can he identify the building? He can.

Before long, Castle and Beckett at an apartment, where they discover a bizarrely set up room, filled with strings going crisscross, and millions of newspaper cuttings. It relates to World War III, and the trigger required to cause it. Weirdly enough, they find the picture of a ten-year-old Chinese girl with Pandora written at the bottom, and at the vertex of the string pattern 'Pandora's killer'. Before they can figure out anything that is set to happen, Gage has them at gunpoint, and asking them to run. And then a grenade lands in the room, when the detectives manage to get out, and Gage is saving their lives. Wasn't he the bad guy? If he was, Castle and Beckett would be dead by now. Gage is finding it hard to make them trust him, but tells them the safe way out of the building. He escapes with them in a van, after reaching a temporarily safe point, he wants to know who their target is. Neither Castle nor Beckett is trusting him. Time runs out, Sophia arrives with forces, and has Gage arrested.

Back at CIA, Sophia is trying to explain Gage is pretending, and when she enters the interrogation room, Gage is telling her the mole is on her side. She leaves, but soon, on the computer floor, it turns out Gage needs to be checked once more. However, he has been shot dead by now. Why did no one see it? The camera program has been hacked. Who has done it? It is hard to tell, but before long, the experts have an IP match. However, it turns out the one whose IP it is, is being framed. Now with a passcode match, they have a surer way of knowing — it turns out to be Martin Danberg — the person who has been working for Sophia and bringing Castle and Beckett in and out of the facility. He tries saying he is loyal, but for a moment has no way out, but until he uses a young female operative as hostage, and manages to escape.

Before they know it, Castle comes up with a genius way of identifying what the picture of the 10-year-old Chinese girl has to do with Pandora. Instead of trying to identify the girl, they should use the hills in the background to identify through terrain sampling. It is a long process, but they decide to use it. After roughly 32 hours, the terrain turns out to be a place in Xing Jiang in China. They run matching with all the school symbols with the crest on the girl's blazer. Before long, they are able to use a face matching system to identify the girl, and her parents. It turns out the father is an influential figure in China, and often shapes the economic policies. If his daughter is the target, then this is Pandora — the blame comes to US, he stops the loans China gives US, and as US will be compelled to take austerity measures, it will pull out troops from conflict zones. And then, a world wide trend of conflict could destroy the planet. Before long, it

turns out the girl's father is in the US now, and is about to attend a meeting.

Castle, Beckett, Sophia and her man leave for the facility. However, it turns out the real mole is Sophia when she point her gun at Castle and Beckett. Her man goes off with his gun to pull the trigger on Pandora. Castle is flabbergasted, and when he asks why World War III, Sophia reveals some people are ready to pay any price, and this was never her country. Just as she is about to kill Beckett and Castle, Danberg kills her. Then he takes them where the other mole is about to kill the little girl. In the nick of time, they have him arrested.

Later, Danberg cannot tell who the other people behind Pandora might be, but the least he can do is show Beckett her car keys. He has it repaired, and probably she would find it better than new. After he leaves, Castle wants to know how she feels about saving the world. She is not sure, but she does feel great about saving a little girl's life.

Once Upon A Crime

Season 4
Episode Number: 75
Season Episode: 17

Originally aired: Monday February 27, 2012
Writer: Kate Sargeant
Director: Jeff Bleckner
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates)
Guest Stars: Meghan Markle (Charlotte Boyd), Taylor Kinney (Darren Thomas), Sarah Jane Morris (Leslie Morgan Thomas), June Squibb (Jamie Isaacson), Jason Thompson (Noah Curtis), Gloria Garayua (Kristina Curtis), Nicholas Downs (Marcus O'Neill), Lindsey Santefort (Amy Morgan / Red Riding Hood)
Production Code: 417
Summary: When a woman dressed as Red Riding Hood is found dead in the woods with claw marks covering her body, and soon after a murdered Snow White is discovered with a poison apple in her hand, Castle & Beckett find themselves on a Grimm hunt to catch a fairytale killer before he kills again. But nothing is as it seems in a case filled with deceit, betrayal, secrets and murder.



The scene opens with a woman running through the woods in red hooded cloak. She trips and is attacked. Meanwhile, Martha is writing her one woman show. She introduces her playwright, Marcus, and Castle says that his office is his alone. He tells them to get out of his office, but he is interrupted by Beckett. He goes to the scene of the crime and Lainii says that the victim was running from something and she doesn't know who she is. Castle says that the girl is Little Red Riding Hood from the way she is dressed and says that they are looking for a wolf. Beckett thinks Castle is crazy, but Ryan

says that he agrees. Beckett says that it is not the 'Big Bad Wolf' who attacked her because in the story, Little Red Riding Hood didn't die. Castle is impressed by her knowledge of the Brother's Grimm.

Esposito says that the victim is Amy Morgan, a successful attorney. Her sister Leslie comes in along with her husband Darren and says that Amy is single and well driven. They ask why she was wearing a Red Riding Hood cloak. She says that this wasn't her and would never wear something like this and that there must have been something else. Beckett tells Castle that there was only one animal loose in the park and that was a beagle. Castle says that there is an Adult Role-play Group that plays characters from Fairy Tales. She asks how he knows this and he says that he 'did a little research' of his own. Lainni calls them in and says that there is wolf hair and a claw. However, she says that the cuts were made with one claw. This defeats Castle's theory of the Big Bad Wolf. There are needle marks with Oxycodone and another drug in her system.

She was killed by someone, not something. Esposito gets a call and tells Beckett that they have another one.

They go to the forest where a woman dressed like Snow White with a quote written on her chest is dead with an apple in her hand. Castle says that they have a Fairy Tale killer on their hands. Christina Curtis is the victim. Lainni says that Kristina has the same marks as Amy Morgan. Ryan and Esposito meet with Kristina's husband and her husband says that Kristina went jogging all the time. He says that last Friday at 1pm, Kristina canceled their lunch. He says that was pretty strange. Esposito and Ryan realize that is the same time when Amy canceled her thing too. Esposito says that both victims took out the same money, \$50,605. Ryan says that he has located the company that the costumes were ordered from and should have answers by the morning. Castle gets home and sees that Martha is rearranging the furniture for a performance screening of her one-woman act. Castle is not for this, but allows it. Martha says that she is using dramatic license. However, Castle feels that she is lying about her life and him. She says that she invited Beckett to it too.

Castle gets to the station the next day and Beckett admits to accepting the invitation and says that Martha wants to have an exaggerated life. Ryan and Esposito come up and Ryan says that the costumes were ordered by Jamie Isaacson. They go to his house and bust down the door. Inside they find a sick obsession of porcelain dolls. However, Jamie Isaacson is actually an elderly woman and she says that she never got any costumes. Ryan and Esposito figure that the killer knew the address and credit card of Jamie and used her information. Ryan tells Beckett at the station that there is a third costume that was ordered, Sleeping Beauty. Esposito tells Beckett that he got a hit on Kristina's tablet showing directions to a café. Castle says that the crimes don't make sense because the characters in the story didn't die. Castle says that the women have money. Beckett says that banks are the target of finding information because any withdrawals over a certain amount are to be reported. Meanwhile, Esposito and Ryan get to the café and the waitress recognizes Kristina and Amy. She says that there was another woman with them too. At the same moment, Beckett finds the name Charlotte Boyd. Ryan calls and they confirm that this is their third woman.

They get to her apartment and find the door busted in. They find the place empty except for the body of Charlotte on the bed in a Sleeping Beauty costume. However, Castle realizes that she is still alive. The ambulance comes and Esposito says that there is no money around. Castle wonders why the victims pull out the money. Ryan shows a picture of all the women and a guy with a date stamp of 05/06/05, the same amount of money \$50,605. On the back of the picture it asks who the guiltiest one of them all is. At the station, Esposito finds that there was a police report that involves the mystery man in the picture. The man is Owen Thomas. He is dead by a hit and run. Beckett gets a call from the hospital. She says that Charlotte woke up.

They get to the hospital and tell her that she was drugged and that they got to her just in time. Beckett shows the picture and says that they did what they asked and paid the man trying to blackmail them for the money. She tells what happen that night and how Owen was high. They kicked him out of the car when he got touchy with them and left them. She says that they were kids back then and says that they were told by the note to put it in a dumpster. At the station, Beckett realizes that there are no security cameras on the interception and says that they have no clue where to start. Esposito comes up and says that Owen's brother was angry with what happened when the case went cold. It is Darren, Leslie's husband. However, Ryan comes up and shows Beckett a picture of the surveillance video of the photo developing center and it was Darren who made three copies of the picture. They bring in Leslie and Darren and put them in separate rooms. Leslie says that Owen died from a hit and run and they found the picture when they found the roll of film in the attic. They developed it and she realizes that Darren was involved with Amy's death.

Castle and Beckett show Darren the information they have and he admits to blackmailing the women, but denies killing them. In the hall, Leslie yells at Darren despite him claiming that he had nothing to do with the murders of the women. Castle starts to wonder, but is unsure what to think. Castle and Beckett go to his place for Martha's production. When Castle helps Martha with her bow, the answer comes to him. They visit Charlotte in the hospital again and ask her about the hit and run. She tells them that Amy was driving and she hit Owen with the car. Beckett says that Charlotte was the one who paid for the repairs and says that it was her who killed Amy and Kristina so that they wouldn't talk. They don't get her to confess, but they

know because of the bows and how they are tied. Amy and Kristina's were tied horizontal, but hers was vertical. Castle and Beckett arrest her and the case is closed. Afterward, Castle tells Beckett that Martha is ready for her encore performance. They watch her as she compliments Castle and then insults him. Beckett holds Castle's hand.

A Dance with Death

Season 4

Episode Number: 76

Season Episode: 18

Originally aired: Monday March 19, 2012
Writer: Moira Kirland
Director: Kevin Hooks
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates (Season 4+)), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito)
Guest Stars: Adam Harrington (Brad Melville), Lauralee Bell (Pam Francis), Erin Chambers (Suzanne Steiner), Tim Ransom (Max Renfro), Larry Sullivan (Samuel Lynchberg), Millicent Martin (Oona Marconi), Mike Faiola (Paul Morton), Bruce Gray (Charles Carson), Neil Brown Jr. (Eddie Gordon), Arlene Santana (Jasmine), Matthew Alan (Jason Bagwell), Shelli Boone (Chantel), Braeden Marcott (Pierre Dubois), Krishna Cole (Santino), Anna Lunberry (Jeanine), Karla Mosley (P.A.)
Production Code: 418
Summary: When Odette Morton, a contestant on the hit competition show "A Night of Dance," is found murdered in her dressing room, Castle and Beckett must navigate the case's many twists and twirls without stepping on each other's toes. But as they delve into Odette's past, they discover that this reality starlet was harboring a shocking secret that may have led to her death.



The scene opens with A Night of Dance with host Brad Melville. It's an elimination dance between Santino and Odette. As they are introduced, Santino takes the stage, but a stage hand discovers Odette's body in her dressing room. Martha is asking a column writer for a mention in her paper for her acting school. Castle doesn't think it's a great idea, because she's been so critical of her in the past. Lanie is at the scene of the crime. She tells Castle and Beckett that she was shot with a 9mm gun and was shot right at the be-

ginning of the show. Lanie is a fan of the show and Odette was her favorite. When she was young, she wanted to be prima ballerina until she got breasts. Esposito and Ryan are talking to Santino about Odette.

The girl with him didn't even look at Ryan because of his wedding ring. Castle and Beckett are talking to Odette's brother about her brush with death. She was on a train that derailed and auditioned for the show afterward. He said she didn't get along with Eddie. As it turns out, Eddie was voted off the show last week. Odette was the poor little rich girl and Eddie was the kid from the wrong side of the tracks. They were relieved to see him go. Now that Odette is gone, the show brings back the last eliminated contestant. Eddie's exit interview was threatening Odette with a gun. Did he go back and eliminate Odette to take her spot on the show? Castle and Beckett pull Eddie in for questioning and he denies killing Odette. He says that the universe works in mysterious ways. He was there on the day of the murder to support Santino.

He said something was going on with Odette and she was in the ladies' room for a half hour and was meeting some guy in the back alley. She met up with a guy outside and handed her \$3,000. He gave the sketch artist some info on the guy that she was giving money to. Beckett has Odette's credit card bills and a month ago, her charges shot up. Beckett is talking to her attorney about her death and her spending habits of late. He said she would get drunk and buy a car. After the train accident, all of her spending craziness stopped. Beckett has Odette's credit card receipts and she was purchasing items that weren't in her size. She was charging the clothes and selling them to her friends. They are talking to the beneficiary of Odette's spending spree. She said that Brad and Odette were having a fight and Odette bought her silence with goodies.

If the show's producers found out about a host having an affair with a contestant, she would be thrown off the show and he'd be fired. Brad said he walked into Odette's dressing room two months ago and found her shooting up. He found the same thing a month ago. She told him that if he told the producers, she'd tell them that he let her off the first time and he'd be fired too. He said he'd be Brian Dunkleman. Beckett said, 'Who?' and he replied, 'Exactly'. Martha is talking to the critic, Una Marconi, and invites her to watch a class and mention the class in one of her columns. She makes a snide comment about her performance in *Maggy the Cat*. Martha is ripping her to shreds. They exchange barbs and the critic leaves in a huff. Beckett tells Castle and said that Odette was meeting up with Suzanne Steiner for coffee.

She was diabetic, thus the needles — but she hadn't been to the doctor in a year. Barbra Landau suffered head injuries from the train crash and as it turns out, she is identical to Odette in her looks. Barbra was diabetic and that's why she had to hide the needles, because she wasn't diabetic at all. When the train crashed, Odette Morton actually died and Barbra assumed her identity. Odette and Barbra weren't biologically related. Beckett is going to talk to Odette's brother because she doesn't believe she could've fooled him for over a year. Meanwhile, Ryan and Esposito are going to the strip club and shut Castle out of the action. Ryan is convinced that his wedding ring doesn't turn women off. He gives it to Esposito to test out the theory.

At the strip club, they are talking to one of Barbra's friends about one of her boyfriends, Jason. His theory doesn't pan out... it's not the ring. He asks for the ring back, but it's stuck on Esposito's finger. Barbra got plastic surgery to look more like Odette Morton. Odette paid for Barbra's surgery. Odette created a job for Barbra to do all of the jobs that Odette didn't want to do. Did Jason know that Barbra was masquerading as Odette? He knew, but he didn't kill her. He said Odette's life wasn't what it was cracked up to be. Barbra told him that information would save her life and that she wanted to get back together with him. So, it was something from Odette's past that got Barbra killed. Beckett is questioning Suzanne Steiner about her coffee with Barbra posing as Odette.

She said that Barbra asked about Odette's 98-year-old grandfather. She gave Barbra her father's number. Meanwhile, Ryan is still trying to get his wedding ring off of Esposito's finger. Beckett found Charles Carson that was a last minute addition to the guest list on the show the day that Barbra was killed. Barbra realized that Odette's grandfather was murdered. Martha said that she let her ego get in the way and the critic will probably write something negative just out of spite. Castle and Beckett are now talking to Charles about the taping of the show. He said that Odette said she had a question for him. She wanted information on Odette's grandfather's death. He was at the house that day. He left Charles a generous amount of money, but he would never hurt Mr. Morton.

Then, he guessed that Mr. Morton was smothered. Before he died, he ordered Odette to break things off with her boyfriend. Did Odette kill her own grandfather? He didn't like pillows on the bed, but there was a pillow on the bed. Odette was a distraction for her accomplice to murder her grandfather. Castle and Beckett are talking to Mr. Lynchburg, the financial accountant for the Morton family. They ask about Odette's boyfriend — it was him! Her grandfather threatened to cut her off if they got married. The old man refused to die so she created a distraction so he could kill the old guy. She was set to inherit money and there was nothing he could do about it unless he confessed to the murder. He said that he couldn't let some dirty stripper live in her house and wear her clothes — she deserved better than that.

Beckett tells Castle that she was on her way to becoming the first female Chief Justice. Meanwhile, Ryan and Esposito are worried about the ring, and Beckett offers them some silky lotion to get it off. Esposito struggles with the ring and flings it off into the station. Martha and Una are talking again about the mention in her column about her acting school. She promised Una that

Castle would read her story and pass it on to her publisher. Martha tells him to be kind with his critique as it's always been her dream to be a novelist.

47 Seconds

Season 4

Episode Number: 77

Season Episode: 19

Originally aired: Monday March 26, 2012
Writer: Shalisha Francis
Director: Paul Holahan
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito)
Guest Stars: Christine Woods (Leann West), Tim Guinee (Andrew Haynes), John Ruby (Mark)
Production Code: 419
Summary: When a bomb explodes at a protest rally killing five people, Castle & Beckett realize the key to solving the case is to reconstruct the 47 seconds prior to the explosion. Using video and witness accounts, they uncover the shocking truth about who planted the bomb.



The episode begins, and budding journalist Leann West is live in Boylan Plaza at an anti-Wall Street rally when a bomb goes off, leaving a horrible, fiery, bloody mess with dozens of bloody victims. Five dead, 28 injured, to be exact. But was any of this related to the protest, or is there something else at play? After perusing the scene, Castle and Beckett head to the precinct to mull over a few woe-ful tales of several victims, and both are blown away by the severity of the situation. 'Their future, their plans, everything

is just gone in flash,' Castle muses; visibly disturbed by the whole scene. 'It makes you think about those things in your own life that you don't want to put off anymore...' Beckett confesses, equally disturbed.

The FBI has control of this high stakes case, but they've given the NYPD a supporting role in the investigation. Gates shows up with an important task from the FBI: They know where the bomb went off, but a cell phone from the scene shows a photo of the bomb's location 47 seconds before the explosion — with no bomb. So, the task? Find the one person who saw the crafty criminal place the bomb. Several interviews lead to little more than a few half-baked leads. One witness calls out a Middle Eastern man, while one of the city's well-known homeless men says he saw a Beethoven lookalike give the go ahead; so there is nothing definitive that they seem to be getting. Then, the FBI sends over an e-mail from the bomber, threatening to strike again. Gates is not happy her crew isn't performing, but like Castle explains, trying to find the one person out of the 97 is like 'trying to find Waldo in a sea of Waldos.'

Which in other words means it's absolutely impossible. But Castle has an idea! The people closest to the bomb are the people who are, well, dead. So, why not check the bodies for clues? Back at the Castle pad, this case has everybody in existential crisis mode. Castle and Martha have a heart-to-heart about how short life is. 'So, what are you going to do with this realization?' Martha asks, coyly. And then, the wonderful Miss M says the one thing we all want to know the answer to: 'How much longer are you going to drag your heels before you tell Beckett how

you feel — and I mean while she is awake, not lying on the ground with a bullet in her chest' — Wouldn't it be better to tell her when the timing is wrong than never to tell her at all?'

Castle seems to take her advice to heart, but still seems unsure since he assumes Beckett isn't ready. But if she isn't? Like Martha says, you forget it and move on. The next day, Castle sits Beckett down and it looks like he's this close to telling her how he really feels. He says something about missed opportunities and how he doesn't want that to happen to them, and leans in. 'I've been meaning to tell you — " he starts, and then someone walks in and ruins the moment. This time, the someone is Ryan with a piece of amazing evidence. So, what was worth breaking up Caskett's almost life-changing moments? Well, they've acquired GPS of all the cell phones that were on in Boylan Square from Homeland Security, and locate the bomber in minutes. Only problem? He's in the building.

Andrew Haynes, the man closest to the bomb seconds before it went off, claims he was arguing with the protesters — and there's his motive — and lost his phone. But does Beckett believe him? No. After some more investigation, though, they find out they probably should. The real bomber was 20s and Latino, not some white weirdo named Andrew Haynes. While the rest of the precinct goes in pursuit of the real perpetrator, Gates turns to Castle for help with a special project: speed reading over 100 witness statements. Meanwhile, Beckett and Ryan find a woman who ID'ed the vic, and they show up at this guy 'Bobby's' house, armed and ready. Sadly, there's nothing in Bobby's backpack but a bunch of school books.

While Beckett is interrogating the suspected bomber, things really start to heat up. The brunette beauty questions Bobby, who claims he doesn't remember anything about the bombing, citing trauma. 'You don't get to use that excuse,' she says. And then, Beckett does the unthinkable and blurts out her secret, clear as day: 'I was shot in the chest and I remember every second.' Oh, do you? 'All this time, you remembered,' Castle says, who just so happens to be listening in from the other side of the glass. Castle feels absolutely horrible. He and Martha check out the bomb memorial, where Castle dejectedly tells his mother what a fool he's been since Beckett heard his 'I love you' and never said anything, and how that means she obviously doesn't feel the same way.

Martha doesn't know what to say, but insists he shouldn't go back to work at the precinct since she lied to him. But Castle says he's going to back to vindicate the victims, and to do 'something real and something that matters.' Martha assures him he can't just turn off his love switch and not feel anything for her. 'Watch me,' he says. When he comes to return to the 12th, the crew has more leads. By interviewing the suspected bomber, they find out he's actually a pickpocket, who just so happened to snatch the bag with the bomb in it. But when the guy who owned the bag started to chase him, he dropped it and then it went off. The real bomber? Jesse Friedman, a victim and a protestor. Why would he bomb his own kind? Turns out, nobody was supposed to get hurt in this much staged bombing. Here's the real deal: Jesse and the reporter Leann were behind it the whole time, just to get Leann a better news story.

Jesse — dressed in a Beethoven shirt — called his pal the reporter, to tell her it was safe to ignite the bomb. But then, Bobby the pickpocket stole the bag, dumping it closer to the protesters, and therefore, not so safe to detonate. Before Jesse could tell Leann not to press the bomb button, it was too late. All for the sake of a stupid story! Leann says she initially kept quiet for Jesse. 'It's not smart, it's not brave, it's just cowardly,' Castle says with contempt of Leann's silence, but Beckett can clearly tell he's not just talking about Leann. And then, it's time for a new side to Gates! She thanks the entire precinct for their hard work, Castle included.

And with that, Kate invites all the boys out for a celebratory drink, but when Ryan and Esposito decline, she asks Castle if he still wants to talk. Still not very happy with her, he says no, and tells her he's going home. Kate can definitely feel that she's getting Castle's cold shoulder, but it's obvious she doesn't know he heard her secret.

The Limey

Season 4
Episode Number: 78
Season Episode: 20

Originally aired: Monday April 2, 2012
Writer: Elizabeth Davis
Director: Bill Roe
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito)
Guest Stars: Brett Tucker (Colin Hunt), Charles Shaughnessy (Nigel Wyndham), Danielle Bisutti (Claire Panchard), Omar J. Dorsey (Biggie Slim), Chrystee Pharris-Larkins (Nicky Jay)
Production Code: 420
Summary: A devilishly handsome detective from Scotland Yard, Simon Hunt, teams up with Castle & Beckett to find the person responsible for the murder of his friend's daughter. Also, Nigel Winthrop, the Deputy General at the British Consulate, whom Castle & Beckett suspect is up to more than just ambassadorial balls and diplomatic luncheons. Meanwhile, Lanie convinces Beckett that she needs to make a move on Castle before it is too late.



The scene opens at a motel, with a dead woman lying on the floor and a guy pil-laging through her clothes. Just then the woman who cleans the room walks into the room and the guy pushes his way out the door and the woman enters the room and finds the dead body on the floor. Next, Beckett is telling Laine that there is something different about their relationship this time, and Laine tells her that probably Castle is tired of waiting; it's been 4 years. Beckett thinks he is drifting away from her. Just then Beckett gets a call. She arrives at the scene with Laine. Castle drives in at the scene with a

woman. Beckett tells Castle that she feels that she has ran into a bad episode of Miami Vice.

He tells her that he just came back from Vegas and that girl is a flight attendant. Well, happens! Back to business, the victim is Naomi Allen, and is a British citizen. She checked into the motel two hours before she was killed. There are no signs of a robbery as none of the victim's belongings were stolen. She was strangled to death. Beckett thinks that this is a one night stand gone bad. Esposito tells Beckett that the maid saw a man walk out. They find a business card and figure out that she is a model. Next, Beckett and Castle go to the modeling agency and meet with the manager. She tells them that Naomi was one of their top models, but lately she has been doing some unconventional gigs, like attending parties and 'connecting' with wealthy men.

They show her the sketch of the man, but she does not recognize him. She also tells them that Naomi wanted her to get her an entry for an album launch party last night; but she couldn't get her in. Next, Ryan informs them that there are more people who have seen this guy, Cullen Hunt and they also know the hotel this guy checked into this morning; seems like he has left

trace behind. Castle and Beckett go to this guy's hotel and bust open the door. He is standing in a towel when Beckett asks him to raise his hands. Hunt tells them that they are making a mistake. But Beckett insists and he follows her instructions. The towel falls on the floor and he introduces himself; Detective Cullen Hunt, Scotland Yard. He admits to leaving the crime scene, as there was nothing much he could do.

The girl was already dead. He informs them that he is a friend of Naomi's family and he felt that there was some trouble. He had come to help, but it was too late for any sort of help. He also tells the duo that he found a message from the killer, but refuses to give them until he is on the case. He pleads Beckett to put him on the case as well; else he will go and hunt down the bastard himself. Next, Hunt tells Castle that this Naomi is not the girl he knew. Just then Beckett walks in announcing that Hunt is on this case. Apparently he is one of the best at the Yard. Hunt is pleased and hands her a key that belonged to Naomi. Next, we see, Esposito informs the team that Naomi was at the album launch party for Biggie Slim and got into a fight with a woman. Next, Beckett and Hunt interview the woman.

She tells them that she had thrown Naomi out of the party. Just then Castle opts out of the interview and walks out. Next they interview Biggie Slim. He tells them that Naomi was acting paranoid at the party. She felt that somebody was following her to the party. She left from the party and three hours after that she was dead. Next, we see that the autopsy is finished. Her larynx was crushed, and that was the COD. The man who did it must be very strong. But there are partial prints found on Naomi's body and that is because of the body lotion she was wearing. Next, Hunt tells Beckett that Naomi fell in love with a doctor and he died last year. Just then she gets a call from Ryan and he tells her that Naomi had a day pass at a gym. They arrive at the gym. They check the locker used by Naomi, and in it is the photograph of the killer along with his phone number.

Castle, Hunt, and Beckett magnify the photograph of the killer and find out that the guy works for the British Consulate and his name is Nigel Wyndham. Esposito educates the team that Naomi had dinner with Nigel. Probably they were having an affair and he didn't want his wife to know about it as it could have destroyed both, his marriage and career. Gates wants to get the fingerprints matched before they could move ahead with the hunch that Nigel is the killer. Next, Beckett and Hunt are dressed up for a party and they know that Nigel too will be at the party. They could try to get his fingerprints. Castle is awestruck to see how ravishing Beckett looks when she is all dressed up. At the party, Hunt and Beckett are having a dance. He tells her that she is the most beautiful person in the room.

They share their childhood memories and how they grew up. Both of them admit that they are married to their jobs. Just then Beckett notices Nigel and makes her move. He immediately introduces himself and offers her a drink. He asks her if she is there alone and also asks her for a dance. Nigel and Beckett are dancing. She tells him that there is more to her than meets the eye. Nigel has a glass in his hand and he puts it down and puts both his hands on Beckett while dancing. Hunt scrambles to get the glass. But he is caught. The security guard figures out that they are uninvited guests at the party and throws them out. Hunt is really surprised that Beckett managed to get the prints off Nigel's card case!! At the office, they run the match and find out that Nigel is not the killer. Castle suggests that they should be looking at the number that was written at the back of the photograph they found in Naomi's locker.

Castle tells them that the number refers to a diplomatic pouch. He knows that because the flight attendant, who he had a date with, recognized that number. Beckett is shocked that he showed her the file, but he tells her that he clicked a picture of the number on his phone and showed it to her. He also tells them that his date recognized the last three digits as the number for the Royal Eastern Airlines. So the pouch was delivered at the airline. He breaks down the series to explain what each set of number denotes. So it appears that Deputy General Nigel signs for all the pouches. After all, this isn't about an affair gone bad; but it's smuggling!! The only way to find out about the contents of that pouch is through the flight attendant and Beckett is not comfortable about sharing confidential information with a stranger. But Castle thinks that he doesn't see a problem as it has helped them.

They find out more about the pouch from the airlines; it weighed 200 pounds and flew from JFK to Uganda. They also figure out that the pouch is in the airport at the moment. But they can't open a British Diplomatic pouch as it can end up being an International Incident. Hunt goes to the baggage area and tells them that he is from the Homeland Security and needs to

check the baggage for security reasons. He lied to the guard and he doesn't have much time. The supervisor could be there any moment. He needs to be looking for something sturdy. Well it's a crate! The guard is asking him to step outside, but Hunt opens the crate and is awestruck. The crate contains missiles. Hunt returns to the office and informs the team that the customs has impounded the crate and the Interpol is on its way.

Now it seems to work out. Naomi's boyfriend Aiden was killed in Uganda and she was trying to figure out about his murder. And it led to Nigel. But Beckett tells the team that Nigel would never get his hands dirty with murder or missiles and so there has to be a partner. Now the question is who is this partner? Naomi wanted to find out who is supplying the weapons that killed her boyfriend and hence she stopped taking up the modeling gigs. Castle thinks that they could find someone in the list of the party attendees. Hunt eyes the name Paolo Mkuze, a rebel leader from Uganda. So the dinner with Nigel was to get the number from his office.

But then what was she doing with Biggie Slim? They call him in. they tell him that before becoming Biggie Slim, he was Derius Young and that he knows Nigel Wyndham. They did dig into his past. Slim tries to defend but to no avail. They also know about his cousin who works at an armory and that he supplies the missiles. Slim knew that Nigel had access to the diplomatic pouch and he saw an opportunity. Naomi was looking for evidence and once Slim found out that she was the same girl Nigel caught snooping around, he followed her to the motel room and killed her. Hunt tells Slim that the partial print on the dead body runs a match to him.

But then, why Uganda? Slim tells them that it isn't about Uganda but only the money. Hunt and Beckett walk into Nigel's office and arrest him for International Arms Trafficking and also for abetting in the murder of a British citizen. Hunt is going to London and wants to buy Beckett a drink as he has few hours before he flies. But Beckett refuses it, telling him that she has a bit of paperwork to finish... but we know the reason. Guess even Hunt figures it out. But then, Castle is rushing for his date with the flight attendant and Beckett is upset about it. She calls Hunt, asking him whether he still wants to buy her that drink!

Headhunters

Season 4

Episode Number: 79

Season Episode: 21

Originally aired: Monday April 16, 2012
Writer: Alexi Hawley
Director: John Terlesky
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates)
Guest Stars: Michael McGrady (Brian Reilly), Adam Baldwin (Detective Ethan Slaughter), Michael Dorn (Dr. Carter Burke), Stefan Niemczyk (Guest Star), Reynaldo Gallegos (Cesar Vales), Anna Zielinski (Laura Wilson), Christopher Rivera (Detective Marc Gibson), Clifford McGee (Maxi), Mario Ardila Jr. (Gilberto Mendoza), Ramona DuBarry (Reporter), Jan M. Janssen (Officer Jenkins), Carter Mitchell (Homeless Man)
Production Code: 421
Summary: With tensions rising between Castle and Beckett, Castle finds himself a new partner – Detective Ethan Slaughter, a tough and colorful cop from the city’s gang unit. But Castle gets more than he bargained for when Slaughter shows him a grittier side of police work that puts Castle in the line of fire like never before.



The episode begins with an old man finding a dead body of a young guy. When he opens the dead guy’s bag to check for valuables; he finds severed hands inside the bag. He is struck with terror. At the office, Castle is playing with dolls and Martha walks in. She hands over some letters to him. Castle hides them away; they are acceptance letters for Alexis from Stanford and he will show them to her later. Castle is watching the news of the murder on television, when Martha quietly takes those letters from the drawer. Just then he sees a cop on television and wants to meet that guy. Castle visits Kate

and asks her if she knows a cop named Slaughter.

Meanwhile, Slaughter is at the autopsy lab, where the doctor tells him that the COD is the three shots the victim received on his chest. Just then Castle arrives and checking the other dead bodies, he infers that the victim dug the bodies and cut the heads off. Castle tells Slaughter that he wants to ride with him for a day on this case. At first, Slaughter denies, but later he agrees when Castle tells him that he is friends with the Mayor. Also Castle has to give away his coat to him. Slaughter sets the ground rules and takes Castle with him. They meet a guy named Brian and Slaughter describes the way his boy was killed; he asks Brian if he knows anything about this murder. He does not want to and tells the duo that he needs to make arrangements and leaves.

Slaughter tells Castle that Brian would hunt down the killer himself and they will follow him. Just then Slaughter is gets three names from his colleague and Castle tells Esposito to run them

for him. but he denies; but agrees to do it if he is given basketball tickets. Castle agrees. Esposito tells him that the cop, Slaughter, has already been through three partner; all killed in the line of duty. Next, they find Brian, digging for information. They then see Brian entering a bar and they follow him inside. Slaughter asks Castle if he is carrying a weapon; but Castle isn't. Slaughter announces rule number three; if Castle wants to ride along with him, he needs to carry a gun and hands one to him. Castle enters from the front and slaughter takes the back door. Brian has his gun drawn to a guy's head.

Castle pins down the guy when he tries to escape while Slaughter has Brian at his gun point. Castle and Slaughter walk in with two arrests. Castle updates Kate with the incident at the bar. Kate reminds him that he is a writer and not a cop. He is not supposed to be doing this and it isn't his place. He tells her that he could write an excellent story about Slaughter and his gritty style. Castle and Slaughter are interrogating one of the guys and he tells them that he didn't kill Glitch. The duo wants to know as to why Brian had his gun on him. He tells them that he hadn't seen Glitch in two days as a guy named Finn didn't want him to meet Glitch. Glitch had messed up a job and the only reason that Finn didn't go after him was Brian. He also tells them that Glitch had told him that he is going to do something to get back in good with the Westies.

Castle gets Esposito's report and sees that all three heads belonged to the Jamaican gang. So maybe Glitch cut those heads off to please the Westies. Meanwhile, Kate thinks that Castle has moved on and doesn't want her anymore. Slaughter tells Castle that he needs to give more time and attention to Kate. He also mentions that there is a new red head working in the morgue who he finds sexy. Castle tells him that she is his daughter, and lays a punch on Slaughter's jaw. Just then Slaughter sees 'his guy' and follows him into a building. He asks Castle to wait outside and keep an eye. After a while, Castle hears gun shots from inside the building. Slaughter walks out and tells Castle to pretend that they were never here.

At the office, Castle tells Esposito that Slaughter is insane and Esposito tells him that he still want his tickets. Just then the guy, who Castle thought Slaughter killed earlier, walks into the station. Castle is shocked and both the guys have a hearty laugh. The guy tells him that he is Mark Gibson and he is an undercover in the task force. Slaughter tells Castle that he was testing him whether he would have his back if things got ugly. He passed. Mark tells them that they were right about the Jamaican's taking down Glitch and it was a guy named Maxi who did the shooting. Maxi admits that he did meet Glitch to ambush him but he never fired any shots. He tells them that there is another gang involved; a Mexican gang.

Castle calls Ryan and asks him to run a match on a license plate which begins with RX. But Ryan too wants something in return. Slaughter wants to celebrate Castle's first day on the job with him. Next day, Castle is lying on his couch; passed out with the celebration. Just then he hears his daughter screaming. She is happy seeing all the acceptance letters from the universities. Castle is back on the case with Slaughter. Slaughter tells him that he looks like crap and offers him a drink. But Castle doesn't want to. They start discussing the case and Slaughter tells him that he ran the plate himself and that it belonged to a Mexican guy named Vallas. He thinks that the Mexicans are making the Jamaicans and Westies both take out each other and that Vallas is coming to town. At the office, Ryan tells Esposito that Valla is from a high level mafia gang and had killed three cops.

Slaughter and Castle arrive at a scrap yard and declare that they are from NYPD. They talk to Vallas and ask him whether he knows Glitch but Vallas says a no. but Slaughter tells him that he has an eye witness who has seen him and his guys two nights ago, shooting Glitch. Just when things were starting to get ugly; Esposito arrives with a bunch of cops and saves the duo. Slaughter doesn't thank Esposito as he thinks that he just ruined his play. Slaughter wanted to escalate things so that he could identify the weak man in the gang. Castle looks at the kid. Castle is having coffee at the station when he receives a message from Slaughter asking him to meet him downstairs. Slaughter is driving his car when Castle hears that someone is in the trunk of the car.

Slaughter tells him that it is the weak kid. Just then Slaughter drives the car in circles and the guy in the trunk is screaming. Finally the kid agrees that it his boss Vallas did the killing. They take the kid back to the station. The kid tells them that Vallas wanted to use Glitch and the severed heads to spark a war between the Westies and the Jamaicans. The kid is scared to talk but Slaughter tells him that if he co-operates then could get his brother's sentence lightened, who is in prison. Castle is listening into the interrogation and realizes that Slaughter has coached the

kid to give the statement. Castle confronts him. Slaughter tells him that Vallas is a bad guy and that if he has a chance of putting him behind bars, he is going to take it.

Castle says that he is not in with him for this one. Slaughter is upset and he leaves. Castle asks Kate for help and she tells him that this is not her case. Kate shows him a traffic cam shot which shows that Vallas left the area just before Glitch was killed; so Vallas hasn't done it. But this isn't enough to change Slaughter's mind as Vallas' face isn't clear in the picture. They go to the crime scene. Slaughter too arrives at the scene. Kate tells him that he coerced a confession out of that kid. Slaughter tells her that he wants Slaughter behind the bars as he is a bad guy and leaves. Kate and Castle stay back on the scene. They are wondering as to why was Glitch hiding when he could escape. Castle infers that he was waiting for help; the one he had called for using a pay phone nearby.

Next, Kate and Castle tell Slaughter that it was Brian who killed his own son. They found out that Glitch had called Brian's cell using the pay phone. Brian tells them that this time not only did Glitch screw up but also crossed the line. And he being Glitch's father, made him responsible for Glitch's actions. And hence he killed him. But Slaughter is upset that Vallas still walks. Kate meets Vallas and tells him to leave the city or he will have the full force of NYPD crashing down on him and make his life a living hell. Meanwhile, Slaughter launches a punch on Castle's stomach, for not having his back on this one. He thanks Kate. Back at home, Alexis is having a hard time deciding on the college; and Castle thinks that an ice cream could help her decide.

Undead Again

Season 4

Episode Number: 80

Season Episode: 22

Originally aired:	Monday April 30, 2012
Writer:	Christine Boylan
Director:	Bill Roe
Show Stars:	Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates)
Guest Stars:	Arye Gross (M.E. Perlmutter), Ryan Doom (Tom Williams), Tiffany DuPont (Greta Mastroianni), Josh Braaten (Kyle Jennings), Brandon Keener (Charlie Coleman), Kevin Symons (Mike Matthews), Kevin Sheridan (Paul), Maxwell Glick (Rhett), Ross Kurt Le (Aleem), Amaris Davidson (Jen)
Production Code:	422
Summary:	The only witness to a murder victim with human bite marks on his body insists it was a Zombie attack. Castle, Beckett and the rest of team must delve into New York's Zombie subculture to find the killer.



The episode begins with Castle asking his daughter to join him in their regular game. But Alexis is not in a mood to, as she has bigger decisions to make—choosing her college. She wants to go to a college far from home. She tells her dad that it is time that they holster the guns and play adults. Martha tells castle that Alexis is growing up and that she would like to do her own things. Just then Beckett calls; but he ignores her call. He tells his mom that Beckett and he haven't been hitting it off well off late; and Martha

tells him that it is his fault. Partnering with a rugged cop and showing up at crime scene with a stewardess could definitely be good reasons for this to happen.

Martha tells him that he is punishing Beckett and that he should at least let her know why. He tells his mom that he is going to a crime scene; his last case with Beckett. The victim is David Lock; a currency trader. His boss found in around seven in the morning, with bite marks all over his arm. The COD appears to be blunt force trauma to the head when he fell to the ground. The forensics doctor tells Beckett that they aren't ordinary bite marks- the killer latched on to the victim's flesh and tried to tear off the flesh like a pit-bull. They find a lace cuff on the victim's body; and Castle deduces that it is from the 1870s. They talk to David's boss, Mike Mathews. He tells them that last week, someone keyed David's car. David thought it was Charlie, one of the other traders, who was vying for the same promotion. David was killed around 4 am and Charlie shows up at work around the same time. They decide to talk to Charlie.

They break into Charlie's apartment and find him cuffed to his windowsill. He tells them that it is not safe for them to be here and that he wants them to shoot him. He tells them that he did go to work this morning and that he too was attacked- it was a zombie! He shows them the bite marks on his arm. Next, castle and Beckett are listening into the 911 call Charlie made. He made the call moments after David was killed. Beckett thinks that it was a psychotic break that

Charlie went through due to his guilt for killing David; and he made a fantasy story that zombies killed David. Just then Esposito walks in and announces that the bite marks on both the guys' arms are identical and they don't belong to Charlie; it belongs to an unknown third party. Just then Ryan bursts into the room. He shows them the footage from the security camera. The guy on the footage was wearing a suit from the 1800s and he had decaying skin.

Castle declares that the killer is a zombie! Next, Castle tells Martha about his new case; he is very excited. Just then Alexis appears and laser tags her dad. He fell for her act last night! Meanwhile, Charlie says that he won't leave the prison as he could turn anytime, and that he is scared that the zombie is not yet caught. Esposito tells the team that there is a gap in the victim's timeline. The security guard saw David leave home at 2 am and he was killed at 4 am. The team finds out that David was dating a girl named Greta, who was engaged. But when asked, Greta tells them that she had broken up with David a week ago, as her fiancé Tom, had got the whiff of their affair. He had seen some emails that David sent her. She tells them that she doesn't know where Tom was the whole night.

They figure out that Tom knew where David worked. They bring Tom in. Tom tells Beckett that he didn't touch David. He tells Beckett that he was at the library and that she could check it with the people present there at that hour. Tom's alibi checks out. Ryan then informs the duo that there was a chemical that was found on David's shoes and that it appears that he had visited a chemical factory. They track down the address and Beckett and Castle arrive at the factory. The factory has been closed down for a year. They hear footsteps. They find two people running out of the factory. Moments later, the duo is surrounded by a horde of zombies. Beckett announces herself as NYPD; and one of the zombies tell them that they are just zombie walking!! It's a game. Beckett asks all of them to come with her to the station. But they don't find a zombie that matches the one from the footage.

One of the zombies identifies our killer zombie- Kyle Jennings. The team goes to Kyle's apartment. But they find him dead. The doctor affirms that Kyle is David's killer as the bite marks match his teeth and the blood on Kyle's clothes matches David's. Now, who killed Kyle? They bring Kyle into the morgue. Castle wants to know if there is any way of determining whether Kyle was an actual zombie. The coroner is irritated and he tells Castle that Kyle was an alive man, who is now dead. Just then Kyle springs up and walks out of the morgue. Ryan tells the team that he was sure that Kyle was dead. Castle continues with his zombie theories. Ryan wants to know whether Castle really believed in zombies; but Castle says a 'no'. He only believes in driving Beckett crazy. Kyle is in the ICU and is awake now. Beckett and Castle go to meet him. But Kyle doesn't remember anything. He says he would never hurt anyone.

Beckett and Castle aren't sure whether he is telling the truth. Just then the coroner arrives and tells them that there are traces of a particular drug found in Kyle's blood. It is used to treat motion sickness; but in large doses, it affects the CNS and makes the user extremely compliant. They basically do whatever they are told. So, someone on the zombie walk slipped Kyle the drug and sent him to kill David. Castle knows the guy who could answer their questions- Paul. They had interviewed Paul during their factory raid and they felt that he was under the influence of some drug. They call him in once again. Paul tells them that he does take the zombie drug; but he doesn't know the name of the guy who supplies it. They show him a picture and he identifies the supplier- Tom. They bring in Tom. Beckett tells Tom that Kyle saw him at the zombie walk.

Moreover, they also know that he is the one who supplies the zombie drug. But there is no way that they can prove that Tom is the one who dosed Kyle into killing David. Beckett knows that Tom is right; they can't prove anything and all evidences point towards Kyle. But Castle thinks that there has to be a way out. Beckett tries talking to Greta; but no luck. They release Tom from custody. Just then Esposito arrives and declares that Kyle is out on bail. Tom is scared and demands police protection. He tells them that they fed Kyle with lies about him and now Kyle could attack him. Esposito escorts him to his apartment. But just as Tom was about to leave; Kyle attacks the car window with a bat. He tells Tom that he made him kill an innocent man and now he is going to kill Tom. Tom admits that he had to get David killed, as David was driving Greta away from him and he had to do something. Tom is sorry that he used Kyle.

Just then Beckett arrives and tells Tom that he is under arrest for David's murder. It turns out that our zombie is not Kyle; it's Castle; and he did a good job! At the office, they thank Kyle for helping them with his costumes. The DA is looking at dropping the charges. Kyle leaves. They feel sorry for him. Beckett reveals that she is attending therapy and that now she is ready to be

in a place, where she can accept everything that happened that day. She thinks that its coming down and Castle tells her that he wants to be there when it does. Next, Alexis tries to laser tag Castle once again; but he has his zombie make up on.

Alexis is terrified and Castle earns his 1000 points- he wins. Its over! Alexis is upset; a game that started when she was five is now over and she is going to leave home to graduate. But Castle tells her that things change; and change is good. Her heart tells her that she shouldn't go far. But in order to do this, Castle has to promise that he wouldn't drop in on her and giver her, her space. He promises that he will 'try'. So, the game isn't over.

Always

Season 4
Episode Number: 81
Season Episode: 23

Originally aired: Monday May 07, 2012
Writer: Terri Edda Miller, Andrew W. Marlowe
Director: Rob Bowman
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates), Geoff Pierson (Mystery Man (Mr. Smith))
Guest Stars: Tahmoh Penikett (Cole Maddox), Judith Scott (Evelyn Montgomery), Onahoua Rodriguez (Marisol Cartagena), Lobo Sebastian (Diego Gutierrez), Sal Lopez (Priest), Riccardo LeBron (Orlando Costas)
Production Code: 423
Summary: Beckett is on the hunt for the man who shot her which puts Castle in a precarious position. Soon everything will be out in the open and nothing will be the same for the 12th Precinct.



The episode begins with Kate hanging from a building; her hands slipping. She is screaming Castle's name. Her fingers cannot hold on any longer and her hands are off the railing. Cut to three days earlier; Alexis is too worried about her Valedictorian speech and Castle gives her few topics to choose from. Just then Kate calls and Castle meets her and they reach the crime scene. They see the body but there is no identification in his pockets. The guy was trying to hide something in his shoes- lock picks. He is a thief and it

appears that he was carrying something very heavy on his shoulders. The victim is identified as Orlando Costas; he belonged to a gang which is involved in drugs, armed robbery etc. but Orlando has been trying to clean his act.

He served four years, joined the military and was discharged with honors. Next, they track down his girlfriend and bring her in for interrogation. She tells him that Orlando had given up his old ways and had become a new man for him. She says that he used to go to the career center every morning to check for new jobs. She wants them to stop suspecting him and find his murderer. Next, they find an abandoned car with blood and gun in it. They also find a phone. They think that there is a possibility of another dead body somewhere around. They find another address, which leads them to Captain Montgomery's house. They reach the Captain's house. The wife tells them that Orlando was trying to steal some documents and when she saw him, she shot him in his shoulders. The wife tells them that it appeared as if the guy knew that they weren't supposed to be home; but there was some change of plans and the wife stayed back.

Montgomery was involved with Kate's mother's murder case; he tried covering up the murder. Kate wonders why Orlando was looking for documents. She wants to know the details of the last guy Orlando spoke to before he was killed. Apparently, Montgomery said that he would protect Kate's life from the guys who murdered her mother. Despite that the guys tried to kill her. She feels that Orlando was trying to steal her mother's case papers. Next day, Kate tells Castle that

Orlando's rap sheets show that the break in wasn't personal. But just then Ryan and Esposito walk in and tell them that there are witnesses who saw a Hispanic man fleeing the crime scene and from his tattoo it was obvious that he belonged to the Cazador gang; the one Orlando was working for and they get information about a man named Vincent Delgado. Vincent had a cousin who Monty had busted years ago.

They break into Vincent's house and find a gun that matches the one that shot Orlando. Kate is sure that Vincent is their guy but the ballistics report says otherwise. Moreover the DNA of the flesh found in Orlando's nails matched with the DNA found at another crime scene- it was the shooting in which Kate was shot during Monty's funeral. So the guy who killed Orlando in the alley is the same guy who put a bullet in her heart. Kate doesn't want Gates to know about any of this, as she might take her off the case. Castle tries to stop her from pursuing the case; but Kate is adamant. She has been waiting a year for this and she cannot let anyone else screw it up. Next, Castle gets a call. Castle knows the caller. The caller tells Castle that the break in at Monty's apartment was a clean up job, so that there is no incriminating evidence found. He tells Castle that those guys will retaliate if he doesn't control Kate.

Next, Kate meets Vincent in prison. He tells her that Orlando was in desperate need of money and he also feared that he might get killed. Vincent agreed to give it to him. But when he reached to meet him, he was already dead. He saw a white guy at the scene. Kate infers that Orlando's phone was being tapped and the people, who hired him, knew him. Ryan walks in declaring that Orlando was completely under water financially. But then there was a transfer of ten grand into his account and now his girlfriend, Marisol, is withdrawing that money and that she cleaned that account an hour ago. She is planning to run away; but the team manages to get hold of her. Marisol tells Kate that Orlando had told her that he is doing this job for a guy he knew from service. It was a just a one off; and it was big money for a small job. They needed the money. She tells them that she doesn't know anything about the guy who hired Orlando; but she does remember the church where they once met.

Kate and Castle go to that church. They check the security camera footage and they see the guy's face. But there is no other information about him. Kate tells them that they have to be discreet in tracing this guy as she doesn't want to alert the guys involved. She tells them that they need to find a way to find this one. Esposito is going through the footage and he notices a key chain in the guy's hand, which leads them to a car dealing company. Next, castle arrives at Kate's house. She tells him about the key chain. Castle tells her that she should stop investigating this case. He tells her that Monty was trying to protect her and that he had agreed to give the guy behind all, the information that could incriminate him. But the package reached him after she got shot. Castle tells her that the guys told Monty that they would spare Kate if she would back off from the case and Castle admits that he made sure that Kate backed off.

She is angry that he has been hiding things from her for a year. He tells her that he loves her and did it to protect her. So finally, Castle and Kate have the 'I Love You' moment. He tells her that if she cared about him, she would back out. But Kate doesn't want to as she feels that it's her life and she would do what she wants to. Castle tells her that he can't see her throw away her life; it is over. He says that he is not going to stick around and leaves. Next day, Kate arrives at work and declares that Castle is off the case. Ryan and Esposito tell her that the suspect is going under the name, Cole Maddox. Esposito tells her that they could track the car he has bought from the company. Kate asks Esposito to go along with her and asks Ryan to stay on the grid. Ryan tells her that they should go with back up; but she tells him that she has been preparing herself for this for the past thirteen years, and she is ready.

They reach Maddox's apartment and find Monty's files. Kate finds Monty's wedding album and infers that they are looking for someone and it appears that they have found that person. Before they could leave with the album, someone attacks her. A struggle ensues and Kate chases him to the rooftop. The guy is too strong for Kate and she cannot stand his punches and kicks. While, he is beating her up, he has a smirk on his face. She asks him the name of the person who is behind all this. He tells her that she is wasting her time and she has no idea what she is up against. He then throws her off so bad, that she stumbles off the roof.

Next, we see what we see in the beginning of the episode; she is hanging off the roof. He leaves. Her hands are slipping and she calls out to Castle. Just then a hand grips her; but it is not castle. It is Ryan and he has brought Gates along. Ryan has told Gates everything. She is upset with Gates and tells her that she is not fit to be in a uniform. She tells Esposito and Kate

that she is putting them on administrative leave. But instead Kate resigns. Next, Kate is packing her things. Meanwhile, Alexis is giving her speech. After the speech, Castle goes back and deletes all the information on Beckett's case. Just then Kate arrives at his place and he asks her as to what she wants. She tells him that she wants him.

Saying so, she passionately kisses him. She tells him that she didn't care when the guy got away and she almost died, all that she could think about was him. They kiss again. Next, we see that the guy who almost threw Kate off the building has tracked down Smith. Smith is the same guy who called Castle earlier and warned him to keep Kate off the case. He asks Smith to hand over all that information that he has with him and also tells him that once he get his hands on that, he will put Kate back into the ground once and for all.

Season Five

After the Storm

Season 5

Episode Number: 82

Season Episode: 1

Originally aired:	Monday September 24, 2012
Writer:	David Amann
Director:	Rob Bowman
Show Stars:	Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan)
Guest Stars:	Janet Song (Nurse), Valerie Azlynn (Ann Hastings), Dan Wells (Uniformed Cop), Rico Devereaux (Uniformed Officer), Amy Vorpahl (Paramedic), Nick Hoffa (Staff Sgt. Cass), Jack Coleman (Senator William H. Bracken), Tahmoh Penikett (Cole Maddox), Maurice Warfield (Vice President John Russell), Geoff Pierson (Mr. Smith), Michael Duisenberg (Bodyguard)
Production Code:	501
Summary:	Picking up the morning after, Castle and Beckett now have to decide if they're a couple or was it just a onetime deal. But before they can tackle that, they must deal with those responsible for Kate's mother's death who are now a threat to Beckett.



The episode begins with Castle waking up from a dream. Kate walks in wearing his shirt and with two cups of coffee. Castle asks her if she is on board with 'this' and she says a yes. But she also tells him that she quit her job and so he has the day off. They are about to get back in bed when his mother arrives. He asks Kate to hide in the closet. She wants to tell him a lot about Alexis and he tells her that he will be a lot more comfortable talking to her with his clothes on. While leaving his mother tells him that Alexis too has

come. Alexis is hung over; thanks to the graduation party. Kate manages to sneak out while castle keeps his mother and daughter distracted.

Next, Ryan and Gates are discussing Beckett's case. Ryan tells her that the shooter took Montgomery's wedding album from his house. Ryan tells her that they might be able to track it down, but he is going to need few more people. But she says that he has to manage it on his own. Next, Castle goes to Kate's house to apologize to her for hiding her in the closet. She feels that he is embarrassed being seen with her. He says that he wants to keep this between them for the moment. Just then Ryan arrives and Kate asks him to hide; but he doesn't as he says that he has his pants on! So it is alright if Ryan sees him in her house. Ryan wants to talk to them about the case.

He shows her the picture of the Maddox took from the wedding album and Kate doesn't recognize the man. But Castle has seen this man before; he is the same guy who is keeping Kate safe. He is older now, but he is the same guy. And they need to get to get to him before Maddox does. Kate tells Castle that she thought this was over and that she doesn't know how to do this as she has quit her job. But Castle assures her that she is good at her job and so now she should

focus on getting to Maddox. They look at the picture and analyze it. Looking at the wristwatch, they infer that the man is well to do.

Next, we see that Esposito is working on the case to find the man who almost killed Kate. He talks to one of his acquaintances from the Army and shows him Maddox's photo. He wants Maddox IDed. Alongside, Castle finds out from the watch company that 17 of those watches were sold in New York in '81 between January and May. 9 out of the 17 were given as gifts for winning a tobacco lawsuit; this means a lot of publicity. They search online for the legal team who won the case; they get a photo but there are only 8 in there. Castle thinks that 'their guy' could be someone who works behind the scenes, like a counsel. Ryan calls with the information that the man in the photo called Castle once from a bad network area and so the call was routed through some wireless network.

He traces it and finds out that the call was made from a place in Connecticut. Kate and Castle then manage to narrow down their guy, Michael Smith. They go to Smith's house. But they find Smith had been beaten up; Maddox got there first. Kate notices that a file was burnt. Later, the med team arrives. Smith keeps saying '86'. Castle thinks that it is a clue about the file. But Kate says that the file has been burnt. Castle starts looking for the file. He finds a paper which has the address as 86 Markwell Street, and Smith owns a property there. And that is where the file is. They go to the building and it is a ten storied building. It is under construction. It looks like Smith owns this building and he also has an office on the fifth floor.

Just then Maddox arrives with a gun aimed at them. Maddox tells Kate that once he finds the file, he is going to settle their account. He ties them up and locks them in a room. Castle uses a nail to cut the zip-ties. But he isn't even able to make a dent. Just then Kate hears footsteps; he is coming. But to their relief it is Esposito. He rescues them and tells them that Maddox's real name is Cedrick Marks and he worked for a black ops military contractor. Meanwhile, Marks/Maddox has found a safe and is trying to open it. The trio finds Maddox and asks him to raise his hand. He tries to reach for the file with one hand and a gun from his jacket with the other. But just then we see that the file is a booby trap.

A bomb goes off and Maddox is blown into pieces. Next, Gates and the team reach the site and demand an explanation. They all say that they didn't know anything and were walking by when they heard the explosion and so they came in to check. Next, Ryan arrives with lots of pieces of shredded paper. They set down to put the pieces together and find an account number. The guy that account belongs to is their guy! The account belongs to a guy named William Bracken, who is currently the Senator and the account was closed 19 years ago. Bracken was the District attorney at that time and he got involved with the mob for money. Just then Ryan gets a call and he informs his friends that Smith is out of surgery and is awake. Castle and Kate go to the hospital to meet Smith. They tell Smith that they know that Bracken is dirty.

Smith tells them that there is no proof and that he will not testify. He says that he owed Montgomery and so he protected her; but he doesn't owe her anything and he doesn't want to risk anymore. He says that the best option for him is to disappear and suggests that Kate should do the same. Kate tells him that they would find him again and kill him; so the best chance is to work with her. But Smith asks them to leave. They are outside the hospital building when Ryan calls Castle and tells him that he found no concrete proof to prove Bracken was dirty. Just then Kate sees that the guard who is supposed to be with Smith is standing outside; he was asked to stand down. The duo rushes inside; only to find Smith dead; heart attack!

Kate feels helpless that she is not able to do anything even though she found out who killed her mother. Next, we see that Castle is asleep and Kate quietly leaves with a gun in her hand. The next morning, Ryan and Esposito arrive and Castle tells them that Kate is gone. Castle figures out that she has gone to kill Bracken. Kate arrives at the charity event and manages to get through the security check. Ryan, Castle and Esposito also arrive at the event and they rush to find Kate. Kate slips a phone in to Bracken's pocket and a while later, the phone rings. Kate tells him that she has information that can incriminate him and that he should do as he is told to. Later, we see Bracken arrives to meet Kate and he is alone with her. She wants him to admit to all the murders he has committed.

He says that he is deeply sorry about her mother's death and that he cannot give her what she wants. He tells her that she is nothing but a disgraced cop and he is the Senator. He is the one with the power and he will not let anyone stand in between him and his position of power. He begins to leave and Kate tells him that she has the file. Smith had another copy. To prove this,

she states the account number in which he deposited the dirty money. she tells him that the deal he had with Montgomery, he will now have it with her. Nobody will touch her or her people; else the file goes public. She then slaps him across his face. She says that the scar that will remain will always remind him of her. She is done being afraid; it is his turn now.

She leaves and Castle is relieved to see the Senator alive. She tells them that they have reached an understanding. The next day, she arrives at work and tells Gates that she wants to be reinstated. But Gates tells her that she has to serve her suspension, the same as Esposito.

Cloudy With a Chance of Murder

Season 5
Episode Number: 83
Season Episode: 2

Originally aired: Monday October 1, 2012
Writer: Elizabeth Beall
Director: Kate Woods
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan)
Guest Stars: Laura Niemi (Bernie Cosetti), Kevin Daniels (Reggie Blake), Louis Mandylor (George Cazuli), Andrew A. Rolfes (Helicopter Pilot), Josh Randall (Miles Haxton), Jaye Razor (Security Guard), Bo Kane (Chuck Harrison), Christine Elise McCarthy (Suzanne Rizzo), Scott L. Schwartz (Big Guard), Candice Mann (Mandy Michaels), Chris Elwood (Chip Chambers), Herbie Jackson (Bobby Jones), Scott Subiono (Johnny Goodheart), Jodi Lyn O'Keefe (Kristina Coterra), Tyrees Allen (Harvey Milton), Shannon Lucio (Rebecca Fog)
Production Code: 503
Summary: It's Beckett's first day back from suspension. When the local TV weather girl is murdered, she and Castle must forge a course through a world of backstabbing and ruthless ambition to solve the case, all while keeping their new relationship a secret.



The episode begins with Kate trying to decide what she needs to wear to work. It is her first day back at work and she doesn't want anyone to know that she and Castle are dating. NYPD has a strict policy of against dating coworkers. She gets a call about a murder and she leaves. Later, they arrive at the scene. Castle doesn't bring coffee for Kate and Esposito is the first one to notice. The victim is Mandy Michaels, the weather girl. The victim has bruises and there are signs of struggle. It looks like a mugging gone wrong. Ryan

arrives and states that Mandy was last spotted by the crew in a children's hospital doing a weather spot.

Esposito tells the team that Mandy's phone is active and the GPS tracker has identified the current location. Esposito and Ryan go to the address and arrest Jonathan as they find him with the phone and Mandy's purse. Esposito enters the interrogation room and states that Jonathan has had priors for staking and indecent exposure. He says that he found it in a dumpster. At the station, they find a note in Mandy's purse which says: If any of this gets out, you will be killed. Lanie tells Castle and Kate that this wasn't mugging. She says that the blood patterns show that her blouse was ripped after she was shot. The bruising also is post mortem, which shows that this was made to look like a mugging.

Lanie then asks Kate who is the guy she is having sex with. She can see a glow and she knows what it is. There is also make-up found on Mandy's blouse which indicates close contact. Next, Kate and Castle go to WHNY. They find out that Mandy got into a scuffle last night with a new

girl in the weather department; Rebecca. They watch a footage in which they see what happened at the office. The cameraman was the one who broke up the fight. And an hour later, Mandy was dead. They then talk to Rebecca who tells them that she did hate Mandy but she did not kill her. She says that Mandy stole equipments from her office and she only confronted her.

She then tells them that they should ask the people in the silver wagon who picked her up; looked like Mandy knew them. Kate is on the phone and Castle runs into Christina. She asks Castle out for dinner. Kate isn't too happy as Christina is the one who shows up for cover stories in her bikini. Kate then tells Castle that Mandy has been getting calls from a burner cell. In fact the last call she got was from that number. They then talk to Mandy's make-up artist and find out that Mandy was dating an athlete named Reggie Blake and he is married and he drives a silver wagon. Esposito and Ryan go to pick up Reggie. But they have a tough time with his giant bodyguard; one of them punches Esposito in his face.

Castle is worried as Esposito and Ryan have been gone for a long time. They then arrive and Esposito has a black eye. Reggie apologizes for his bodyguard's behavior. Reggie tells them that there was no affair between them. He and his wife, both knew Mandy and they were just friends. He says that he was on the hospital chair drive and they were leaving together. He tells them that he did not want her coworkers to know as that is how rumors get started. Reggie says that he dropped Mandy at the park around 10 and she seemed nervous; but she didn't tell him why she wanted to be dropped at the park. He then tells them that few days ago; she called him asking for a ride from the emergency room. She wasn't hurt but she looked upset.

Esposito tells Kate and Castle that Reggie's alibi checked out. In fact his wife bought him the burner cell as Reggie's phone was being hacked. Ryan arrives with some important news; it turns out that Mandy was dating WHNY reporter Miles Hackston for a couple of months. Castle and Kate meet Miles. He did not tell anyone as the office has a strict policy against inter-office dating. Initially, they were on a high but later it imploded. They were drowning in the lies they had to tell. He couldn't let anyone know as it would ruin his career advances. Miles tells them that Mandy was acting strange last week and there was something that was bothering her.

Esposito calls Kate and tells her that Mandy was treated in the ER for an extreme asthma attack. She arrived at the ER in the WHNY news helicopter. They wonder what she was doing in the helicopter when she has asthma. They are about to leave to talk to the pilot when the makeup artist tells Castle that it is time for his segment with Christina. The pilot tells Kate that Mandy paid him 1000 bucks and tells him that she needed the chopper for twenty minutes. He tells her that Mandy had a lot of equipments and she wanted to go to Jersey; why, he doesn't know. All Mandy told him was that it is a matter of life and death. In his interview segment, Castle tells Christina that he is single and Christina asks him if he would have dinner with her.

Castle agrees and Kate is pissed. Later, Castle tells Kate that it is a perfect cover and no one will suspect their affair. Back to the case, Kate tells him that all the equipment Mandy was carrying was Rebecca's. Rebecca is surprised to learn that Mandy was actually using her stuff and it wasn't a prank. Rebecca checks the equipment and she finds out that the monitor shows high levels of styrene and this is a dangerous chemical which causes respiratory problems. So, Mandy got the attack after the exposure; maybe she was on to something! Kate and Castle then decide to talk to the kid from the hospital, where Mandy was last supposed to do a weather spot. The kid tells them that Mandy asked him a lot of things about Conway field and told him that it might have something to do with his asthma.

Ryan and Esposito find out the factory that produces styrene-a chemical byproduct. The factory's logo is also on the note that they found on the threat note. The owner of the company is George Gazzouli and he has had priors. They have George brought in and after a bit of pressure, he admits that he wrote the note to scare her away. Ryan arrives with more information. From all the files and photos that were gathered on the styrene case, it seems that Mandy had a partner as there was no way she could be at two places at the same time. Castle leaves for his date with Christina. But Christina arrives at his place with some oysters and chocolate covered strawberries. At the office, Ryan talks to everyone at the station and no one admits to being Mandy's partner.

Ryan and Esposito tell Kate that Castle is going to be seduced by Christina. At home, Christina pulls her moves on Castle and accidentally ends up dialing Kate's number. Kate listens to the noises and she misunderstands. Kate rushes to his place. She draws her gun and kicks the door open. She then sees Christina is on top of Castle in her bikini. Castle tells her that he knows

who the killer is. Castle tells Kate that he tried to get away but Christina didn't give up. He says that he will make it up to her. They then go to WHNY and talk to Miles. He was the one man who rejected Christina and so she did a little digging. She found out that Miles had a boyfriend. This means that he lied to them about why he was at Mandy's apartment and about his affair with Mandy.

They tell him that they figured out that Mandy was his work partner. They also figure out that Mandy was covering the styrene story and that she was about to turn it to the APA; and this means that he would lose his big exclusive. And so he killed her. They have also found gun powder residue on his clothes. Miles tells them that it was an accident. All he wanted to do was scare her into giving back the files to him. But she fought him and he didn't even know that the gun was loaded.

Next, Castle arrives at Kate's place. She tells him that she isn't able to pretend to be single. He too is finding it difficult. They then try to kiss but Kate stops and tells him that she can't as she keeps seeing Christina's boobs in his face.

Secret's Safe With Me

Season 5

Episode Number: 84

Season Episode: 3

Originally aired: Monday October 8, 2012
Writer: Terence Paul Winter
Director: John Terlesky
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan)
Guest Stars: Jacqueline Herrera (Peggy), Paul Zies (Frankie), Carlease Burke (Storage Owner), Shaun Duke (Felix Cosarian), Caroline Lagerfelt (Angelica Henley), Rob Nagle (Kirby), Chad Lindberg (Marco Vinstrolli), John Littlefield (Joel Pratt), Dennis Cockrum (Auctioneer), Kevin Brown (Big Percy Jenkins)
Production Code: 502
Summary: When a young woman is mysteriously murdered, Beckett and Castle discover her death may be linked to a repossessed storage unit up for auction. Was the unit connected to her death? Was something inside it worth killing for? The investigation leads Castle and Beckett to colorful "Storage Wars"-like treasure seekers and Manhattan socialites as they uncover the shocking truth.



The episode begins with a woman lying in a pool of blood and she is writing something on the floor with her blood. She then dies. Next, Alexis is packing her stuff to take to the dorm and Castle tells her that she has packed too much stuff. Martha tells him that he needs to have 'the talk' with his daughter. Castle thinks it is sex talk she is talking about, but she tells him that it is the talk about him and Beckett having sex together. Next, Castle tells Beckett that he told Alexis about their affair and Kate freaks out. But Cas-

tle reassures her saying that their secret is safe. Castle tells her that Alexis was too pre-occupied with her packing to even comment.

They arrive at the crime scene and find that the victim has written 'LIE' on the floor. The victim was shot with a 9mm. the victim's name is Wendy Dupre and she is from Philadelphia. They find \$4000 cash on her. They check her phone and find a threatening message in it from a man named Pratt. They get hold of Pratt and he tells Kate and Castle that Wendy stole from him. Wendy tells him that there was an emergency and will return him double the amount and he did not believe her. Pratt is shocked to learn that Wendy is dead. He tells him that he did not do it as he arrived just an hour ago, before they caught him. At the office, Laine calls Kate and Castle answers the phone.

She tells him that she found trace DNA on the victim and it isn't a match to Pratt's. Kate arrives and sees that Castle is answering her call and going through her stuff. She asks him to stay away from her stuff. Esposito arrives with information that Wendy had used her credit card to book a cab to take her to the 8th and Market and also asked the cabbie to pick her up from

the same place after a while. Castle and Kate head to that place. They find out that there is an auction of the storage units, which Wendy signed up for. It could be anyone one of the fourteen units they have. Castle knows which one it is. He points out to Kate that they misinterpreted Wendy's message. It is not LIE, it is 317. And it is now up for auction.

The owner of the unit is Mr. Fleming and they can't let anyone else have the unit. So Kate and Castle begin to bid. But they realize that they don't have enough money. So Kate talks to another bidder and convinces him to give her his money and in return, Castle would name a character in his next novel after his mother, Eunice. He agrees. Castle wins the bid. Castle paid \$3600 for a store full of junk. But Castle believes that all this junk is going to help them crack this case. Ryan arrives and tells them that the name and address of the store owner is bogus. They go through the junk and figure out that the owner was a travel buff. Just then Gates arrives and she is furious to see all this mess and she wants it out of her precinct.

She notices a doll in Castle's hand and she exclaims that she has been looking for that doll ever since she was a kid; it is a rare piece. Castle gives her the doll and she walks away, totally forgetting about the mess and her anger. Ryan finds the tax returns papers and finds out that Johan Fleming is actually Wendell Dupre and he is Wendy's twin brother. If this belongs to her brother, then why was Wendy bidding on it and why was he using an alias? Ryan finds out that Wendell was killed in an accident six weeks ago. The subway cameras were broken, so there was no way to find out. Kate updates the team that one of Wendy's coworkers told her that Wendell called her telling her that it is over and all of their problems are going to be solved.

She feels that Wendell was murdered. Kate feels that whoever killed Wendy came from Wendell's world. Ryan tells her that Wendell worked as a chauffeur for Angelica Henley. They go to meet her. Angelica tells them that her 4 million dollar bracelet was stolen and she suspected Wendell. But the police cleared him. Kate and Castle figure out that it might be in the storage and that is why Wendell was killed. Castle returns home. Alexis wants to cancel her dinner with her father. She doesn't like him dating Kate. Castle tells this to Kate and Kate doesn't know what to do. Ryan tells them that the robbery at Angelica's house was a two man job and Wendell was one of them. The cops are going through the junk, but they haven't found anything yet.

They then try to put the pieces together and Kate infers that the killer could be one of the bidders. While the rest dropped out of the bid after \$1500, one guy kept going on as he knew what was inside. Esposito and Kate go to Felix's apartment. Felix tries to run but they get hold of him. He tells them that he collects stuff and sells them; that is how he makes his living. He also tells them that there was a man who offered him \$500 to be his proxy for the bid. But he said a no as to he got curious as to why was that man ready to offer him money to be his proxy. So, Kate and Esposito figure out that the man must be Wendell's partner. Felix helps them make a sketch of Wendell's partner. Castle tells Kate that he found nothing in the junk. Gates arrives and tells Castle that she read his book and she loved it.

Ryan calls Kate and Castle and informs them that they have got a hit. The man is Marco Vinstroli and Marco got a parking ticket on the night Angelica's bracelet was stolen. Ryan then shows them surveillance footage, where they see Marco breaking into the unit and then taking a safe along with him. That is why Castle could not find the bracelet as it was in the safe Marco took. They arrest Marco. The cops are opening the safe. Marco tells Kate that all he did was help Wendell break into the penthouse. He did not even know he stole a bracelet until he read it in the papers. Marco didn't even know Wendell and Wendell paid him five grand to break the alarms of the house; no questions asked. He says that by the time he broke into the unit, Wendell was dead.

Castle and the team find that the safe is empty. They look at Angelica's financials and figure out that Angelica could have lied about the bracelet for insurance fraud. They get a warrant to search Angelica's apartment. They have the safe opened and find the pink bracelet inside. Angelica admits to the insurance fraud but denies the murder. She tells Kate that she did not hire Wendell. In fact she returned home and found that her apartment had been broken into but nothing had been taken. Castle is still confused about the storage locker. He wonders why storage locker Wendell had a storage unit when he did not steal anything. Castle is with Alexis in her dorm. She tells him that she has no problem with him dating Kate. She is worried that he wouldn't be there when she wakes up in her dorm.

Castle and Martha leave. On their way out, he sees a girl with a stuffed animal bag pack. A thought strikes him. He goes to Gates' office and breaks the twin dolls from her collectibles. They

find a USB drive and one glass eye inside. They check the contents of the drive and they find evidence that links to a crime that took place a decade ago. The crime scene also shows a broken glass eye. Castle declares that Wendell was trying to find his parents' killer. So, Wendell broke into the house to steal the glass eye. They go to meet Angelica and find out that her butler has a glass eye.

Kate tells Angelica that her butler, Kirby, caused an accident and then fled the scene. His DNA is a match to the eye that Wendell stole and on the bullet that was found in Wendy's hotel room. Kirby admits that he killed Wendell and Wendy to cover up his earlier murders. Case closed. At home, Castle finds some of Alexis' boxes on the floor. Martha arrives and tells him that out of the goodness of her heart, she is moving in with him so that he isn't alone; a parent's sacrifice.

Murder, He Wrote

Season 5

Episode Number: 85

Season Episode: 4

Originally aired:	Monday October 15, 2012
Writer:	David Grae
Director:	Rob Bowman
Show Stars:	Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan)
Guest Stars:	David Burke (Chief John Brady), J.R. Nutt (Casius McMurray), Shane Johnson (Deputy Adam Jones), Brian Howe (Aaron Lerner), Tamara Braun (Natalia Roosevelt), Don Stark (Vincent Cardono), Natacha Roi (Mrs. Franklin), Patrick Robert Smith (Marty Bentley), Larry Rippenkroeger (ND Cop), Dwight Hicks (Lawyer)
Production Code:	505
Summary:	Castle and Beckett's plans for a romantic weekend in the Hamptons are interrupted when a dying man stumbles into Castle's backyard, collapsing into his pool. Unable to escape the lure of the investigation they join up with the small town's well-intentioned, but inexperienced sheriff to find the killer.



The episode begins with Castle leaving for his weekend at the Hamptons with Kate. His mother and daughter want to know about his plans and he has none. He hopes that they can get away in time without there being a last minute murder. At the office, Kate too is anxiously waiting for the clock to tick five. Castle arrives at the office to meet Kate. It is 5 pm and no murder! Ryan and Esposito are curious to know about the guy Kate is dating. After Kate leaves, they decide that they should find out about this guy

to ensure Kate's safety. Our lovers arrive at their destination and it is a spectacular mansion.

Kate is visibly overwhelmed by its size and splendor; but she also can't help wondering as to how many women have gotten this tour before. Castle admits that he has brought other women here; but none of them were her. At night, they are ready to get into the pool and Kate drops her robe; she is completely naked. But all of a sudden she puts on her robe as she notices that somebody is coming. A man covered in blood, stumbles towards the pool and falls in it. Castle calls 911 and the cops arrive. Kate tells the cop that she wants her name to be kept out of this. He thinks she is a prostitute. The victim is Randolph Franklin and he was at a party at Douglas Pierce's house this evening.

The cops then bring in a guy named Casius McMurray, a local meth user and he has the victim's wallet and they suspect him to be the murderer. Castle asks them to check for blood splatter on Casius; but the cops don't pay any heed. Castle cannot put the murder off his mind and Kate doesn't want to think about it as it would ruin their weekend. But she knows that castle wouldn't put it off until he gets some answers. Next day, castle finds out that Randolph was arguing with a woman in a white dress on the beach; not long before he died. Kate finds out

that he worked at Lehman Brother and was a banker. He was also involved in some scandal on insider trading and due to that three of his colleagues went to prison.

Now that they are out, anyone of them could have wanted revenge. Castle thinks that they should speak to Randolph's wife and he enlists Esposito and Ryan to do the same. On the other hand, Ryan and Esposito try to find out about Kate's boyfriend from Lanie. But she tells them to mind their own business. Castle calls Ryan and asks them to talk to Randolph wife in the city. They agree but on the condition that they get to drive his Ferrari for a week; each! They then question the wife. She tells them that Randolph left banking and got into real estate. She also tells them that he was having an affair with a woman named Natalia Roosevelt and she could be the woman on the beach.

They find out that Natalia is the owner of a bar and they go to meet her at the bar. But it turns out that she is friends with the chief of police. He arrests them for interference with their murder investigation. After two hours the chief, John Brady releases them as he finds out that Kate is a homicide detective. He says that he has never done homicide before and there is a lot of pressure from the Mayor as a rich weekender getting murdered isn't good for business. Casius is definitely not guilty as there was no gun residue on him. He asks them for help and is ready to drop the charges in return. Kate tells Brady to pressurize the ME to give them the reports.

Castle and Kate feel that the bullet that was used to kill is generally used for hunting. She then tells Brady to interrogate Natalia as she was Randolph's mistress. Brady is shocked. Natalia tells them that she did argue with Randolph but she didn't kill him. She says that he got a text message and ran away while she went back to the bar. Her alibi checks out. The ME reports show that Randolph was in the ocean for at least twenty minutes after he was shot. Castle infers that he was shot on a boat and hence no one heard the gun shot and the salt water slowed down the bleeding, giving him enough time to reach the shore.

They then talk to Casius thinking that he might have seen something. He vaguely describes the boat and it was enough to figure out that the boat belonged to Aaron Lerner, a guy who Randolph had sent to prison. They find blood splatter on the boat and the reports show that it is a match with Randolph's. Aaron tells them that he was with a weight loss group at the time Randolph was killed. He tells them that they should check on Randolph's neighbor, a scary man who threatened Randolph with all kind of violence. Later, Brady tells Castle and Kate that Aaron's alibi checked out. The neighbor is Vinnie Scardano, from the mafia family.

Castle knows this guy and calls him over for a meal. Vinnie tells them that he hated Randolph as he had built a helipad about fifty meters from Vinnie's house and he used to get disturbed. At first he complained but there was no action taken. He then threatened Randolph. Just then Vinnie realizes that Castle is suspecting him and he gets annoyed. He tells Castle that if he had whacked Randolph, his body wouldn't have been found. Valid point! Brady freaks out when he learns what happened and he tells Castle to stay out of the case. Ryan and Esposito dig a little deeper into Randolph's life and find out that he has been buying a lot of properties and turning them into condos.

But he doesn't do anything with them and keeps it to himself. They decide to go and check what is happening in the buildings. They find out that all his buildings are actually meth labs. Probably that is why Franklin was killed. So, finally Castle tells Kate that they can get on with their vacation. But Kate thinks there has to be more to this case. They figure out that despite all the meth labs were in New York, a part of the drugs business was in the Hamptons and so Franklin required the helicopter to transport the drugs. Ryan and Esposito then find out that Aaron was partnering with Randolph but he denies killing him.

Aaron tells him that last week Randolph was complaining about a local drug dealer who didn't appreciate them moving in on his business. Aaron then tells Ryan that he has told everything he knows to Brady, Castle and his girlfriend Kate. Ryan is shocked. He then calls Castle and tells him that Aaron told him everything. Castle and Kate are now terrified! Brady visits Kate and Castle and tells them that Casius coughed up the name of the local drug dealer; a marine operator. So they searched his apartment and found the burner cell phone that sent the text message to Randolph. Brady asks them to accompany him for the arrest. They find the operator and arrest the man.

But he says that he did not kill anybody and the meth and the gun aren't his. Castle notices the knot that was made to tie the boat to the dock; it was perfect. But he remembers that the knots that were made to tie Aaron's boat were not the same and were sloppy and so the operator

could not be the killer. This means that the evidence was planted. Brady says that his deputy, Jones, had got the information about the operator. Just then Jones draws his gun and aims it at the operator.

He threatens to shoot the operator if they don't let him get away. He says that Randolph was moving in on his side business and so he had to kill him. Brady takes his shot and shoots Jones in his leg. Jones is arrested. At the office, Ryan tells Esposito that they should stop looking for Kate's boyfriend as he feels they should respect her privacy!

Probable Cause

Season 5

Episode Number: 86

Season Episode: 5

Originally aired: Monday October 29, 2012
Writer: Andrew W. Marlowe
Director: John Terlesky
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan)
Guest Stars: Alexa Havins (Elle Daniels), Romi Dias (ADA Toni Gonzalez), Gerald Downey (Lloyd Kurtzman), Michael Mosley (Jerry Tyson), Paul Anthony Scott (Paul Dyson (Richard Castle double)), Dasha Flynn (Receptionist), Dawn Marie Ferrara (Female Uniform), Jason Sims-Prewitt (Uniformed Officer), Sylvester Foster (Precinct Detective)
Production Code: 506
Summary: While investigating a shocking ritualistic murder, Beckett and her team uncover surprising evidence linking Castle to the killing. As the evidence against him mounts, loyalties are tested, and when surprising revelations come to light, Beckett begins to wonder how well she really knows her new lover and partner of four years.



The episode begins with a woman entering a house calling out to Tess. She picks up her mail from the floor and places it on the table. She notices blood on the rug. Tess still is responding. Just then a drop of blood drips on to her face from the ceiling. She looks up and screams; a girl is fixed on to the ceiling with barbed wire. Next, Alexis is at home to get some clothes. She then tells him that she is meeting some friends for a study session and leaves. Next, Kate and Castle arrive at the crime scene. The victim's name is

Tessa Horton and her roommate was out of town. COD appears to be strangulation and there is a symbol drawn on her forehead with a razor.

There are prints in the hallway but otherwise the apartment seems to be wiped clean. So the killer knew that the roommate was out of town. Appears like the victim knew her killer! They talk to the roommate. The roommate tells them that Tess was an insurance broker. She was shy and a workaholic. She also says that Tess had stated seeing someone around six weeks ago. She kept it a secret and used to say that the guy was every woman's fairy tale; rich handsome and gentle. Lanie tells them that the body was hung post mortem and that there is no sign of any sexual activity. There are also no signs that the victim fought back. The victim was drugged and the killer was wearing gloves. The killer knew what he was doing and took pleasure in it; signs of a serial killer.

The symbol seems to be some alchemy sign but this one isn't seen before. The call records show calls from a burner phone with a stolen SIM and the computer has been surgically wiped clean. Kate tells Ryan to check the jewelry that was gifted to Tess; maybe they could find prints on that. Esposito arrives and tells Kate that he needs to talk to her. He tells her that according

to the CSU the prints found on the door knob belongs to Richard Castle and these prints were collected before either of them arrived at the scene. Esposito asks Castle to watch his hands the next time. Ryan calls and tells Kate that there is no jewelry found but the neighbors saw a man entering the apartment and so they are getting a sketch made.

One of the cops finds an earring in the apartment. The sketch is ready and is identifies as Kurtzman, the CEO of the insurance company Tess worked for. Kurtzman has no major priors. But he has a juvi file and he is married. Kate and Castle talk to Kurtzman and he tells them that he had no affair with Tess and he can't imagine that she has been murdered. Kate asks him where he was Friday night and Kurtzman asks for his lawyer. Esposito talked to Kurtzman's wife and according to her, Kurtzman didn't come home that night. Kate wonders that the killer appears to be very meticulous and if Kurtzman is the killer then why didn't he have an alibi prepared and why did he get flustered?

Probably, he didn't think that he would get caught. There are no mysterious deletions from Kurtzman's hard drive. Ryan arrives with the earring from the couch and points out that it is custom made. The store has confirmed that it is one of theirs. The name and the address of the person they sold it to are fake and it was paid by a cashier's check. But there is a surveillance tape. And when they check the tape, Kate is horror stricken to see Castle in it, at the same time the sale of the earring was made. Kate asks Ryan and Esposito to check Castle's financials without him knowing. Ryan tells Esposito that Kate is seeing Castle and that they were at the Hamptons that weekend. Esposito is surprised.

Ryan checks Castle's financials and there is a 12k withdrawal from his pocket account in cashier's check. They arrive at Castle's house and they find something. Before they tell Castle what it is, they place him under arrest. At the office, Gates sees the bag they found at Castle's place which has the same barbed wire and other equipments similar to what was used in the murder. Gates asks them to go through Castle's phone records and computer. Ryan and Esposito tell Kate that they know about their relationship. Kate tells them that she wasn't with him that night as Castle had told her that he needed time to write. Now Kate seems to be in some doubt. Gates interrogates Castle.

She tells him that Kurtzman alibied out as he was with a paid companion and he didn't want his wife to know. Castle says that the bag is his but the stuff inside isn't. Castle lawyers up. Kate talks to Castle's family but they haven't seen anything out of the ordinary. Ryan and Esposito tell Kate that tech found out that Castle's hard drive has been wiped just like Tess's. A file was recovered which has the story concept of how to commit a perfect murder. Looks like a dry run on paper, down to the weird symbol they found on the victim's forehead! And there are dozens of emails between Castle and the victim; they have been having an affair.

It seems from the mails that they started seeing each other after one of his book signings and he wanted it to be a secret as he is seeing someone. But a week ago when Castle tried to break it off, she threatened to go to his girlfriend. He offered to come over to her apartment to talk things through. But Castle says that the mails and the story were fake and that he is being set up. At the station, Jerry Tyson shows up and he is back to take his revenge on Castle. He admits to doing this and setting him up. He says that it took him four years to manage the perfect vanishing act so that he could start killing again. He blames Castle for ruining his life.

He tells him that when the DA files charges against him, and he will be taken to the central booking where his people will be waiting for Castle and he will be dead. This is going to be Kate's punishment for not believing in him years ago. Castle tells Kate what happened but there is no proof. Kate tells this to Gates and says that they need more time. The MO is very much like Tyson's and in one of the earlier cases he had used a body double. Next, two cops arrive to take Castle to the central booking. Castle leaves with them. just after he's left, two officers meet Kate and tell her that they are here to pick up Castle. So they were Tyson's men. The DA is calling this a prisoner escape and they have ordered a man hunt.

Gates tells Kate that they find this plausible as Castle has his resources. Just then something strikes Kate and she goes to a library where she meets Castle. Castle tells her that he kept thinking as to how did Tyson get a look alike and he shows her an ad for Broadway Casting where there is an ad placed for someone who could act as Richard Castle. They go to the ad agency. They find the look alike and he tells them that he was sent into the jewelry store as a part of the reality show. They show him Tyson's picture and he says that he looks somewhat like the producer of the show. The check that was given to him was from a dead corporate account

and there was a check written to Kurtzman Insurance, Tess's company, from same account.

Ryan goes through Tess's diary and finds an address and they go to that site. They enter the building and find a collage of pictures which prove that Castle was framed. They inform Gates. Gates tells him that the charges on him will be dropped and the one for escaping; well that can be negotiated. Castle and Kate are on their way back home when a vehicle runs into theirs from behind. It is Tyson. He tries to kill Kate and Castle shoots him and Tyson's body falls off the bridge. The next day, the search team is unable to find Tyson's body in the river. Castle knows that the body won't be found as Tyson isn't dead.

Castle tells Kate that the set up, them finding the building, them being on the bridge, all of it was a set up so that they could help Tyson do what he was unable to do it himself; they helped him escape and now Tyson can continue with his killings! Kate says that it sounds crazy. She says that Castle shot him and it is over. Well, for now!

The Final Frontier

Season 5

Episode Number: 87

Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Monday November 05, 2012
Writer: Kate Sargeant
Director: Jonathan Frakes
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan)
Recurring Role: Arye Gross (M.E. Sidney Perlmutter)
Guest Stars: Armin Shimerman (Benjamin Donnelly), Ed Quinn (Gabriel Winters), Christina Moore (Stephanie Frye), Erin Way (Audrey O'Neill), Chris McKenna (Simon Westport), John Bobek (Davis), Juan Monsalvez (Commander Walsh), Melinda Y Cohen (Lt. Chloe Preston), P. J. Ochlan (Lt. Shane), Jeff Galfer (Henry Barnett), Anna Bowen (Officer Tate), John Gloria (Bartender), Keri Ann Klinkenborg (Pretty Woman), Brian Treitler (Friend), Channing Nichols (Teenage Girl)
Production Code: 507
Summary: Drama, celebrities with big egos and diehard fans dressed in costume are all part of Castle and Beckett's investigation when a body is found at a sci-fi convention.



The episode begins with a Nebula 9 experience and we see that a woman is just lying around. She appears to be a part of the show but later we see that she is actually dead. Richard is signing his copies of the Storm Season. Kate arrives declaring that there is a murder that took place in the Supernova Convention. Shiny! He tells her that he used to attend this convention every year with Alexis and he feels that it is a genius idea to commit a murder here. Alexis used to dress up like Princes Leah and he was Dart Vader.

Castle doesn't seem to be a fan of Nebula 9; but he seems to like the ship despite the show being lame. The victim is Annabelle Collins.

She is the one who put together the Nebula 9 fan experience. Looks like she was killed and then stashed into the pod! Gabriel Winters arrives. He is the Captain of the ship. Ryan says that he hasn't spoken anything yet. Kate is awed when she sees him but she quickly masks it and walks up to Gabriel to ask him about Annabelle's death. But he doesn't seem to know much. He says that he saw Anna at nine last night. He doesn't know about her family but he says that her friends Audrey and Davis run the booth downstairs. Audrey tells them that last morning Anna was upset as someone she trusted had betrayed her. But she doesn't know anything else. Davis tells them that Anna received some threat mails when she started the fan club. Kate wants to know why Castle hates Nebula 9 and he tells her that it is cheesy and defies laws of Physics.

Just then Henry, an old friend calls out to Kate and hugs her. Henry reveals that Kate is a Nebula 9 fan and she even used to wear the Nebula 9 outfit. Henry then shows Castle an old photo where Kate is dressed as Chloe. She takes the photo from him. Castle tells her that he will

pardon her terrible taste if she wears the costume for him. They then go to the morgue and the coroner tells them that Anna was killed by a high intensity laser beam. A real sci-fi murder at a real sci-fi convention!! This keeps getting better. Castle says that it could be the work of some crazed fans; but Kate says that all of them have alibis. He thinks that someone fashioned the laser beam to kill Anna with the exact Nebula 9 weapon. Ryan and Esposito talk to some people from the convention.

One girl tells Ryan that she saw Anna with Stephanie Fry; the woman who played original Chloe. Stephanie is a big movie star now and she isn't even involved with Nebula 9 anymore. Kate goes to talk to Stephanie. She says that it was a quick talk and Anna asked her if she could be a part of this week's Nebula 9 experience. She says that Anna was desperate as she didn't have a proper cast member. Stephanie says that Anna was having problems with Gabriel, Capt. Max. Ryan tells them that Gabriel was showing up late to the fan experience drunk. In fact he was a no show for one of the experience and Anna had to pull him out of his hotel where he was with two naked women. Esposito tells her that Gabriel was a washed up actor and Anna wanted to remove him. He might have motive.

Castle sees Alexis walking around the convention and she is scantily dressed. Kate takes him away as Castle was overreacting. Kate and Castle then walk into the ship and Gabriel says he has nothing to do with the murder. Castle checks his laser blaster and they see that it works just like a real weapon. This could be their murder weapon. Esposito confirms that the blaster is definitely their murder weapon. Gabriel says that the blaster did not belong to him as he grabbed it from the prop table as he normally does when he suits up. He says that they did have clashes but they also had an understanding. He then mentions her boyfriend but Kate says that there is no evidence that she had one.

He says that last night he was attending to a personal issue. On being pressed, he says that thanks to his 'romances' he was left with a burning desire to consult his doctor. Ouch, it just got worse! The alibi checks out as the doctor confirms that he was dosing Gabriel with antibiotics at the time of the murder. Ryan thinks Anna had a secret boyfriend. Esposito traces the laser blaster. Ryan and Esposito go to the convention, hoping to id the guy Anna was with. The bartender says that she was with a date but later she was at the bar crying. He says that the guy was also wearing the exclusive VIP badge. Next, Kate and Castle arrive at the store and they enter it, ignoring the warning sign.

They get locked inside and then they are targeted with laser beams. Kate announces herself and the laser beams are lowered and an old man steps out. He is Benjamin Donnelley and he prepares sci-fi equipment for enthusiasts. Kate tells him that they are looking for a Thorian blaster. He says that his blaster is not designed to kill; it is only for entertainment purposes. He says he sold one to a collector on Wednesday night. He doesn't remember his name but he was wearing a creaver's costume and drove away in a white SUV. He says the plates were from North Carolina. Kate knows that the creavers are sworn enemies of the Nebula 9 crew.

The next day, Esposito tells Kate that they managed to track down the guy with the VIP pass and only one person had an SUV with NC plates; Simon Westport. They also found the creaver outfit in his truck. They bring in Simon. Simon says that he bought the gun as a gift for Anna. He did know about her death until the police told him. He says that he did have an affair with her but that night at the party when he went out to take a call and came back, he saw a guy hassling her. He tried to kiss her and she slapped him and she was upset. Simon identifies the guy as Davis. Kate questions Davis.

Davis tells her that he always liked Anna despite being with Audrey and that night when he saw her with her boyfriend, he went crazy and wanted to tell her how he really felt about her. She freaked out and said that she will have to tell Audrey. But he says that he did not kill Anna as he was half way across the building when the murder took place. Davis says that Anna was so upset with this that she was going to end the fan experience and move on. She was going to sell the rights. And in case of Anna's death, the rights would go to Audrey. Esposito tells Kate that Audrey signed a deal for 2.5 million and sold the rights. They confront Audrey but she says nothing.

Next, Kate and Castle are on the ship and Kate tells her how she identified with the show and asks Castle to stop making fun of her. Castle touches one of the equipments and he sees strange marks on his hand that is visible only under the UV light. Guess they just solved the murder. They then call all the people who had some relation with Anna and they examine their hands

under the UV lights. They explain that the laser blaster leaves a burn mark on the hand and it is visible only under the UV light. Castle had tried firing it earlier and so he had those marks on his hand. They then see that Gabriel has those marks but he says that he bought the laser blaster and the marks are from this morning when he tried using it on the hotel walls. Stephanie tries to escape and Kate sees that she has the burn marks.

Stephanie grabs the blaster from Gabriel and points it on his head. She says that she tried very hard to get away from this crappy show and now with Anna selling the rights; it was going to start all over again. But now she says that she will blow Gabriel's head and put an end to it. Gabriel tackles her and grabs the blaster from her. Stephanie is under arrest. Next, Castle wants to see Kate in her old costume. She agrees. She wears the costume and we see that the bottom is sexy but she is wearing a scary mask. Castle runs out of the room.

Swan Song

Season 5
Episode Number: 88
Season Episode: 7

Originally aired:	Monday November 12, 2012
Writer:	Rob Hanning
Director:	David M. Barrett
Show Stars:	Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan)
Guest Stars:	C. Thomas Howell (John Campbell), Andrew J. West (Keith Blue), Maximino Arciniega (Billy Bash), Chris Coy (Zeke), Hunter Jackson (James Swan), Sarah Scott (III) (Butterfly), Daniel Roebuck (Joe Silva), Nick Thurston (Buck Cooper), Amir Talai (Sam Spear), Kristen Miller (Caroline), Brian Maillard (Joel Mitas), Lydia Hull (Hostel Front Desk Clerk), Brian Kong (Uniformed Officer)
Production Code:	504
Summary:	When the lead guitarist of a rock band is murdered, the documentary crew that were following the band turn their cameras on Castle, Beckett and the team as they try to solve the case. The result is a documentary style episode of "Castle," which offers us a unique glimpse at our characters as they navigate a world that goes far beyond the rock & roll stage.



The episode begins with the band Holy Shemp excited about the reviews they got on their last night's performance. Their lead guitarist James isn't around and so the singer, Keith, goes to get him from his van, assuming that he is still sleeping. He also takes a camera crew inside for fun's sake. But fun filled smile turns into a terrified cry for help when he sees James lying dead on the floor. Ryan and Kate arrive and Kate wants Ryan to lose the cameras. They are not press, but a crew which is shooting a documentary movie

of the band. Hank Rogers, one of the roadies, informs Ryan of the same.

Lanie tells them that the TOD is between 12 and 2 in the night and the murder weapon seems to be the guitar. Roger tells Ryan that the 'flame top' was James' favorite guitar and he dropped it in the van last night as James liked to compose on it and it was around 11.30. Roger also says that he saw a white van hanging around but he couldn't get the number plates. Esposito meets the director of the crew and tells him to get rid of the cameras. But he director tells him that with James gone no one is going to care for this movie and so he needs to reinvent the whole thing as a thriller. Esposito talks to the producer. In the van, they hear a noise coming from the closet and they open it to find a girl inside it. She was barely wearing any clothes.

She tells Kate and Castle that she wanted to meet James for the past six months and couple of nights before they got together and they met every night since then. She says that she doesn't remember anything from the murder as she had passed out because of partying hard during the show. Her name is Butterfly. She says that she heard the noise of horse hooves crunching on

snow. She says that James used to complain a lot about the boys from the band but last night, he seemed very happy. The director walks in with an order that they are allowed to shoot and Gates tells Kate that the City Hall thinks it is good PR. Kate then talks to the band members to get their statements. Keith remembers about James being paranoid a month ago and talking about tightening their security.

Zeke tells them that James blew off their one o'clock sound meeting and then showed up at six and that he had also ditched the camera guy on purpose. So whatever he was doing, he didn't want anyone to know. Esposito shows Kate and Castle the video footage from a month back and points out to a guy. He is present in the recent pictures as well and the picture that was taken the previous day as well. But in this one, he was leaning on a white van. This means that James had a stalker. Ryan and Esposito go the address the pull up from the plates and they manage to arrest the stalker; well Esposito does a movie style arrest for the camera. Ryan checks the van and finds some objects which do give rise to suspicion. They bring him to the office.

Esposito is really into the movie thing. They then interrogate the stalker and he says that the blood on his overalls is his and not James'. Esposito is really tough on this guy and he says, that all he wanted was his little girl. He did not kill anybody. He says that she quit her job to become a part of the crew and he was afraid of bad things happening to her. His daughter's name is Butterfly. Guess the team can help him with that one. Ryan tells Kate that the stalker was telling the truth. And the blood also was his. But Esposito tells them that since the stalker was following James, he knows where he went that afternoon. He went into a bank. Castle thinks that he wanted the money to buy drugs. But Lanie calls Kate to the morgue and tells her that James was a clean rockstar. In fact he was never given any vaccination since his childhood. Kate wants to find out why he was never vaccinated.

Esposito arrives and tells the team that James went to the building to meet Sam Spear who has an outstanding lawsuit against the band. It was because Sam thinks that James stole one of his songs for the band. It seems that James withdrew 25,000 from the bank. And Sam bought a ticket for last night's show. Time to pay Sam a visit! Esposito and Castle go to the building and they hear gun shots and women screaming from Sam's apartment. Well, that is just a movie!! Sam says that James wanted him to write songs for him and that he was going to give him half the publishing for the songs. So why would he kill him? He also doesn't know about the 25k. Now the question is why did James not want his band members to know about Sam? That is because, he was going solo! It could be possible that the band members would have confronted him and one of them killed him.

Kate and Castle go to the place where the band is practicing and they tell Keith that he knew about James going solo as his girlfriend who works at the record label had told him about James. He gets pissed and leaves. The sound made by his shoes resemble to the horse hooves Butterfly heard in the van. Kate interrogates Keith. He says that he did go the van but after he cleared things with James, he went back to his trailer and spent the rest of the night with a girl. He feels that James had changed since Ithaca. He doesn't know her name but he gives them the video he shot while they were having sex. The team verifies the time stamp. The alibi checks out. Ryan tells the team that there are no records for James to be found; nothing. The first record is from Ithaca, NY, where he was admitted for a car accident.

So, why does Ithaca keep coming up? That is because he grew up there and that to in a cult. That explains why he wasn't vaccinated. The only way to leave was to escape. Every member has a tattoo 'SERVE' on their forearm. Castle points out to James' tattoo which says 'OBSERVE'. This means he would have added the OB after he joined the band. So when the band played in Ithaca, he was afraid that someone had recognized him. Ryan tells them that the leader of the cult is John Campbell and he is a psycho with a violent past and he flew into JFK two days ago. Kate manages to get the contact of a woman who escaped from the cult compound. Caroline tells them that Campbell was furious when James escaped. And Ryan tells the team that James had gone to visit Campbell the day he was killed.

Caroline tells them where they can find Campbell and Kate and Castle go to that place. They find him and bring him for interrogation. But he tells them that he did not kill James. He says that James might have made a contribution to the church but he wouldn't discuss that. When Kate tries to push him, he says that they could arrest him if they have a case; else he would sue them if they ever try to make contact again. Later, Gates tells Kate and Castle that the director has agreed to send her all the footage for the review. Kate is worried as she feels that the camera

might have caught her and Castle together. They talk to the director. Esposito then tells the duo that they found a missing persons report in Ithaca the day the band left the place.

The report was filed for Buck Cooper and it was filed by James. According to Caroline, Buck was James' best friend. Caroline has sent a picture and it is Roger, the roadie Ryan spoke to. They talk to Buck and he tells them that James paid Campbell so that he would leave them alone and Buck wanted to make sure of this by himself. So he was with Campbell when James was killed. Buck tells them that James told him that he was going to make things right for him by giving him a job in the band; after all he was the one who taught James to play the guitar. Castle infers that if he was planning to get Buck into the band that means someone would be out. Who would that be? He checks a song and wonders who could play a particular part well. They bring in Zeke and we see that he cannot play that part.

Kate says that his clothes that he sent for dry cleaning had James' blood on it. Zeke admits his crime. He says that after all the time he gave to the band; James calls him to his van and tells him to leave the band. Next, Keith arrives at the station on learning about Zeke and he asks Buck if he wants to audition. Gates calls Kate and Castle to her office. She is upset about the way Castle was mocking her while she was talking to the camera. Esposito, Keith and Buck are playing the new song and Kate manages to lock the camera crew in the store room.

After Hours

Season 5

Episode Number: 89

Season Episode: 8

Originally aired: Monday November 19, 2012
Writer: Shalisha Francis
Director: David M. Barrett
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan)
Recurring Role: Scott Paulin (Jim Beckett)
Guest Stars: Tony Denison (Michael (Mickey) Dolan), Patrick Fischler (Leo), Bonita Friedericy (Sister Mary), Jamison Haase (FBI Agent Lucas), Jonathan Emerson (Father Joe McMurtry), Joshua Feinman (Jerry Jenkins), Devin McGinn (Colin Clark), Bryan Friday (Thug 2), Daniel Gonzalez (Bronx PD Officer), Bart Braverman (Cabbie), Glenn Herman (Burly Tenant)
Production Code: 508
Summary: Castle and Beckett's unsuccessful meet-the-parents dinner leaves them arguing, even as they must head out to recover a murder witness. A surprise attack leaves them and the witness on the run without a phone or a gun. The two must find a way to keep the witness safe, if they don't kill each other first.



A man arrives in an empty warehouse with a rosary in hand and announces his arrival. A gun appears from the dark and fires at the man. At home, there is a family dinner where Kate and her father Jim have joined Martha and Castle. Martha has baked and just when the dinner is about to begin, Martha and Jim have a disagreement about baseball. Kate and Castle seem a little awkward and the sound of murder would be like music to them at the moment; and their phones ring. There is a murder downtown and they immediately leave. Esposito is on the scene and says that the victim is Father

Joe McMurphy.

The real estate lady arrived to show the property and found the Father. He is a long way from home and his parish is uptown. The TOD is 7-10 last night and COD is 3 to the chest. The shell casings have been taken away; looks like the work of a pro. Ryan arrives and tells them at a guy named Jerry Genkins who is a bartender, says that he knows about the murder but will only talk to a detective. Kate goes to meet him. Jerry tells Kate and Castle that a guy named Leo who arrived at the bar said that he heard some gun shots and saw a man running out of the building. He gives them Leo's address. A nun walks into the precinct. Sister Mary is ready to tell them anything they want to know. She says that she knows the murderer; Michel Dolan, a mobster. The Father and Dolan grew up together and they were friends.

They had a terrible fight outside the church. She tells them that last night he got a call around 6 and left in the middle of a mass and told her that the call was about Dolan. Kate and Castle are

walking towards Leo's and they are arguing about what happened during dinner and defending their parent's actions. When they arrive at the door, two men arrive with guns pointed at them. They ask them to toss their phones and wallet. When they learn that Kate is a cop, they knew it was about Leo and that they should inform the boss. Leo opens the door and Kate and Castle enter the house and lock it from inside. The guys start banging the door. Kate tries to make a call but the phone is dead and all their stuff is outside. They tell Leo that the guys are after him as he opened his big mouth at the bar. Leo is freaked out.

Kate kicks open a window and they get out through that. But Kate sees that her car isn't there and Leo is surprised that she left her car in this sort of a neighborhood. They are now stranded in a bad neighborhood. The video from the security cameras confirm the nun's story. The call that the Father received was from a pay phone. Ryan and Esposito realize that they aren't able to reach Kate and Castle. Ryan checks on Kate's car and Esposito goes to Leo's house to check what transpired over there. Kate breaks the window of a car to grab the cell phone lying inside; but the phone is password protected. The guys who are chasing them come around and they run. Esposito arrives at Leo's house. He looks at the scene and calls Ryan telling him that they have a problem. Castle decides to break the pass code to the phone and Kate suggests that they should take the subway.

Castle disagrees but they then decide that if Castle is unable to crack the password, they would take the subway. Esposito reports to his Captain about the scene. Martha and Jim arrive at the precinct to meet Gates. They are not going anywhere till they get their kids back. Ryan tells Gates that there was some turf war in town and the only guy who is left behind is a guy named Colin Clark. Castle figures out that the passcode could be the woman's cat's name. Just then the owner of the phone calls and tells him that she wants her phone back as she has her pet's pictures and all other things in it. She has GPS on the phone, so she knows where they are. Castle hangs up the phone and types LOLA (the cat's name) in the password and bingo; they are in! But just then the owner disables the phone. Oh no!!

They then see a cab but the driver refuses to take them to the city and drives away. The guys who are chasing them spot the trio and they run. Leo has hurt his ankle pretty bad and he can't stand. Kate finds a place to hide but they won't be able to stay there for long as those guys would figure out where they are hiding. Gate interrogates Colin. Colin lawyers up. Ryan decides to lip read the video where the Father and Dolan were having a fight. Kate and Castle are still bickering and Leo tells them that this spite is not about their parents; it is about them. At the precinct, Martha and Jim are now cordial. Kate and Castle too iron out their differences. Castle manages to get an old radio they found in the basement, working. Leo tells them that the guys are gone as he cannot see them. Castle decides to go to a nearby restaurant to make a call. Kate stays back with Leo.

At the precinct, Ryan and Esposito tells Gates that they could not lip read the video as the cameras are too far off; but they see that after Dolan leaves, the feds arrive to meet the Father. So, Dolan must have thought that the Father would have pointed him out to the feds. Gates feels that if the feds have had their eyes on Dolan, they will know where he is. Kate is trying her hand on the radio. Castle is about to walk towards the restaurant, when a car pulls up and the guys shove Castle into the car and Castle is now sitting face to face with Michael Dolan! Dolan is a smart chap and he knows that the best way to play poker is by calling the opponent's bluff. He figures out where Leo and Kate are.

Gates talks to the Federal Agent and he tells them that Father was not heir informant; Dolan was as the Ftaher had convinced him to turn in evidence against the mob family in return for immunity. Dolan was in fed custody and on hearing about the Father's death, he escaped. So, that means Dolan didn't kill the Father. Then who did? Ryan feels the O'Rileys, who Dolan was going to testify against had motive. And that is why they are all leaving town. So, Dolan is hunting the guy who killed the priest and the O'Rileys are hunting Dolan. One of Dolan's men enters the basement where Kate and Leo are hiding.

Leo tackles him down to the ground and Kate is shocked. He then aims the gun at her. Leo then tapes her hands. He tells her that he is an independent contractor. He killed the Father and acted as the witness as he knew that Dolan would come for him and at that time he could kill Dolan. Castle and Dolan are talking in the car and Dolan tells him that he did not kill Joe as he was his best friend. He only wants the witness. Leo takes the guy's phone and asks Kate to get Dolan to meet them. Kate speaks to Dolan and she agrees for a trade; Castle in exchange for the

witness. They decide to meet near the bridge. Both parties arrive and Leo empties his gun into Dolan's car without giving anyone any time. But the car is empty. Dolan and Castle emerge from behind a pillar.

Castle had figured out from his conversation with Kate that something was up. And so they hid behind the pillar. Dolan now knows that Leo killed Joe and he is about to shoot him but castle stops him. Leo tells Dolan that the O'Rileys won't leave him and that he is a dead man. The cops arrive. Dolan and Leo are arrested. Kate and Castle arrive at the precinct and are shocked to see their parents getting along really well.

Secret Santa

Season 5

Episode Number: 90

Season Episode: 9

Originally aired: Monday December 03, 2012
Writer: Christine Roum
Director: Paul Holahan
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan)
Guest Stars: Dakin Matthews (Dave Dunne), Leslie Hope (Gwenn Harwin), Steven Eckholdt (Michael Case), Tembi Locke (Beth Cabot), Titus Makin Jr. (Tim Cabot), Andrew Borba (Mr. Mudge)
Production Code: 509
Summary: Beckett and Castle investigate the death of a man dressed as Santa after he drops out of the sky in Central Park. Castle and Beckett get ready to spend their first Christmas together.



The episode begins with a family enjoying the snow on Christmas Eve, when they see a Santa falling towards them from the skies. Santa lands on the snow with a huge thud. The kid screams. Meanwhile, Castle and Alexis are decorating the tree. Alexis and Martha are having their own plans and Castle is upset that they aren't following the family tradition. He wants to spend one evening with them and they cant manage that. At the crime scene, Castle is complaining to Kate. He hopes that Kate is with him. She says that she will be if she has no work. Ryan and Castle are upset to see a dead Santa while

Kate reminds them that there is no real Santa.

Lainey tells them that there is an ID; Kris Kingle. He doesn't seem to have fallen from very high altitude as there are no severe frost bites. The family who saw Santa hurling down, did not see a plane. Kate asks Ryan to check with air traffic control. Kate checks the body and says that he is wearing boots from a leather shop at Queens. They feel that they could get his real name from the shoe store. Gates tells the team that air traffic control don't maintain a log for charter flights who maintain an altitude of 1300 feet. So, then there is no way air traffic control could be of any help. There is a red paint chip found on the body and castle feels it is from Santa's sleigh. The team learns from the boot store that Santa's real name is Edmund Smith.

Esposito goes to the morgue to get some more results and he flirts with Lainey, hoping to spend Christmas with her. But she tells him that she has plans and she doesn't want them to be a sad, desperate holiday hook up. But later if he still wants to, he could give her a call. Castle and Kate go to Edmund's house but no one answers the door. The neighbors have a spare key and they help them enter the house. They tell the detectives that Ed was a professional Santa and did his job very seriously. Castle sees a clock on the table which starts making noise the moment he touches it. There is a lot of Santa stuff in the house. The neighbor then tells Kate that Ed did not have many enemies but last week they saw a man pounding on Ed's door and saying a lot of cuss words.

Tim, the neighbor, points out to a photo of a man standing next to his plane; and tells them that this was the guy who threatened to kill Ed. They then learn that the plane is registered to a guy named David Dunne. He has priors too. Ryan gives them an address where they can find David; it is a Santa school. David tells them that he was distributing gifts to kids and that he has flown his plane over a week. He tells him that he was pissed at Ed as he had stolen his gig. And Ed was chosen as Santa this year. So, David was upset, had few drinks and said whatever; but he did not mean anything. Ryan confirms David's alibi. And also, that his Cessna was in the hanger for over a month now. Ryan says that Ed's agency said that he did not have any gigs last night. So, why was he wearing his suit? So this has to do with Ed's past.

Esposito arrives with a picture of James Edmund Smith from five years ago; he was an equity manager. And that to a big one! On the night he died, he withdrew 2k from his ATM; but that money wasn't found on him. Ryan arrives and tells them that the last call he made was to his ex-wife. They bring her in. she tells them that he had come to visit her to apologize to her as five years ago he walked out on her without saying a word. She tells them that their marriage was good and then on Christmas Eve, he walked out. He wanted to apologize. She points out that Ed was very nervous and said that he wanted to say a sorry before anything happened to him. She then saw him leave in a cab through the window and saw a bike following him.

Esposito sees Jenny's gift; a kinky Santa suit and he makes fun of Ryan. Later, Ryan tells Castle and Kate that Ed was up against some company who was cheating a lot of people and that a lot of them had lost their homes. This was a class action suit and Ed begged the lawyer not to drop the case and that he would try to help. Help how, he did not say! Kate wants Ryan to check with the Fraud Department about the Suncove, the company Ed was fighting against. Castle asks Kate to spend Christmas with him and she tells him that she has to work as they are short staffed. He is upset. Esposito arrives and tells Kate that Ed took a cab to a small airfield in Jersey. But Ed made the cabbie wait and they came back and went to Long Island City. The go to the airfield and see a cherry red color helicopter.

The locks are tampered with and there is fresh blood on the seat. Looks like they found their crime scene! This helicopter belongs to a guy named Chuck; but he is vacationing in Hawaii. They talk to the manager and learn that anybody can access the airfield and it is really easy to fly an R44. Kate asks Ryan to check all the helipads. At home, Castle learns that Alexis is spending the Eve with her new boyfriend. At the precinct, Castle learns that Kate volunteered for the Christmas shift. He is upset. Kate and Ryan work on the helipads and they figure out that Ed was in the case Commerce building. Kate and Castle go that building and they learn that there has been a heist and that Ed was their Santa at their party.

So, their Santa was a little naughty than nice! He stole a clock and nothing else. This clock is worth around 30k and this is approximately the amount he needed for the case. Esposito tells them that CC had booked another Santa but then the agency got a call saying that they had cancelled the Santa they booked. But actually it wasn't the agency calling and so when Ed arrived at the party, no one recognized him. So, how did he know that the clock was there and why use a helicopter to steal it? Kate asks Esposito to keep an eye on all pawn shops. Castle confronts Kate about her volunteering for work. She tells him that Christmas reminds her about the time she spent with her mother and that year it seemed like they had put Christmas away forever.

Keeping a watch on the families that are celebrating, is her tradition; she wants it to be that way. Ryan is at CC and he tells Kate that there was a security guard on the roof who was smoking and he told Ryan that there was a lot of debris on the roof; looked like someone was waiting for someone. There is a can of pipe tobacco. And who smokes a pipe? David Dunne. They arrest David. The stolen clock is found in David's house but David did not know its worth. He admits that he was a getaway flier but he did not kill Ed. Ed had asked him how much weight the helicopter could carry. He tells them that Ed paid him 2k and so he did not question him. He said that Ed came running with a clock in his hand and someone was shooting at him. And later he saw that Ed was dead.

This means the killer is at the party. Esposito finds out from the elevator footage that the neighbor kid, Tim was at the party. Gates arrives and tells the team that Ed was the reason Tim's life was destroyed and moving out of the house to stay next to Tim's was an act of redemption. Ed was the authorized signatory of Suncove. They go to Tim's house. Time tells them that Ed had told him who he really was; he wanted to kill him at first, but Ed wanted Tim's help to break

open into CC to steal the files which would help them in their lawsuit. It was proof of everything that went down the years. That is why Tim was at the party. Kate and Castle go to CC. Kate talks to Mr. Case who owns the company.

He was Ed's business associate at Suncove, where they forged documents pushing people in a mortgage they could never pay and then sell them off to investors. The watch that was stolen belonged to Tim's family which they had pawned to pay their mortgage and Suncove kept it. And now since it was in CC before it was stolen, this connects Case to Suncove. Case tells Kate he did not kill Ed, but he knows who did; Ed's ex-wife. She is called in once again. Ed's law suit and those files that he was going to steal would completely expose Suncove and she would lose everything she had after the divorce.

Ed had visited her to tell what he was about to do. So she came to CC and killed him. Case closed. At home, Castle is happy that Alexis and his mother cancelled their plans for him, but now he thinks he needs to be with Kate. But then he is shocked to see Kate at his door. They both planned to change their traditions. Esposito takes that clock to Tim's house to return it to the rightful owners. That is why Ed stole the clock from CC. Tim's mother is very happy and she invites him for dinner.

Significant Others

Season 5
Episode Number: 91
Season Episode: 10

Originally aired:	Monday January 07, 2013
Writer:	Terence Paul Winter
Director:	Holly Dale
Show Stars:	Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan)
Guest Stars:	Darby Stanchfield (Meredith), Jack Wagner (Billy Piper), Nancy Lee Grahn (Samantha Voss), Mark Deklin (Noah Kesswood), Victoria Pratt (Jane Garrison), Allan Wasserman (Samuel Schuster), Deji LaRay (Herman Poquille), Adrian LaTourelle (Rob Garrison), Stephanie Drapeau (Michelle Twohey), Brendan Ford (Walter Voss)
Production Code:	510
Summary:	When a powerful divorce attorney who only represented women is murdered, Castle and Beckett are confronted with a plethora of angry ex-husbands, any one of whom could be the murderer. Meanwhile, Castle's ex-wife, Meredith, moves into the loft to take care of Alexis while she recovers from Mono, and to make matters worse, Beckett is also forced to move in while her apartment is being fumigated, causing tension, humor and more than a little awkwardness.



The episode begins with a woman waiting in her car, looking at a piece of paper with a name and address scribbled on it. Just then someone enters on the backseat and stabs her throat and she spurts blood on the paper. Alongside, Alexis too is spurt-ing; she has got mono and she is feeling terribly sick. We see that Kate is staying with Castle as her place is getting fumi-gated. Alexis was supposed to go to Paris with her mother but she had to cancel her plans. Just then Meredith arrives with a lot of luggage. She is going to stay with

them while she nurses her dear daughter back to health.

Kate is super pissed. Castle and Kate arrive at the crime scene and Lanie figures out that something is wrong. She then tells the duo that the victim's name is Michelle and she was stabbed in her throat by an ice pick. Turns out, that Michelle is a divorce lawyer for the rich and the famous! They then find that the piece of paper clutched in her hand had the name of R. Garrison on it with a Scarsdale address. Esposito reports that a man was seen fleeing the scene around 11.45 at night. He says that they could get a sketch made from the security footage. They then interrogate the boyfriend, Cory, who has been dating Michelle only for a month. He says that she had been working on some high profile cases. He doesn't know the man in the sketch and also the name Garrison doesn't sound familiar.

Ryan and Esposito visit Garrison and learn from him that Michelle was supposed to meet him today. He is a financial consultant and he says that Michelle sounded too frantic and it seemed urgent. But he doesn't know whose financials she wanted to consult about. Lanie asks Kate to

come to the morgue. She tells Kate that she should not let Castle be around Meredith as she is a vile woman. Kate wants to discuss about the case. Lanie tells her that she found someone else's blood on Michelle's jacket button. She is running the DNA and will let her know. Ryan and Esposito make a list of the wealthy men of Manhattan and Michelle represented all their wives. But none of the husbands match the sketch. Maybe one of them hired the man to kill Michelle. Esposito found the identity of their suspect; Herman Poquille, as he wiped his MTA card.

They interrogate Herman. Herman tells them that he used to work for Michelle; he was the photographer and he used to take pictures of her client's cheating husbands. She had fired him but then she called him again as she was desperate to hire him for some big job. He came to meet her but he found her dead. So he ran. They check the texts on Herman's phone and learn that he is telling the truth. They also find a video message that was sent to him by Michelle. Castle tries to talk to Meredith about her leaving; but Meredith manages to steer the topic. Ryan tells Kate that the blood found on the button belongs to a woman named Samantha Voss; she was arrested for a DUI charge. Ryan tells them that Samantha lost her case and it was a BIG LOSS. In the end, she accused Michelle of screwing up her case. She is really furious and she goes around destroying all her husband's precious and valuable items.

She tells them that Michelle was having some personal issues but she doesn't know what. Just then Walter, her ex, returns and he too breaks her things. As a result, both end up in prison. Kate finds out that Michelle was at a café before she reached the court. According to Samantha, Michelle was late and she was crying. Kate finds out from the café owner that Michelle was at the café arguing with a man. By the description, it looks like the man was Michelle's boyfriend, Cory. So, Michelle fights with her boyfriend, sets up a meeting with a consultant and hires a photographer; what was she into? Ryan and Esposito arrive and tell Kate that Cory has disappeared and his dell has been disconnected. His address is bogus and so is his name! Castle remembers that Cory was wearing a ring and he describes it.

Ryan tells him that it belonged to the University of New York. Kate thinks that they need to check the year books from '96 onwards. Kate is still pissed about Meredith staying over and she feels that Meredith is supposed to be sent to a hotel instead of her. They are at the library and Kate finds out that Cory is actually Noah Kesswood; a former Army Intelligence officer! There are large wire transfers into Noah's account just before the time he started dating Michelle; it was from a guy named Schuster. Was he being paid to spy on her? Ryan and Esposito find Schuster, the attorney who authorized all these transactions. He tells them that he knows his rights. They tell him that they know about the wire transfers and tell him that he was aiding Noah in Michelle's murder.

Schuster then tells them that his client was paying him to keep tabs on Michelle; but he wouldn't tell them the name because of the attorney-client privilege. At the bureau, they know that the attorneys are on public record for their cases and they find out that Schuster was the attorney for the famous pro-golfer, Billy Piper. His divorce case was all over the news channels. His wife Leanne accidentally fell off the boat and died. Michelle was representing Leanne and it stopped after her death. So, Michelle was investigating her death and maybe she got too close to the facts; and she got eliminated. They visit Billy and Billy does not remember Michelle. He doesn't even remember Michelle visiting. He tells them that he has nothing to do with his wife's murder and Michelles too.

He admits that Leanne wasn't his favorite trophy. Esposito tells Kate that Noah was found on Billy's garage security camera and they get his plate. It belongs to a fleet and they are tracking it. Meredith calls Kate and asks her for dinner. This is not good for Castle as Meredith knows things about him that Kate doesn't. Esposito tells Kate that they have tracked down the VP of the pharma company whose car Noah was driving; the VP went to University of NY. The ring was a cover. They then find Noah on a crowded street and he runs on seeing them; but they catch him. During the interrogation, he tells them that he did not kill Michelle and he has an alibi. He then talks to Michelle in private and he tells her that he works for Intelligence and not murder.

He says that Billy was paranoid when Michelle started asking questions about Leanne's death. She also spoke to the DEA. He tells Kate that they can hold him for 24 hours and then they will never see him again. Noah's alibi checks out. Esposito is asked to check with the DEA. Kate leaves for dinner with Meredith. Castle is nervous. The ladies return after their dinner and Kate tells Castle that she loves him even more now. But she still doesn't want Meredith living here ever again. Castle agrees. They then get a call from the precinct. Later, Ryan tells them that Michelle

was very interested in the DEA's pictures of the Caribbean, where they take pictures of boats and plane via satellites. Ryan shows them the picture and sees that there are two boats on the night Leanne was killed. That is how they got away with it and her body was never found.

They dumped the body on that boat while Billy got away. The second boat belongs to Walter! Who could have imagined that! Walter was friends with Billy and his accomplice. The plan was perfect; but they did not foresee that Samantha would hire Michelle for their divorce and while digging for an affair, Michelle found something worse. Walter lawyers up. Esposito tells Kate and Castle that he went through Walter's phone records and found that there was a call made to Garrison. Castle checks Garrison's file and finds the picture of his wife. He is suspicious but soon he points out that Garrison's wife and Leanne is the same person. Leanne is alive. She is using a new identity and has undergone few corrective surgeries. They bring in Leanne and tell her that Garrison has identified the custom made ice pick which was missing from their kitchen.

Leanne then admits that she did plan this whole thing with Walter, who needed money at that time. Billy was a hero for people but a monster at home. During the divorce, he tainted her reputation by calling her a gold digger. So, she enlisted Walter's help and escaped. She was about to leave the country; but she met Garrison and fell in love with him. When Michelle found out, she killed her. Case closed. At home, Meredith is about to leave for Paris and Kate asks her why didn't her marriage with Castle work out. She says that Castle knew everything about her but she knew nothing about him. This worries Kate.

Under the Influence

Season 5
Episode Number: 92
Season Episode: 11

Originally aired: Monday January 14, 2013
Writer: Elizabeth Beall
Director: John Terlesky
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan)
Guest Stars: Taylor Cole (Regina Cane), Michael Irby (Shane Winters), Briana Barran (Holly Rhodes (D.J. Beat)), Geno Monteiro (Tyrese Wilton), Nadji Jeter (Joey Malone), James Black (M.C. Thug aka Darius Carson), Ursula Burton (Ms. Cooper (Case Worker)), Travis Wester (Paul Travers), Katrina Norman (Josie Lang), Kat Feller (Barmaid), Esteban Cueto (Thug), Ingrid Walters (Publicist), Erica Shaffer (Extra Reporter)
Production Code: 512
Summary: Beckett and Castle's investigation into the death of an up and coming DJ forces them to deal with the rough world of the music industry. As the investigation proceeds, Esposito takes a problematic teenager under his wing.



The episode begins with a launch party of a new album of the famous pop star Regina. There is a swarm of reporters waiting to interview her. But this doesn't last long, as her nemesis Josie Lane arrives and all attention is focused at her. Regina is pissed and yells at her manager. Josie walks up to Regina and tells her that she has been a fan since grade school. Oops! The party is in full swing. The DJ notices a man wearing a hood walk into the party. She opens a bag (we see a gun in it) and pulls out a USB drive, attaches it to the system and leaves. Next, Kate and Castle arrive at the crime scene.

The body was found in the dumpster by some homeless kids and it is the DJ who walked out from the party. COD is a gunshot wound. She was killed elsewhere and dumped here. Her name is Holly Rhodes but another id calls her DJ Beat. They learn that she was DJing for Regina's party last night. She was booked at that party till 1 am but the TOD is between 11 to midnight. Kate notices a number scribbled on her palm. They then go to Regina's house and she is still in bed. She tells them that the DJ jacked in a playlist and left the party early; Regina is pissed with her. But Castle tells her that Holly is dead. They want her to hand over a copy of the guest list to them. She agrees and goes back to sleep.

Ryan educates the team that Holly has had priors in grand theft but nothing in the past 7 years. They also learn from Holly's neighbor that he saw a man pounding on her door few days ago. The guy was screaming 'You won't get away with this'. They are getting the sketch made. The number on the victim's hand belonged to Tyrese Wilton; a big time producer. Lanie deduces that the victim was killed near a Chinese restaurant. There are some synthetic fibers found and

they are running tests. Ryan and Esposito go to meet Ty and Ty is recording with Josie. Ryan is excited to meet her. Ty says that Holly was supposed to meet him as she was waiting for a break of this sort. She was supposed to meet him today. He thinks that her leaving early from the party could have to do something with a fight the rapper, MC Thug. He says that Thug was threatening her.

Mc Thug aka Darius Carson has some major priors; including attempted murder. Now, Darius is the guy who the neighbor saw at Holly's. Next, Kate and Castle are questioning Darius. Darius tells them that he made a last minute phone call to attend the party as he likes music; he wasn't on the list. Also, he had a problem with Holly and her assistant as they had stole his girlfriend's diamond necklace during a party. He admits that he did threaten her. But he has nothing to do with the murder. Ryan tells the team that out of the fifty parties Holly played at, there were thefts reported at 7 of them; almost half a million bucks. They talk to Holly's assistant, Paul. But Paul says that hasn't been attending a lot of parties with Holly as she had called in some other guy to help her.

Those were the parties in which the thefts were reported. This unknown guy was at Regina's party. Also, he was wearing a hood and no one saw his face. Castle infers that it could be possible that the mysterious assistant is behind all the thefts as Holly's accounts don't show any influx of cash. So, when Darius threatened her, the assistant must have gotten scared and killed her. Kate finds out that Holly received phone calls from Washington Heights on the days the robberies took place. Also, Esposito finds out that the equipment belongs to a guy named Joey aka Monster. But Joey is a 14 year old kid. He denies to talk anything without his guardian being present; his uncle. Kate tells him about Holly's murder and their suspicions that he is the one who committed the thefts.

He does not react; but the moment Kate tells him that he is also their murder suspect, he tells her that he did not do it as he was at TV King. But he left in the middle of the night and did not come back for his equipment because he was at TV King? Well, he needs to do better than this. He refuses to talk any further. Joey alibi checks out. The team figures out that there is someone else who has put Joey up to this stealing thing. Esposito talks to Joey and shows him the pictures of the dead Holly. Joey is worried when he sees them; but he still refuses to give out any names. Kate and Esposito talk to the woman from child services; she tells them that Joey's uncle is not a perfect role model. She tells them where they can find him.

She wants Joey to be put in foster care or juvi; those are the only choices. Esposito decides to take him. This means Joey is Esposito's responsibility. But Joey tries to run away from Esposito's house. Later, we see that Esposito brings Joey to the precinct; Joey is cuffed to Esposito! Ryan tells him that the fibers found actually belonged to a high end European car carpeting. The team then tries to figure out all the people Joey has been associated with. They find that a man named Shane Winters had bailed him out once. This name sounds familiar to Kate. They then find out that he had also bailed Holly when she was 17. This is their guy. They also find that he drives the same model the fibers belong to.

The robbery department tips them off on Shane's whereabouts as Joey refuses to rat out on this guy. Esposito goes to the bar and arrests Shane after punching his gigantic bodyguard to the ground. Looks like Joey had warned Shane about Esposito. During the interrogation, Shane tells them that his car flamed up and there is nothing left that they could match the fibers to. He is sure that the detectives cannot prove anything. He lawyers up and Esposito asks Ryan to leave as he needs some time alone with Shane. Esposito then shows Joey a video where Shane tells the cops that if Joey did the crime, he has to do the time. Joey is shocked. He then tells Esposito that the last party was different as he had to boost Ty's phone.

When Holly saw, she flared up and asked him to return the phone. But Joey had handed over the phone to Shane, so he couldn't do anything. He did not know that Shane would kill her. Now, the question is; why didn't Ty mention that his phone is gone? Ryan and Esposito go to Ty's studio. They see a label that says Yang Dynasty; Chinese food! Could explain the peanut oil and MSG! They find blood splatter on the wall that was covered with the trash can. Ty is shocked to know that Holly was killed outside his studio. He tells them that he was at the party till one. His phone was missing for a while, but later he found it in the bathroom. He tells them that the phone is an e-key; it opens the studio.

Holly realized that Shane was going to rip the studio off. So she raced over to the studio to stop Shane as Ty was supposed to give her a big break. Looks like she was successful in

stopping Shane as nothing is missing! But then Ty realizes that someone has got their hands on unreleased albums that could cost a fortune!! Josie's album was downloaded at 11.45pm; someone downloaded the masters. Kate tells Esposito that Shane's alibi is rock solid. The team then works the timeline and they realize that someone else downloaded the album and returned the phone so that Ty wouldn't realize it was missing. It has to be someone from the party. Kate and Castle then go to Regina's place.

They present their case where Regina was the one who downloaded the album to sabotage Josie and boost her upcoming new album. Regina's bodyguard who grew up with Shane, asked her to hire Holly for the party so that Joey could get in and steal the phone. Regina then excused herself for a costume change and she went to the studio to download the album. Holly caught her when Regina was trying to leave; but Holly ended up getting shot with her own gun. Regina then enlisted Shane's help to get rid of the body.

There is more proof; the team has a list of emails that Regina sent to the hacker who was going to leak Josie's songs online! Regina tells them that her album sales might be sagging but she can still afford a damn good lawyer! Case closed! Next, Esposito warns Shane to stay away from Joey or else. He then drops off Joey, and Joey walks towards his new life.

Death Gone Crazy

Season 5

Episode Number: 93

Season Episode: 12

Originally aired:	Monday January 21, 2013
Writer:	Jason Wilborn
Director:	Bill Roe
Show Stars:	Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan)
Guest Stars:	Jordan Belfi (Beau Randolph), Anthony Starke (Gary Moore), Chad E. Donella (Troy Strickland), Conor O'Farrell (Ronald Armstrong), Gillian Alexy (Candice Mayfield), Kelly Hu (Scarlet Jones), Lex Medlin (Seth Parrino), Spencer Garrett (Evan Pierce), Vail Bloom (Tiffany Shaw), Sean Poolman (Bartender)
Production Code:	511
Summary:	When the founder of a hit adult video franchise is murdered, the number of suspects with a motive provides a long list for Castle and Beckett to pursue. Castle isn't happy about the details being made public in Alexis' personal video blog.



The episode begins with Beau Randolph arriving at the College Girls Gone Crazy, Girls take Manhattan. He sees that there were many people protesting against him as well. Beau looks slightly disturbed. The bartender talks to him and asks him why he is not partying. He does not want to party; and he also thinks that there is not going to be a next time. Next, Castle is searching for himself on Google and finds out that Alexis has a video blog and he thinks that it is not safe. Just then Kate calls and Martha thinks that she might distract Castle with a murder that will distract him from his parental paranoia.

Castle and Kate then arrive at the crime scene; Beau Randolph is murdered in the girls' bathroom. The COD is strangulation; ligature. There are marks on his neck from the clasp of a bra. Looks like a girl lured him in for a tryst and then choked him! Esposito has found a bra nearby and Lanie tells him that this kind of bra could cost \$250. They find out that the TOD is right after Beau spoke to the bartender. Ryan and Esposito are given the task to track down the shops that sell this brand. There is a guest list for the party. Also, Beau had a bodyguard who doesn't seem to have done a good job! The bodyguard is a woman. She was asked to wait outside in the car. She did her threat assessment and tells Ryan and Esposito that the only threat was the actress, Tiffany Shaw.

She is also Beau's ex-girlfriend. He tried to dump her; but she wouldn't take no for an answer. Beau got a restraining order against her. The bodyguard says that she stopped Tiffany at the door and did not let her enter. Kate talks to the producer, Troy. He tells her that he did not see Tiffany at the party. Troy tells them that Beau isn't a sleaze but that the world actually thought him to be. He was looking for the family he did not have. Kate tells him that she wants to see the

footage that he shot. Gary, the COO, arrives. Gary tells them that Beau always received a lot of threats. They do have a database in the office.

Ryan and Esposito are going through the footage and they notice that a woman in a pink dress sees Beau going towards the washroom. They question Candice Mayfield. She tells them that she has never seen Beau before and that she did not see him pass by. At the CGGC's office, Kate sees that Beau swiped his card at 12.09 in the night. That is not possible as he was dead by then. So the killer stole the card and gained access to the office. They check the security camera footage installed in Beau's office and sees that someone is trying to open the safe. It is the bodyguard! She is trying to take a SD card. They bring her in for questioning. She tells them that she did not steal the key; it was in the limo. So when she was asked to stay by the car, she knew this was her only chance. She was actually helping a friend.

Her friend slept with Beau and he videotaped it. So, she took up this job only to make sure that the tape did not get out. She did not kill Beau. She only destroyed the tape. The valet saw her drive out of that place at 11.45. She then recounts an incident where a guy attacked Beau last week; accusing him of double crossing him. She had to intervene and she broke his nose and few ribs. Esposito arrives and tells Kate that Scarlett's alibi checks out. But Tiffany is nowhere to be found. Esposito goes to check on the sketch that is being made of the guy Scarlett was talking about. Ryan arrives and tells Kate that a guy named Armstrong did threaten Beau. He was also the one who arranged the protest outside the party. He was sort of a moral crusader.

Kate interrogates Armstrong. She asks for the list of protesters that were in the two protests that Armstrong organized against Beau. He refuses to. The sketch is complete. Esposito asks Scarlett out for a drink. Castle talks to Alexis about putting up personal information on the internet; he tells her that it is risky. She tells him that he doesn't trust her. She does not want to talk about it and leaves. Castle then gets back to work and sees the man from the sketch in one of the videos. He was at the party. Ryan tells them that his name is Seth Parrino. He has had priors in racketeering. Castle thinks that he is mafia. They reach a building that says Parrino imports and exports. They enter and see that Seth is shooting some sort of a gay music video.

There are guys who are dancing in loin cloths. Seth tells Kate that he wanted to partner with Beau in a project, College Guys gone Nuts. But Beau backed out at the last minute. He tells them that he saw Beau having a fight with a woman with short, brown hair and a mole on her lips. Esposito tells Kate that it is Tiffany in disguise. Kate asks him to get a warrant against her; but Esposito wants to go out with Scarlett. Ryan arrives and tells Kate that he looked at the list of people who bought that bra and it turns out that Tiffany was one of them. They bring in Tiffany; actually she comes to collect her bra. But when they accuse her of murder; she denies it. She tells them that she was angry at Beau as he decided to dump her for no reason. So she went to the club to confront him.

He told her that she wasn't the kind of woman he wants to be with. She wanted to hurt him badly and so she decided to have club sex. That is when her bra went missing. She then tells them that something was not right with Beau. She continues to tell them that Scarlett was up to something not too good. She says that she followed Scarlett two weeks ago and she sees Scarlett pulling out a bag of cash from the trash bin. So what was the bodyguard up to? Ryan tells them that Scarlett's friend, Mindy, confessed that Scarlett paid her a \$1000 to backup that sex tape story. Kate interrupts Esposito's date. Esposito finds Scarlett hot; she can kick ass and now turns out that she is a corporate spy. Scarlett tells Kate that she was only looking for dirt on Beau as told by her employer.

She also says that Beau was paranoid about the SD card. So it had to be what her employer was looking for. She says that she works for Little Frog Enterprises; a children's media company. Seth did tell the cops that Beau was investing in kids programming. They meet the CEO of the media company, Pierce, who employed Scarlett. They had some financial troubles and Beau offered to help. Beau did not want CGGC to be his legacy and Pierce did not want Beau's tainted reputation to destroy what he had built. He says that he had nothing to do with his death. He knows that Beau was guarding that SD card and he wanted Scarlett to steal it for him so that he can use it as leverage to have Beau back off. But looks like Beau was using the SD card to blackmail someone!

It is actually a sex tape and the girl in the tape was the woman in pink; Candice. Well what is so special about her? Turns out that she is Armstrong's daughter! She changed her name to her mother's maiden. So, Beau was using this tape to blackmail her to get Armstrong off his back.

So maybe she is the killer! Castle comes home and has a word with Alexis, who is upset that they argued. He tells her the potential dangers of over sharing over on the internet. She says that she wants to go out there and experiment. They make up over a giant sundae!! Candice is called for interrogation. Kate tells her that she knows about the video. She begs her not to tell her father. She wants Candice to confess. Candice calls for her attorney. Armstrong arrives at the precinct. They tell him that Candice was in the club. He finds it hard to believe.

He wonders if his words and his mission led Candice to kill Beau. Later, Ryan finds out that Beau was setting up a trust for Candice's unborn child. So, Candice is pregnant! Candice tells them that she met Beau at a bar and they had a one night stand and she got pregnant. This happened two months ago; that is when he broke up with Tiffany and got interested in kids. Beau wanted to be a part of the child's life. So, he called her to the club to tell her that he is shutting off his business; it would all go away. She also says that Beau did tell someone else about his plans. Castle and Kate go to meet Troy. They know that during the period Beau was killed, Troy put the camera on a tripod and walked away.

They also found his DNA on the bra. Troy confesses and says that he did not want all this to go away and the baby thing was stupid. So he killed Beau. Case Closed. They tell this to Candice. Candice decides to tell her daughter that her father gave up his life being a better man. Candice decides to tell her father the truth. Kate wonders if Armstrong would accept the grandchild. Castle is sure he would; a father would do anything for his daughter.

Recoil

Season 5

Episode Number: 94

Season Episode: 13

Originally aired:	Monday February 04, 2013
Writer:	Rob Hanning, Cooper McMains
Director:	Thomas J. Wright
Show Stars:	Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan)
Recurring Role:	Michael Dorn (Dr. Carter Burke)
Guest Stars:	Jack Coleman (Senator William H. Bracken), Brett Rickaby (Robert McManus), Erin Krakow (Julie Rogers), Matthew Kaminsky (Chief of Staff Evan Howard), David Grant Wright (Ben Moss), Kristin Carey (Sheila Bracken), Darren Dupree Washington (Security Aide), Aaron Norvell (Officer), J. Anthony McCarthy (Hotel Manager), Michael DiBacco (Store Owner), Elizabeth Pan (Reporter 1), Bryan Okes Fuller (Reporter 2), Hart Boykin (Homeless Man), Ann Hu (Audio Tech)
Production Code:	513
Summary:	Complications ensue when Castle and Beckett finally try to take Senator Bracken down after finding evidence connecting him to a young woman's murder.



The episode begins with a homeless guy finding a dead body. Next, the team arrives at the scene. Castle and Kate discuss about Alexis' boyfriend. Lanie tells them that the victim's body was burnt beyond recognition; but the bone structure proves that it is a young woman. There is a bullet hole at the back of her head and every one of her teeth was knocked out her mouth. But the dental implants could help them identify the victim. The victim is Melanie Rogers and she is an engineer from NJ. Esposito tells them that she made a dozen calls to a number and Kate wants a warrant issued on that number.

He also tells them that Melanie made a call to her half sister, Julie at 4 and then her phone went blank.

They bring in Julie who tells them that she and Melanie found each other when their father fell sick. They met for dinner two days ago and she did mention that she is meeting a friend later that evening. They then ask her what she told her when she called her at 4. Julie says that she did not speak to her as she was in a meeting. Melanie had left a message saying that she is in trouble and that if anyone asks her anything, she should tell them XT3. Kate and the team listen to the message and figure out that Melanie was walking through a parking garage and there is a click at the end of the message; it is the sound of a lighter. Ryan tells Kate that the Washington number Melanie called several times, is a burner phone. But then there is a cab driver who remembers dropping her off to the Standish Hotel.

Castle and Kate go to the hotel and learn that the friend from Washington is no one other than Senator Bracken! Later, they confirm that the number belonged to Bracken. Kate thinks

that Melanie could have stumbled upon something that got her killed. Kate decides to use this opportunity to bring down Bracken. But Castle warns her that Bracken is known to eliminate all those who came in his way; including her mother and her. So, Ryan and Esposito go to meet Bracken. He feels that he has seen Esposito somewhere. They ask him about Melanie and his relationship with her. He says that she worked for him as an unpaid consultant. They tell him about the Standish hotel. Bracken remembers that Esposito works with Kate.

He lawyers up. Esposito tells Kate that Bracken has a strong alibi; he was at some conference. Kate tells Ryan and Esposito that they ran a check on the background noises from the voice message; looks like Melanie called from a parking garage next to a construction site. Ryan confirms that Bracken was at a conference at the Widmark Hotel and Melanie was with him. There is a construction site five blocks away; and right next to it is a parking garage. They go to the garage and see a car with XT3 on the plate. They check the trunk and find a blue print of the hotel along with a sniper rifle in a duffle bag. They are shocked when they realize that Bracken was the killer's main target! Ryan arrives with the information that the security at Widmark stopped a guy from entering the conference as he did not have proper credentials and he was carrying a grey duffle bag.

Kate wants a sketch made. Bracken arrives at the precinct and tells Gates that he is going to attend the upcoming conference as his speech would put him on a national stand and no way is he going to hide because of some whacko who wants to kill him. Later, Kate talks to Bracken in private and it seems that they are going to be stuck with each other during this investigation. The irony of the situation is that she is now protecting the man who killed her mother and also tried to kill her! Gates arrives for updates for the Mayor and Ryan tells her that the serial number from the rifle led to bogus names and addresses. Esposito tells her that the serial from the suspect's baseball cap could give them a lead; but that company has around 200 outlets. Gates tells him to start with NJ first.

Castle and Kate are going through the threatening mails sent to Bracken. Kate asks a tired Castle to take a break and he leaves. She then finds a mail whose handwriting matches with the one found on the note from the duffle bag. She obviously does not tell this to anyone. She meets Dr. Carter Burke and tells him about the note. She thinks this is her big break. The next day Kate arrives at work and Castle notices that something is not right with her. She then takes a minute and comes back saying that she has got something to say. But before that Esposito tells her that they have got a lead which suggests that the suspect could also be a mechanic. Ryan and Esposito go to the place where the suspect was hired as a mechanic.

They find out that his name is McManus and they get the address from the employment form. Robert McManus is a schizophrenic and looks like he has been living off the grid. Gates arrives declaring that Robert has been identified by a clerk to be staying at an address for a month. The team barges into the place but finds it empty. Kate goes to talk to the manager and finds Robert walking out of the elevator. But she lets him escape! Kate then tells Castle about the letter she found where McManus threatened Bracken. He accused Bracken for having his son killed who was working as an intern for Bracken's election campaigns. She saw the pain in his eyes and did let Robert escape.

Gates arrives and tells them that the team found traces of bomb building material in the room; so either the bomb is with Robert or already at the destination waiting to go off!! Kate is upset that she did not perform her duty well. But just then Ryan and Esposito arrive with Robert. They found him hiding on the roof of one of the buildings. But he hasn't spoken a word since the arrest. Kate goes in to talk to him as she can connect with his pain. But Robert thinks that she is trying to confuse him and does not say anything. Kate loses her cool. Gates interrupts the interrogation and tells Kate that the Feds found the bomb. It was tied to a vest and put in a locker. Bracken sees through things and knows that Kate deliberately let Robert escape. Case closed; at least looks like it.

But Kate is somehow not convinced. The bomb looks too well made and she thinks that a guy like Robert cannot do this; he can barely button his shirt. She feels that Robert is being set up. Also, there was no lighter found on him like they heard on the voice message. Robert doesn't smoke. So, the C4 on the vest was the bomb they were made to find; but actually there could be another bomb planted for the keynote speech. Kate decides to stop the determined Bracken. The bomb squad sweeps the hotel but finds nothing. Bracken is pissed at her. He walks away. Kate is confused. Just then she hears the sound of the lighter. It is Bracken's driver. She realizes

the bomb is in the limo. She saves Bracken just in time. The driver is arrested. Castle talks to Bracken who thinks that someone must have paid Bracken a great deal of money to do the job.

Castle notes that Bracken is not too shocked with the whole thing. Kate tells them that there was a pair of gloves found in the driver's apartment with Melanie's blood on it. Also, there was a fake beard and a baseball cap like Robert's. Maybe Melanie recognized him and that is why he killed her. Ryan tells the Senator that he is the driver's only employer. Kate feels that Bracken knows who is behind this but he isn't telling them about it. Bracken thanks Kate for saving his life. He says that he is in her debt now! She asks him about Robert's son; but he knows that if he said a no, she wouldn't believe him.

Bracken then makes a statement to the press, commending the brave men and women of the NYPD. Kate and Castle watch on TV about Ben Moss' arrest who was paying the driver to kill Bracken. Castle is surprised that Moss is simply arrested and there was no mysterious death!! Kate tells him that this act makes Bracken look like a hero. A story enough to make him President!!

Reality Star Struck

Season 5
Episode Number: 95
Season Episode: 14

Originally aired: Monday February 11, 2013
Writer: David Grae
Director: Larry Shaw
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan)
Guest Stars: Nancy La Scala (Colette Robinson), Jessica Manuel (Abby Rollins), Makinna Ridgway (Hannah Green), Mark Elias (Jeff), Gina Torres (Penelope Foster), Gail O'Grady (Margo Gower), Lachlan Buchanan (Stone Gower), Heather Ann Davis (Ashley Robinson), Chris Butler (Bob Gower), Patrick Fabian (Peter Monroe), Julian Stone (Mike Chilean), Joseph Williamson (Charlie Green), Artie O'Daly (Building Manager)
Production Code: 514
Summary: Castle and Beckett's latest case involves the murder of a rising star. Things don't go as planned when Castle tries to give Beckett a Valentine's Day gift.



The episode begins with a glimpse of the TV reality show, 'The Wives of Wall Street', featuring Penelope, Margo, Colette and Hannah. The producer of the show, Peter, tells his manager that he wants to see more of Hannah. Hannah is the reason their numbers are spiking. One of the guys tells them that the police are asking for them because there has been a murder. Kate and Castle are discussing about their Valentine's gift. Esposito tells them that the victim is Hannah Green; one of the rising stars on the show. Hannah's body is found at the bus stop. It looks like she is asleep. She has

been stabbed in her back and the estimated TOD is around 10-10:30.

Lanie tells them that there are defensive wounds on her body which shows that she did fight back and also there is a chance of DNA material under her fingernails. Kate and Castle go to meet the producer and he shows them the last piece they shot with Hannah; it was shot two days earlier. Kate points out that Hannah was found dead wearing the same clothes. Kate asks the producer what Hannah was doing at the Upper West side after the filming. The producer tells her that he had no idea what Hannah did after work. Kate wants all of Hannah's tapes for leads. The producer then tells them that Hannah was having trouble with her brother, Charlie. Ryan and Esposito talk to Charlie. Charlie tells them that the family did not approve of Hannah's choice of being on the reality show. Especially after her affair!

We then learn that Hannah was sleeping with Penelope's husband, Bob. They wonder why the producer did not tell them about this affair. Gates is a big fan of the show and she tells them that Penelope kept her family afloat after Bob lost his job and she is the one who gave Hannah

her first break. Lanie calls and tells Kate that she found a small piece of fingernail in Hannah's hair. Kate and Castle go to the studio and place Penelope under arrest. Penelope tells Kate that she and Hannah did have a small fight but that doesn't mean that she killed her. She says that she is not stupid to do something like this on National television.

Penelope tells her that Hannah waited for her outside the studio asking her to rehire her. Kate finds it difficult to believe that Hannah asked Penelope for her job back after she ruined Penelope's marriage. Penelope tells Kate that she too lost her cool on hearing Hannah's request and she yanked Hannah's hair. That is how her nail ended in Hannah's hair. But she did not kill her. Penelope's alibi checks out. Esposito arrives with a photograph taken by one of the fans. It was taken 20 minutes before Hannah was murdered. Gates recognizes the building in the picture; it is where Margo lives. They go to talk to Margo. Margo tells them that Hannah had come to apologize. After Penelope fired Hannah for the affair, Margo rehired her to develop a clothing line with her son, Stone.

Margo says that it was a good idea since she hasn't been getting any screen time lately. So, the camera and the crew were at her place, ready to roll and Hannah was a 'no show'. Hannah later came to apologize. She doesn't know where she went after she left the building. Margo has an alibi that she was talking to her entertainment lawyer; and it checks out. Esposito tells them that Hannah made a cash deposit for her family and no one knows where the money came from. He also tells them that Hannah was at a dive bar before her death.

Ryan arrives and tells them that Hannah almost disappeared for 24 hours as there are no digital fingerprints; no phone calls, no texts and also she did not even log on to any of her email accounts. Lanie tells Kate and Castle that she found plant traces under Hannah's fingernails and this plant is native to Madagascar. The defensive wounds on the body were sustained 24 hours prior to the murder. This is around the same time she went off the grid. Lanie also points out to an abrasion and tells them that it was from Hannah's tennis bracelet. But Castle remembers that she was wearing it on her right hand. This means that Hannah's hands were tied together and for several hours.

Kate now realizes why she was wearing the same clothes. They all realize that Hannah was held hostage. Gates wants the team to watch a few episodes of the reality show. Castle ends up watching a lot of them. The next day, Esposito tells the team that the guy who saw Hannah at the bar has managed to describe the guy she was fighting with. The sketch is ready; it is Mike, the crazy billionaire and the host of the other TV show. Mike tells Kate that it was Hannah's idea to meet at the bar. She wanted him to fund her clothing line. Also, she had told Mike that she wanted to leave the show. Gates walks in with a lead on the place where Hannah was kept hostage.

They go to the building and the manager tells them that the room is listed under the name of a corporation; this is done for privacy. They hear a pounding noise coming from the room. They enter the room and find Penelope having sex with Bob. Castle is surprised that they are back together. Ryan tells them that the Ocean Terrace Holdings is a corporation started by Bob. Esposito tells them that the \$5000 deposits that Hannah made matches exactly with the withdrawals made by Penelope. Bob and Penelope are held in the interrogation room and they are not talking. Kate then barges into Bob's room and starts yelling at him. This intimidates Bob and he tells her that there was no relationship between him and Hannah. They had faked all of this to increase Penelope's screen time.

Penelope was paying Hannah to fake an affair. But that day Hannah came and told them that she could not live a lie. And that she did not want to do it anymore. They panicked. They knew that Hannah's decision would ruin everything; even the show's credibility. So, they tied her up. They knew that they could not keep her for long. So they called Peter Monroe, the producer. They needed help. Bob then tells Kate that Peter arrived and asked them to leave. He told them that he would handle it. The next thing they hear is that Hannah is dead. Kate and Castle arrive to meet the producer. The producer tells them that he arrived at the building and let Hannah go.

He was not able to convince Hannah and so he went to a bar and drank, waiting for his world to cave in. Later, Kate tells Castle that the producer's alibi checked out. Ryan and Esposito tell Kate that Margo's phone records show that she buzzed Hannah in when Hannah arrived at the building. But according to her credit card, Margo was at a restaurant. They realize that Margo is hiding something. They go to meet Margo. They tell her that they know that Stone is the only person who could have buzzed Hannah in. Margo lawyers up. They then find out that Stone was

about to fly to Argentina. But they manage to get him to the precinct.

Kate and Castle interrogate Stone. Stone tells them that getting engaged to Ashley, Colette's daughter, on the show was his mother's idea. But he loved Hannah. On the night of her murder, Hannah had come to his place and she was hysterical. She told him that she wanted to leave town. Just then Margo arrived and learned about their relationship. Hannah wanted Stone to leave with her, but Stone could not stand for her against his mother. Hannah left and he realized his mistake. He went after her and kissed her.

But she told him that it was too late and that she doesn't want to see any one of them again. Later, the team gets a lead on the murder weapon which is a high end chef's knife. They find it in Ashley's registry. They bring in Ashley and question her. Ashley admits that the knife was gifted to her by her cousin. She had her suspicions about Stone and Hannah's affair. But when she got an alert on her phone about Hannah being in Stone's apartment, she grabbed the knife and went there just to scare Hannah. But when she got there, she saw Stone kissing her and she lost it.

After Stone left, she followed Hannah and killed her. Case Closed. Next, it is Valentine's Day, and Castle had to swap Kate's gift as Gates saw it. He then asks for his gift. She leads him to a drawer; but it is empty. Kate tells him that it is his drawer; she has made him a drawer at her place. Castle says that it is perfect.

Target (1)

Season 5

Episode Number: 96

Season Episode: 15

Originally aired:	Monday February 18, 2013
Writer:	David Amann
Director:	Bill Roe
Show Stars:	Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan)
Guest Stars:	Dylan Walsh (FBI Agent Harris), Bernard White (Anwar El-Masri), Eric Jungmann (Bram Stoker), Karen David (Sara El-Masri), Katherine Kamhi (Lina El-Masri), Skyler Stone (Douglas Stevens), Amy K. Harmon (Darlene Stevens), Brandon Dunaway (FBI Tech), Morgan Peter Brown (Ted Archer), Serdar Kalsin (Man)
Production Code:	515
Summary:	While investigating a murder, Castle and Beckett find a link to a kidnapping plot. FBI Agent Harris is called in to help find the kidnappers.



The episode begins with a man running in an alley and stopping in front of a car. He starts shooting at the car; but the car runs over him. Martha has made Alexis's favorite pancakes; they taste awful. Martha tells Castle that he misses Alexis. Next, Castle and Kate arrive at the crime scene. The victim's name is Hasim Farooq and a homeless guy tells the cops that Farooq continuously shot at the van till it ran him over. Ryan hands over the gun to Esposito and Esposito tells them that this is a custom made gun. He infers that the victim was a serious shooter. He is a Saudi national and was a student in

Columbia. Castle gets tense on hearing Columbia because his daughter is studying in Columbia.

There was assault charges filed against Farooq by a guy named Bram Stoker. Castle and Kate meet Bram Stoker and Stoker tells them that he is TA and that Farooq confronted him three days ago. Stoker did not appreciate Stoker flirting with the girls in the college. He warned him to stay away from the girls. Stoker tells them that Farooq did not have any friends or girlfriends. Kate wants a list of girls Farooq flirted with. Ryan and Esposito go to Farooq's house and they are surprised to see that Farooq has a personal gym, a closet full of high end guns and surveillance equipment. Castle thinks that Farooq could have been a spy; his file says that he has military training.

Kate tells him that there was 25k wired to him every month in his account. The students from the university don't know Farooq; it is like he was hiding in plain sight. Esposito arrives and tells them that Farooq was keeping tabs on a house that belongs to a girl, Sara El-Masri. This house is half a block away from Farooq's. She is on Stoker's flirt list. Ryan arrives with an update. He shows them the footage of the van that Farooq shot at. They see that when the van stopped at a signal, a girl tried running out of the van; but someone grabbed her and put her back in. the girl is Sara, the same girl Farooq was keeping an eye on.

Esposito tells them that Sara was a sophomore in marine biology. She also belonged to a wealthy family. Kate thinks that this kidnapping could be for ransom. Next, Sara's parents, Anwar and Lina arrive at the precinct. He also tells them that he had hired Hasim Farooq to watch over Sara discreetly because Sara would not accept a bodyguard. Kate tells them about Farooq's death. Just then Agent Harris arrives; he is sent by the FBI to liaise. Kate thinks that there is more to this kidnapping than just the money aspect. She noticed that Lina mentioned about his enemies in Egypt and Anwar shut her down. Ryan arrives and tells them that Sara's roommate did not know Farooq but she did tell him that Sara went out last night.

It seems that Sara had gone to some science related event. But she doesn't remember which one. They figure out that Sara was attending a lecture by Hayden Posner on climate changes and since she was a marine biology student, she would be interested in climate changes. They go to the hotel and talk to the manager. The manager tells them that he remembers Sara and that she stayed for the Q&A and then left. She was talking to a red haired girl; maybe a friend. Castle checks the guest list and sees Alexis's name on that list. He calls Alexis to see if she could be of any help. But he hears Alexis's phone ring nearby. The manager finds it in the lost and found box. He tells them that this phone was found outside the hotel. Castle realizes that they took Alexis too.

Harris tells Castle that Alexis was with Sara and also a witness to the kidnapping. So, the best option they might have had is to take Alexis along. Alexis was at the wrong place at the wrong time. Harris also tells them that they got a hit on the man from the video; Roger Henson. Harris tells them that Henson is more like a middle man. Someone could have hired Henson for the kidnapping. Harris tells Castle that Anwar did make some powerful enemies and this kidnapping could be an act of revenge. If the kidnappers learn that Alexis is of great value, they will call Castle for a ransom. Harris tells Castle that they will set up wires at his place to tap the call. Castle is a wreck and Gates tells Kate to do whatever it takes to get Alexis back.

At home, Martha tries to comfort Castle. Ryan and Esposito have narrowed down the area where the van could have disappeared. They tell Kate that whoever went into that neighborhood did not come out. Kate wants help from the local PDs and asks men to be in plain clothes and unmarked cars. Castle is going through Alexis's video blog and he sees that Alexis mentioned about going to the hotel with her friend Sara for the lecture. This means that the kidnapper knew that Sara was going to the hotel through this video; they also knew that Alexis and Sara were friends. He informs Kate. Just then Ryan arrives with some news and Kate hangs up the call. Next, Castle arrives at the site where they found the van.

There is blood on the floor of the van. Castle is terrified. Lanie tests the blood and finds out that the blood on the floor is B-; it does not belong to Sara or Alexis. Kate tells Castle that it appears that the kidnappers changed their car. The CSU is processing the van. Castle asks Anwar as to what all this is about. Anwar tells him that he does not know. Next, Alexis and Sara wake up in a locked room which appears to be sound proof. Alexis realizes that they were drugged. They then see that there is an attached bathroom and fresh towels. Somebody slides food into their room. Alexis is sure that these people actually want them alive. Kate tells Castle that the CSU found only Henson's prints in the van.

Esposito arrives and tells them that the van was re-tuned by some pro. Kate wants him to run a check on the same. Later, he arrives and tells Kate that they got a hit on a guy named Douglas Stevens and he did time with Henson. He was the driver and his blood group is B-. Ryan tells Kate that Stevens has a sister who is a nurse and she has called in sick today. They go to the sister's house and arrest Stevens. Stevens refuses to talk to Kate. Castle enters the room and tells him that he will do whatever it takes to get his daughter back. But Stevens still doesn't talk. Later we hear Stevens screaming in pain. At the precinct, Gates tells Castle that a team has already headed to the address Stevens gave him.

Later, we see that the FBI arrives at the farmhouse. Alexis and Sara try to talk to the guy who gives them food; but he doesn't respond. Sara hears that the man is ordered to return to his post because they have visitors. Gates receives a call. She tells Castle that the farmhouse was empty and the FBI did not find anything. Kate and Castle arrive at the farmhouse. Harris tells them that the cameras outside the house are very sophisticated and use the same IP address that hacked into Alexis's video blog. But it is difficult to be traced because it is routed across four continents. He then shows them Henson's dead body. Henson was tortured and then shot to death.

Inside the locked room, Sara tells Alexis that these men speak Arabic. She now knows that it is not about kidnapping; she tells Alexis that her father is a hated man in Egypt. Alexis says that they will have to escape. Next, Alexis manages to open the lock of the door with a bobby pin. She and Sara go separate ways in the hope that at least one of them can escape. Alexis walks into a room and finds a phone. She makes a skype call to Castle. But she hears the men shouting; they found out that the girls are gone. Castle tells Alexis to get out of there. She drops the phone and runs to the stairs. She comes out on to the roof. She is shocked to see the Eiffel Tower. The detective who tracks the call tells Castle that the call came from Paris. Alexis tries to scream for help, but is silenced and taken.

To be continued...

Hunt (2)

Season 5

Episode Number: 97

Season Episode: 16

Originally aired:	Monday February 25, 2013
Writer:	Andrew W. Marlowe
Director:	Rob Bowman
Show Stars:	Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan)
Guest Stars:	James Brolin (Jackson Hunt), Dylan Walsh (FBI Agent Harris), Christopher Heyerdahl (Jacque Henri), Nestor Serrano (Gregory Volkov), Bernard White (Anwar El-Masri), Katherine Kamhi (Lina El-Masri), Crystal Allen (Ms. DeGarmo), Christopher Curry (Gaston), Paul Rogan (The Mole), Branton Box (Volkov's Man), Chase Kim (FBI Specialist), Brandon Dunaway (FBI Tech)
Production Code:	516
Summary:	When Castle takes matters into his own hands, after the FBI fail to get Alexis back, he discovers that the kidnapping may be part of something more ominous.



The episode begins with Castle wondering as to why the girls have been taken to a different country. Al Mazri tells him that he has no clue. Gates arrives with the sketch of a man who was seen walking out of the driveway after the girls were taken. Mazri and Castle have never seen that man before. Castle wants them to do something. Harris tells him that they need to follow protocol and asks Castle to be patient. Later, Castle tells Kate that Alexis sounded very scared when she made the call. Kate tells him that the best thing is that Alexis is not yet hurt. Just then Castle and Kate are told that the

kidnappers have put forth a ransom demand of 15 million Euros. They have decided on the drop.

Al Mazri doesn't want the cops to be involved. He tells them that his wife's brother-in-law will be making the drop. Castle thanks Al Mazri. The couple leaves. Harris tells Castle that there are security cameras all over the decided spot. They watch as the exchange takes place. After Ahmed, the brother-in-law drops the money, the men drive away. They then see that Ahmed brings Sarah to the car and she is safe. But there is no sign of Alexis. Castle is worried. Later, Kate tells Castle that Sarah told them that she and Alexis got separated and that is the last time she saw Alexis. Castle leaves to break this news to Martha and he doesn't want Kate to come.

Later, Kate goes to check on Castle and finds out from Martha that Castle did not come home. Martha checks Castle's drawer and finds that his passport is missing. She realizes that Castle has gone to France to take matters in his own hands. We then see that Castle has already reached France. Next, Kate tells Ryan and Esposito that Castle is in France. She tells them that she needs to act like a cop and solve this case. She asks Esposito to circle back to the Feds and

ask them to widen the search for any private jets that have flown to Europe. She is hitting a wall with Hansen and wants Ryan to check with the narcotics department for any leads on Hansen. It seems that Castle knows someone in France who could help him find his daughter.

Kate tells Ryan and Esposito that they need to find Alexis before Castle does something stupid. In France, Castle meets Gaston, the adviser of the Minister of Defense and it looks like he is an old friend. He asks Gaston to help him. Gaston tells him that it will be expensive but Castle doesn't care. Gaston asks him to stay close to his phone. Meanwhile, Esposito tells Kate that the kidnapers stole a jet for the ransom exchange. Kate feels that something doesn't add up. Ryan tells Kate that Narcotics couldn't help them much with Hansen; but he found out that Hansen had a girlfriend. Next, Castle gets a text to meet someone at the church. Castle goes to the church and meets a man who then takes him to someone who would analyze the call that Alexis made to him while she escaped.

The man is blind; but he tells Castle that he likes sounds and that he has a keen sense of hearing. He listens to the calls and amplifies the background noises. He figures out that there is a church nearby to the building where they held Alexis and also that the building has a restaurant. They then ask Castle to take a nap because it will take them some time to find something. Meanwhile, Kate interrogates Hansen's girlfriend and gets his address. Kate, Ryan and Esposito then go to Hansen's place and find that it has been tossed. She wonders why the men, who hired Hansen to kidnap the girls, would torture Hansen to death and then toss his place. She tells Esposito to talk to the neighbors. Ryan finds a computer and Kate asks him to tear it apart.

In France, the bearded man takes Castle to the place where the girls were kept; but now the place is empty. The bearded man, Henri, then tells Castle that this place is too clean; this means that the men have intelligence training. He then finds a listening device on the wall and he talks into the device and tells the kidnapers that he wants the girl back safe and sound; or else he will be coming for them. He knows that by now they would have figured out who he is and his reputation. Just then the phone rings; it is the kidnapers and they want to talk. Henri is about to leave and Castle wants to go with him. Henri tells him that a negotiation means that Alexis is safe.

Meanwhile, Esposito brings the sketch of the guy who the neighbors saw leaving Hansen's house the other day; it is the same guy who was seen coming out of the driveway. Later, Henri is back and he brings Alexis' picture. He tells him that Alexis is safe but they are demanding more money. At the precinct, the IT guy manages to pull out some data from Hansen's computer; there are surveillance photos of Alexis. This means that Alexis was the target. Next, Henri and Castle arrive to make the drop and Henri turns on him. He tells Castle that he would have never taken up the job if he had known who Alexis is. The masked men who get out from the car, walk towards them and take Castle with them.

Henri takes the briefcase which has the money in it. The masked men are about to shoot Castle and Castle hears a set of gun shots. He looks around and finds that everyone around him is dead; including Henri. A man walks up to Castle and asks him to get into the car. Kate calls Castle and tells him that Alexis was the target. But the man takes away Castle's phone and shoots it. He then asks Castle to pick up the briefcase and get into the car. Castle has a tough time trusting him; but he seems to have no option. He asks the man his name and he calls himself Jackson Hunt (obviously made up). Next, Jackson brings Castle to a house which has its wall covered with Alexis' pictures.

Castle doesn't understand what is going on. Just then the phone rings and a man named Volkov, tells Castle to hand over the phone to Jackson; the man who is responsible for all this. Volkov tells Jackson that he would set Alexis free, if he surrenders himself. Jackson agrees. Jackson then tells Castle that he is his father and that he is also an intelligence asset. His work does not allow him to keep in touch with his family. He tells Castle that Volkov is a feared KGB agent and that he had killed Volkov's wife, who was counter intelligence, 12 years ago. He had then sent Volkov to the Chechen prison. But Volkov managed to escape and since then, he has been trying to draw Jackson in. Volkov found about his family and kidnapped Alexis.

He tells Castle that Volkov doesn't know that he found out where he has kept Alexis. He tells Castle that the only way to get Alexis is to break into the place and rescue her. They draw up a plan to break into that place. Castle is caught by Volkov's men and they take away Castle's walkie-talkie and Volkov tells Jackson that he has ten seconds to turn himself in or else he will

kill Castle. Jackson tells Volkov that he will not shoot Castle because before that he will be dead. The walkie-talkie in Volkov's hand explodes. Castle then uses a watch to blow open the door of the cage, and he runs with Alexis. Jackson had told him to keep running till he reaches the US Embassy.

Alexis and Castle make it to the Embassy. We then see the scene (flashback) where Jackson is explaining the plan to Castle. Castle asks his father as to how he would know if he survived the plan. Jackson tells him that he will let him know unofficially. Cut to the present, Castle and Alexis return home and Martha and Kate are delighted to see them. Castle finds a mail that arrived for him; it is a copy of *Casino Royale*. This means that Jackson is alive. Castle tells his mother that he has something to tell her.

Scared to Death

Season 5

Episode Number: 98

Season Episode: 17

Originally aired: Monday March 18, 2013
Writer: Shalisha Francis
Director: Ron Underwood
Show Stars: Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers)
Recurring Role: Arye Gross (M.E. Sidney Perlmutter)
Guest Stars: Wes Craven (Himself), Alison Trumbull (Val Butler), Romy Rosemont (Nurse Lockhart), Brad William Henke (Mark Heller), Bob Bancroft (Inn Proprietor), Jeffrey Nicholas Brown (Freddie Baker), Sean Whalen (Leopold Malloy), Vivian Kerr (Amanda Lowery), Christian S. Anderson (Nigel Malloy), Bill Parks (Tommy), Stephanie Maura Sanchez (News Anchor)
Production Code: 517
Summary: When a young woman appears to have literally been scared to death three days after watching a "haunted" DVD, Castle and Beckett delve into one of their creepiest cases yet. To make matters worse, Castle becomes convinced that he too is marked for death when he accidentally watches the cursed video.



The episode begins and a terrified woman frantically bolts her doors and windows. She calls up 911, gives her address and asks for help. While she is on the call the clock strikes midnight and the lights go out. She says that something's coming for her. The phone falls from her hand and she is heard shrieking. Castle and Kate arrive at the scene. Castle notices the terrified expression on the victim's face. He also notices books and other stuff in the apartment that indicates Val Butler, the victim, was interested in the occult.

Amanda, Val's friend, tells them that for the past three days Val was really paranoid. Amanda had asked her the reason, but she didn't want to talk about it. She says it's possible that Val's ex-boyfriend might have killed her. Freddie Baker, the ex-boyfriend, has a police record and Val had even gotten a restraining order against him. Kate learns that Baker had met Val right before her death. Baker admits that he did meet her, but only because she called him to her apartment. He thought she wanted to get back together, but instead she accused him of sending her some package. He says he didn't have any idea what package she was talking about. When she found out he didn't send it, she began freaking out and asked him if he believes in the power of evil. He reiterates that Val was alive when he left her apartment.

Kate is informed that Baker's alibi checks out, so he is not their guy. Castle again points out that Val was freaked out about something supernatural, but Kate doesn't give it much credence. Castle and Kate look around Val's apartment for some clues. They discover that she has received a package that contained a CD or a DVD, so they begin looking for a disk. Castle runs a disk

that's already in the DVD player. It plays a creepy video that is a weird mash-up of various images. At the end of the video, a voice announces that the person who sees it will die in 3 days. Castle yells out to Kate, who is in the other room. He tells her Val saw the video, which is why she died and now he will too. At the station, they discuss about the disk. Kate feels the killer sent Val the video to scare her, so all they have to do is find out who sent it to her. Esposito and Ryan pretend they aren't scared, but make excuses to not watch the video.

Kate volunteers to watch it and Castle gives her company although he is scared. Kate admits the video is creepy, but says that it's the killer who made it that way. Castle notices symbols of resurrection in the video from different cultures. Kate and Castle learn from the M.E. that Val died of heart failure, but what caused it, is as yet unknown. Castle is sure that Val saw something so scary that her heart stopped beating. Esposito and Ryan inquire at the place from which the package was sent. A man, who works there, tells them that the owner of the PO Box from which the package was sent, died 3 months ago. After digging deeper, Esposito learns that the package was sent by a guy named Jason Bennett, who lives in New Jersey.

They arrive at Bennett's house and find that he died at midnight two days ago. He too was sent the package. Kate tells Esposito and Ryan to find out if there was any connection between Bennett and Val besides the disk. Castle calls Wes Craven and pretends he is working on a film script. He asks Wes for some advice on how to keep away evil spirits. Wes says it's always a good idea to find out the source from which the evil spirit originated. The next day, Ryan and Esposito tell Kate that they couldn't find any connection between Val and Bennett. Castle arrives and tells them that he circulated the images from the video amongst his followers on the internet. One of them recognized the image of an inn and where it's located. They learn that both Val and Bennett had stayed at that inn on Nov 2008. Kate and Esposito visit the inn.

The manager tells them the rooms that Val and Bennett were staying in were both reserved for people involved in the trials at the courthouse. Kate concludes that the murders are connected to some trial held at the courthouse on Nov 08. The manager says there was only the trial of Nigel Malloy, a serial killer, going on at that time. Kate is informed by Ryan and Castle that all the images in the video are connected to Nigel Malloy and the murders he has committed. She is also told that both Val and Bennett were witnesses. Kate concludes that Nigel is killing all the people who testified against him. Castle tells her that Malloy died in prison 3 years ago. Kate and team learn that Nigel had a brother named Leopold, who was an accomplice in the murders, but plead insanity and was sent to an asylum. They also learn that Val had gone to meet Leopold on the day she died.

Kate and Castle meet Leopold and he says Val had come to meet him to ask if he had sent her any video. He points out that he has been locked up for years, which proves he is innocent. He mistakenly lets it slip during the conversation that he knows about Bennett's murder, although he was never informed of it. Ryan informs Kate that Nigel's body has disappeared from the cemetery. Esposito tells Kate that the witnesses are all being killed in the order of their testimony, so the third person on the list might be a guy called Mark Heller. He says Heller received a disk 3 days ago, which means he is due to die tonight. They learn that Heller watched the video, freaked out and went to his cabin in the woods. Kate and Castle head for the cabin.

On the way, Kate gets a call from Ryan, who tells her that none of the other witnesses received a disk. He adds that the first three witnesses had something else in common. Before he can tell her what it is, the call disconnects. Neither Castle nor she can call back because their cell phones don't have any reception. They arrive at the cabin and meet Heller, who is waiting to die. While they are talking, the lights go out. Kate looks out of the window and sees that someone's out there. She decides to check and hands Castle a gun on the way out. She sees someone in the bushes outside the house, who makes a run for it on seeing her. She chases after the person, but loses him/her.

Heller confesses to Castle that he too has blood on his hands. Castle asks him what he has done, but Heller says it doesn't matter because they are anyway going to die. Castle argues that it matters because it could be the key, to them getting out alive. Kate catches the person she was chasing and turns out it's the nurse from the asylum. She says she loves Leopold and he is the one who send her to protect the witnesses, not kill them. At the cabin, Heller reveals that a person named David Collier was arrested by the police for the murders, before Nigel was caught. Heller along with the other two witnesses had wrongly identified David as the killer. David couldn't take the humiliation and electrocuted himself in prison. Heller says David had a

daughter named Amanda.

Castle recalls that Val's roommate's name is Amanda. Amanda enters a while later. Castle and Heller are both hiding. Castle distracts her, while Heller hits her on the head with a large bottle of holy water Castle brought with him. At the station, Esposito informs Kate and Castle that Amanda used a powerful taser on both Val and Bennett, which caused their hearts to stop. Ryan tells them that Nigel's body was never buried because it disappeared right after his death, so the cops had buried an empty coffin. At home, Castle waits for it to strike midnight, before he goes to the bedroom with Kate.

The Wild Rover

Season 5

Episode Number: 99

Season Episode: 18

Originally aired:	Monday March 25, 2013
Writer:	Terence Paul Winter
Director:	Rob Hardy
Show Stars:	Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers)
Recurring Role:	Juliana Dever (Jenny Duffy-O'Malley)
Guest Stars:	Cara Buono (Siobhan O'Doul), Brian Letscher (Liam Finch), Christina Cox (I) (Maggie Finch), Michael Rodrick (Robert "Bobby S" Shannon)
Production Code:	518
Summary:	Castle and Beckett investigate the discovery of a man found dead in an industrial cake mixer and a link to an Irish Staten Island gang and bar owner, Siobhan O'Doul. Surprising everyone is that Ryan has a history with Siobhan from when he worked undercover in narcotics. With no leads and the case threatening to go cold, Ryan goes back undercover to help find the killer.



Jimmy the Baker is dead. That doesn't stop Castle from trying the free cupcake samples in his shop. They were made before Jimmy was shot dead into vat of chocolate sauce. The victim's assistant says his boss got nervous when a black muscle car drove by earlier. Jimmy kept a briefcase filled with \$50k in cash in his office. Beckett believes the bakery could be a front for the mob. A ruthless Irish mafia man named Bobby S owns a muscle car like the one that was seen at the shop. A bar owner named Siobhan O'Doul (guest star Cara Buono) had been in contact with the victim. She has a past

with Detective Kevin Ryan back when was known as Fenton O'Connell.

Siobhan gives Ryan a passionate, flying lip-lock right in front of his wife, Jenny. Then she slaps him hard upon finding out he's a cop. Ryan explains that he worked undercover for 14 months with the Irish mob before joining homicide. He ran with Bobby S. He also had a serious relationship with Siobhan, who is ticked because he left seven years ago without a word. Special Agent Sam Walker lets the team know that Jimmy the Baker was his informant. Siobhan is also working for him. They were trying to get a book known as the bible. It's a ledger that could bring down Bobby S and his entire operation.

Agent Walker wants to send Siobhan back in. Ryan knows that's way too dangerous. He volunteers to return Staten Island as Fenton O'Connell. No one is happy about this. Ryan hasn't done undercover work in seven years. He's bound to be rusty. Ryan heads off on his mission as Jenny stares at him without saying a word. Tears are in her eyes. It's a delicate time for the couple. They've been trying to start a family. They are awaiting word from a fertility specialist to see if that's even possible. Ryan assures Esposito that he knows what he's doing just before he leaves with no gun, no wire and no backup.

Ryan enters Kelly's Tavern. The place is filled Irish mafia. Ryan announces the triumphant return of Fenton O'Connell. He's met with a whack to the face from Maggie, the wife of Bobby S's number two man, Liam. Ryan meets with Bobby S. He wants to get back in business with him. Bobby S wonders why he shouldn't just put a bullet in his head. Ryan disarms Liam with lightning speed. He hands the gun to Bobby telling him to pull the trigger himself if he truly doubts his intentions. It's an intense scene, but Bobby buys into Ryan's act. He welcomes his old friend back into the mix as a man of honor. Liam and his wife are skeptical of the new guy.

The team realizes that Bobby S isn't the person who killed Jimmy. He's being set up. Esposito tells Ryan, who still plans on attending a pool game in Bobby S's basement. It's his only chance to get the bible. It's also his only chance to get Siobhan safely into the witness protection program. During the pool game, Liam gets a call saying they have a rat in the house. Ryan sneaks off to swipe the bible from Bobby's wall safe. He hides when the mob man comes inside to grab his gun. Later, Liam lets Ryan know that they are taking a ride. The two of them get into a brief scuffle, but Ryan ultimately has no choice but to comply.

Beckett lets a worried Jenny know that they have no idea where her husband is. She also says the reason Ryan is doing all this is because he just wants to do the right thing. That's who he is. As for Ryan, he arrives at the docks with Liam. Others are there as well. Siobhan is pulled from a car. Bobby S knows that she's the snitch. Ryan is asked to show his loyalty by blowing her brains out. Siobhan bravely tells him to do it. That's not going to happen. Ryan can't shoot Siobhan. However, he has no problem shooting Bobby. Too bad the gun they gave him has an empty clip.

Ryan lets the bad guys know that he swiped Liam's cell phone when they tussled. He placed a call to his partner who heard exactly where they were going. Esposito pops out of the darkness with an assault rifle aimed squarely at the bad guys. Beckett joins him from the other direction. Castle is also there, but he waits in the background since he forgot to wear his vest. The rest of the cavalry arrives. Ryan assures Bobby that he's going down for good this time thanks to his bible. As for Jimmy the Baker's murder, that came at the hands of Liam's wife, Maggie. She was trying to eliminate Bobby so her hubby could take over a mob leader. Case closed.

Lately, Castle has been mentioning the name Jordan in his sleep. It's the topic of a term paper he paid someone to write for him at boarding school. He got raves for the paper. He learned how to write so that he could truly be worthy of the acclaim. Castle still feels like he's trying to prove himself. He fears this story will change how Beckett sees him. He's right about that. It makes her like him just a little bit more. In other relationship news, Ryan says goodbye to Siobhan before returning home to Jenny. His wife wants to know that he'll always be there for her especially now that she's pregnant. Looks like they didn't need those fertility tests after all!

The Lives of Others

Season 5

Episode Number: 100

Season Episode: 19

Originally aired: Monday April 1, 2013
Writer: Terri Edda Miller, Andrew W. Marlowe
Director: Larry Shaw
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan)
Guest Stars: John Griffin (Gavin DeWinter), Raquel Alessi (Selena Rigas), Eric Nenninger (John Dessens), William deVry (Dan Renner), Sal Viscuso (Tommy "The Shark" Valentino), Brent Witt (Brent), Jason Mac (Michael), Lauriane Gillieron (Emily), Lou George (Charlie Blunt), Jim Pacitti (Jack Langstrom), Caroline Whitney Smith (Mother), Angela Matemotja (Maid)
Production Code: 519
Summary: Castle's stuck in the loft with a broken leg as Beckett investigates an IRS agent's death. Bored and unhappy, Castle spends his time looking out the window where he thinks he's seen a young woman murdered.



The episode begins with two security guards watching surveillance footage where they see a woman being attacked by someone wearing a hood. The guy tells the girl to call 911 and rushes into the back alley. He does not find any body. He checks the dumpster and he finds the woman's dead body inside. Next, Castle has broken his leg. Ryan and Esposito arrive to pick up Kate. Castle is upset that they aren't taking him for the new case. He is totally bored. Ryan checks out the binoculars that Alexis gifted her father. The trio leaves.

ther. The trio leaves.

They arrive at the crime scene. Lanie tells Kate that the victim's name is Clara DeWinter and she was struck repeatedly with a bat that they found in the alley. She also says that Clara was an IRS agent and she worked in the nearby building. They go into the building and talk to Selena, the girl who first noticed the attacked on the surveillance monitor. Esposito tells Kate that the killer is wearing an IR light on his head. This light is invisible to the naked eye but it blinds the camera. Kate infers that the murder was premeditated. They catch a glimpse of the killer's car and Kate tells them to tell the tech team to try enhancing the image.

Later, Kate talks to Clara's husband, Gavin. Gavin tells Kate that Clara investigated tax evaders. Gavin tells Kate that Clara had a lot of enemies and one of the guys she was investigating threatened her when they were at a restaurant having dinner. Ryan and Esposito question Charlie Blunt from the IRS about Clara filing a report against the guy who threatened her. Blunt tells them that there was no report filed. He says that the agents don't report any official threats because it is a headache for the senior management and it affects their performance report. They tell Blunt that they will have to take a look at all the tax evasion cases that were filed recently. There are a lot of them and Kate tells the duo to make a list of all the tax evaders and get Gavin to identify the guy who threatened Clara.

At home, Castle is bored to death and decides to use the binoculars to check out whatever is going on in the building across his window. He witnesses a murder. He calls Kate. Next, Ryan and Esposito are in the house and Castle sees that they are shaking hands with the so called murderer. They tell Castle that there was no blood and no body. Castle tells them that the girl was having an affair with someone and her boyfriend found out. They had a fight and the man went after her into the bedroom with a knife. The blinds were pulled and hence he couldn't see what happened in the bedroom. Esposito tells Castle that there was no murder because he spoke to the girl over the phone.

Castle tells Kate that he is sure of what he saw. Kate explains that he was bored, was on pain meds and saw what he wanted to see. A 'Rear Window' scenario. Castle is not convinced and continues to keep a watch on that house. In the morning, he tells Kate that the man looked tensed and he slept on the couch. Why would a man sleep on the couch when he has a perfectly nice bed? Castle is sure that he hid the body in the bed and Ryan and Esposito did not check the bed. Kate doesn't want to hear more and leaves for work.

At the precinct, Ryan tells Kate that they found out a guy who tried to muscle through security to get through to Clara. His name is Dan. He says that Dan had to face criminal charges due to Clara's audit and his wife filed for divorce. Castle is still keeping a watch on the guy and Castle sees that the man has some ropes and a tarp. Castle also sees that he is trying to wash blood off his hands. At the precinct, Dan is brought in for interrogation. Dan tells them that Clara wanted him to help her disappear and in return she would make the criminal charges go away. He tells them that Clara wanted a new identity.

Castle calls Kate and asks her to come home. Kate does not believe a word that he says. She thinks that he is bored and misses her and therefore is making up stories so that she would be with him. Castle is shocked that Kate doesn't believe him. At the precinct, Esposito tells her that Dan's alibi checked out. Kate tells him to dig deeper into Clara's life. It is 3 am and Castle sees the man trying to pull a huge rug across the floor. He knows that he is moving the body and tries to record it, but he misses it. In the morning he discusses this with Alexis and both of them watch the house. They see him wear a gas mask and gloves. At the precinct, Ryan and Esposito tell Kate that Clara was hiding a lot of money and all the deposits came from the crime boss, Tommy Valentino.

At home, Castle and Alexis see that the man walks out of the bedroom with bags and he has the girl's purse. He is also shredding her identity. Castle decides to break into the house and collect whatever is there in the shredder. He asks Alexis to keep a watch and make sure that the man doesn't return. At the precinct, Tommy Valentino tells Kate that Clara was his tax consultant and he did not kill her. He says that Clara wanted to get away from her husband because she was scared of him. Valentino's alibi checks out, and they dig deeper into Gavin. They find out that Gavin recently took out a life insurance policy on Clara. On the other hand, Castle manages to get inside the house, but he falls down.

The man arrives but he does not see Castle because Castle is on the floor. Castle overhears him talking on the phone and he learns that his killer is going over to Jimmy's boat. The man goes into the bathroom and Castle manages to collect the evidence and gets out of there. They tell Kate what they did. Castle shows her the invoice from a storage facility and he thinks that he is hiding the body there till he moves it on to Jimmy's boat. Later, they see that the boyfriend arrives to meet the girl and the man pushes him out of the house. Castle wants Kate to talk to the boyfriend. She goes to talk to him. She comes back and tells Castle that the guy and Emily met at some classes. She says that the boyfriend has been texting her for several days and he did not receive any reply.

Castle tells Kate that they should check the storage unit. They go to the unit and find the rug, but there is no body. Kate checks the bags and finds wigs, clothes etc. The security guard arrives with a gun drawn at them. Next, Gates is pissed over the 'illegal search' they conducted. She warns Castle to stay away from that man. Ryan tells Kate that Gavin was acting really strange on the night of the murder but they have no proof. At home, Kate is all dressed up to leave for dinner and Castle notices that the man takes out a soda from the cabinet instead of the fridge. Castle is sure that Emily is in the refrigerator.

Kate has had enough and decides to put an end to this. She goes to the apartment and the man lets her in. He appears friendly but when Kate goes near the fridge, he freaks out and grabs her. He pulls out a knife and just then the lights go out. Castle immediately calls the team and

they go to the apartment. Ryan and Esposito break open the door and SURPRISE. Kate, Martha, Alexis, the boyfriend, the killer, Emily and few others are present in the house. Kate had staged all this to give him a birthday surprise and Castle admits that this was the best birthday gift by far. At that moment, a thought strikes Kate and she tells Castle that she just solved her real case.

The next day, Kate brings in Selena who first witnessed the attack. Kate figures out that the footage was faked. She also knows that Selena and Gavin knew each other for a while because they worked at the same place a year ago. Selena tells her that she did not kill Clara. Kate wants her to tell her who killed Clara. Later, we see that Gavin is arrested and brought in. Kate tells Ryan and Esposito that Gavin and Selena were having an affair and Gavin decided to get rid of Clara. Instead of a messy divorce, they decided to go for the killing.

Gavin bludgeoned Clara after dinner and put her in the dumpster. They staged the attack and Selena fed in the fake footage. Case Closed. At home, Castle thanks Kate for the epic surprise and he assures her that he will top it when it's her birthday.

The Fast and the Furriest

Season 5

Episode Number: 101

Season Episode: 20

Originally aired: Monday April 15, 2013
Writer: Christine Roum
Director: Jonathan Frakes
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan)
Recurring Role: Arye Gross (M.E. Sidney Perlmutter)
Guest Stars: Aaron Hill (Kurt Wilson), Raphael Sbarge (Dr. Darrell Meeks), Palmer Davis (Garland Meeks), Albie Selznick (Dr. Paul Devlin), James Madio (Eddie Maslon), Matthew Holmes (Chase Diggins), Maya Stojan (Tech), Paul S. Tracey (Franco), Marisa Quintanilla (Anne Cardinal), Jeryl Prescott (Nurse), Michanne Quinney (Trainee)
Production Code: 520
Summary: When Castle and Beckett find giant footprints at the site of a vicious murder, the team is forced to confront the unlikely theory that Bigfoot is the killer. But as they trek into the world of primate research, big game hunting and mythological creatures, they realize that finding the man (or beast) responsible may put them on the endangered species list.



The episode begins with a blue sedan throwing off a woman in front of a hospital. The woman is alive, but badly injured. At home, Castle notices that food has been disappearing from the fridge. He suspects the maid. Martha tells him that the maid hasn't been coming for the past three days. Castle is determined to find out who is stealing food from the fridge. He tells Kate that he is going to take bold steps to put a stop to this. They arrive at the crime scene and Esposito tells them that the woman was dumped in front of the ER, but she couldn't make it. Castle finds it weird and Kate thinks that the

killer must have developed a guilty conscience.

Esposito tells them that the women from the ER did not see the driver. Kate tells him to set up a canvas around the hospital. They go to the coroner and he tells them that the woman's face is disfigured with claw marks, but he cannot tell her what kind. The coroner also tells them that the victim sustained her injuries 5-6 hours before she died. Ryan tells Kate and Castle that the victim's name is Anne Cardinal and she was doing her PhD in Evolutionary Biology. Esposito arrives and tells them that Anne worked at a retirement house called the Haven House. It is a sanctuary for primates like apes, chimps etc, who retired from movie business. Kate and Castle go to the sanctuary and talk to Dr. Paul Devlin. Devlin was Anne's faculty adviser.

He tells Kate that on the day of the murder, Anne had an argument with a guy in the parking lot and she left early because she had something important to do. He also tells her that Anne did

not spend a lot of physical time with the primates. Castle notices one of the primates, Moonshine and thinks that she is slightly violent. At the precinct, Esposito tells Kate that they got a hit on the blue sedan and it is registered to a guy named, Eddie Malson, a convicted killer, and he also has a pit bull named, Bad Ass. They bring in Eddie for interrogation. Eddie tells Kate that he found the victim in an alleyway and she was all messed up. He could not leave her lying there and hence he dumped her in front of the ER. He knew that if he stayed back, he will be a suspect because he has a record. He shows the team the spot where he found Anne. They go to the spot and Kate feels that Eddie was telling the truth.

They notice giant footprints and Castle concludes that Anne was killed by Bigfoot. Kate is more interested in the footprints found near the body. These prints are too big for a guy like Eddie. She feels that these prints could be a good lead. At the precinct, Ryan believes in the Bigfoot theory and Esposito proves that the Bigfoot is a hoax and all the reported sightings are people angling for money. Ryan pulls out Anne's call records and the last call she made was to Dr. Darrell Meeks. He is the world's foremost authority on Bigfoot. Esposito has managed to get the sketch of the guy Anne was arguing with. Kate and Castle go to meet Meeks, and Ryan and Esposito go to meet the coroner. The coroner tells them that the cause of death is blunt force trauma to the head. He also found some glass shards in the wound and it has an anti-reflective coating.

He says that this glass was pounded into her head. He then hands them a pendant and tells them that the victim swallowed it 5-6 hours before she died. It was the same time when she was attacked. Castle and Kate talk to Meeks and Meeks tells them that Anne called him because she thought that Bigfoot was present in the city. It turns out that Anne gave him a big Yeti finger. Meeks' wife, Garland, arrives and she thinks that the Bigfoot is nothing but a hoax. Meeks tells them that the TV show is what caused for strange people to follow Anne out of curiosity that she may lead them to the Bigfoot. They know the guy Anne was having an argument with, Chase Diggins. He is some kind of a Crocodile Dundee dude and he is hell bent on killing Bigfoot. They show Kate one of Chase's pictures and it turns out that Chase has a prosthetic hand and the hook at the end of the hand could have caused the damage to Anne's face.

Ryan and Esposito leave to find Chase. Later, Kate and Castle interrogate Chase and Chase tells them that he was in the alley the night before Anne was murdered. He found her putting fake prints at the scene. He feels that Anne found the real thing and was trying to throw him off the trail. That is why he confronted her and they ended up having an argument. Later, Kate tells the team that either Chase is crazy or he is lying. Esposito tells her that they did not find Anne's DNA on the hook and also, his alibi checked out. Esposito tells them that the glass shards were from a camera, but there was no camera at the crime scene. Ryan arrives and tells them that the pendant Anne swallowed belonged to her roommate and friend, Justine Bolton. He says that Justine was murdered a year ago and her boyfriend, Kurt Wilson was a suspect.

By the time the cops could figure out the whole thing, Kurt fled and hasn't been seen since then. At home, Castle has set a trap for the thief and it turns out that Alexis is the one who has been stealing food from the fridge. The next day, Ryan tells Kate and Castle that Anne was looking into Justine's murder and maybe she found Kurt. Esposito arrives and tells them that they tracked the serial number on the lens and it turns out that Anne had a Cloud account. They access the account and find a footage. They figure out that Anne was attacked in the woods, and not in the alley. Kate and Castle talk to the tech, who examines the footage and they narrow down the area where the murder took place. It is in the middle of the woods. Kate and Castle hike to the crime scene.

They end up falling in a trap, a huge hole in the ground. Castle helps Kate to get out of the hole. She goes to get some help. At the precinct, Ryan tells Esposito that one of Anne's neighbors saw Kurt go into Anne's apartment. They arrest Kurt. Later, Ryan calls Kate and tells her that Kurt is not talking. Kate goes back to rescue Castle, and Bigfoot appears. She is about to shoot the creature, when it falls into the ditch. Castle freaks out. It turns out that the Bigfoot is a fake. It is Meeks in a costume. He admits that he followed Anne into the woods in the hope of finding Bigfoot. He tells them that he found a bloody club in the woods. Later, at the precinct, Kate shows Kurt the club. Kurt admits that he was hiding in the woods. He says that Anne brought him food and other supplies while he was in the woods.

He says that few months ago, he came out of hiding and begged Anne to look into Justine's murder. Anne believed that he was innocent and agreed to help. Kurt tells them that he and

Justine were in love and were planning to leave town. He tells them that it looked like Justine was scared of someone, but she never told him who. Anne told him that she was close to finding some answers. He feels that the killer found out that Anne was on to him and he killed Anne as well. Kurt tells them that the killer took Justine's pendant because when he found her body, the pendant was gone. He is sure that the killer is someone Justine knew very well because she opened the door for him and let him inside her room. Kate is now sure that Anne did find Justine's killer because the pendant was recovered from Anne's stomach. Next, Kate and Castle confront Devlin.

Kate made some inquiries about Devlin and finds out that he taught in four different schools and there were charges of stalking, obsession and sexual harassment. They also know that Justine had scheduled a meeting with the Dean to tell him why she was leaving Hudson. They theorize that Devlin couldn't let Justine take this meeting, and therefore he killed her. Anne found out that Devlin killed Justine.

He followed Anne into the woods and killed her. Kate tells him that his cell phone places him at the crime scene. Devlin doesn't say anything. Case Closed. Next, Kurt thanks the team. At home, Alexis apologizes for stealing. She tells Castle that she ran out of money because she donated her entire allowance to Jonah and his vision. Castle is relieved and they go out for dinner.

The Squab and the Quail

Season 5
Episode Number: 102
Season Episode: 21

Originally aired:	Monday April 22, 2013
Writer:	Jason Wilborn, Adam Frost
Director:	Paul Holahan
Show Stars:	Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan)
Guest Stars:	Ioan Gruffudd (Eric Vaughn), Russ Bain (Bruno Toft), Andy Wagner (Lucas Shaw), Jamie Hill (Petra Visser), Erin Cardillo (Cindy Paralti), Scott Allen Rinker (David Anderson), Maya Stojan (Tech), Robert Craighead (Arthur Felder), Michael Buonomo (Cory Harrison), Mark Bloom (Neal Morris), Leonard Jackson (II) (Hotel Attendant)
Production Code:	521
Summary:	When Beckett is assigned to protect Erik Vaughn, a charming billionaire entrepreneur whose life is in danger, she's forced to reflect on her relationship with Castle which has begun to plateau. Meanwhile, consumed with jealousy, Castle goes to extraordinary lengths to solve the case and separate the two of them.



The episode begins at a busy restaurant, where the waiters collect the orders from the kitchen. It is seen that someone (face not shown) sprays something on one of the plates. This plate is served at one of the tables, where a group of four, is having dinner. All of a sudden, the older man, Arthur, dies right at the table. At home, Castle is busy playing video games with a guy named Patel, online. Kate tries to seduce him, but he is so engrossed that he ignores her. Kate is pissed.

Later, they arrive at the crime scene. Ryan briefs them about the victim, Arthur Felder. Arthur is a venture capi-

talist. He took one bite of his squab, and he "nose-dived into his plate". Lanie tells the team that this is not an allergic reaction. Castle thinks that Arthur was poisoned. Castle notices Eric, the number one inventor and innovator. Ryan tells him that Eric Vaughn was dining with the victim. Kate and Castle talk to another man and a woman, who were dining with the victim. Eric is talking over the phone when Kate tries to question him. He ignores her and Kate gets pissed. He tells Kate that he was making arrangements for Arthur's family to fly down.

Esposito arrives and tells them that the kitchen door was propped open and a waiter's suit was found in the dumpster. Kate decides to question the kitchen staff. Castle finds Kate staring at Eric. At the precinct, Ryan is questioning a waiter, who tells him that he noticed a short guy with dark hair, in the back of the kitchen. He remembers that he did not look too familiar. Esposito arrives and tells Kate that Arthur shut down one of his plants, and 200 people lost their jobs. In the morgue, Lanie tells Kate and Castle that the poison that killed Arthur was not from any of his plants. She says that it is exotic, chemically synthesized and fast acting. She also says that it was some sort of a paralyzing agent.

She says that the mushrooms that Arthur ate did not even make it to his stomach. The topic then moves on to Eric, and Castle is jealous. Castle tells them that he read the menu, and he remembers that the mushrooms were served with the quail, not the sqab. They interrogate Luca, the waiter who served Eric and his group their dinner. Castle wants to know how Arthur ended up eating the quail. Lucas thinks that he mixed up the orders. He says that he is a new recruit and is still on the process of learning his job. Lucas looks at his writing pad and tells Kate that Eric had ordered the quail. Castle concludes that Eric was the target. Kate talks to Eric and tells him that the poison was meant for him. He is shocked. He tells her that he is unaware of any threats because his assistant would have told him, in case there were any.

Kate suggests that he should hire private security. Later, Gates arrives and tells Kate that Eric wants her to be his private security. Castle is pissed and jealous. Gates tells him that these are direct orders. Castle tells Ryan and Esposito that they need to solve the case as fast as possible, so that they can get Kate away from Eric. Esposito tells Castle that the cops picked up a homeless guy in the same alley where the uniform was dumped. Castle wants to interrogate this guy. At Eric's office, Kate tries to convince him to let her investigate the case, rather than guard him. Eric thinks that she can do both. He then introduces her to his attorney, David Anderson. Lanie calls Kate and tells her that the poison used to kill Arthur is saxitoxin, which is normally found in shellfish, but not this version.

She tells Kate that this was synthesized in a highly sophisticated lab. Kate discusses this with Eric and his colleague. She learns about a talented researcher, Cindy, who had a fatal attraction for Eric. She also had access to saxitoxin. Ryan and Esposito interrogate Cindy. Cindy is shocked when she learns that someone tried to poison Eric. She tells them that she was at the opera at the time of the murder. Castle arrives and tells the duo that he's got a lead. Castle tells them that the homeless guy identified the guy who dumped the uniform, Cory Harrison. Ryan is surprised because he spoke to Cory and Cory tried to pin it on somebody else. They go to Cory's house and find him lying dead on his bed. The team arrives at Cory's house and concludes that whoever killed Cory, is a pro, and that he might strike again.

They also find a bottle at the apartment, which contains saxitoxin. Gates tells Kate that she will have to go with Eric to the safe house, a Presidential suite, till the time the killer is found. Castle cannot take this anymore. Later, Ryan, Esposito and Castle go to the restaurant and talk to the Chef. The Chef tells them that on the night of the murder, Cory was late and the look in his eyes seemed like something bad had happened to him. At the precinct, Esposito tells Gates that Cory had a fixed routine. Castle shows Gates the security camera footage of the bus stop, where Cory usually took his bus from. On the day of the murder, they see a guy meeting Cory at the bus stop and handing him the bottle of poison.

They are unable to get a good look at the guy because his back is towards the camera. Castle theorizes that the same guy must have killed Cory, to tie up loose ends. At the precinct, a woman from the tech points out that the man who handed Cory the poison, is left handed. He also has a bandage on his neck, either to cover a wound or to hide a tattoo. Ryan arrives and tells Esposito that he showed the guys picture to Cory's daughter's pre-school teacher and she said that she saw this guy hanging around the school. Ryan thinks that the killer must have threatened Cory with his daughter and that is why he was terrified when he showed up at work.

Ryan and Esposito call Kate and tell her that the ballistics from the bullet that killed Cory shows that the gun was used for four other killings outside the state. They have a name; Thomas Barber. Eric doesn't recognize the name. Later, Eric asks Kate if she and Castle are serious. She hesitates a bit and says yes. Eric tries to kiss her, but she lightly pushes him behind. At that moment, someone shoots through the window. The bullet misses the both of them. Kate pushes Eric to the floor. Later, the team arrives at the suite. Castle is surprised that the shooter knew where to find Eric because the suite was supposed to be a safe house. Kate describes the incident and something doesn't add up.

Kate tells Castle that Eric missed being shot because he stumbled. Castle begins to suspect Eric. Kate tells him that Eric kissed her, she pushed him back and that is why he stumbled and missed being shot. Esposito arrives and tells them that the hotel across the street, positively identified Barber. It seems that Barber was staying at the hotel. Esposito also tells them that Barber made several calls to one number. Later, at the precinct, Kate and Castle interrogate Cindy. Cindy tells them that Barber told her that he was from a rival lab, and that they needed the patent first.

Cindy admits that she was mad at Eric and she also needed the money. She tells them that they only talked over the phone. She dropped off the vial at some place and the money got credited into an offshore account. It turns out that the money was transferred to the account by a company named Mexi solar, owned by Eric. They also find out that Eric had authorized the transfer. Esposito arrives and tells them that this company is a scam. Arthur had invested a lot of money in this company and was supposed to visit it. Castle tells the team that the only way to get away with murder is to make oneself look like the intended target.

He feels that Eric killed Arthur because Arthur was planning to visit a company that did not exist and this would bring out Eric's lie. Eric is brought in for interrogation. Kate asks him about the company. Eric tells her that this is his company and he founded it. He says that he invested a lot of money in it. Kate tells him that this company has been shut down for a long time. Eric is shocked. He tells her that he has seen cash flows and other papers that prove that the company is doing well. He tells Kate that he did sign on the papers and the checks, but he does not oversee the day to day activities. Kate wants to know the name of the person who does.

Next, Kate and Castle interrogate Anderson, Eric's attorney. They tell Anderson that the IT department traced the IP address which transferred the money into Cindy's account, and it traced back to him. Anderson confesses. Case Closed. At the precinct, Eric thanks Kate. She tells him that they also caught Barber. At home, Castle has a surprise for Kate. He has lit the bedroom with candles and he tells her that he is going to give her a full body massage. Instead of being happy, Kate has a confused look on her face.

Still

Season 5
Episode Number: 103
Season Episode: 22

Originally aired: Monday April 29, 2013
Writer: Rob Hanning
Director: Bill Roe
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan)
Guest Stars: Allan Louis (Capt. Frank Mahoney), Adam Rose (Mike Boyer), Stefan Marks (Archibald Fosse), Andy Goldenberg (Diego Jimenez), Jerry Ying (Tech), Bryan Friday (Thug #2)
Production Code: 524
Summary: While the team looks for a way to disarm the bomb that Beckett has stepped on, Castle diverts her attention by engaging in an argument about who fell for whom first.



The episode begins with Castle preparing cappuccino for Kate. Kate came home late last night because she was on a case where some guy blew up an apartment downtown. She tells him that there was a man who was spotted fleeing the scene in his car, but there are no leads as of now. They flirt for a while. Kate receives a call from work and she is informed that they got a hit on the plates from the traffic camera footage. She leaves for work. Castle and Kate meet Ryan, who tells them that the car belonged to a man named, Archibald Fosse, who killed his bookie with a car bomb, six years ago. He was

supposed to do life, but his case got overturned by an appeal three months ago.

Esposito arrives with a guy named, Diego, who was on his way to pay Fosse a visit. Diego tells the team that he connected with Fosse online, and Fosse was supposed to sell him some baseball cards from the '30s. Kate and Castle along with the SWAT team barge into Fosse's apartment and learn that he fled. Kate spots him from the window and warns Ryan and Esposito. The duo manages to get Fosse. Fosse removes a device from his pocket and turns it on. Esposito calls Kate and tells her to get out from the apartment because he feels that Fosse has rigged that place with a bomb or some other explosive. On their way out, Kate steps on something and they hear a 'click' sound. Kate tells Castle that she is standing on a bomb.

Castle tries to downplay it by saying that it might not be a bomb. The guy from the bomb disposal unit arrives and tells Kate that she is standing on a bomb, and there is no other bomb in the house. He tells her to remain still till the unit figures out how to diffuse the bomb. At the precinct, Gates tells Ryan and Esposito that Kate is standing on the bomb. She asks them about Fosse. Ryan tells her that Fosse has a vendetta against cops and those who sent him to prison. It looks like he wanted this to happen. Gates tell them to interrogate Fosse and ask him how to deactivate the bomb. The duo question Fosse. Fosse doesn't tell them anything, instead he lawyers up. At the apartment, Castle tries to distract Kate by telling her that she instantly fell for him when she first saw him.

They end up talking about all their 'weird encounters'. They hear the sound of a helicopter, and Kate wonders if everything will be alright. Castle assures her that the bomb disposal team is very good at what they do. At the floor below them, the disposal team is trying to deactivate the bomb. An officer arrives and tells Captain Frank that the detonator has a disarm code, a combination of five numbers, but if they enter the wrong code even once, the bomb will go off. At the precinct, Fosse's lawyer tells Ryan that Fosse is ready to give the code if he gets full amnesty, despite having killed a person the previous night. Later, Gates tells Ryan and Esposito that the DA is not ready to accept Fosse's demands. Gates tells them that they cannot let a serial bomber run loose in order to save just one life.

Ryan tries to convince Fosse's lawyer to talk to him. Esposito decides to go and talk to Fosse, but when he reaches his cell, he finds Fosse on the ground, bleeding. Moments later, Fosse dies; he took his own life. Ryan tells Esposito and Gates that Fosse was suffering from Stage 4 brain cancer and that he was going to die anyways. Ryan also tells them about another bombing in Connecticut that took place last week, and the guy who was killed, worked for the ADA who put Fosse in jail six years ago. They figure out that there could be more bombs out there. They also think that Fosse is trying to kill everyone who was responsible for sending him to prison. Gates tells the duo to make a list of all the people who were involved with the prosecution in the trial.

She tells them to get any information on the fragments from the earlier bombing. This could help the bomb squad identify the components, which would in turn help them diffuse the bomb Kate is standing on. At the apartment, Kate can feel the fatigue setting in. She thinks that she might not last long. She wants Castle to do something if she isn't able to make it. Once again, Castle brings up the topic of who fell for whom at the first sight. They end up calling Esposito to resolve this issue. Esposito thinks that they are cracking up. Ryan arrives and tells him that the fragments from the bombs are all different and cannot help them determine the third bomb. So, it is up to the disposal team now. Frank and his team use fiber optics to get a view of the bomb. Frank learns that there is a timer on the bomb. He tells Castle about the timer.

Castle sets a timer on his phone. Kate wants to know what is going on. Castle tries to lie, but eventually ends up telling her that there is a timer on the bomb and there are 30 minutes left. Castle tells Kate that like always, he will try to identify Fosse's story, which might lead them to their clue. He finds the baseball cards that he was going to sell. He wonders as to why a dying bomber would want to sell his baseball cards. Castle checks the cards and tells Kate that these were recently purchased. This means Fosse wanted Diego to do something. At the precinct, Ryan and Esposito question Diego, but they don't get anything useful. Diego tells them that he works for the NYSED and he has never met Fosse, or anyone related to this case before. There are ten minutes remaining and Frank tells Castle that he has to leave the building.

Kate convinces him to leave. She tells him that she loves him. After Castle leaves, she calls her father and leaves a message saying that she loves him. Moments later, Castle returns with coffee. He tells her that he is not giving up on her. He has brought the detonator with him and is planning on diffusing the bomb. He wonders why Fosse planted the bomb next to the kitchen counter. He finds Fosse's computer. He figures out that the bomb wasn't meant for the cops. He feels that Fosse called Diego for some information. He concludes that Fosse was trying to find someone.

He calls Ryan, who tells him that they checked the list of people who were involved in the trial, and they found out that Fosse's girlfriend, Dorothy Novark's information is scrubbed clean from the systems. She is under witness protection because she feared that Fosse would come for her after his release. The previous victims were related to the girlfriend, and this proves that Fosse was desperately searching for Dorothy. Castle asks if the girlfriend has a child. Ryan tells him that she gave birth eight months after the trial. This means that Fosse was trying to search for his child because he wanted to see his kid before he died.

Since Diego worked for the State Education Department, he would be able to access the State's school records. He tells Ryan to find the kid's name because he is sure that is the code. There is less than a minute left. Ryan tells him that the kid's name is William, but the code is a five digit number. Castle types in Billy and the bomb diffuses. Kate hugs Castle. They come out of the building and are about to kiss when Gates arrives. Gates tells Kate to kiss Castle and thank the man who saved her life. Everyone is shocked to learn that Gates knows about them. The team leaves the couple alone, and they kiss.

The Human Factor

Season 5

Episode Number: 104

Season Episode: 23

Originally aired: Monday May 6, 2013
Writer: David Amann
Director: Bill Roe
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan)
Guest Stars: Carlos Bernard (Jared Stack), Catherine Dent (Beth Tanner), Hrach Titizian (Omar Dixon), Eric Lange (Simon Warburg), Shane Coffey (Sean Tanner), Steven M. Gagnon (Colonel Fortis), Jeffrey Meek (Hooper), Amanda Tepe (Monica Lane), Paul Keith (Myron Mayblee), Jed Bernard (Agent Guerrero), James Stellos (Dale Tanner)
Production Code: 522
Summary: When Homeland Security inexplicably seals the crime scene of a car bombing, Castle and Beckett find themselves with two mysteries on their hands: who murdered the victim, a government whistleblower, and why are federal agents trying to take over the case? The plot thickens when they discover that the victim wasn't killed by a car bomb but by a missile from a military drone.



The episode begins with a seemingly friendly man noticing a suspicious black car on the other side of the road. He quickly starts walking towards his car. After he gets into his car, he breathes a sigh of relief. At that moment, the man's car blows up. At home, Castle is playing with his toy car when the phone rings, and the duo gets called to the crime scene. Kate looks at the car and feels that something is not right. Esposito tells her that the CSU had barely started their work when the feds came in and took over.

Kate talks to Agent Garrero from Homeland Security. He tells her that the car is a part of a federal investigation and they are taking the car with them. Pointing out to a black car, Ryan tells the duo that the car was staking out the victim even before his car blew up. Kate and Castle go to talk to the guys in the black car. The two "men in black" don't answer any of their questions and simply drive away. Esposito arrives and tells Kate that he managed to get an id on the victim, Dale Tanner. Castle has heard about this guy. Kate and Castle talk to Tanner's wife, Beth. She tells them that after seeing his father being wrongly convicted for murder, helping the under dogs became Tanner's mission.

Tanner started a website called the "Whistleblower.com" and he exposed a lot of scams through his website. She also tells them that Tanner was about to post some documents online and he was very nervous about it. They ask her about Tanner's partner, but before she could say anything, Shawn, Tanner's son, tells the duo that they don't want to talk about it anymore. At the precinct, Ryan tells Kate and Castle that the feds aren't revealing any information to them.

They aren't even giving them the name of Tanner's partner or their financials. Kate decides that they will solve this case without their help. They begin with the bomb in the car.

Esposito arrives and tells them that Tanner's car was at the garage before it blew up. They conclude that the bomb was planted in the car at the garage. Esposito also tells them that an unfamiliar motorcycle was seen passing by the garage at around 1 am. The security camera managed to get the plates, and it is registered to Monica Lane, and she worked in the security division of the company that Tanner exposed. Monica is shocked to learn that Tanner is dead. She tells them that she was in a relationship with Tanner. Her boss wanted her to get close to Tanner and find out the source. She also tells them that Beth found out about them and had threatened to kill him. Beth is brought in for interrogation.

She tells Kate that she did not kill Tanner, but before she could explain further, Ryan calls Kate out to watch something. He shows them the reconstruction of the explosion, and Kate and Castle are shocked to learn that Dale Tanner was taken out by a drone. Esposito doesn't believe that it is a drone attack because it is impossible that a drone could fly over New York City. Kate tells him that there is a testing center nearby. Kate and Castle go to the center. There they talk to Officers Fortis and Hooper. Kate and Castle get stonewalled by the word "classified".

Kate notices a man in the office and remembers seeing him at the crime scene. On their way back, Esposito calls Kate and tells her that the feds came into the precinct and took away all the evidence they had collected. Ryan arrives and tells her that they managed to find Tanner's partner, Omar Dixon. They also know that Shawn, Tanner's son, used to meet Omar regularly. Ryan and Esposito bring in Shawn for interrogation. Shawn gives them a number that his father gave him to get in touch with Omar. Later, Kate meets Omar in the park.

Omar looks nervous. He tells Kate that he was Tanner's IT guy and he used to only upload the files that Tanner gave him. He also tells her that he doesn't know anything about the murder. He says that since Tanner's death, he is being continuously followed. It is seen that the mystery man from the crime scene and the federal office is following Kate and Omar. Kate catches him, but Omar runs away. At the precinct, they learn that the man is Gerard Stack, a private investigator for the Attorney General's office. He tells them that they don't have any idea about why the attack happened.

Just then he gets a call from his colleague, who tells them that the drone was one of theirs and someone hacked into it to kill Tanner. Later, Stack arrives and tells them that NSA picked up an encrypted signal the moment the pilot lost control. The hacker did not know how to defeat the signal. They have tracked it down to a location in the lower part of New York. Stack thinks that it could be a guy named, Warburg. He decides to track him down. Kate offers to help, but he tells her that he will take things from here. The team digs around a little to find out about Warburg. It turns out that Warburg thought that the drones will be used against the US citizens and was against it.

To prove that it has already started, he targeted Tanner and framed the government. Kate and Castle manage to locate Warburg. They arrive at a secluded, private property, but Kate has no warrant. Castle decides to walk in as the gate is left open. Moments later, they are attacked by a drone. Kate and Castle shoot it down. Later, Kate finds out that the drone was shooting blanks. Warburg emerges from the bushes and is mad at the duo for obliterating his finest drone. They ask him about Tanner. He admits that he created the software that could hack the drone, but he also says that he did not use it to kill Tanner. He says that he was nowhere near the computer when the murder took place.

He tells them that he wanted Tanner to post his hacking program on his website so that the government is forced to shut down the facility. He says that Tanner refused to post it and sent it back to him. Warburg tells Kate that after he heard about Tanner's death, he checked the flash drive he sent Tanner. He is sure that somebody copied the program from his flash drive to a USB drive. Kate and Castle now suspect Omar. Stack, who is at the precinct, thanks Kate for helping them locate Warburg. Kate tells him that Warburg did not kill Tanner. She tells him that they have reason to believe that it was Omar. Stack tells her that he can help them locate Omar.

They soon learn that Omar has left the country. Later, Stack and his guys arrive with Omar. He had the Attorney General make some calls and recall the flight back to JFK airport. He tells Kate to question Omar. Omar tells her that he has nothing to do with Tanner's murder. He admits that he knew about the flash drive because Tanner had sent him to pick it up, and after he decided that he did not want the drive, Tanner sent him to drop the drive at some spot. He

says that he has no idea what was on that drive. He also says that the only other person who knew about the drive was Shawn. Later, Kate and Castle go to meet Shawn. They tell him that they know he is the one who copied the hacking program.

They ask him why he killed his father. He tells them that his father never cared for his family. Moreover, he also broke his mother's heart by dating some other woman. That is why he killed his father. Case Closed. Later, at the precinct, Stack offers Kate a job in DC, where she would report directly to the Attorney General and work on the most challenging cases. He gives her a number and asks her to call and schedule an interview. At home, Kate and Castle have a drink. Castle asks her what Stack wanted to talk to her about. Kate says, "Nothing".

Watershed

Season 5
Episode Number: 105
Season Episode: 24

Originally aired: Monday May 13, 2013
Writer: Andrew W. Marlowe
Director: John Terlesky
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan)
Recurring Role: Scott Paulin (Jim Beckett)
Guest Stars: Kyle Secor (Anthony Freedman), Niko Nicotera (Ziff Falgrad), Stacy Edwards (Jessica Banks), Mekenna Melvin (Talia McTeague), Maya Stojan (Tech), Peggy Blow (Tenant), Jim Garrity (Mitch Bauer), Penny Peyser (Mrs. Albrook), Danielle Courter (Erika Albrook), Michael Gambino (Martin Tillage), Drew Pillsbury (Ted Albrook), Matthew Rocheleau (Hans Spiffle), Chris Cordone (Colin rigsdale III), Seth Coltan (Maintenance Worker)
Production Code: 523
Summary: Beckett has an interview with a federal law enforcement agency which compels her to reassess her job and her relationship with Castle. The latest case involves skid row and turns up many peculiar things about the death of a young woman found inside a water tank there.



The episode begins in a small hotel room where a woman is taking shower. She is shocked to see blood pouring out of the shower instead of water. A man goes to check the water tank and finds a dead body floating in the tank. Kate is in DC for an interviewing at the Attorney General's office. At home, Alexis tells Castle that her professor hasn't received the check for her Costa Rica trip. Castle tells her that he doesn't want her to go to study in the rainforest for 6 weeks. Alexis knows that this is about Paris. She explains that she doesn't want to live her life in fear.

Castle reluctantly agrees to pay for the trip. His phone rings and he gets called to the recent crime scene. Ryan and Esposito brief Kate and Castle about the crime. They tell them that maintenance found a dead body in the water tank. The victim is a Caucasian female. Lanie tells Kate that there is evidence of blunt force trauma to the head but she cannot be sure till the time she finishes the autopsy. There are traces of blood and hair on the ventilation fan. There is blood on the hand railing and also a bloodied partial print. The resident manager identified the victim as Crystal Sky. She checked in ten days ago to a room on the 18th floor and paid in cash. There is no other id found.

Kate tells her team that they should talk to the other residents because she is sure that Crystal must have made friends in the past ten days. They talk to a guy, Ziff, and learn that Crystal is from Texas. Another resident woman tells the detectives that Crystal was a prostitute. Esposito tells Kate that CSU found no prints in the room; it looks as if it has been wiped out.

Later, Ryan arrives with more information on the victim. Her actual name is Erika Albrook and she is an Honor student from Harvard. Kate and Castle talk to Erika's parents, and learn that Erika was supposed to be in Europe with her friends. The mother tells Kate that Erika would never stay in a place like that.

Later, at the precinct, the team checks the security camera footage from the elevator. They find that Erika was the last one to go to the roof, and it appears that she was making sure that no one is seeing her or following her. Kate figures out that the person who killed Erika must have taken the stairs. Ryan tells Kate that Erika used her credit card at an expensive restaurant called Margos, and she split the bill with a girl named Talia. Ryan tells them that according to the noises that came from Erika's room, it is clear that she was a prostitute. In the morgue, Lanie tells Kate and Castle that she found no signs of sexual activities on Erika.

However, there are defensive wounds on her body and around the neck. She also tells them that there were several blows made to Erika's head. Kate and Castle go to Erika's room and find a cd that played the "noises" the other residents used to hear. They talk to Ziff once again. Ziff tells them that he used to spy on Erika through a hole behind the closet. He says that there were only noises, but nothing used to happen. Erika used to wear her headphones and continuously type on her laptop. The duo concludes that Erika only wanted people to think that she was a prostitute. Kate also points out that there was no laptop found in the room. Ryan and Esposito question Talia.

Talia tells them that she saw Erika arguing with a guy, who was sort of threatening her. She tells them that she tried talking to Erika after the guy left. She says that Erika panicked on seeing her and she begged her not to tell anyone that she was here, else she could get into a lot of trouble. Talia tells the duo that Erika seemed to be on some sort of a mission. She also describes the man Erika was arguing with. They get the sketch made. At the precinct, Castle and Kate theorize that Erika was a hacker. She was hacking into something using the hotel's WiFi connection. Kate tells Ryan and Esposito to work on this lead.

Gates calls Kate to her office and tells her that she has been shortlisted for the post in DC. Gates is really happy for her and tells her that this could be her last case as a homicide detective. Kate goes to Laine for some advice. She still hasn't told Castle about her job in DC. Esposito and Ryan manage to track down the IP address Erika was hacking into. It belongs to a law firm. Castle and Kate go to the law firm and meet Jessica Banks. Banks tells them that she hasn't seen Erika. She asks her partner, Mitch, if he knows anything about Erika. He says no. They talk to the IT guy and find out that Erika did hack into their servers. Ryan arrives with another lead.

He tells them that Erika used the hotel's pay phone to make her calls, and it seem she called a guy named Ian, who used to work as a lawyer at the law firm, Banks and Bower. Ian was fired six months ago. Ian is the same guy who Talia saw with Erika. They go to Ian's house but they find him dead. Lanie tells them that this was a staged suicide. The killer strangled Ian first, and then hanged him. Lanie also tells them that Ian was murdered 24 hours before Erika. Ryan finds Ian's laptop and sees that Ian and Erika were chatting, and Erika had asked him to meet her at the hotel rooftop. Castle points out that the timelines don't match because the chat was sent around 10 pm the day Erika was killed, but according to Lanie, Ian was already dead by then. So, it was the killer who lured Erika to the rooftop.

At the precinct, Ryan tells the team that Erika's best friend, Pam, was an intern at the law firm and she died in a car crash last summer. He tells them that autopsy indicates that Pam was intoxicated at the time of the crash, but Erika never believed it. According to Erika's statement to the cops, Erika did not believe that Pam would drive when she was drunk, and also Pam never drove wearing heels. So, all of this is connected with the law firm. They figure out that the firm is trying to cover up something. They then put everything together, and Kate and Castle figure out that Erika hid the laptop in the basement before she went to the roof. Esposito and Ryan go to find the laptop.

Ryan tells Esposito that his wife is pregnant. Esposito is happy for his friend. They find the laptop. At home, Castle learns about Kate's trip to DC. He is upset that Kate hid it from him. He knows that if she gets the job, their relationship would end. The next day, at the precinct, the team learns that Erika was looking into the firm's accounting department; especially Ian's billable hours during last summer. This is the time when Pam met with an accident. They see that around the time of Pam's death, Ian got a call from one of the firm's clients. Kate thinks that someone else was driving Pam's car. The person, who crashed, didn't want to be blamed for

Pam's death.

So, he put her behind the wheels, fled the scene and called his lawyer. The tech woman finds out that Ian billed the same client for a game of golf. The client turns out to be Colin Rigsdale, who is being groomed for the State Senate run. Kate goes to talk to Colin. She tells him that they know he met Pam at one of the firm's parties, and he was involved with her. Erika started investigating her friend's death, and she too ended up dead. Banks does not let Colin talk much. Kate returns to the precinct and tells her team that she is sure that it is Colin. She is also sure that Colin also got Ian killed to tie up loose ends. Ryan tells her that the partial print does not match to Colin's prints.

Kate knows that Colin will take help from some trusted friend to do the killings for him. She tells Ryan and Esposito to do some digging. Kate gets a call from the Deputy Director. He tells her that she got the job. Later, Ryan tells Esposito about Colin's half brother, Martin Tillage. He was one of the guests at the hotel Erika was staying at. They decide to bring in Martin. Kate goes to meet her father, Jim, for some advice. She tells him that she wants the job in DC. She also tells him that she is not sure about her relationship with Castle.

She doesn't know where it is headed to because they never spoke about marriage. Jim tells her to tell Castle what she wants. Later, she arrives at the precinct to interrogate Martin. She tells him that his prints were found with Erika's blood on it. Martin agrees to give a statement implicating Colin for the murders. Case Closed. Esposito and Ryan ask Kate what is going on. Kate tells them that there is something she needs to tell them, but someone else needs to be told first. Kate goes to meet Castle. Castle proposes her for marriage. She is at a loss for words.

Season Six

Valkyrie (1)

Season 6
Episode Number: 106
Season Episode: 1

Originally aired: Monday September 23, 2013
Writer: Rob Hanning
Director: John Terlesky
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan)
Guest Stars: Lisa Edelstein (Rachel McCord), Yancey Arias (Carl Villante), Jocko Sims (Matt Hendricks), Myko Olivier (Pi), Andrea C. Robinson (Jeanette Miller), Maya Stojan (Tech), Jack Kennedy (Jack Bronson), Obren Milanovic (Leather Jacket), Peter James Smith (Agent Richmond), Garvin Funches (Police Officer), Isaac Johnson (Agent), Eugenia Kuzmina (Blonde), Trevor Olsen (Security Guard)
Production Code: 601
Summary: Beckett must decide whether to take the high profile job in DC and what to say to Castle about his marriage proposal. Both must deal with the consequences of their decisions when they are plunged into a high-stakes investigation. Federal investigator Rachel McCord plays a central role in how Beckett decides what to do about her future.



Beckett is surprised that Castle proposed to her on a swing set. She thought he was going to break up with her since he seemed so serious. She has a hard time saying yes because she must first tell him she got the job in Washington. Castle says that he didn't propose just to keep her there with him. He wants to marry her no matter where she goes. She says yes and hopes they will be able to make it work.

Two months later, Beckett is in Washington and chasing down a criminal. The man runs into an alley and holds a woman hostage. She slides her weapon

over to him and a flare goes off. Beckett uses this distraction to handcuff the man. She looks around for the hostage and finds her with a gun. The fake hostage shoots Beckett several times and she falls to the ground. Agent Rachel McCord rushes around the corner and over to Beckett. Rachel informs her that she has lost the launch codes to the Chechnyans. The whole scenario was just a test. Beckett failed to use her intuition to realize the hostage wasn't real. Hendricks invites Beckett out for drinks after work but she is busy with training and the case load. She also has plans but not for long because there is a potential national security breach.

Castle returns home from his book tour and greets his mother, Martha, and his daughter, Alexis. Alexis mentions that she wasn't alone on her trip and Castle isn't too happy to meet Alexis' new boyfriend, Pi. He's even less happy to find out from Martha that Pi is staying in her room. Martha leaves for a class and Castle talks to Alexis. She wants him to give Pi a chance and he says they will talk about it later. Beckett calls Castle and says she can't make it. He understands because he was the one to cancel last time.

Beckett is in her bathroom when she senses someone behind her. She pulls her gun out and turns around, only to find that it's Castle. He couldn't go another weekend without her. The next day Castle interrogates Beckett in an attempt to find out more about her case. She can't tell him anything but he suggests that if she inform him of the case he can help her solve it. She says no though. As tempting as it sounds she doesn't think the jail time would be worth it. Beckett leaves in a hurry and forgets one piece of paper on the floor. Castle finds it and studies it.

Castle calls Javier and asks about how a person might investigate a case with only one photo of evidence. He gives him the number from the transformer and they give him the exact location of the transformer and find that it is being investigated by the police already. Castle decides that the transformer was blown in order to cause a black out.

Beckett finds that the black out covered someone's theft of a module. Whoever took it is capable of shutting down a satellite network down and leaving a large portion of military defences blind. The whole theft operation took less than 5 minutes but Beckett's boss has a hard time believing they could pull off the whole crime in that time frame. Beckett suggests that maybe they escaped underneath the building in the sewers. They decide to investigate nearby sewer exits and decide on the golf club drain. At the golf club, Beckett and Rachel ask a security guard about the black out. He says he answered this same question for another man and he points over at Castle. Rachel is mad that he is there but Beckett doesn't understand how he found anything out. They confront him and he says he is just golfing. Rachel gives him a warning and tells him that she doesn't want to see him around again. Beckett tells him that she wants to see him too but he can't be a part of the investigation. Castle tells her that he has some information but it's nothing helpful.

Back at the office, Beckett thanks Rachel for not saying anything about Castle. The two of them view the golf course security video and find a suspicious man. They break into his house but don't find him. He did leave C4, wire cutters and rope pulleys that pin the module theft on him. Castle calls Beckett while she is working and asks how the case is going. He promises that he won't say anything. After he hangs up a man holds a gun to Castle's back and directs him to his car. It is the same man from the golf course surveillance video. The man asks if the feds said anything about Valkyrie. He soon passes out and Castle needs to take over the steering. Even with his help they still manage to drive into a bus stop.

Rachel and Beckett are shocked to find that Castle is once again involved and Rachel arrests him. Castle is interrogated and tries to explain that he was abducted. It sounds suspicious that Castle was in the car when the man died.

Hendricks finds the girlfriend of Bronson, the dead man. Her car and phone were found abandoned and the chief wants her found. Beckett is told to stay behind though and she may be in trouble because of his involvement. Beckett promises him that they will make things work. After this case she will have a few days off to spend with him.

Castle returns to his home and is frustrate to be stuck alone with Pi. Castle asks how long Pi is planning on staying at his house. Pi says he usually lives in Amsterdam but he has lost his passport. Pi offers to talk about what happened on his trip to Washington. Castle says talking about it sounds great but leaves to find someone else to talk about it with.

Rachel asks if Castle made it home alright and if Beckett wants to talk about it. She says no and Rachel is glad. They find Bronson's girlfriend, Jeanette but lose track of her. They track her path and it looks like she is headed to Union Station to make a run for it.

Beckett meets with Javier and Kevin and tells them about his Washington trip and how he was abducted. He tells them about the Valkyrie thing he was rambling about. They ask if he was a veteran and Javier says that he had a friend who know of a ghost base during the Gulf War that sounds familiar. If this is what Beckett is after, he warns that it is way too big of a problem for her to take on.

Beckett and Rachel search Union Station for Jeanette. They think that maybe Jeanette isn't running but meeting with her buyer. They follow Jeanette and see her open a locker. They arrest her and find a briefcase in her locker that contains the module they are searching for. They bring her in for questioning. Jeanette says that Jack is being set up. Jack said that they needed to go on the run until they figure out what is happening. They ask her about Valkyrie but she doesn't know anything.

Beckett believes that Jack Bronson was being set up because someone with his level of training wouldn't slip up like this. Rachel and Beckett can't figure out why someone would steal this

and then give it up so easy. Beckett believes that it may have been a distraction. The building that the module was from has a classified floor 8.

Back home Castle tells his daughter that while he is still researching Beckett's case, no one will ever know. Just then two federal agents come in and say they need to take him with them. Castle is once again in the interrogation room but this time Beckett explains what is going on. The classified floor has a chemical agent that was deemed to dangerous to be used. The amount of the agent stolen is enough to kill thousands of people. The toxin is what was used to kill Bronson. It was in the car's ventilation system. Castle asks if he was poisoned and how bad it was. Beckett says that based on the amount in his blood stream, Castle has one day left to live.

To be continued. . .

Dreamworld (2)

Season 6
Episode Number: 107
Season Episode: 2

Originally aired: Monday September 30, 2013
Writer: David Grae
Director: Thomas J. Wright
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Special Agent Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates)
Guest Stars: Lisa Edelstein (Special Agent Rachel McCord), Yancey Arias (Special Agent Carl Villante), Jocko Sims (Matt Hendricks), Glenn Morshower (Secretary Michael Reed), Michael Bofshever (Dr. Goldberg), Warren Christie (Brad Parker), Omid Abtahi (Waqas Rasheed), Ellen Bry (Mary Elizabeth Reed), Jack Kennedy (Jack Bronson), Myko Olivier (Pi), Peter James Smith (Agent Richmond), Celeste Den (Julie), Dan Glenn (Security Detail Member), Cedric Scott (Admiral Johnson), Dan Warner (House Security Detail)
Production Code: 602
Summary: Beckett continues her quest to find the stolen toxin as Castle is left with less than a day to live after his exposure.



Beckett informs Castle that he only has less than a day to live. He asks about an antidote but it was stolen with the poison. Beckett promises that they will find whoever took that antidote. Castle can't get out of their engagement that easily. Castle tells her that before Jack died he mentioned Dreamworld which is a secret military base in the middle east.

Rachel talks with Beckett about the case. Whoever is behind this must have had contact with Jack and they are looking into his steps leading up to his death. Beckett asks if Rachel has ever heard of Dreamworld.

The doctor injects Castle with something to slow down his impending death. It only gives him an hour or so though. The doctor tells him he has 10-12 hours left to live, unless Beckett can reach the antidote in time.

Chief Carl Villante is skeptical about the ghost military base, and Rachel believes it was just the ramblings of a dying man. Agent Richmond interrupts them and says he thinks it does exist. He found mention of it where a journalist wanted to write an article named "Inside Dreamworld" but the government stopped him. Castle shows up and suggests checking Jack's phone records. Carl allows Castle to help but he is Beckett's responsibility and he can't leave the building.

Rachel and Beckett leave to meet with the journalist, Parker. He doesn't want to give up his sources but reconsiders when Beckett tells him that Jack was murdered. Parker started poking around about Dreamworld and found out it was a covert ops base. He spoke with Jack, who worked there, but didn't receive much information. Whatever he did at the base Jack didn't want the information getting out. Beckett asks about Valkyrie but Parker has never heard of it. The

secretary of defense was the one who shut the story down and Parker says he is behind it. The two women head to meet defense secretary Reed, the former commander of Dreamworld.

When they meet with Reed, he says that Dreamworld is a myth. Rachel asks why he shut down the article about the special ops base. Beckett asks what Jack's connection to the base was. Reed warns them that everything he is about to say is strictly off the books. Jack only worked one mission out of the base. He was the man on the ground that reported when a man entered the house. Beckett asks about Valkyrie but Reed doesn't know it. That operation took out a big chunk of al-Qaeda and there was talk of retaliation but it never happened. Beckett suspects that it may be happening now.

Castle asks how al-Qaeda knows about Jack if it is a retaliation attack. Beckett says he may have been seen by locals or family members of those killed in the operation. Castle reassures Beckett that he is okay. He receives a call from his mother and daughter and asks where he has been. Castle doesn't tell his mother that he is dying. He tells Alexis that hopefully he will be back tomorrow morning and tells her he loves her.

The team finds some family members of the al-Qaeda leader who was killed. They find video of one of the family members following Jack around. Richmond finds a live feed of the man walking down the street and Beckett heads out. She finds the man and tackles him to the ground after he tries to run away. The toxin and antidote aren't on him though.

The man, Rasheed, is in interrogation with Rachel and Beckett. Rasheed claims his innocence but they have photo evidence of him following Jack three hours before he died. Rasheed says they have it wrong, Jack was following him. He wanted to know if Rasheed had talked to anyone about their secret. Rasheed was the first one on the scene and saw Jack carrying a body of a servant girl. Jack said that if Rasheed ever told anyone what he had seen he would kill him.

Castle worries that he is doomed because now they have no leads. They have mission details surrounding the night of the bombing. It is very redacted but Castle suggests they search for Valkyrie by looking at blacked out words of the same length. Richmond suggests that he may be able to access flight recordings and hear the audio from the mission.

Martha visits Javier and Kevin at the station because she can't get in touch with Castle or Beckett. She wants to know what is wrong with Castle.

Castle asks Rachel how Beckett is working out on the force. Rachel says she is doing great and Castle feels good knowing she will be alright when he is gone. Richmond calls them over to listen to the audio. After listening to it they realize that Reed killed an American operative and Jack retrieved the body. Carl asks if they are suggesting that Reed had Jack killed to cover up the murder. Carl knows what is at stake for Beckett and Castle but he can't let her go after Reed without any evidence.

Beckett shows up at Reed's house and asks why he lied about Valkyrie. He denies having any involvement and warns her not to start a war she can't finish.

Back at their headquarters Carl is at first upset that Beckett confronted Reed at his house. He is then impressed when he realizes that she forced him to show his hand. He filed a complaint against her, and he wouldn't have done that if he was trying not to draw attention to himself.

Rachel examines a photo of the terrorist's family and sees the American operative disguised as the servant girl. The army claimed that she died from an IED. The body was retrieved by Brad Parker, the reporter who wrote about Dreamworld. Carl suggests that Parker was the one who stole the toxin and is out for revenge. The team heads to Parker's apartment in the hopes that they can find the antidote. Castle is allowed to come along because it is unknown how much time he has. In the apartment they find blueprints and think that Parker is planning on killing Reed next. He is set to speak at the naval academy tonight.

On the way to Reed, Beckett and Castle discuss what Parker's plans may be. If Parker is out for revenge he may want to take away Reed's loved one, just like what happened to him. Beckett turns the car around and heads for Reed's house, where his wife is. Castle doesn't have much time left so they need to hurry.

At the Reed household, Parker meets with Julie Reed. When Beckett arrives soon after, Castle passes out when he exits the car. Beckett enters alone and finds Mrs. Reed on the ground and Parker runs away. Beckett asks for the antidote before it's too late. Parker wrestles the gun from her grip and says it's too late for Castle and everyone else.

Castle wakes up in a hospital bed surrounded by his family. He says sometimes the hardest things in life are the ones most worth doing. He jokes that next time he's dying to see her they

should keep it metaphorical.

Beckett asks about Mrs. Reed and Rachel says she will pull through. Beckett asks if Reed will be investigated but Rachel says he probably won't. Rachel backed Beckett up without even knowing what she was doing and Rachel says that's what partners do. Beckett whispers this back to herself and stares towards Castle's hospital room door.

Need to Know

Season 6
Episode Number: 108
Season Episode: 3

Originally aired:	Monday October 7, 2013
Writer:	Elizabeth Beall
Director:	Larry Shaw
Show Stars:	Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Agent Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan)
Recurring Role:	Arye Gross (M.E. Sidney Perlmutter)
Guest Stars:	Antonio Sabato Jr. (Ramon Russo), Lisa Edelstein (Rachel McCord), Joshua Biton (Grant "Sully" Sullivan), James Patrick Stuart (Ethan Wright), Myko Olivier (Pi), Emily Foxler (Svetlana Renkov), Alan Blumenfeld (Hank Harper), Ruth Williamson (Geraldine Powers), Jon Paul Burkhardt (Potential Dewey), Jeff Grace (Charlie Reynolds), Nick Gracer (Vlad Bardinov), Kiyano La'Vin (Construction Worker), JJ Snyder (Reporter)
Production Code:	603
Summary:	Beckett's still in D.C., so Castle is at the precinct helping Esposito and Ryan investigate the murder of a former child star. But before much can be done, and without explanation, Beckett and McCord show up and take over the case. A new detective has been assigned to the 12th, NYPD Detective Frank "Sully" Sullivan.



A man runs through a construction yard when he spots a dead man hanging from a crane hook.

Castle talks to Beckett and invites her to his place for the weekend. They are interrupted by a call from Beckett's office. Castle hangs up and hears blending noises from the kitchen. He isn't happy that Alexis and Pi are making smoothies so early in the morning but Martha asks him to try to appreciate Pi. Martha says that Alexis may just be in phase and suggests that he just wait Pi out. On TV a news reports plays about a former child star, Charlie Reynolds, found dead in a

construction site. Castle spots Javier and Kevin in the background and decides to call them. This case is something he would love to be a part of but Javier blocks the call as Castle watches it happen on TV.

Castle shows up at the crime scene in person but is stopped from passing the lines. He offers to help Javier and Kevin with the case but they say they can't risk Gates finding out. Castle assures them that Gates is in Florida and they allow him to help. It was found out that Charlie was pushed from the roof and landed on the hook. Kevin finds a 9 digit number written on a piece of paper in Charlie's pocket. On his voice mail, there were death threats from a woman.

Javier, Kevin, and Castle meet with the woman who left the angry voice mails. The woman is Geraldine Powers, and she was Charlie's agent. She says she didn't kill him though. She had

threatened Charlie because some of his mail was being sent to her. He did a gig and cut his agent out of the deal.

At the station, Castle suggests that maybe the shady gig lead to Charlie's death. Gates has returned from Florida a day early and tells Castle that the case belongs to the police not him. Beckett walks in with Rachel and says that the case belongs to the FBI now. Beckett says that the police will continue investigating but report to Rachel. They can't say why this case is being handled by the FBI though.

Javier and Kevin are suspicious that Castle showed up the same day that Beckett did. They suggest that he is her inside man but he denies any involvement.

The coroner says that Charlie fought back before he was thrown from the roof. The most exciting find is that there was chicken poop on his shoes. Javier asks what else he has to tell but Pearlmutter says that's all he's authorized to tell.

The only thing that Sully has found is that Charlie has performed in Russia over the last few years. His former show is huge over there. Sully also mentions that Charlie took a cab to his subplot the day he died and got in a fight, in the cab, with his former co-star, Ramon Russo.

The police find Ramon and ask him some questions. He took a cab with Charlie because they have been working on a reunion film. Ramon says that any issues they had were buried a long time ago. Ramon got mad at Charlie because he couldn't remember his lines and starting showing up anxious and tired.

Sully says that Charlie was able to look at the finances and found some irregularities. He asked the accountant not to tell the producer, Hank Harper, that he was looking around. Hank has faced numerous charges of embezzling money from his movies. Castle suggests that if Hank had Charlie killed after he found out that Charlie knew about the embezzlement.

Javier, Kevin and Castle show up at the film set to ask some questions about Charlie. They find that recasting for Charlie's character has already begun. They talk to Hank and ask Charlie if there was anything strange on set. They ask Hank about the money embezzlement but he says he's not stupid enough to steal from the Russians who are financing the film. Castle thinks that the FBI may be involved because Russians are financing the film. Javier and Kevin ask him to find out information about the case from Beckett.

Castle makes Beckett a latte and she quickly realizes that he is trying to bribe her. She doesn't tell him any information though. Sully finds something in the books that Charlie was going through. The number found in Charlie's pocket is the same as the invoice number for a shipment of cameras shipped from Russia. The warehouse it was shipped to is right next to a chicken processing plant.

Javier, Kevin and Castle head to the warehouse. Kevin finds the shipment they are looking for. Inside are cameras but underneath there are illegal weapons. A woman yells for them to put their hands up and they turn around to see Rachel and Beckett. Rachel wants to call the ATF about the guns but Javier thinks the NYPD should take custody since they found them. An unknown man shows up and says the guns aren't going anywhere as he points a gun at them. Kevin recognizes the man as the jogger that found Charlie's body. The man is also a federal agent, he's a CIA agent. He tells them that Charlie was working for them. The man hired Charlie to get information on a Russian mobster and his organization. Charlie's job was to find the guns. He didn't call though so he thought something happened to Charlie. The CIA agent tells them to leave because he is going to track the guns and see where they go.

Rachel tells the NYPD that they must stop the investigation, the CIA will be solely taking care of it from now on. Castle apologizes about the bribe he tried to pull on Beckett. He invites her over to his house but she suggests that he visit her after he solves the case. He reminds her that the police have been removed from the investigation but she hands him a flash drive before she leaves.

Javier, Kevin and Castle view the information on the flash drive. There is footage of Charlie entering the warehouse and being followed by a man wearing a hat from the film set. Javier learns that an assistant dropped off Charlie near the warehouse and they view security tapes of the area. The person that followed Charlie is an actress from the set and also a member of the Russian mob family.

Gates talks with Rachel and Beckett about the new information. The three agree to talk to Svetlana, the woman who followed Charlie. Svetlana admits that she was in love with Charlie and he was going to help her escape to America. She followed him to the warehouse to tell him

not to look for the guns. He said that after the mission they would run away together. Charlie was going to give his apartment to a good friend and that's why he was there the night of his murder.

Javier, Kevin and Castle arrive at the film set in order to arrest Ramon. In interrogation, Kevin asks Ramon about the security job he had. Ramon says he didn't kill Charlie but Javier presents evidence that his alibi was a lie. Ramon stole his girlfriends credit card and used it to go to Charlie's apartment. Ramon admits to getting angry and accidentally pushing Charlie off of the roof.

Gates thanks Beckett for helping them catch the murderer. She listens as the CIA agents asks Svetlana if she will spy on her family. He promises that the CIA won't expose her if she agrees to help them.

Beckett says goodbye to the NYPD officers and a news report airs that says Svetlana is being investigated by the CIA. Javier comments that she won't be able to help the CIA now and Beckett says that's too bad.

Back at home, Castle congratulates Beckett on completing Charlie's mission. She was able to get Svetlana away from her dangerous family. Castle says they need to talk about their relationship. He says the long distance aspect isn't working but she doesn't know how to fix it. He gives her a key to their new Washington apartment. He can write from anywhere so he has decided to move closer to her. Rachel shows up at the door and says that it was found out that Beckett was the one who tipped off the press. Part of Rachel appreciates it but her boss doesn't so she regrets to tell Beckett that she is fired.

Number One Fan

Season 6
Episode Number: 109
Season Episode: 4

Originally aired: Monday October 14, 2013
Writer: Terence Paul Winter
Director: John Terlesky
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan)
Recurring Role: Myko Olivier (Pi)
Guest Stars: Alicia Lagano (Emma Briggs), Billy Miller (II) (Mickey Gerhardt), Tom Amandes (Aaron Stokes), Joshua Biton (Grant "Sully" Sullivan), Peter MacKenzie (Sgt. Roman), Patrick Heusinger (Raymond Vance), Charlie Bodin (Julian Carter), Brandon Morales (Cop), Tim Snay (Dr. Abe Kogan), Amy Tolsky (Sue Williams), Kayla Wong (Suki Chung), Adrienne Zi (Lisa Chung)
Production Code: 604
Summary: A desperate young murder suspect, Emma Briggs, takes hostages at gunpoint then mysteriously insists that she will only negotiate with one person: Richard Castle. Billy Miller also guest stars as Mickey Gerhardt, a hot headed Wall Street banker who gets caught in the hostage situation.



A woman frantically gathers her things and flees an apartment with a dead body in it. The police break in and chase her but she escapes from the fire escape. She runs into a dentist's office and locks the door. She pulls a gun out and tells everyone not to move.

Beckett wakes Castle because she doesn't know what to do without a job. Pi enters the room followed by Martha. She says that in 15 minutes she is having a class in the living room. Alexis also enters the room and tells Castle that Gates is on the phone for him.

Castle and Beckett meet Gates at a crime scene. Angelo Vasquez was murdered by his girlfriend Emma Riggs and now she is holding a dental office. Castle has been called in because Emma has told hostage negotiators that she will only talk to him. Sergeant Roman explains the situation to Castle and Beckett. All that Castle has to do is talk to Emma. He calls Emma and to test if he's actually Castle she questions him about his books. She believes it's him and asks him to come into the office to talk face to face. Castle agrees to go in if Emma releases a woman and her young child.

The sergeant preps Castle on what to do in the hostage situation. If anything goes wrong he is to call the police and use the safe word cheeseburger. Inside Castle asks her for her demands but all she wanted was Castle. She needs him to help clear her name in her boyfriend's murder case because she's innocent. Beckett doesn't want to just sit around so Gates allows her to work the case.

Castle sits down and listens to Emma's story. Her boyfriend was going to take her out for dinner for her birthday. She thought that he was going to propose at supper. The next morning she found Angelo dead on the floor. She doesn't know what happened and didn't know why he was even at her apartment. Castle asks her to walk him through all of the events again.

Beckett meets Kevin and Javier at Angelo's crime scene. Angelo was stabbed by a knife from in the apartment and all signs point to her being guilty. The texts on his phone say that Emma asked him to come over. Beckett questions why Emma didn't ask for a plane out of the country then. Javier finds medication and guess that if she went off her meds she may have had a psychotic episode.

Castle asks Emma to be completely truthful with him. She says that he kept going to a nearby town but he didn't explain why. She claims that she doesn't remember the text that her phone sent or drinking all of the booze. Emma isn't sure what happened now and says she wanted to marry Angelo. Castle finds that the way she texts love you is different from the text from last night. He says that maybe someone else wrote them. Emma puts the phone in a bag and asks him to have it dusted for fingerprints.

Outside, Castle tells Beckett that he thinks Emma is being framed for murder. There are no prints on the phone but Castle suggests that maybe someone drugged her brandy. Beckett looks into information on Angelo and says he was up to something in Scarsdale. Sully tells them that there was nothing of interest at Angelo's apartment but his car was a different story. They suspect that Angelo had gone back to breaking and entering homes.

Castle returns to Emma and asks her if Angelo was committing crimes again. He suggests that Angelo was trying to make the money for an engagement ring when he ran into trouble. Beckett calls Castle and asks him to remain calm. She says that Emma has been playing him and Angelo is not her first victim. When she was 16 she killed her step brother in the same way Angelo was killed. Emma forces Castle to hang up and suspects that the police have found out about her past. She didn't tell Castle because the two similar deaths sound suspicious. Castle needs her to tell the whole truth if she wants him to help her. She explains that the first murder was self defense from many years ago. Castle suspects that the murdered boy's brother, Warren, is the murderer. She says that Warren has been locked up for eight years in an institution. Emma says that Angelo stole some files that says who her real parents are. That was the surprise gift that he had for her.

A hostage takes the opportunity to attack Emma for the gun. It fires and hits Castle, who flies back onto the ground. The sergeant orders his men to rush in and they apprehend Emma. Beckett enters and runs to Castle. He wakes up and yells "Cheeseburgers!" The bullet hit his bullet proof vest and he claims he knows who the murderer is.

Castle tells Javier and Kevin that maybe one of Emma's birth parents is the culprit. Beckett tells them to head back to Angelo's to search his apartment again for the, hopefully, still hidden adoption papers. To have access to the files, the person would have had to have a subpoena but it looks like they skipped that step. Beckett and Kevin meet with a man who opened the file that belongs to Emma. They question Julian Carter and eventually get him to admit that sometimes he slips information to a lawyer. Three days ago the lawyer wanted all the information there was on Emma. He paid an extra \$1,000 to unseal Emma's Juvenile record.

Kevin meets with the lawyer, Vance, and asks about Emma's files. He claims that he can't disclose his client's name and manages to get away without giving any information out.

Javier found the adoption papers and found that Emma's father, Aaron Stokes, is running for governor. His house is in Scarsdale and Vance is his lawyer. They bring him in for questioning but Gates isn't happy about it. She volunteers to question Stokes herself because she doesn't want anyone else to risk their jobs. Since Beckett doesn't have a job she is allowed to participate.

Stokes says he has never seen Emma or Angelo. He regrets never having met his daughter. Beckett asks if he knew that Angelo stole the adoption records and Stokes's feels like they are accusing him. They ask why he had his lawyer unseal Emma's files but he claims that Vance isn't his lawyer.

Kevin and Javier are in another room questioning Vance. They have video of Vance breaking in to steal Emma's files. He believes all their evidence is circumstantial and claims to have no motive for the crime. Javier thinks that Vance killed Angelo so that Emma wouldn't know the truth about her father. Vance thought Stokes would share his wealth with her. Vance confesses to murdering Angelo.

Castle informs Emma that she is innocent and introduces her to her real father, Aaron Stokes. Stokes apologizes to Gates and Beckett about how he acted earlier. He promises to support Emma throughout her trial. Gates explains that Beckett isn't actually a detective because of budget cuts and Stokes says he will help them out.

Castle admires his bullet proof in front of Javier and Kevin when Beckett walks in. She is back on the force again so that means that Castle is also back on as a consultant.

Time Will Tell

Season 6
Episode Number: 110
Season Episode: 5

Originally aired:	Monday October 21, 2013
Writer:	Andrew W. Marlowe, Terri Miller
Director:	Rob Bowman
Show Stars:	Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan)
Recurring Role:	Myko Olivier (Pi)
Guest Stars:	Joshua Gomez (Simon Doyle), Tim Russ (Dr. Malcolm Wickfield), Vanessa Bell Calloway (Beryl Wickfield), Sam Daly (Jack Hastings), Rodney Rowland (Mick Linden), Yvonne Zima (Veronica), Jess Allen (Garrett Ward), Anna Campbell (Maddie), John Colley (Paul Deschile), Fred Cross (Dr. Haver), Jeris Lee Poindexter (Older Man), Michael Raynor (Dr. Silverman), Chris Jordan Wolfe (Officer), John J. York (Interviewer)
Production Code:	605
Summary:	A grisly murder investigation leads Castle and Beckett to a suspect who claims he's traveled back in time to stop terrible events from unfolding, events that will change the course of human history. Is he simply a deluded killer, or is it possible that he's telling the truth.



A man exits an elevator and a man runs by him into the elevator. The man who just left the elevator now has blood on his shirt and moves to an apartment that has an open door. The door has bloody fingerprints on it. In the apartment a woman lies bloody and electrocuted.

In the middle of the night, Castle walks through his living room and steps on a belt buckle. He calls Alexis into his office and tells her he wants Pi out of their apartment. She agrees that it's time that Pi leaves and says that the two of them have found a place together. Castle isn't happy about this news but he can't come

up with any reasons to stop her.

Castle tells Beckett about Alexis' plans. She says that if he doesn't allow her to do something she will want to do it even more. The two enter the crime scene of the woman who was electrocuted. That wasn't what killed her though, the cause of death was her throat being cut. The victim, Shauna, worked as a parole officer and Javier suspects that the murderer may have been someone she worked with. The witness who saw the murderer is with the sketch artist now. Beckett tells everyone to get a list of her parolees and see if they have alibis.

Beckett informs the victim's family of the news. She meets with the victim's step brother, Malcolm Wickfield, who says that a week ago Shauna said she had been stalked by an unknown man.

Javier informs the team that they have a break in the stalker theory. A week ago she filed a harassment complaint against a man that said the lives of half the people on the planet were in

danger. He was arrested for awhile but was let go. His photo looks exactly like the sketch of the man running out of Shauna's apartment.

After reviewing tape of the suspected murderer, the team concludes that he has a mental problem. They have no idea who he is or where he could be. Javier gets off the phone and says that the man has been spotted breaking into Shauna's apartment again. At the apartment the man uses an electronic tool to try to decode papers. The police break in and arrest him. He says that if they don't let him go one billion people will die. He claims to know this because he is from the future.

Castle questions the man in interrogation with Beckett. He says his name is Simon Doyle and he is from the year 2035. He was in Shauna's apartment because he was looking for her killer. He says he is an anthropologist who travels through time to examine the lives of people from the past. Someone broke into his lab and made a jump back in time and is making huge changes. He doesn't know how Shauna's death changes everything, just that the changes started to occur in her apartment.

Beckett heads to the morgue with Castle. When they get there, Parish tells them that Simon isn't the killer. The time of death was hours before Simon was there. Shauna was with someone the night she died. There is lipstick on her neck.

Javier and Kevin head to a bar that Shauna was at the night of her death. Her bill looks as if she was paying for someone else as well. Kevin asks the owner about Shauna and the night of her death. The owner says Shauna left with a hooker named Veronica. She's brought in for interrogation. Beckett and Kevin questions Veronica about her motives. She says she was paid by a man to come on to Shauna and get into her place and steal her keys. Beckett shows her a picture of Simon but Veronica says it's not him. She had no choice but to take the job because her manager Mick is friends with the man.

A psychologist comes in for Simon's psych evaluation but Simon is nowhere to be found. Castle suggests that he is back in the future. Beckett thinks there was a paper mix up and someone accidentally let him go. Mick, Veronica's manager, enters the police station expecting to bail her out but he is instead brought in for interrogation.

Kevin and Javier tell Mick that he is facing a lot of jail time. They agree to let him go if he tells them everything about the man. His name is Garrett Ward and Mick is afraid of him. Mick doesn't know anything about him but suspects that he was once a soldier. Sometimes Garrett would talk about his mission. He claimed to have unfinished business that would change everything.

Kevin says that Garrett was arrested for bringing a bomb into a global energy conference. He has no record older than six years. Castle believes that Garrett is the other time traveler. Beckett suggests that maybe they knew each other from the eco-terrorist group Garrett was a part of.

Castle argues with Alexis over the phone about her moving in with Pi. Beckett suggests that maybe it's a good thing and Alexis is just growing up. Castle wishes he had a time machine to go back to when Alexis was young. Beckett tells him there will plenty of moments to look forward to in the future. Castle finds a newspaper article about the attempted bombing by Garrett. Malcolm Wickfield is in the background of one of the photos. He was a speaker at the conference. They suspect that Garrett is going after Malcolm and head there. When they arrive at Malcolm's he is already dead. Beryl, Malcolm's wife, says that Garrett is the man who murdered her husband. Garrett kept yelling "Where's the child?" but the Wickfields don't have kids so she doesn't know why he yelled that. Malcolm was a theoretical physicist and some people feared that he might make a black hole or destroy the world somehow.

Malcolm promised that his work would change the way the universe is looked at. Castle says that is exactly someone that could change the future. Beckett asks for a list of conference attendees. They find one man, Jack Hasting, who wrote a book about the future of the Earth being in danger.

Beckett and Castle go to one of the man's lectures and listen as he talks of a looming massive war. They talk to Jack about Garrett. Jack says that Garrett talked about the future of the earth as if it was the past. He doesn't know anything about him but suggests they check near the power plant. He lived there six years ago because he thought the government wouldn't be able to find him.

Castle and Beckett head to the abandoned power plant in search of Garrett. Beckett takes out her gun when she finds a recent chocolate bar wrapper. They find Garrett's room with pictures of Shauna and Malcolm pinned up. They leave to call for backup but are attacked by Garrett.

Simon comes to the rescue though and chases Garrett away. Beckett handcuffs him to a pipe even though he says they are on the same team. Simon says that in the future, Beckett is a senator and the two have three kids. Malcolm's death doesn't affect the future, the big event is yet to happen. Beckett yells at Castle to stop talking to their suspect. She shows Castle a letter that was written to Malcolm from a high school student six years ago. They suspect this is the child Garrett is looking for. Simon helps them out and suggests they find the original letter from six years ago.

Kevin and Javier head to the Wickfield's house. With the help of Beryl they are able to find the original letter. It is written by a Paul Deschile. Kevin realizes that Garrett wasn't looking for 'the child' he was looking for 'Deschile'. He's a 21 year old student at Hudson getting a degree in physics. He's on summer leave and the school doesn't know where he is right now. Simon jumps up and says Deschile is the one they are looking for. Deschile is the one who created an energy shield that allowed them to beat the fascists in the future war. Beckett doesn't want to listen though and sends him away. Simon screams not to let Deschile die.

Beckett makes some phone calls and finds that Deschile is at the planetarium. She isn't the first one to find this out though. Castle worries because the planetarium is all the way across town.

At the planetarium, a man walks toward Deschile. It's Javier and he pulls his gun on Garrett who is also walking toward Deschile. Garrett pulls a knife and runs at Deschile but the NYPD stop him.

In interrogation, Beckett asks Garrett why he targeted Malcolm and Deschile. Garrett remains silent though, even when Beckett tells him that whatever he thought he was doing was over. Castle is disappointed that Garrett said nothing to her. Deschile comes forward and says that he was the one who reported Garrett six years ago at the energy conference. Javier suggests that the whole case is just revenge.

Beckett tells Castle that there is always a simple explanation for everything. Castle still doesn't believe it though. Simon passes his psych evaluation but Beckett promises she will find out the truth about him. He says that before yesterday he had never even met Garrett. Kevin walks over and says that's not true. He went through Garrett's file and found that he was in a psychiatric ward for two weeks in a room next to Simon. Simon says that makes sense because in the future he will be sent back to learn who Garrett is working for. After Simon leaves, Castle runs after him with the electronic scanning tool. Castle turns the corner but Simon is already gone. Beckett spills coffee on the letter from Deschile and now it looks just like the photocopied version.

Back at home, Castle arrives just in time to see Alexis go. He worries that she is making a bad decision but she says she needs to do this. If it's a mistake she will find out for herself. She promises him that she will be okay. As she leaves he whispers "Too soon", to himself.

Get a Clue

Season 6
Episode Number: 111
Season Episode: 6

Originally aired:	Monday October 28, 2013
Writer:	Christine Roum
Director:	Holly Dale
Show Stars:	Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan)
Recurring Role:	Myko Olivier (Pi)
Guest Stars:	Pamela Shaddock (Marcella), Aaron Craven (Henry Collins), James Macdonald (Benjamin Wade), Christopher Cousins (Nolan Burns), Erik Jensen (Professor Jason Byford), Jeffrey Odachowski (Kenny the Fencer), Daniel Edward Mora (Silas Mora)
Production Code:	606
Summary:	Castle and Beckett investigate the bizarre murder of a young woman who was found ritually posed. When the team finds a collection of strange symbols in her apartment and the prime suspect turns out to be a mysterious monk, Castle becomes convinced they've stumbled onto a "Da Vinci Code" style conspiracy. Meanwhile, Castle tries to come to grips with the fact that Alexis and Pi have moved in together.



A woman lies spread on the ground with her hands out. Her hands have large wounds on them and rats run around nearby.

Castle and Martha visit Alexis and Pi in their new apartment. He isn't excited about the area it's in and the furniture they have. Pi has a new job that Castle isn't impressed by. Alexis isn't happy about the way Castle is acting.

While walking down the street, Castle tells Beckett that the dinner was horrible. He doesn't know how they are still together after all this time. They arrive at the murder scene of Susanna the accountant.

Kevin believes that she was posed to look like a crucifixion. Castle thinks it was a ritualistic murder. Javier says that Susanna's boss said she had been acting strange and asked for some time off.

Castle and Beckett visit Susanna's apartment. The landlord says that she had been keeping some strange hours lately. Inside, Beckett finds that Susanna had a recent fixation with religious and medieval symbols. Castle thinks that she was into the occult.

At the station, Javier questions Susanna's cousin, Henry, about her interest in the occult. She was a history buff and had no enemies. Henry says that Susanna called him yesterday to tell him about something. She was going to call right back but never did.

Castle suggests that Susanna summoned a demon but Beckett reminds him to follow the facts. Kevin calls them over to show that Susanna took a bus near her apartment last night. There is video footage of Susanna being followed by what looks like a monk. Castle thinks it's a

real life Da Vinci code, and his imagination runs wild. Beckett spots surgical marks on the man's head.

Javier tells the team that Susanna made a call to Professor Bedford at the university. Bedford is an expert at ancient languages and symbology. Javier heads to the morgue, while Beckett and Castle head to the university. At the morgue, Parish tells Javier that the victim was stabbed by a sword. One of her hands had a symbol written on it in ink.

At the university, Bedford says that many of the symbols were used by Freemasons and were used to mark treasure. After hearing that Susanna was murdered, Bedford shows them a letter that Susanna showed him. The letter is from 1798 and contains many clues that lead to a treasure. The letter ends with a warning for anyone searching for the treasure with a dark heart. Kevin calls Beckett with information on the man with the scars, Wade. He received the scars for a surgery while in prison.

Kevin and Javier enter Wade's home and they find him inside wearing the same robes from the video. Back at the station, Castle and Beckett question him about Susanna. Wade is a real monk and says since his brain tumor was removed he has been very spiritual. He claims to have been protecting Susanna, not stalking. A man had questioned Wade about Susanna so he followed her to make sure she was safe. Once she was in a cab he returned to the monastery. They don't have enough evidence to hold Wade but want to keep him around. Beckett suggests they have him talk to the sketch artist while they see if his alibi holds up.

Beckett and Castle talk to a man from the monastery. He says that many men of the order saw Wade that night. Castle thinks they are hiding something though. They are either hiding the secret or also looking for it. Following clues from the letter, they look through the monastery. They find a symbol that matches the one written on Susanna's hand. They are lead to a blacksmith's shop and suspect it may be where the murder took place.

The two split up inside the blacksmith's shop to look for clues. Castle is confronted by a fencer who says he shouldn't have come. The fencer says he must die and the two engage in a sword fight. Castle gets the upper hand and asks who he is. The fencer reveals the symbol on the wall and Castle thinks that he murdered Susanna. The fencer is just following a scavenger hunt script though and doesn't know what is going on. The old symbols are being collected as part of a charity scavenger hunt. He saw Susanna but all the weapons in the place are fake. He tells Beckett to call Nolan Burns at the New York Historical Institute.

Castle and Beckett meet with Nolan and ask if the pictures Susanna had are the symbols in the competition. They are and Nolan says she may have had a chance at winning the \$2500. Castle asks if the symbols could mean anything else but Nolan isn't aware of anything. Susanna's letter was part of the game and helped to make the game so realistic. Nolan says they will have to check with the event planning company to get a list of contestants. Castle is disappointed that the whole thing has turned out to be fake.

Beckett reviews the photos of all the contestants. Kevin shows a very similar comparison between one contestant, Tom Stevens, and the man Wade says was following Susanna. All of his information is fake but they hope they can trace his cheque.

Back at home, Martha tells Castle that he should just accept Alexis' life decisions if he wants her to be a part of his life. Castle examines the symbols and finds that they piece together. He believes that it's not a game after all.

Tom Stevens' cheque couldn't be traced but Kevin tracked down the cab that Susanna got into. The cabbie didn't take her anywhere but just dropped her back off at the monastery 45 minutes later. Castle comes in and says that maybe she figured out the symbols all fit together. Castle shows them the shape but doesn't know what it means.

Castle heads back to the monastery with Beckett. They find the symbol they are looking for and notice a letter near each smaller symbol. Castle figures out that it spell out the Latin word for mouth. He reaches his hand into the symbol's mouth and pulls a lever that opens a hidden door. They enter to find a secret tomb. There is blood on the floor and marks on the sarcophagus. Castle tries to force it open but realizes that he needs to solve a clue to open it. He solves the puzzle and the sarcophagus opens. Inside is a pot of half dimes, the first coins to be minted by the US treasury. Castle picks up the container and a trap is set off. The door closes blocking their path so Castle puts the container back in a vain attempt to open the door. They think there must be another clue to escape. Beckett comes to the conclusion that the killer must be coming back to get the coins. It must be someone who wanted everyone to think it was all a game, Nolan.

Beckett stands on the sarcophagus to get a phone signal. She tells Javier to get them out and asks Kevin to pick up Nolan.

Back at the station, Beckett questions Nolan about the coins. He admits that it wasn't just a game but never thought someone would get hurt. He still pleads innocence and said he was at home with his family. He met with Susanna a few months ago in the hopes that she would help solve the mystery. She was a direct descendant of the man who wrote the letter. The missing dimes were basically family lore.

Beckett and Castle meet up with Henry. Two sets of blood were found in the crypt and the comparison shows that Susanna was related to her killer. Castle accuses Henry of being Susanna's murderer. Susanna wanted to just give the money away but Henry needed money to help pay for his mother's health care. The monks decide to give the coins to a museum.

Castle shows up at Alexis' place and apologizes about the way he acted. She accepted him being with Beckett because she knew that made him happy. All she wants is to feel accepted for being with Pi. Castle says he will work on being more accepting and asks if she wants to get ice cream. She says no because she needs time to get over her anger. She thinks that he also needs time to come to terms with her living with Pi.

Like Father, Like Daughter

Season 6
Episode Number: 112
Season Episode: 7

Originally aired: Monday November 4, 2013
Writer: Marc Dube
Director: Paul Holahan
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan)
Guest Stars: James Carpinello (Frank Henson), Wesley A. Ramsey (John Henson), Joelle Carter (Maggie Ingram), Alexis Cruz (Lyle Gomez), Drew Rausch (Ted Lane), Joyce Guy (Judge Kerry Fallbrook), Laura Gardner (Patrice Tolbert), Janet Hoskins (Betty), David Wells (I) (Professor Edgar McDonald), Mark Withers (Alan Lane), Stephen Jordan (Young Alan Lane), Caleb Ruminer (Young John Henson), Swen Temmel (Young Frank Henson)
Production Code: 607
Summary: Castle and Beckett help Alexis with an Innocence Review case. With only 72 hours until his execution, their goal is to prove that the death row inmate was wrongly convicted. But, some of what they uncover may only strengthen the case against him.



A man beats and murders a woman. As he runs out of the house, police arrest him. Another man shouts out to him as he is placed in the cop car. 15 years later, a judge tells the murderer, Frank Henson, that there is insufficient evidence to grant him a stay from his execution. Professor Edgar McDonald apologizes to Frank's brother John that there was nothing they could do. Alexis asks Edgar if there isn't anything they can do and he says there isn't.

Castle wants to get married in space but Beckett says he has no choice but to look at wedding venues this weekend. He

gets a text from Alexis about the case she is helping with. He tells Beckett that she has no idea how determined Alexis can be.

Javier tells Alexis that he can't find any evidence that shows Frank's innocence. Kevin says there isn't much to do for her but suggests that she talk to Castle.

Alexis visits Castle and asks for help. She's still mad at him but wants him to help her prove Frank's innocence. He already knows a little bit about the case and asks why she thinks the man is innocent. She has talked to him and feels that he didn't do it. She asks him to come with her to Pennsylvania and he agrees. Alexis reminds him that it's not a road trip and they are going for a serious reason.

On the car ride, Castle tries to bond with Alexis. She wants to stay focused on the case and explains everything to Castle. They arrive at the prison and meet with Maggie, Frank's fiancée. She had almost given up until Alexis called. They sit down with Frank and he tells Castle what

happened the night of the murder. The woman, Kim, was murdered next door and Frank simply found the body and was caught in the wrong place at the wrong time. Lyle Gomez was Kim's high school boyfriend and they had a stormy relationship that ended a week before she was murdered. Frank only has three days until he will be executed and needs Castle's help.

Castle calls Beckett and tells her he's worried he won't be able to help Frank. If this happens Alexis may never forgive him. Castle asks Alexis about Lyle but they were never able to talk to him. He examines evidence and finds that Kim had no enemies. Frank was the only suspect questioned so he never had a chance. A police officer, Ted, walks up to them in a restaurant and tells them they should leave the case alone. Castle realizes that the back door was left open in the winter and they can prove if Frank was lying.

Castle thinks that if Frank was innocent, his fingerprints would have been on the back door. Alexis notes that the door was wiped off but there were no traces of grease like the other spots that Frank wiped down. Castle believes Alexis and now thinks Frank is innocent. She calls Edgar but he says it's not enough evidence to prove anything. Beckett calls Castle and tells him that Parish ran some tests for Alexis. She has found a chemical, that is sometimes used in fertilizer, that the original tests missed. Beckett warns them to use the police but Castle says they aren't helpful.

Alexis and Castle visit Lyle's house to question him. She tells Castle to wait in the car because Lyle won't talk to him. She enters the house alone and asks Lyle about the night of Kim's death. He says that she wouldn't let him in her house and he went to steal alcohol. A store owner caught him and he was there when the police went to Kim's. Lyle also mentions that other boys had been seeing Kim.

They meet with Frank to ask if he remembers any boys that Kim may have been dating before her murder. Frank isn't very interested in helping because he thinks it's too late and doesn't want to give Maggie false hope. Castle doesn't blame Frank for giving up and promises Alexis that they won't.

Kevin calls Castle and tells him about trouble that he found in the town. Kids were cooking meth at a farmhouse and there were bike tracks all around, just like outside Kim's. Alexis believes that Kim saw them and one of the meth cooks was the murderer. They agree that the murderer was also one of the guys seeing Kim and decide to visit Kim's mother.

Beckett visits Parish and asks why Alexis hasn't come to her about the case. She feels stuck on the outside of Castle's relationship with Alexis.

Castle and Alexis visit Kim's mother, Patrice, and asks about the other guys Kim was seeing. Patrice says that Kim was tutoring some boys in chemistry but won't reveal the names of the boys. After they leave, Alexis remembers that two chemistry books were found at the scene of the crime and the murderer must have left one there. They visit the library and find that the textbook belongs to John Henson, Frank's younger brother.

Alexis can't think of anything that would link John to the murder but she can link John to Kim. Frank and John were in a car crash and John needed tutoring for chemistry. John was arrested once for a drug charge three months before Kim's murder. He's living in Manhattan now.

Beckett brings John into the office and questions him about the chemistry book that was left at Kim's house. In his statement he was in her room at the time of the murder but he didn't hear her scream. He also didn't leave his room while the fire alarm was ringing for over two minutes. Beckett states that he didn't hear the alarm because he wasn't in the house. John refuses to answer any more questions though.

Castle and Alexis once again meet with Frank and Maggie. They tell him that they suspect John is the murderer and he tells them to drop it. Castle realizes that Frank knew it was John the whole time. He felt responsible for the murder because he walked away from the car crash but John didn't. John started taking drugs and had memory problems. Frank tells them the truth about what happened that night. He tried to cover up the crime and wants to keep the truth hidden. Frank doesn't want to ruin John's life now, he doesn't even remember committing the crime.

Alexis feels terrible that she wasn't able to help Frank. Castle points out something they missed, a clock that fell off the wall during the attack of Kim. The scream that Frank heard was John's and Kim had been dead for half an hour when John found her. That means both brothers are innocent.

Alexis learns from Patrice that Kim was paid by cheque. She reviews tape of the crime scene with Castle. When Kim's body was moved by the forensics team, Castle notices that under Kim's body is a charm. Her body must have been moved by the murderer. They call Beckett and Parish and ask them to examine the charm bracelet. The charm found under her body doesn't fit on the bracelet and Castle believes that it belongs to the murderer.

Alexis is anxious waiting for the tests done on the charm. Castle assures her that they will get through this together and the two hug. They receive a list of names of possible suspects from Ryan. The two of them head to a local restaurant and show two police officers, Alan and Ted Lane, the evidence they found. Ted was one of the boys who Kim tutored. Castle outlines all of the evidence against Ted and points out that the charm found under Kim is shown on a necklace that Ted wore in a photo.

In court, a judge rules Frank's murder conviction overturned and declares him a free man. Frank hugs Maggie and John runs up and feels terrible for what happened. Alexis thanks Castle for being there for her. She doesn't want to stay with Frank and his family, there's someone else she needs to thank. Back in New York, Alexis thanks Beckett while Castle watches.

A Murder is Forever

Season 6

Episode Number: 113

Season Episode: 8

Originally aired:	Monday November 11, 2013
Writer:	Chad Gomez Creasey, Dara Resnik Creasey
Director:	Bill Roe
Show Stars:	Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan)
Recurring Role:	Maya Stojan (Tory Ellis)
Guest Stars:	Anthony Ruivivar (Barrett Hawke), David Blue (Kyle), Jason Antoon (Steve Warner), David S. Lee (Matt Lanchet / Leo Wyngaard), Dominic Hoffman (Andrew Spencer), John Hans Tester (Edward Peters), Carter Roy (MC), Christine Corpuz (Receptionist), Bonnie Hellman (Frumpy Nightgown Woman), Tina Morasco (Janet Warner)
Production Code:	608
Summary:	Castle and Beckett work the murder case of a famed relationship therapist. While it first appears that client secrets may have been the motivating factor, a rare valuable object discovered in the victim's possession makes the case much more complicated.



Alice Clark is introduced as the speaker of an event for her new book 'Mating Rituals'. She is no where to be found though and a man named Kyle desperately calls her. Alice sits dead in her car while her phone rings. A man sitting in the passenger seat looks over at her and pulls out a knife.

Beckett wakes up feeling uncomfortable about the giant photo of a lion that Castle has in his room. She receives a call from work and they leave to investigate a murder. They argue about the lion photo as they head to the crime scene. Kevin says the victim is Alice Clark and died

from a gunshot wound to the chest. Castle recognizes the woman's name and says he knew of her. The inside of her car was completely torn apart and it looks like the killer was looking for something. There was a lot of money left in the car so it wasn't money the killer wanted. A reminder alarm goes off on Alice's phone that says NF1945.

Javier meets with her assistant Kyle. She cancelled all meetings the previous day but he thought she was just preparing for the lecture. Her office was torn apart just like her car interior. Javier doesn't know what the suspect was looking for but Kyle said that Alice's detailed notes had been combed through. Kevin finds a surveillance photo of a man who went up to her office floor around the time she was killed.

Beckett meets with Alice's boyfriend, Matt Lanchet, who feels at fault because he wasn't able to pick her up last night. He doesn't understand why anyone would want to kill her and says that she was happy lately. Some of her clients were aggressive but Alice liked the challenge in trying to tame them. The other day at lunch, Alice told him that one client called in anger but never mentioned a name.

Beckett tells Castle that no evidence was found in either the car or the office. Castle thinks that the murderer must be professional. He suggests that one of Alice's client had a huge secret to hide. Kevin has found that the note on Alice's phone was the number of a private jet that she chartered. The pilot was given \$50,000 to wait on standby to an unknown destination. Castle thinks that Alice knew she was in trouble and was going to run. Javier calls the team over to tell them about a man who parked near the suspected murderer's van.

The team finds the address of the man who owns the van and corners it. The driver hides in the back and Javier is forced to smash a window to get inside. The man inside finishes deleting information on his computer and shreds a photo of Alice before putting his hands in the air. It's the same man that was seen sitting in Alice's car with her.

The man, Barrett Hawke, sits in interrogation. Upon hearing the name, Castle recognizes him as a fixer who has been sweeping the dirt of New York's rich and famous under the rug for over a decade. Beckett says that nothing ever sticks to him because he is so careful.

Hawke denies ever seeing Alice and says the shredded paper can't be traced. She says that he was on the same floor as Alice's office but he states that the photos of the side of his head could be anyone. He doesn't think that Beckett has any real evidence against him. Gates tells Castle that the only way to nail Hawke is to find out who hired him and what he was sent to find.

Javier and Kevin meet with Kyle, who says there's only one thing missing. There is one client file missing that belongs to Andrew Spencer, a hotel and real estate tycoon, and his wife Monica. Javier asks who would want the file and Kyle thinks Andrew himself would want it. The Spencers are getting a divorce and Alice was subpoenaed to turn over the files to Monica's lawyer. Alice isn't a licensed therapist so the therapist client privacy isn't guaranteed. When Andrew found out he threatened to sue. They head over to Andrew's office building to meet with him. Andrew wants them to hurry their meeting up and is surprised to hear that Alice is dead. He has heard of Hawke but never hired him because Alice brought the files to him herself. She understood the Spencer's need for privacy and offered to hand the files over in exchange for a favor, a room in one of his hotels for a couple of days with no record of her being there.

Beckett and Castle visit the hotel room that Alice was going to stay in. It looks completely clean and Beckett hypothesizes that Alice was going to use it as a safe room. Castle finds the room's safe locked. He thinks that whatever Hawke was looking for is in the safe. A hotel employee opens the safe for them and Beckett pulls out a small bag. Inside, is a huge diamond worth millions.

Castle tells Gates that he thinks Alice had stolen the diamond but Beckett isn't so sure. Kevin says that no one has ever reported a diamond like this missing. Castle thinks that the diamond must have a story behind it and the team looks for an expert who can tell them where it came from.

Kevin and Javier talk to diamond expert Edward Peters, who has never seen this diamond before. Nothing of this size has come through customs in over ten years. Edward believes it is worth at least \$60,000,000. It must have been cut within the last few decades and it must have been smuggled in. Edwards also finds evidence that it was previously set in jewelry. As Javier and Kevin make their way back to the station, a truck crashes into the side of their car. Masked gunmen exit the truck and open fire. Javier and Kevin fire back but there are too many. They escape into the subway and the truck takes off.

Gates tells Beckett that she wants to know if any of Alice's clients have even the slightest connection to a country that produces diamonds. She sends Kevin and Javier to find the truck that attacked them.

Beckett outlines several of Alice's clients that have ties to countries that produce diamonds. Castle suggests that maybe it was Alice herself since she was studying gorillas in Africa. He hypothesizes that she stole the diamond from a warlord who is now after her for the diamond. Beckett brings up Steve Warner, a tech entrepreneur who was a client of Alice's. They have a charitable organization in Africa and Beckett finds a picture of Steve and his wife Janet at a benefit. Janet's wearing a necklace that contains the diamond.

The Warners are brought into the station and are questioned by Beckett and Castle. Beckett believes that Alice's murder is connected to a theft and shows the Warner a photo of the diamond that was found in Alice's possession. Janet claims to have never seen the diamond and says that the diamond in the photo isn't real. The Warners leave and Steve says to forward any more questions to his attorney.

Beckett thinks that the Warners would rather lose the diamond than be connected to the

murder. She says that if they wanted it back they would get someone outside of the cops to do it. Javier walks up and says she is right. The doorman at the Warner's building admitted to buzzing in Hawke.

Hawke is brought in for further questioning but tries to avoid answering anything. Beckett promises that he won't walk away this time. She asks who is behind the murder and assault of the police if he is innocent. Hawke asks her to turn off the mic and she agrees to. He says his business is discretion so nothing he says can be on record. He admits that he was hired by the Warners to get the diamond. He was in the car with Alice's body but she was already dead when he got there. Beckett wants to know who assaulted the cops but Hawke says it wasn't the Warners. Hawke knew Alice stole it because when the Warners were mugged he could tell it was a set-up. They didn't go to the police because they wanted to keep it quiet. The mugger wasn't Alice though, it was a male wearing a ski mask.

Beckett tells Gates and Castle that there was someone else involved that knew the diamond was real. Gates suggests that someone was forcing Alice to help with the robbery. Her life may have been threatened and that's why she was trying to disappear. Javier says the masked gunmen's truck was found torched. They listen to a 911 call from a woman who hit a man wearing a ski mask. The man ran after being hit. Edward calls Kevin and says the diamond is flawless beyond anything nature could make, it's man made. The diamond is actually worth much more, it's priceless.

Castle thinks he knows who wanted the diamond and who attacked the guys. He thinks it's the diamond industry since their future may be at risk. Tory Ellis found that the finger prints off the car belonged to Leo Wyngaard, from South Africa. He's on the terror watch list and his picture shows that he also goes by Matt Lanchet, Alice's boyfriend.

Leo is brought in for questioning and the team hypothesizes about why he did. Javier and Kevin head in to interrogate him. Leo says that he met Alice in Rwanda and she knew his true identity. Ever since he saw the diamond cartel slaughter a town of people he has been working against them. Man made diamonds started showing up and Leo tried to track them. Alice called Leo to inform him that Steve Warner was able to produce man made diamonds. He hoped to flood the market with man made diamonds in order to shut down the cartel. He was going to meet with Alice to get on the plane and take it to a private lab. The only other people who knew the diamond was gone were the Warners.

The Warners are brought back to the station and questioned by Beckett and Castle. She says that Steve needed the money after taking a hit on the market. He admits that he hired Hawke to get the diamond back because he was afraid Von Rowen, the diamond cartel, would find out. He developed small man made diamonds and he sold the patent to Von Rowen. A few years later he created the huge diamond for Janet and he made a breakthrough. The technology belonged to Von Rowen though and that's why he sold them in secret around the world. Steve denies any knowledge of the strike team that attacked the police though. The burnt truck belonged to a man connected to Steve. He continues to deny it until he realizes that it was Janet who set up the strike team. Janet admits that she accidentally shot Alice when she confronted her about the diamond.

Castle walks Beckett into his bedroom and shows her that the photo of the lion is gone. He replaced it with sea shells from one of their first dates.

Disciple

Season 6
Episode Number: 114
Season Episode: 9

Originally aired: Monday November 18, 2013
Writer: David Amann
Director: Rob Bowman
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan)
Recurring Role: Maya Stojan (Tory Ellis)
Guest Stars: Annie Wersching (Dr. Kelly Nieman), William Mapother (Carl Matthews), Shashawnee Hall (Calvin Hodges), Jim Holmes (Dr. Ian Fuller), Marta Maria McGonagle (Daniel Santos' Neighbor), Heidi Fecht (File Clerk), Jesse Henecke (Mr. Graham), Christopher McDaniel (Bryce)
Production Code: 609
Summary: Castle and Beckett arrive at a crime scene to discover that the female victim bears a shocking resemblance to Medical Examiner Lanie Parish. As the team tries to make sense of this mystery, they realize the killer may be targeting detectives of the 12th Precinct.



At a marina, a security guard asks a coughing man to move along. The man runs away and the guard continues his patrol. He sees a woman at the end of one of the docks and approaches her. As he nears he sees that her feet aren't touching the ground, she's hanging.

Castle and Beckett plan their honeymoon trip. He has already visited many of her choices on previous honeymoons. The two head to the crime scene and Kevin informs him that the victim is Pam Hodges. He says what's really weird is that the victim looks just like Lanie. Pam had previously been busted for drug charges and

being a hooker. She has only recently moved to New York after cleaning herself up.

Kevin and Javier meet with Pam's uncle Calvin who says that she moved because of a job offer. She looked happy and said the job was perfect for her. Pam stayed with him for awhile until she moved into a nice place.

Castle and Beckett head over to Pam's apartment and are amazed at how nice it is. They ask the manager who was paying for rent and he goes to check. Beckett notices expensive coats and believes that she was someone's mistress. Castle finds a camera and hopes to find the man in the photos. Beckett discovers that the rent was paid for by a company from Belize that was set up to be untraceable. There is nothing to be learned from her phone and credit card charges. Pam's fingerprints were the only prints found in the apartment so they think it's being covered up. Lanie calls Beckett and asks her to come to the morgue without Castle.

Beckett arrives at the morgue and meets Lanie, who is in a panic. Pam had surgery to make her cheeks wider, like Lanie's, and also uses all the same beauty products that Lanie uses.

Beckett thinks it's a coincidence but Lanie finds that she has the same tattoo as Lanie. She thinks someone went out of their way to make Pam look like Lanie.

Beckett suggests to the team that they track the serial numbers in Pam's cheek implants to the surgeon who operated on her. Kevin thinks that Pam's sugar daddy is laying low because two other similar victims have been found in Florida. Pam is also from Florida and Beckett thinks there is some information they are missing. Kevin finds the doctor who performed the surgery on Pam.

Lanie gives her statement to Javier. He wants the truth from her and she says that he's the only one who has seen the tattoo. She remembers a weird night two months ago when she couldn't remember what happened.

Tory Ellis shows Kevin a photo from the camera that Castle found. It's a picture of Pam that was taken a few hours before she was killed. Kevin wants to find out who the owner of the boat is.

Castle and Beckett meet with Dr. Kelly Nieman, Pam's surgeon. Nieman did the surgery at the request of Pam. She even brought a photo of a friend she wanted to look like. Pam paid for the surgery with a company cheque from the same company that paid for her rent. Beckett leaves to take a phone call from Kevin. He's with Javier and a team of officers who are about to board the boat from the photo.

Kevin and Javier enter the boat but only find another body hanging to make it look like it's standing. The man looks just like Javier.

The owner of the boat has been in Spain for a month and the victim, Daniel Santos, has recently moved to town. He also took on a vague job similar to Pam. Gates instructs the team to find the killer for the sake of the team. Castle wonders if the murders are a warning. Beckett discovers that Daniel was meeting with a speech therapist three times a week.

Beckett and Castle meet with the speech therapist. He says that Daniel was determined to change his accent and even brought in audio files of how he wanted to sound. The therapist plays the clip and it's Javier's voice.

Lanie and Javier examine the body in the morgue and they think it was someone who knows about their relationship. The killer used the fishing wire to kill Daniel slowly and Lanie worries about who could be next. Javier says he won't let that happen.

Javier and Kevin show up at Daniel's apartment and a neighbor mistakes Javier for Daniel. She says that two nights ago a limo arrived to pick up Daniel. From her description of the limo, Javier figures out the limo company.

Beckett gets off the phone with the limo company manager. He told her that the limo dropped Daniel off at the apartment of the person who ordered it. Castle thinks that it may be the killer and Beckett reveals that Nieman ordered the limo.

Nieman is brought in for questioning. Beckett found from the doorman that Daniel had many overnight visits with Nieman. She has a black belt, boating experience and was in Miami at the time of the other two murders. There is no other evidence linking her to the victims. Gates says the entire case is circumstantial and Beckett has one chance to break Nieman. She heads into the room to question her. Beckett states that Nieman was the last one to see both victims. Nieman says that Dan referred Pam to her. She suggests that maybe she's being set up but Beckett doesn't believe that's true. Nieman doesn't blame Beckett for accusing her and knows she's just doing her job. She's also doing her job, seeking perfection. Nieman gives her card to Beckett when she leaves.

Castle talks through the case with Beckett. They have opposing views on Nieman's guilt. Kevin interrupts and says that Nieman's alibis are solid but they found someone else. He shows them video surveillance of Daniel getting in someone's car. The car has a parking pass for the marina and they've found that it belongs to Carl Matthews. Kevin brings up Carl's photo and it's the security guard from the marina. Carl quit his job after the body was found and no one knows where he is. Beckett believes that their best chance is to speak with his family and friends.

Beckett hasn't found him yet but Castle doesn't believe that Carl could plan something like this out. The evidence points to Carl and but Castle thinks that he has a partner. Castle says the partner is someone they've dealt with before, 3XK. They search for the case files relating to 3XK but they are gone. They confront Javier, who's signature is on the sign-out sheet. He denies ever having signed the files out. Beckett calls the medical examiner and learns that all the 3XK files relating to the victims were signed out by Lanie.

Castle says that now 3XK has a clean slate but Beckett says not everything is gone. She orders Kevin to call the prison and tell them to lock their files down after sending a copy over. Gates informs the team that Carl's car was seen at the same hotel and room that 3XK escaped police custody from.

The team heads to the room and Beckett asks Castle to stay back. As they head inside, Castle notices a man walking nearby. He runs after him and tackles him to the ground. It's Carl and Castle asks him where 3XK is.

Javier tells Lanie that their only chance is to make Carl think their case is stronger than it actually is. Castle and Beckett head in to talk to Carl. They try to intimidate him into talking but he thinks they have nothing. Beckett says that if he confesses, Florida will take the death penalty off the table. She asks how many victims there are and Carl says there are way more than four. Carl explains how he murdered Pam and Daniel. Beckett figures out he's lying because he admits to opening the bank account in the Caymans when it was actually in Belize. Castle still believes that 3XK is his partner. Carl will only admit to his kills, no less and no more. He says that even if they think they have it all figure out, they don't.

Gates warns Beckett that if 3XK is still alive, the NYPD doesn't want to know about it. It will reflect badly on them that he escaped and now all of his files have disappeared. Castle asks Beckett where they should start their search. Kevin runs up and believes he has found something in the prison records that were sent over. He says that when 3XK was beaten up in prison, his attending doctor was Nieman. She started volunteering there the day he arrived and she quit the day he left. Castle thinks that they were dating and Beckett worries that he taught her everything he knew. Kevin says that Nieman can't be reached on her phone or at her apartment.

The team converges on Nieman's medical practice but they find it empty. Beckett states that they must still clear the place. Castle shows Beckett a note on Nieman's desk. It sits next to her pen and says "Better luck next time."

Back at Castle's apartment, Beckett tells him that it looks like the victims took files relating to 26 other unsolved murders. Castle thinks that 3XK is still alive but Beckett thinks she is just trying to keep his memory alive. While playing with the pen from Nieman, Castle discovers that it contains a USB stick. On the stick is a song, Castle opens it and "We'll Meet Again" by Vera Lynn begins playing. Beckett and Castle stare at each other while it plays.

The Good, the Bad & the Baby

Season 6
Episode Number: 115
Season Episode: 10

Originally aired: Monday November 25, 2013
Writer: Terri Miller
Director: John Terlesky
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan)
Guest Stars: Teri Reeves (Miranda Vail), Matt Gerald (Jimmy Wolfinsky), John Allen Nelson (Walter Dennis), Anthony Mungano (Roman Valanciga), Kristen Ariza (Sandra Whitman), Emil Beheshti (Dean Seahorn), Christie Ann Burson (Mrs. Ducane), Don Baldaramos (Priest), Chris Andrew Ciulla (Cameron Ducane), Kate Rene Gleason (Officer), Adrian Quinonez (Paul Vail)
Production Code: 610
Summary: Beckett and Castle are tasked with solving the murder of man who handed a baby over to a priest just before he died. While playing nanny to the lost child, they must figure out who killed the man, how did he come to have the baby, who isn't related to him, and where are the rightful parents.



A bleeding man walks into a church and approaches a priest holding mass. The man hands the priest a baby before he falls to the ground.

Beckett thinks Castle has bought too much food for Thanksgiving but he explains all of the purchases. He outlines the costumes they will wear and she mentions that it's strange to dress up for Thanksgiving. Castle thinks it's normal though. Beckett receives a text about a murder in a church and they head out.

At the crime scene, Kevin and Javier explain what happened to the man and the baby he brought in. The victim's

name is Cameron Ducane but they don't know if the baby is his. He drives for a living and has a car wash receipt. Beckett says they will give the baby to child services but Castle offers to look after it.

The car that Cameron took to the church has bullet holes and a lot of blood inside. Javier receives a call and learns from Cameron's wife that the baby isn't theirs.

Beckett meets with Alissa Ducane and asks if Cameron had a baby outside of their marriage. He would have told her about this if he did. She knew something was wrong when he hadn't come home from work. A few weeks ago he went crazy and put locks on their doors and wanted to keep his family safe.

Kevin and Javier talk to Cameron's boss, Roman, and learn that Cameron didn't show up to work last night. He had seen Cameron talking to a man he was scared of. Roman describes a tattoo that the man had on his arm. Kevin wonders what happened in the eight and a half hour gap from when Cameron left for work to when he died in the church.

Castle returns to the station with a lot of items for the baby, who he has named Cosmo. Kevin offers to hold the baby as practice. He finds he's not ready when the baby starts crying. Javier has a hit on the tattoo and it belongs to Jimmy Wolfinsky. He was arrested for a bank robbery seven years ago and he just got parole two weeks ago. He was caught because his partner bolted with the car. A sketch of the partner shows that it was Cameron.

Castle explains his theory about Jimmy's revenge but he can't explain where the baby came from. Beckett says no one has reported a missing baby and the parents may be dead. Parish arrive and says that the victim must have been shot near the church because he didn't live long after being shot. A substance was found under Cameron's fingernails that is highly flammable, charred celluloid.

Kevin and Javier find that Jimmy's apartment is empty and the landlord hasn't seen him in days. Javier will look into Jimmy's associates that may have helped him escape. Kevin goes into a store to buy lottery tickets while Javier calls the station. He hangs up when he sees Jimmy walking down the street towards him. Jimmy runs when he sees Javier's badge. Kevin exits the store as Javier walks by with Jimmy in handcuffs.

Beckett and Javier questions Jimmy at the station. He denies knowing Cameron and says he never had a partner. Jimmy is shocked when they tell him that Cameron is dead. He's never seen the baby before and asks what the baby has to do with it.

Beckett learns that Jimmy was telling the truth and his alibi checks out. Sandra Whitman from child services shows up and offers to take the baby. Castle figures out that Beckett didn't want to hold Cosmo because she didn't want to get attached. She's also not much of a fan of babies.

Javier and Kevin used GPS information to see where Cameron went on his breaks after he stopped returning to the limo shop for them. He went to the Colfax building and would take a different route to a certain building. Beckett thinks he was back in the robbery life and planning a getaway. They have surveillance footage of the night that Cameron was murdered. Two men were with him and it looks like they participated in the heist.

Beckett and Castle meet with Walter Dennis from Kirby Security. He says that there are no signs of entry but Beckett needs to view the surveillance. Dennis also offers them a list of tenants.

Kevin stresses to Javier that he's not ready for a baby. Javier tries to explain that no one is ever ready. The fact that Kevin cares about his child is already better than Javier's father. They arrive at the spot where Cameron's route ended and Kevin spots a bullet hole in a news box. He points to a window up in the building that has broken glass. The team heads up and finds signs of a fight and a fire. There is also a dirty diaper and Beckett wonders why there was a baby here in the first place.

Beckett has contacted every business in the Colfax building but no one has had any money loss or a missing baby. Javier says the Ducanes were having money problems recently. Castle doesn't think that Cameron is a bad guy because of all he did to help the baby survive. On their way out of the station, they see Sandra still there with the baby. She hasn't been able to find a foster home this close to Thanksgiving so Castle volunteers to care for it.

Back at home, Castle and Beckett struggle to take care of the baby. Cosmo was so well behaved back at the precinct but he's just crying at home. The baby barfs on Castle and Beckett even manages to hold Cosmo. All they have to do now is get him to sleep. They wake up to find Martha taking care of Cosmo. Alexis enters and asks how long she has been gone for.

At the station, Javier hands them reports of charred celluloid being found in the building they searched. The blood was from someone related to the baby but they don't know who. He thinks they don't have any information but Beckett wonders where all of their garbage went.

Castle and Beckett search through a dumpster for any clues. He says he took the baby somewhat for his own benefit because he had to raise Alexis by himself. Beckett promises that when the time comes she will help raise their child. Javier and Kevin find some items in another dumpster. The same diapers the baby was wearing, a wine preservation kit, argon canisters, and ping pong balls. Castle thinks the balls were used to light the fire and Beckett tells them to get the items to the lab. There is a receipt to a gas station with a time stamp.

Castle and Beckett review surveillance footage from the gas station but never see the man's face. Kevin calls everyone out to watch the Magicball lottery draw. Castle grabs Cameron's lottery ticket that was found on him and uses it to predict the winning numbers. He thinks this is motive

for the crime. They fixed the lottery and the robbery was just an exchange. Argon was put in the balls so that they wouldn't fit through the holes. The robbers picked specific balls to win.

Beckett and Castle meet with a man from the lottery. He says only two people have access to the locked cases of balls. There are several cases but only one is randomly chosen. The person that chooses the case is the lottery announcer, Miranda Vail. She has been with the company for ten years and has a three month old baby. Beckett thinks Miranda chose the tampered case and also that Cosmo is her baby. Miranda has already left the building though so Beckett chases her down outside. She's in a hurry and doesn't want to stop. Beckett says they have her baby and Miranda asks about her husband. The robbers also had him.

Back at the station, Miranda informs Beckett and Castle that her husband and baby were being held hostage. She was the one who had to pick the right set of balls or else she was told she would be sorry. Castle asks how they were going to get away with it. Miranda said that after they moved the money out of the country they would release Paul.

Parish asks what will happen if the robbers suspect that the police are onto them. Beckett says that if they have any doubt about their safety they will kill Paul. Castle suggests that the thieves may have another man on the inside, Walter Dennis. They worry that he may have been forced into this too. They look into his history and find that he used to be a corrupt cop.

Javier has found a series of calls between Dennis and Roman's limo service from the last few days. They aren't sure who the calls were made to since Cameron was already dead.

The team stops the robbers in a parking garage. Roman is helping other men load Paul into the trunk of a car. Beckett arrests the men and frees Paul.

Back at the station, Paul reunites with Miranda. Roman pressured Cameron into joining their ring of thieves because of his past. He changed his mind when he overheard that the Vails would all be killed in a framed accident. He tried to save them but was only able to escape with the baby. Cameron gave his life to save their child.

Everyone is about to be at Castle's for Thanksgiving dinner. Martha is shocked to see Beckett's Thanksgiving costume. Castle was only joking about the costumes but Beckett wasn't sure. Just to be safe she already has a pilgrim suit picked out for him.

Under Fire

Season 6
Episode Number: 116
Season Episode: 11

Originally aired:	Monday January 6, 2014
Writer:	Andrew W. Marlowe, David Amann
Director:	Paul Holahan
Show Stars:	Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates)
Recurring Role:	Juliana Dever (Jenny Duffy-O'Malley), Maya Stojan (Tory Ellis)
Guest Stars:	Wendy Davis (NYFD Lt. Delia Burton), Nicholas Bishop (Fire Chief Miller), Jamie Harris (Adam Ferguson), Ethan Cohn (Milo Pavlick), Robert Cicchini (Mr. Turino), Kimberly Fox (Newscaster), Tim Meinelschmidt (Mark Kimball)
Production Code:	612
Summary:	Castle and Beckett search for a serial arsonist turned murderer after they find that the dead body in a building fire was in fact shot to death. Jenny goes into labor but Ryan's put in some danger that could ruin the moment.



Jenny calls Beckett looking for Kevin. Beckett is at the scene of a fire and asks Jenny to remain calm because something has happened.

Twelve hours earlier, Castle and Kevin investigate a crime scene at a burned out building. Kevin receives a call from Jenny testing out their phone system. Jenny is three days past her due date and is ready to go at any time. Mark Kimball, a safety investigator, warns them to exit the building as quick as they can because of structural damage. Parish explains that the death was due to a gunshot. Delia Burton, fire investigator, says the fire was an

arson. Castle thinks the killer set the fire to cover it up but Delia isn't sure. If it was planned out the body would have been closer to the start of the fire. Beckett suggests the victim surprised the arsonist. The building begins to creak and Castle runs out after Delia suggests they leave.

Castle and Beckett meet with Mr. Turino, the owner of the building. They question why there was no security at the building and Castle points out the high insurance he needed to take out to get a loan. A total loss claim would mean he could solve all of his money problems. Beckett thinks he's in the mob because of his relations and former convictions. He says he's out of that life now and was hoping to flip that building and retire.

In the burned out building, Delia cuts open some carpet to find an 'X' on the ground.

In the morgue, Parish explains that no news has surfaced about the victim. He was dead before the fire started and it looks like he wasn't homeless. He had great medical coverage and Parish hopes to track a plate in his leg to find out who he was. Delia arrives and claims to know the man. It's her partner, fire investigator Blake McCann.

Beckett confirms the victim is Blake and informs Delia. She doesn't know of anyone that would hurt him but shows Castle and Beckett a photo of the 'X' she found under the carpet. Delia says it's the signature of a serial arsonist that Blake has been hunting for years.

Beckett and Castle discuss the arsonist known as the Phantom. Castle notices a name that was written in Blake's notes, Adam Ferguson. Beckett investigates Adam and finds that Blake called him the day before he died.

Javier and Kevin enter Blake's home and find it trashed. They think the arsonist came to search for any evidence that could be used against him. The place has been tossed so the arsonist must not have found what he was looking for. Javier suggests they search Blake's car that is probably still near the crime scene.

Beckett interrogates Adam about the phone call he had with Blake. Adam is a known arsonist himself but was being paid by Blake to help him in his case. Adam says the arsonist was very knowledgeable about fires and would always find the weak point. The hunt began after Adam gave him a few hints for how to catch the arsonist. Adam says the arsonist would have watched the fire because that's what he lives for. After the interrogation, Beckett receives a call from Javier. He's at Blake's car with Kevin and they found some files. They find paperwork for another building that it looks like the arsonist was going to target. Beckett asks them to investigate the building.

Kevin and Javier walk through the abandoned building and come across a door with a new lock on it. They break in and discover a lab with arson supplies. The building isn't the next target it's a workshop. An alarm goes off and Kevin yells to get out when he realizes it's a bomb. They run out as the bomb blows up.

Castle takes a look on the internet to see other videos uploaded of the fire. Beckett points out that one video started recording before the fire even started. Tory Ellis does a search for the video online and finds the website it was originally posted to. It was posted about an hour after the fire was put out. The founder of the website is Milo Pavlik, a man who has previous charges of arson.

Beckett and Castle enter Milo's apartment and confront him about the video. He claims that the video was given to him by a regular contributor. Beckett asks for a list of his members but he knows they need a warrant. He receives multiple texts about a fire at an abandoned building. Beckett and Castle rush off when they realized it's the building Javier and Kevin were in.

At the scene, the building is completely engulfed in flames. Beckett asks the fire chief to get her men out but there's nothing he can do until it's under more control. He says if they were in there they are probably already gone. Castle suggests that maybe they weren't inside, even though their car is outside. Beckett receives a call from Jenny who couldn't get in touch with Kevin.

Victoria Gates tells her team that they don't know what happened to Javier and Kevin but they need to catch the arson. Delia gives each man a copy of the information they have on the arsons. Gates states that they need to bring the arsonist to justice.

Javier wakes up in the basement of the building and finds Kevin nearby. His legs are stuck under debris that is too heavy for Javier to lift. Javier uses a pole to wedge the debris and try to free Kevin.

Outside the building, the fire chief orders everyone to take a defensive position or they could lose the whole block.

Javier frees Kevin and they see that their escape is blocked so there's nothing they can do but wait for help. Their phones are broken and have no service. They can't yell loud enough to be heard so they bang on the pipes in the hopes that someone hears them. Kevin notices a rotary phone lying in the rubble with wires nearby.

Jenny arrives at the scene and refuses to leave without Kevin. Her contractions are now five minutes apart so Parish calls a medic over. Beckett is frustrated that there's nothing she can do. She receives a phone call from Kevin. His voice is full of static but they are okay for now. Javier explains to the fire chief where they are but his plans don't show basement. Castle calls Gates and says they need to find another way to leave the basement. He believes that the arsonist hid the basement in the plans so that he could escape during the explosion. Castle says they need to find the arsonist since he's the only one who knows the escape route. Tory tells Gates that she found something. She has found the username of their suspected arsonist.

Gates brings Milo in for questioning and asks the man's true identity. She threatens him with accessory to murder and he finally admits that the arsonist sets fires to put old buildings out of

their misery.

Kevin is on the line with Beckett still and she assures him they will make it out. He doesn't think the chances look too good and asks Beckett to do something for him. She brings the phone to Jenny and allows him to talk to her. He apologizes that he won't be able to be there for her. They decide to name the baby Javier if it's a boy and Sara Grace, after her grandmother, if it's a girl. The phone cuts out after he tells her he loves her. Javier jokes that Kevin is going to name an Irish boy Javier. Kevin refuses to give up and wants to search for the exit. He struggles to keep Javier awake.

Delia tells Beckett that they may have caught a break. She thinks that the arsonist knew which buildings were dying because he was able to go inside them. Delia looks at the building inspections and finds one thing in common, the building inspector was Mark Kimball. Castle says they need to find him but Beckett thinks he's already there.

Beckett approaches Kimball while he's filming the fire. They surround him and Beckett threatens to kill him if he doesn't tell them the secret exit.

Javier and Kevin lie on the ground as firefighters break through a wall to reach them. The fire chief asks the firefighters about their status but there's no response. The fire fighters emerge with Kevin and Javier, who are okay. Castle brings Kevin over to Jenny who has just given birth. She introduces him to Sara Grace.

Deep Cover

Season 6
Episode Number: 117
Season Episode: 12

Originally aired: Monday January 13, 2014
Writer: Terence Paul Winter
Director: Thomas J. Wright
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates)
Recurring Role: Maya Stojan (Tory Ellis)
Guest Stars: James Brolin (Anderson Cross aka Jackson Hunt), Rick Peters (Tony Blaine), Jeff Austin (Mr. Rollins), Michelle Alegria (Reporter), Jae Jung (Receptionist), Connor Ross (Grant Rollins)
Production Code: 613
Summary: The murder of a young video store clerk takes a strange turn when the team discovers his past history as a high-level hacker. But it's nothing compared to the shock Castle receives when their investigation leads them straight to his father, Jackson Hunt.



Castle and Kate are talking about their wedding and what would happen if it would rain; they think they will do a winter wedding but want to do it outside. They decide to instead do it in Spring, but then think about summer; Kate then says she wants September. Martha tells them there is never a good time.

Castle and Becket are at the scene of a murder and are told he was sitting in the shower; but they found that he has tiny red specks on his elbows and knees thinking he must have fell on them. Both his shoelaces are tied differently, on the floor one of the boards are pulled up and

a secret compartment is found with a laptop.

Esposito calls down some of the victim's family; both him and Becket question them and ask why they had a laptop under his floor. They are told that the victim was a computer wiz and stole over 4 million dollars; he was caught and was not permitted to use anything with the internet.

Esposito isn't sure if the stolen identities would have the kid killed; the victim apparently went on a server that was about banking solutions. The victim Ted last used it. Becket and Castle go to see Anderson Cross who owns this banking solutions; Castle gets a call and is told not to react because lives are on the line. Cross introduces himself; both Castle and Becket introduce themselves.

Becket asks if Cross knew a man named Ted and he doesn't know why it has to do with him since he doesn't know him; Cross says that someone did try to hack into his systems about the same time the found Ted on his site. Castle mentions maybe Ted tried to steal from one of them; Becket asks if anyone has done it before. Cross says no one has been successful so he isn't worried; Becket asks Cross if they met before. But he denies it.

There was a coin mark on Ted's foot, Castle is very out of it being distracted from the call he got before. The coin is apparently an Iranian rial; Becket is surprised that Castle isn't talking at

all. In Ted's stomach there was funnel cake and clams; Castle believes he was at an amusement park and it was Coney Island.

Castle makes an excuse to leave and Becket goes to an amusement park where Ted was apparently killed; Becket thinks that the murderer tried to hide the whole murder. Castle is in a park and sits behind Cross; he asks about Ted and what he learned. Castle tells him that he was murdered at the amusement park with an Iranian rial; Cross tell him that even though he is his father to shut his mouth about it to everyone.

Castle arrive to see Becket and Esposito calls him them over; they see a guy on the camera and realize it is Anderson Cross.

Castle says that Cross doesn't seem the type to kill a person; there is no proof he killed Ted. Becket tells Esposito to get everything on his company; all the company has been erased and it doesn't exist no more.

Esposito tells Castle that nobody knows Cross and that he just completely left; they believe that Cross might have been a previous killed and a former CIA agent who broke out of prison and killed three guards. Becket tells Esposito to find whatever they can on the guy; Castle says he is leaving and tells Becket to not follow.

Castle goes to the benches but Cross never shows up; Esposito and Ryan find a lead so the both go out to check on it. Martha offers to give Castle some juiced stuff; Castle says that he was used by his father to get information on leads against him.

Martha goes to get the door and Cross is there; Castle gets up and he says to Castle he got shot.

Martha is taking care of Cross's wound; Castle cuts open the wound and goes to pull the slug out of the wounded completely messes up but gets it on the second try. Cross goes ahead and starts to stitch himself. Castle brings Becket into the room and tells her that Cross is his father, Martha says she wishes it wasn't what it looks like but it is. Becket says that she is going to arrest Cross; but he tells her she will get no questions and that he wants Ted's killer.

Cross says that he hired Ted to help him find Gemini; but Gemini got to Ted first and killed him. But the Iranian coin says it is a message that he trailed Ted and was grouped up on by Iranian's and shot at; Becket doesn't believe him. Becket turns on the news and there is a complete report about the whole incident. Esposito says that Ted was in the place shot up and was hacking; the hard drive was stolen though from the crime scene and Cross has it.

Cross looks at an email about a payment received and that a whole deal is going down in 30 minutes; Cross says he is going because the list can't go out in the open. Becket offers that Castle and her will go and stop it.

Castle goes to a library and is on a laptop waiting to download a file before the Iranians; Cross talks about the past with Martha but almost goes down because of the pain. Cross says his blood sugar is low and needs juice, Castle says they might have missed it but Becket says they might have been played. Castle sees what he has to log into come up and Becket is trying to find what they need; Martha brings the juice to Cross but doesn't see him in the bed.

Castle says that Gemini is above them, Becket runs up trying to find what they need; she is close and Becket has less than a minute. Becket is super close and found a relay system; Castle says that they downloaded a phonebook. A man comes up to him and asks for Castle's autograph, he tells him that he has to come with him and Gemini was a homeless man from the park Castle gave money to before.

Gemini takes Castle downstairs and asks who the man he met with in the park was; Castle says that the man probably sent him since he was expendable. Castle says he will be killed either way so it doesn't matter; Gemini hears a sound and Cross comes and stabs him with a knife. Cross went ahead and shoot Gemini in the head; Cross had a GPS in Castle's pocket so that he could go and find Castle when the time came. Cross says there are reasons he does what he does and that he will understand one day; Castle goes and finds Becket. Castle and Becket go downstairs and Cross is gone with Gemini's body.

Castle questions if his dad is his family and tells Becket that she is his family; he wants to get married in September and says screw his book tour.

Limelight

Season 6
Episode Number: 118
Season Episode: 13

Originally aired:	Monday January 20, 2014
Writer:	Rob Hanning
Director:	Bill Roe
Show Stars:	Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates)
Recurring Role:	Myko Olivier (Pi)
Guest Stars:	Alexandra Chando (Mandy Sutton), Lola Glaudini (Marilyn Sutton), Bug Hall (Jesse Jones), Greg Cromer (Harvey Stryker), Peter Holden (Ken Caster), Kelly McCreary (Kelly Jane), Carlton Byrd (Sam), Sean McGowan (James Lockhart), Brad Benedict (Zach Benton), Jennifer Ferdinand (Woman), Henning Fischer (Photographer), Brian Fitzpatrick (Doorman), Carly Steel (TV Reporter)
Production Code:	611
Summary:	Castle and Beckett investigate the murder of a rising pop diva. As they look into her out-of-control partying lifestyle, a shocking eye-opener endangers their investigation.



Beckett points out a story in the news about Castle getting back together with his ex-wife. It was just a meeting though and he says these rumors would be stopped if they announced their engagement. Beckett doesn't want to be a public figure though. Pi rings the doorbell and asks Castle about his letter of recommendation. Castle hasn't started it and it's due tonight. He promises to have it done by lunch. As soon as he starts, Beckett's phone rings.

Castle and Beckett arrive at the scene where pop star Mandy Sutton has died. There are a ton of paparazzi around that

bother them with questions. They meet up with Kevin outside Mandy's apartment. The doorman found her body near a door she would sometimes use. Parish states that it was a murder and Castle thinks she was sneaking out or meeting someone she knew. Beckett tells them to see if paparazzi have any photos and warns them not to talk to the press. Mandy's personal assistant runs up but Javier tells her she's not allowed at the scene. Beckett still needs to take her statement and asks about her next of kin. The assistant names Mandy's mother/manager as Marilyn Sutton.

Beckett and Castle sit down with the assistant and Marilyn. Mandy received many letters and any aggressive ones who given to security. They hadn't spoken to her in two days because she was partying. She had been clean since being in rehab and met a man who builds houses for the poor. A few nights ago she got drunk and made out with an old boyfriend. Mandy broke up with Zack when he saw photos in gossip magazines. Beckett suggests they speak to Zack since he must have known how to access the door where Mandy was killed.

Kevin and Javier speak to Zack at a construction site. He was at a lumber yard at the time of her death and hasn't seen her in two days. He suggests they talk to Mandy's ex-boyfriend Jesse Jones because he has previous manslaughter charges. He's the one who got her into drugs and the last time they broke up he threatened to kill Mandy.

Beckett questions Jesse about his relationship with Mandy. He claims he didn't see Mandy after the night he saw her in the bar. His alibi is that he was at a pool hall in Queens with some friends. Parish calls Beckett to tell her a problem. Marilyn is at the morgue and insists the body isn't Mandy.

Beckett debriefs the team on their current situation. The body belongs to Claire Samuels, an aspiring actress and Mandy's decoy. No one has seen Mandy or been able to contact her. Gates thinks the killer may be out to finish the job by killing Mandy. Castle suggests they can't find her because she has already been killed but the assistant rushes in to say Mandy has been found. She's checked into a hotel under one of her aliases.

Castle and Beckett arrive at the hotel room and find Mandy lying unconscious on her bed. They bring her back to the station and explain the murder case to her. Castle tells her that she was the intended target but she doesn't have any enemies. Beckett asks about anyone she may have insulted during her binge but Mandy doesn't remember. Marilyn isn't happy that they can't announce Mandy is alive because she has a tour coming up. Mandy doesn't seem so thrilled about her comeback tour. Beckett hopes to have everything cleared up in a few days. Kevin enters with a letter that threatened her and also has photos of Mandy sleeping.

Castle takes Mandy to the break room where he makes her a cup of coffee. He understands what it's like to have paparazzi but on a much smaller scale. Alexis arrives and asks about Pi's letter of recommendation. He hasn't written it yet and apologizes. Alexis brings up Mandy and says how she loved her but she became a hot mess. Mandy takes her hood off and Alexis realizes she's right there.

Javier tells Beckett that it was Claire who ordered the limo to Mandy's apartment last night. He says Claire's room mate says she has been upset and crying for the past few days. Kevin found the location that the photos of Mandy were printed and says they belong to Ken Castor. He has done time for assault and had a restraining order for stalking Mandy. Kevin went through the paparazzi photos and found Ken at Mandy's apartment when Claire got out of the limo.

Kevin and Javier enter Ken's apartment and find him hiding in the closet. They tackle him to the ground and arrest him. In the closet there are hundreds of photos of Mandy on the wall.

In interrogation, Ken states that he was protecting and watching over Mandy. He waited for the limo but knew it wasn't Mandy. Usually when the other girl goes in the front, Mandy goes in the back but that night she didn't. The only person he saw was a motorcycle going into the alley and five minutes later it left. He explains the motorcycle with great detail.

Beckett doesn't think Ken was the killer but thinks he may be their best witness.

While walking with Pi, Alexis checks her phone for news from Castle about the letter. It rings and she realizes it isn't her phone. It's Mandy calling to say they must have switched their phones. She's at the hotel and gives Alexis the room number.

At the hotel, Alexis apologizes to Mandy about what she said earlier. Mandy explains that she became a hot mess because it happened when she wasn't looking. She regrets messing things up with Zack and Alexis suggests she stop drinking. When Mandy's sober though she feels and she doesn't like what she feels. She wishes she could just disappear and Alexis agrees with her. She also wishes she could disappear from her life.

While Beckett talks to Castle about the case, Javier enters and says they've caught him. They found the shop where the motorcycle was customized and that it belongs to Josh Greenberg. Josh sold the bike three days ago to Jesse Jones. He wasn't at his place though so they need to talk to Mandy.

Alexis stresses to Mandy about her relationship with Pi. She hasn't had anyone to talk to and opens up completely to Mandy. She receives a text from her friend Sam who wants to talk about the girl who died. Alexis warns her not to leave but Mandy wants to help find the killer. She agrees to bring Alexis along to do the talking for her.

Kevin calls Beckett from Mandy's apartment and says she's gone. Beckett insists on finding Mandy before Jesse figures out he killed the wrong person. Marilyn walks up and asks what's going on.

At the bar where Sam works, Alexis gets his attention and asks if they can talk in private. He agrees when he sees Mandy. Sam says that Claire was in last night and wanted Mandy's number to warn her that someone was trying to hurt her. She got mad when Sam wouldn't give Mandy's number away. Claire insisted on talking to Jesse. Some people in the club notice Mandy and start taking photos.

Javier calls the limo company to see if Mandy asked for a ride. She didn't but the company told him he wasn't the first one to ask that. Beckett suspects it was Jesse. She turns on the TV where a news report gives Mandy's location away. She worries that Jesse will also know where to find her.

Jesse sits in his truck when he receives a car about Mandy's location. There's a handgun sitting on the seat next to him.

Kevin points out that the news report also shows Alexis with Mandy. Castle is confused by this and tries to call her. Meanwhile, Alexis and Mandy escape the club but are confronted by Jesse. He points a gun at them and orders them into the truck.

Jesse drives to a deserted area and tells them to get out of the truck. He states that someone is messing with him and thinks Mandy is involved. Jesse admits that he was paid \$25,000 to make out with Claire the other night. Mandy wasn't aware of this because she was drunk so just assumed it had been her. Alexis suggests she was drugged so that she wouldn't remember. Jesse asks who killed Claire because he was promised an extra \$25,000 if they both kept quiet. Claire was thinking about talking so Jesse went to speak with her. When he arrived he found Claire dead. The police arrive and order Jesse to drop the gun. Alexis runs to Castle, who assures her it's over.

Javier tells the team that it's true Jesse deposited \$25,000 into his bank account five days ago. They don't know who paid him yet though. Castle thinks the photographer who shot the photo was in on the deal.

Javier and Kevin finds James Lockhart on the street outside a restaurant. They ask about the photos he took and says he wasn't paid. He admits he was given a tip about it but refuses to tell them. Javier threatens to follow him around all day so he agrees to talk.

Back at the station, Harvey Stryker is revealed as the man who set the photo up and also ran it on his website. Castle says Mandy's problems drove a lot of visitors to that website but she has recently been getting her life in order because of Zack. He staged the photo so that Zack would break up with her and drive Mandy back to her old life. He was the one at Mandy's apartment waiting to silence Claire.

Castle and Beckett interrogate Harvey. He denies knowing who Claire is and claims innocence. Beckett asks how he knew they were at that bar and says a phone call told him about Mandy and Jesse at the bar.

Javier finds the call came from a burner phone but whoever owns it forgot to disable GPS data. The phone was in the alley the night of CLaire's murder.

Beckett reveals to Mandy and Marilyn that the person who set up the photo was also Claire's murderer. Castle explains that whoever owns the burner phone made one mistake, they forgot to get rid of it. Beckett calls the number and Marilyn's phone rings. Mandy asks how she could do this to her. Marilyn did this so that she would break up with Zack because he was going to end her career. Marilyn couldn't allow Claire to ruin their relationship so she killed her. Beckett arrests Marilyn, who says she did all of this for Mandy.

Before Mandy leaves, Castle stops her and tells her not to run and hide. She thanks him for all they did and asks Castle to thank Alexis. Castle doesn't know where she went to because she just left. Alexis arrives with Zack and the two reunite. Castle hands Alexis Pi's letter of recommendation but she hesitates. She says she's not sure she got it right and leaves.

Kevin reads Castle the latest newspaper article to involve him. It's an engagement announcement for Castle and Beckett. He doesn't understand how this happened but Beckett admits she was the one who broke the news.

Dressed to Kill

Season 6

Episode Number: 119

Season Episode: 14

Originally aired: Monday February 3, 2014
Writer: Elizabeth Beall
Director: Jeannot Szwarc
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates)
Guest Stars: Frances Fisher (Matilda King), Rex Lee (Yumi), Rob Estes (Julian Bruckner), John Eric Bentley (James Kavanaugh), Paul Cassell (Marcus Conway), Brian Elerding (Armando Montoya), Thea Gill (Gloria Robbins), Denyce Lawton (Ella's Roommate), Emily Wilson (Grace), Gina Alvarez (Teresa Gomez), Nadège August (Leslie), Angelique Cinelu (Lola), Abigail Klein (Carrie), Danny Max (Justin), Jonathan Roumie (Serge Belmonde)
Production Code: 614
Summary: Castle and Beckett make their way through the glitzy world of high fashion to find who killed a magazine editor's assistant. Access to a very special wedding surprise is provided to Beckett.



Martha is talking to Beckett about some wedding magazines to give her some ideas on what to plan on in the future, Castle and Beckett both pick out a venue for their wedding; but they are then called in to a crime scene. A girl was found in the dumpster dead and works for Modern Fashion as an editor in chief; there were blue hairs found on the girls body and they were animal furs. Beckett asks Esposito to look for any eye witnesses; Esposito goes to talk to her roommate. The roommate says she left early in the morning and never saw her since she left; they ask if the victim had a relationship and

the roommate mentioned there was no one.

The roommate mentions that the victim has been very stressed lately and Esposito give her his card asking her to call him if she finds anything else; Castle and Beckett go to the magazines headquarter. The receptionist tells them that they have to wait because Matilda who owns the magazine is busy; Matilda notices Beckett since she modeled for the magazine a long time ago.

Castle and Beckett enter Matilda's office; she mentions firing the victim after she made a mistake. Beckett says that her former assistant is dead and they want to know if she had any problems; Matilda mentions that an incident where another assistant Grace had a fight with the victim over getting fired.

The photographer got some pictures of the two fighting in the background of his photo shoot; they notice that Grace had a blue scarf similar to the hairs they found at the scene of the crime.

Beckett goes to talk to Grace who believes it was the victims fault for getting fired; Beckett shows her how the hairs found on the victims neck and Grace mentions that everyone got that

scarf as a gift. Grace mentions that the victim was arguing with a guy outside the building and heard him threatening her; the victim threatened to call the cops on him.

Esposito notices that the victim had a bug in her house; Beckett mentions an exterminator once went into her house and apparently his company doesn't exist. A witness says that the man was dressed nicely and had a club tie; Castle figures out the club and have pinned it on a man named Marcus Conway. They see Marcus and figured out how they tried to hire the victim to find dirt on Modern Fashion; but gave up after she declined. Beckett asks why he was at the place she died; he mentions she invited him to meet her to give him some dirt that would end Modern Fashion.

Marcus hands Beckett the phone with a voice mail from the victim asking to meet him and he mentions he waited for 2 hours but she never showed; Beckett mentions a bug in the victim's apartment and they assure them they did none of that. Esposito brings them a file that Modern Fashion put the bug in her room; they find a man who they identified to be the exterminator who wired her house; he says that he bugged the place and was told by Matilda to bug her place.

Beckett goes into Matilda's office as she is freaking out on the phone; Matilda is hung up on and throws a glass at the door. Beckett tells Matilda if she is worried to be replaced; Beckett asks why she ordered to have all her workers with their houses bugged with their permission that was in the agreement in their employment contracts. Matilda says that she had no idea what Ella the victim was planning to take to the competition but would love to know, Beckett says she needs all of Matilda's recordings.

Esposito says he thinks he found something on the recordings, Ella makes a call saying she is being targeted to a friend; he says that she wanted him to take a look to Matilda's calendar to see if they were tampered with; the guy says many of them were and Ella believes she was being set up. The guy found an IP address; Beckett asks for it. Matilda mentions that the calendar mistakes were to make her look bad; Matilda asks Beckett to do a favor for her. Castle goes with Martha to check out the venue and learn that it's only free in a year; the woman mentions they had a freeing in their schedule to allow them used it this year. Beckett is wearing the dress Matilda wanted her to model in; Matilda believes she looks amazing.

Beckett gets a phone call and picks it up, Castle mentions how amazing the venue opened and found a couples opening for the Spring. Beckett looks very unsure about the whole thing and doesn't answer Castle about getting it.

Esposito says that a designers studio is said that a guy named Yumi might be behind it; Beckett and castle go to talk to him. Yumi mentioned that Ella came to ask for a job but mentioned there was no way he could help, Castle mentions how they traced and IP to his studio; Yumi mentions he's about to be famous with Matilda. Castle says that Yumi's winning design isn't his, it's exactly the same as Ella's designs; Castle then mentions that he used her designs after his failed. Ryan came in and is told that Yumi was at the office; Ryan then notices that Yumi made several calls to Modern Fashion.

Matilda brings in a bunch of people into her office and talks to Julian; she asks what his opinion on Yumi's designs. Yumi told Matilda that it was Julian's idea for her to have her calendars changed and knew Yumi was stealing Ella's designs. Beckett walks in and comes to arrest Julian; he is going to plead not guilty.

Smells Like Teen Spirit

Season 6
Episode Number: 120
Season Episode: 15

Originally aired: Monday February 17, 2014
Writer: Chad Gomez Creasey, Dara Resnik Creasey
Director: Kevin Hooks
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates)
Recurring Role: Maya Stojan (Tory Ellis)
Guest Stars: Sam Anderson (Principal Dunnan), Malese Jow (Hillary Cooper), Hannah Marks (Jordan Gibbs), Leigh Parker (Lucas Troy), Victory Van Tuyl (Kris Howard), Lori Alan (Ms. Papen), Cas Anvar (Dr. Rampanel), Jackie Debatin (Chen's Realtor), John Mese (Charles Beaumont), Julie Pinson (Mrs. Beaumont), Liz Benoit (Assistant), Will Deutsch (Nerdy Boy), Natasha Hall (Madison Beaumont), Arianna Ortiz (Librarian), Sam Towers (Riley Mitchum)
Production Code: 615
Summary: Castle and Beckett investigate the death of a mean high school girl at one of Castle's alma maters. Castle is thrilled when he discovers that it might be the work of a teenage telekinetic.



Tonight's episode of Castle opens with two teen girls in a car, they receive a video call from their friend Madison. While Madison is video chatting with them, something attacks her from behind and throws her in the air.

Castle and Beckett receive a phone call for a murder. They arrive at Madison's house, and realize there is blood on the ceiling. Somehow the murderer managed to throw Madison in the air and bounce her off the ceiling.

Espo is at the station interviewing Madison's parents. Madison's parents have no idea who would have wanted to

hurt her, but they think they should talk to her ex boyfriend Riley. He is really big and strong (maybe could have thrown her at the ceiling) and is not happy that she dumped him.

Castle and Beckett head to Riley's school to question him about Madison's ex Riley. He says that he had nothing to do with her death, but he broke up with her a month ago because she wasn't behind herself and sneaking out all hours of the night.

Next Castle and Beckett pay the two girls that were FaceTiming with Madison when she died. They said that they didn't call 911 because they were scared they would "be next." Kris and Hillary, Madison's friends, said that something happened in the cafeteria but they weren't allowed to talk about it. The Principal told them no one is allowed to talk about it.

Castle and Beckett head to the Principal's office to see what happened in the cafeteria. The Principal shows them a video that a student captured on a cell phone in the cafeteria. Madison and her friends were bullying a girl named Jordan. Jordan got angry and somehow managed

to slam all of the chairs and tables in the cafeteria against the wall ... with her mind. Castle is excited, he thinks they have a "real life Carrie on their hands."

Beckett is convinced that it is a hoax, even the Principal thinks that Jordan really has magic powers. Castle thinks that Jordan used her telekinesis powers to kill Madison. They want to question Jordan, but it turns out she snuck out of school when she found out that the police were there questioning people about Madison's murder.

Jordan is on the run, even her guardian doesn't know where she is. They search her bedroom and they find books about telekinesis and a creepy picture of Madison with her eyes scratched out. Jordan's guardian says Jordan only has one friend, and his name is Lucas.

Castle and Beckett track down Jordan's friend Lucas, he is busy painting props for the dance. Lucas wasn't in the cafeteria when Jordan used her mind to slam all of the tables and chairs into the walls, but he doesn't think the rumors are true.

Espo pulled Jordan's phone records, and realized she called a strange number as soon as she left school, a business called "Henderson's" Castle and Beckett track down the bizarre phone number, and walk in on a man floating in the air. The man introduces himself as a Doctor and says he studies biophysics. He says that Jordan came in last week to be evaluated, but he can't share the results. The Doctor says that Jordan was scared that she couldn't control her powers. Beckett threatens to arrest the Doctor, and Jordan comes out of hiding and turns herself over to Beckett and Castle.

They bring Jordan back to the police station and question her about Madison's murder. Jordan confesses that she wished Madison would die, because she tormented her every day after Jordan bumped into her in the library. Jordan has an alibi though, she was at a café with witnesses when Madison was murdered.

Espo ran Madison's financials and found out that she had over twelve credit cards and a secret bank account her parents didn't know existed. According to her credit card purchases she was staying out until 5:00 AM and then heading to school without going to sleep every morning.

Castle and Beckett head to the library where Jordan saw Madison, they find the book Madison was reading. It's an old Russian version of War and Peace, and Madison is the only one that has been reading it. Beckett picks up the book and realizes all of the pages have been hollowed out, and the book is full of German Bank Bonds, over a million dollars' worth of bank notes.

Espo shows Madison's parents all of her credit card charges and her bank account summary. Her parents were completely clueless about her credit cards and bank account, and they thought Madison went to bed every night at 11:00 PM. Espo reveals that Madison had a stash of 2.3 million dollars in bank bonds, and her dad Charles begins acting suspicious. He says he "can't help them" and rushes out of the police station.

Castle and Beckett head home, and argue about what song is going to be "their song." Castle has printed out a list of Billboard's Most Romantic Songs, but Beckett refuses to choose "their song" from a list that has Def Leopard's "Pour Some Sugar On Me."

The next day they head to the police station and Espo reveals that they found an antique ring in the back of the bookshelf next to the bank bonds. They traced it to a burglary a few weeks ago, and linked that to a string of burglaries in the area. Madison was staying out all hours of the night, and robbing families in her neighborhood, then pawning the items she stole and depositing the money in her secret bank accounts.

Recently a man named Chen stole 2.3 million dollar's worth of Bank Bonds from a bank. Chen was arrested, and his lawyer was Madison's dad Charles. Madison must have heard her Dad discussing the stolen bank bonds and where Chen had stashed them, and she robbed the bank robber.

Beckett and her team try to track down Chen, who clearly had motive to murder Madison, but he sold his house and left town. They sit down with his realtor and she reveals that Chen was superstitious, and a ghost chased him out of the house, so he sold it. A witness seen the furniture being thrown around inside the house.

Turns out Chen wasn't Madison's killer, he was on a plane back to China when she was murdered.

Castle and Beckett think that Jordan may have worked with Madison, Jordan used her telekinetic powers to create a disturbance in Chen's house, when he ran out Madison stole the bank bonds. They review the video of Jordan using her powers to move the tables in the cafeteria

and realize that her friend Lucas lied to them, he was actually in the cafeteria when the video was made. And, the paint that Lucas was using on the dance props, was found at Chen's house.

They bring Lucas in for questioning, and he confesses that he rigged the whole telekinetic event in the cafeteria with fishing line. He doesn't have magical powers, and neither does Jordan. Madison realized that Lucas had faked the whole thing, and blackmailed him into creating another fake scene at Chen's house. Lucas also helped her create the video that looked like someone was murdering her with Telekinesis, to scare her friends.

Castle and Beckett realize that the video that Kris and Hillary say they saw, was old. They used it as an alibi. They head to the dance and find stolen property from the robberies in Kris and Hillary's lockers. Kris and Hillary were part of Madison's "Bling Ring." Kris confesses to murdering Madison and smearing her blood on the ceiling to make it look like she died on the Telekinetic video because she was sick of "Madison's psycho games."

After Hillary and Kris are hauled off to jail, Castle and Beckett head to the high-school dance together.

Room 147

Season 6

Episode Number: 121

Season Episode: 16

Originally aired: Monday February 24, 2014
Writer: Adam Frost (II)
Director: Bill Roe
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates)
Guest Stars: Phil LaMarr (Dr. Holloway), John Getz (Dr. Gustavo Bauer), Bradford Anderson (Dwight Carruthers), Alexie Gilmore (Anita Miller), Drew Powell (Sam Carson), Kelly Kruger (Laura Westbourne), Samantha Sloyan (Pam Clark), Julia Cho (II) (Gwen), Jarrod Crawford (Field Tech), Alexis DeLaRosa (Eddie), Zack Duhamel (Justin Marquette), Evelyn Edwards (Jasmine), Sylvester Foster (Precinct Detective), Erika Godwin (Jane), Kelly Hawthorne (Ella)
Production Code: 616
Summary: Castle and Beckett seemingly have an open and shut murder case when a woman confesses to having murdered a struggling actor. But when they determine the woman couldn't have done it, another comes forward to confess just as convinced they did the murder. The team realizes that multiple confessions by strangers have made this a mysterious case indeed.



Two maids are cleaning room 147 when they find a dead body. Meanwhile Castle wakes and asks Kate if she smells coffee. They go to investigate and find a steaming mug on the counter and are startled by Alexis. She says she crashed there the night before because her train was late. Rick invites her to move back in and says he'll pay off her lease. She refuses and heads out and Kate tells him they've got a murder. He rants that with her and Pi broken up, she should come home. Kate says it's pride and Rick says there must be another reason. She looks concerned.

Javi tells them the victim is Justin Marquette and that he lives nearby. He was shot with a small caliber gun once in the chest and died about 10 pm. The rooms nearby were vacant so no one heard the shot and there were no signs of forced entry. They wonder if he knew the shooter. There's no luggage and he lives close so they're not sure why he's there.

Kevin takes them to the desk clerk who tells them he insisted on room 147 which was strange. She says she thinks he was there for a hook up. The clerk says he was texting with someone but they found no texts on his phone. She shows them security footage of him texting on a flip phone but he has a smart phone so the killer took the second phone.

Kevin says there are no cameras on the hall but he found the guy's website. He's a struggling actor and they head to the off, off, off, off Broadway rehearsal to ask his cast-mates about him.

Another actor, Laura, says they were dating and she saw him the morning of the day he died. She says she knew there was something wrong when he missed rehearsal. She says he worked temp jobs but wasn't having a lot of luck lately. They asked why he would be at a hotel and she's shocked. They ask if he could be seeing someone else or involved in something illegal or if someone would hurt him. Some of the other actors recall that a woman on the street at 9th and Mercer scared him.

Javi says a barista saw it and they recognized her because she's a regular — Anita Miller. She comes in to answer questions. She tells Beckett that she killed him. She asks for paper to write it all down. As she scribbles, Kate finds Rick and he tells her 11 seconds to a confession is a record. They discuss that it was over cheating but he says that's boring. Javi comes in and says there's a problem and she has an alibi for the time of the killing. She was with her AA sponsor during the whole time of death window. They want to know why she's confessing...

Kate tells Captain Gates about the false confession and she asks if the TOD could be off. Both the time of death and alibi are solid. Gates orders her to find out why Anita is lying. The woman hands over her confession and she's drawn an odd symbol in the top right corner. She knows the room number and hotel where he was. She describes the room and that he offered her water (there was a water out). She says she shot him in the chest and that he was surprised and dropped the water, grabbed a chair and then fell and knocked over the chair.

She described the crime scene perfectly. Anita tells them she doesn't know how she knows him and says that he was responsible for her drinking but she doesn't know why. She's been sober for four years but has had a blurry last two weeks. They ask if she remembers having dinner with her sponsor and when she went to the hotel. She's confused and says she warned Justin outside the coffee shop that she was going to hurt him and then she did.

Kevin says no one saw her at the hotel or on the security cameras. There is no forensic evidence either but she knows the crime 100% accurately. Javi tells Rick to offer them a crazy theory but he has nothing. Kevin says maybe she's psychotic but that doesn't explain how she knew the crime scene so well. They have no shared phone records but the guys go to scour Anita's apartment.

Dr. Holloway comes in to see Anita for a psych evaluation.

The guys find no evidence but do find two weeks of missing pages from her date book — the period she says she's been blurry. Her online calendar has also been erased for that period!

Kate asks Rick what he meant by "something else" was keeping Alexis away and he says he doesn't know. Holloway comes out and says she's a little disoriented but seems otherwise okay. He says maybe she has retrograde amnesia. He says he'll do a full workup.

Kate and Rick try to figure out why there's no evidence other than her knowledge and the confrontation at the coffee shop. Then a guy named Sam Carsons comes in and also confesses to Justin's murder. Holy crap!

Sam confesses to Kate when Gates comes in incredulous. They watch as Kate tells him that making false statements is a crime. Kate asks what hotel room he was in and he says 147. She tells him to describe the crime. He says he knocked and was offered water. Then he says he shot him in the chest and that he fell back, grabbed a chair and knocked it over as he fell. He says he left after that.

Kate asks why he killed Justin and he says he was so angry at him but he doesn't know why. He says the last two weeks he's been hazy. He says she doesn't know how he knew Justin. Kate asks why he went to the hotel and he can't remember. He tells her he's not playing games. She accuses him of covering for Anita and he says he doesn't know her. Anita also says she doesn't know Sam. She insists she's the one that killed Justin.

Sam has an alibi and there's no shots of him on security video from the hotel. Rick wonders if Sam and Anita's lives intersect somehow. He says they both have seen the crime through the real killer's eyes somehow. Kate gets a call and she says it's nothing. Then Dwight Caruthers comes in to confess to killing Justin also. Rick gets excited and says the case is outstanding.

Kevin calls them in and tells them one of Anita's neighbors saw a red van outside her place. There was another outside of Sam's house as well. They got a photo of the driver and it's a big bald man like Anita says she saw talking with Justin outside the coffee shop!

Kate shows Gates the driver of the red van that Anita ID'd as the guy outside the coffee shop. Kate comes in and asks Dwight if he knows the man in the van. Rick notices the same symbol Anita drew on Dwight's hand. He says the van is familiar and admits he's been confused the last

two weeks. He says he saw the van last Tuesday. They rush off to check traffic cams and he's disgusted they won't take his confession. The driver is Miles Madsen but he's in the wind and unis are canvassing for him.

Kate gets a text and says she's got an errand to run and tells them to tell Rick she'll be back in an hour. She meets Alexis and tells her she never wants to take sides but needs to know why she won't move home. Kate's worried she's not the reason Alexis won't come home. Alexis reassures her and says it's her. She says that all the stuff her Dad said about her making a mistake with Pi was true. Kate tells her she was in a love haze where you make dumb choices. Alexis says it was her mistake and she doesn't want her dad paying for it. She says she'll tutor and do whatever to cover the rent until the lease is up. Kate tells her she's effectively punishing herself and it's not necessary. She says her dad is worried about her and she should move home. She gets a text from Espo and has to head back to the office.

They tell her Madsen is an independent contractor for some wacko type of cult. Some of their followers died in a weird sweat lodge initiation. Dr. Gustavo Bowers is the founder — they watch a recruitment video — and find out he's got a degree in hokum. At the end of the video, the symbol appears that all three have been drawing. All three deny being members of EHI (the cult) and Rick and Kate head out to check the place out.

The headquarters are in a pricey location. The receptionist knows their names and says Dr Bowers is expecting them. They ask how he knew they were coming and she says he's a brilliant man. She leads them in to his inner sanctum where the leader pops up on a huge screen. Kate asks so speak to him in person and he insists that he's in Sweden. She shows him a photo of Justin and he says he doesn't know him and that Madsen hasn't worked for him in years. He refuses to say what Madsen used to do for him and Bowers says she's hostile. He says none of the confessors are part of EHI and they wonder how he knows that off the cuff and he says he knows all the members personally. They ask to see his records and he refuses and then tells them they'll never get a warrant. He signs off and the receptionist shows them out.

Kate tells Espo and Ryan that Bowers was right and they can't get a warrant. She thinks he knows where Madsen is and that he still works for EHI. Castle says there are testimonials on the website that would apply to EHI for — assertiveness, smoking and violence. He theorizes that Madsen was scrubbing EHI out of their lives and their memories. He says that would explain their confusion as well. Holloway comes up and says they likely used drugs to wipe recent memories. A specific blood pressure drug given in high doses could help erase or implant memories.

Rick is excited and says it's straight out of Inception. He says it's diabolical because three confessions makes the police unable to process it. Rick says the killer could have filmed the murder and then showed it to the confessors while they were under the influence of the drugs. They pull Anita, Sam and Dwight together to ask for every detail they can think of. Anita says she remembers knocking on the door. Anita remembers a flirtatious smile but the other two don't. They all remember a landscape over the fridge but each remembers a different number of water bottles.

Rick drags Kate out and back to the hotel room. He looks around and says he's right and that she's engaged to a genius. He opens the fridge and asks how many bottles she sees. The door blocks the view which means what they saw didn't happen in that room. They explain this to Gates and tell her they found another hotel of the same brand with a different room 147 that EHI rented that had a fridge that opened the other way so the bottles could be seen.

Ryan comes in and found video of the EHI event and they see Bowers with the victim so they can get their warrant. The receptionist protests and they demand to know where Bowers is — he's not in Sweden — he's in the building! The receptionist freaks but they move her out of the way and bust in on Bowers. He's shredding files on the three confessors and Justin. He tells them he hired Justin as an actor to make a film. We see him get a water and "get shot."

He says they shot two versions of the video — one for women and one for men. They showed it to the people under drugs. He says that a number of them threatened to sue and says they tried to help them. He insists drugging them to help them forget was for their best interests. He insists that Madsen wouldn't have killed him and he knows nothing about the murder. He says someone is targeting the organization by killing Justin.

Back at the theater, Kate and Rick tell Pam (someone in the group) that they know she lured Justin to his death because EHI was responsible for the death of her brother in the sweat lodge initiation. The other actors freak out and she says she had to stop the monsters and that Justin

was one of "them" of EHI. She says someone had to show the world who EHI really is.

Kate places her under arrest. The confessors are told the FBI is launching an investigation and the guy that drugged them has been caught. She tells them they're all free to go. Dwight says he wishes he got to confess and the other two confessors tell him they can all go to lunch and he can confess to them.

At home, Rick pours them a glass of wine and she says it's interesting how malleable the human mind is. She reminds him it took him three tries to get romance right and then there's a knock at the door. He goes to answer and finds Alexis there and she asks to come home. He grabs her up in a hug and she whispers thanks to Kate over his shoulder.

In the Belly of the Beast

Season 6
Episode Number: 122
Season Episode: 17

Originally aired: Monday March 3, 2014
Writer: Andrew W. Marlowe, David Amann
Director: Rob Bowman
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates)
Recurring Role: Maya Stojan (Tory Ellis)
Guest Stars: Carlos Gomez (Captain Fowler), Jonathan Adams (Vulcan Simmons), Jack Coleman (Senator William H. Bracken), Al Sapienza (Mr. Jones), Kenneth Johnson (III) (Mr. Harden), Daniel Hugh Kelly (Evan Potter), Britt Rentschler (Elena Markov), Regi Davis (Dr. Bailey), Meg Cionni (Tessa), Stephanie Escajeda (Tourist), JJ Snyder (Anchor)
Production Code: 617
Summary: When Beckett helps out on an undercover Narcotics investigation, the mission turns deadly. To survive, Beckett is forced to use her wits with some of New York's dangerous underworld and a powerful enemy from her past.



Kate and Rick are having breakfast and have planned a day together. He tells her they need to pick a font for their save the date card and she poooops some of his choices. She finds a font she likes and he tells her she could convince him... She tells him they need a really good font... then the phone rings. It's work and Gates is calling her in. She says she's not on call but Gates insist she come in and without Castle. He asks what's up and she tells him she has to go. He says he'll just hang out and write.

Kate comes in and sees the Deputy Commissioner leaving. Ryan and Javi have no clue what's up. Gates brings her in to talk to Fowler from narcotics. He shows her six drug dealers all murdered with their throats cut. He says they were killed by a new drug ring he has to find. He says they are using a smart system and they only know the leader's name — Lazarus. But then they caught Elena Markoff — a former Russian translator who was working as a mule. They watch a video of her saying her work was all anonymous. But she got a new opportunity to move up in the ring but then Elena tried to kill herself and is in ICU. Turns out Kate looks basically like the woman and speaks fluent Russian like Elena. They want to send her in Elena's place. Gates isn't happy about it but Fowler says she'll be well guarded. Fowler tells them this is their best shot and he needs her to decide ASAP.

Kate calls Rick and tells her she has a meeting and will be back in a couple of hours. She says she'll be back for dinner. She tells him she loves him and rings off. Gates tells Kate that she can walk away since it's narcotic's problem, not their's. They coach her on how to walk not like a cop and to act intimidated. She heads into the hotel to meet the drug guys and they reassure

her there are plainclothes cops all over the place. They tell her to memorize names and faces and that she'll be out of there in no time.

We see her get on the elevator. She does and the elevator guy pulls a gun on her. He takes her into the basement, trusses her up and drives off with her in a delivery van. The narco people panic when they realize they lost her. Kate talks into her wire and describes what's going on and what direction she thinks they are going in. She tells them they are ruining her dinner plans.

Gates rails at Fowler who tells her that the video was cut off in the elevator and that her mic cut off when she got into the van. Gates is furious and says they need to call out the cavalry or else Kate is dead. Kate still talks to the mic but stops as they slow down. She hears a voice telling her to get on her knees and face the cab. The guy grabs her up and says he's going to search her for a wire. She says she's not. He searches her with an electronic device. He runs it up her body but doesn't find anything. She just had time to kick it off. He puts a bag over her head.

Rick calls Kate but gets her voice mail. His Mom comes in and tells him she's off to a theater revival. He tells her he's worried because he can't get in touch with her, Ryan or Espo. He says something's not right.

Kate sits looking scared. She looks at the heavily armed criminals and the driver/kidnapper sitting next to her. She asks him what happens next and he says it's not his call. She asks if the man she's waiting on is the one she hears speaking. He asks if she's worried and she asks if she should be. He asks what makes her special and she says she's no one and just moves packages. He tells her to drop the act.

He tells her she's up and he takes her into a room. Another man walks around her looking at her. He speaks to her in Russian and says it's important to know if she's a friend. She says in Russian that she's a true friend. He asks if she's Elena Markoff and she says yes. He smiles and says it's good to meet her. He says he's Mr Jones and the kidnapper is Mr Harden. He apologizes for the kidnapping and says it's hard to set up meetings in this day and age.

Jones tells her they value her services and they want to offer her a permanent position. He hands her a slip of paper that says \$50,000 and he tells her that's per week. He asks how she likes it and she says it's generous but she needs to meet Lazarus. She says she needs to know who she's working with because it's a matter of trust. He tells her he'll see what he can do and tells her she has to stay. Jones and Harden go outside to talk and she grabs the land line and calls the precinct.

Harden says she's all wrong and has been acting off. Espo answers and she tells him to trace the call and find where she is. She tells them that Elena's cover story is a lie. She hangs up as Jones tells Harden if he's right about her, he can be the one to take care of her.

Kate and Elena's photos are hanging on the crime board. They found out they can't trace the call because it was a heavily secure line. Gates demands to know from Fowler if he's keeping secrets about Elena. He says her basic story checked out but they didn't have time to dig deeper. Turns out Elena just woke up at the hospital and Espo and Fowler go to talk to her. Rick shows up and demands to know where Kate is and Gates tells him to come into her office.

Kate is in a nice bedroom and watches them unload people from a van all with their heads bagged. Gate tells Rick what happened and says so far Kate is safe because they think she's Elena. She says they are trying to get answers from Elena now. The doctor tells Espo, Ryan and Fowler that she's out of ICU. They don't see the officer and then open the door and see him dead on the door. They assume that either Elena got away or that someone else took her. Either way, they worry that Kate's cover is blown.

Kate spreads a blood trail for CSU to follow and leaves a hidden letter at the end of the trail. She writes Rick a letter telling him how amazing he is and how much she loves him. Harden comes to get Kate. She heads into his office and marches in confidently. He tells her Lazarus has agreed to meet with her as long as she completes an assignment first. She agrees and asks what she has to do. They give her a photo and tell her to do what she does best and kill the guy and make sure it's clean.

Kate is driven by Harden to the target's house. He gives her a gun and tells her he thinks he's alone. She asks what the target does and he asks why she wants to know. She says it's recon and that curiosity keeps her alive. He says he's a nobody then she asks why they want him dead. She tells him this is sloppy and there are too many variables. He demands she go kill him and she gets out of the car. She walks up to the house and looks around.

The target is reading in front of his TV. She comes up with her gun out and opens the door. He sees her shadow and turns around. He demands to know who the hell she is. Harden sees gun flare pop off and she comes back out to the car. Harden demands she shows him. They go back in and there is blood splatter and a body. She tells him the audition is over. He sees bullet holes in the glass and tells her that they should get back.

Fowler tells the group that the cop in the room was killed in the same manner as the drug dealers — throat cut. Rick panics and tells them that Kate is going to be killed when they find her out. Gates gets a call alerting them to come soon. The man gets up slowly off the carpet and describes how Kate set up the fake murder scene. He tells them she said she was in a compound and would try to get a message to them soon. He has no idea why drug dealers would want him dead. He doesn't practice criminal law.

Rick tells Espo he's worried sick about Kate because he can't protect her. Espo says they'll get her out and he asks what if it's not in time. Kate is taken to meet Lazarus at a mansion outside of the city. Jones asks how it went and she says the package was delivered with no complications. He tells her to clean up and come meet Lazarus.

Kate washes up in the bathroom when a woman comes in to pee and drops her purse. She grabs up the girl's cell phone from her purse but then is taken to meet Lazarus. She is taken down into a basement area down a long flight of steps. Jones tells her that Lazarus likes it there and thinks it suits him. She comes down and sees a money counting facility populated by young girls. Jones asks if she's ever seen a counting room before and she says not of this size. She tells him it's impressive they've been able to keep it hidden from the Feds and he says she doesn't know the half of it. She sees bales of money and then there's a door where she can hear a man screaming in pain.

Jones steps in the room but tells her to wait there. She sees a check on the desk made out to Future Forward. They bring her into a room where she can see blood on the floor and a drain. He tells her he doesn't usually meet like this, but was prepared to make an exception for her. Lazarus looks at her and says — you are not Elena — he says he knows her and never forgets a face. He calls her Kate Beckett and tells her that he remembers the last time they saw each other she accused him of killing her mother. She says his name — Vulcan Simmons. They hold her at gunpoint.

The cops get a text from Kate but it's only partial. Meanwhile, she's being tortured with drowning by Simmons. He demands she tells him what he wants to know and promises her a quick death with no messy suffering if she does. He asks what her mission is and what they know about Lazarus. She threatens him and he tells her she's just like her mother — playing in a world where she doesn't belong. He tells her that she'll pay with her life just like her mother did. He holds her underwater again and again and again.

They got a hit on the cell phone in Scarsdale but only within a 10 mile radius. The phone is off so they can't trace it more. Kate is bloody and he continues to drown her and pull her out. Logan tells her he will end her suffering when she gives him the information he wants. She won't. He dumps her on the floor and she coughs. He orders them to scrub the place and dump her in a patch of dirt somewhere.

Harden marches Kate into the woods. He has her hands tied and a rope behind her back. She knocks herself down a small hill but he chases her down. He tells her that he made her the moment she came in the door. She tries to make a deal with him to take down Lazarus and he tells her that he's cool. But then the real Elena is there and kills Harden. She tells her she's got balls and then walks away. Kate asks why she's letting her live and she says Lazarus told her to let her live.

Gates and Fowler tell Kare that the compound was empty by the time they got there. Simmons had an alibi and everything was cleaned up. Rick asks if they have nothing and Kate says no — she writes down Future Forward and tells them it's part of the money laundering activities. They go to check it out. Rick tells Kate that he shouldn't leave her alone. She tells him he was with her the whole time she was being interrogated.

She tells him that Vulcan isn't Lazarus because he wanted her dead but Lazarus didn't, so they are not the same person. The money is all going into a Super PAC and Evan Potter, the lawyer Kate didn't kill set it up. The money is all gone now because federal laws shield the Super PAC. No one knows and their one witness died of a heart attack. Kate watches Senator Bracken as he says he will do anything to get his agenda moving. Kate is certain it's him but can't prove

it. She says it's genius because he has all this laundered money to fund his campaign without being beholden to anyone.

Rick asks why Bracken would have spared her and she reminds him she saved Bracken's life last year. She says now they're even and she probably won't survive another encounter with him. Rick tells her to come to bed.

The Way of the Ninja

Season 6

Episode Number: 123

Season Episode: 18

Originally aired:	Monday March 17, 2014
Writer:	Christine Roum, Shawn Waugh
Director:	Larry Shaw
Show Stars:	Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates)
Recurring Role:	Arye Gross (M.E. Sidney Perlmutter)
Guest Stars:	Brittany Ishibashi (Saya Ozu), Ron Yuan (Michio Saito), Chris Bruno (Randall Bedford), Arden Cho (Kiara), Mike Moh (Lee Tong), Cameron Deane Stewart (Dean Bedford), Carin Chea (Secretary), Caitlin Gold (Yumi), Tarri Markel (Sharon Bedford), Anna Moon (Aiko), Faye Viviana (Jade Yamata), Momo Yashima (Mama-San)
Production Code:	618
Summary:	After a Japanese ballet dancer is inexplicably murdered, Castle and Beckett find that her secret life provides evidence of a ninja assassin, and now that ninja is after them.



A woman rushes down the sidewalk. A knife hurtles toward her and embeds in her chest. Castle invites Kate to a concert but she has a friend in town. She says her friend Carly is uber competitive and it's annoying. Rick offers to tag along but she says that her friend would try to seduce him. They get a call for the murder and Kate makes him promise to call and end her evening with Carly at 10.

Javi tells them the victim die at 3 am and she's a Japanese citizen named Jade. They try to figure out why she was down there so dressed up. The coroner gets snippy and tells them the knife was

thrown into her chest. Kate says it was a lucky throw and Castle says it could be a circus knife thrower.

Kevin shows them a drop key they found. Kate asks about her purse and there's no info but the cell shows a boyfriend named Dean. He tells them she was a ballet dancer at the conservatory. Kate asks if she has any enemies and he has no idea. They show him the drop key and he says he doesn't know what it is. He tells them she didn't socialize much and was focused on dance. He's surprised to know she was found dressed up to go out.

Kevin tells them he found the drop key was for an elevator at the Marigold Cookie company near where her body was found. Kate and Castle head there. It's all shut down and he talks about how creepy it is. She tells him the place is filthy and says Jade would have never come in there since it's filthy. They wonder why she would use a key in an elevator with no power in the building. They find a secret room behind the elevator.

They go in and see a clean room and a shrine. The knife they see could be the murder weapon. They hear a noise and Kate goes to investigate. There's a puff of smoke and a ninja person shows up, snatches the murder weapon and then is gone. Castle is thrilled.

Gates is shocked that they were attacked by a ninja. They think whoever it was is the killer. Kate says maybe not a ninja but a guy in a tracksuit. They still have no motive but are checking out the stuff on the shrine. There's no security footage available but they've got a unit watching the building.

A woman from the embassy comes to the station. They ask if she had any enemies and she says Jade wasn't talking to her parents — they were upset she moved to New York. They show her the shrine and ask her about the symbols. She says it's a sign of creativity and the shrine is used to honor ancestors. She tells Castle there is no such thing as ninjas anymore. Castle isn't buying it and says Jade was killed ninja-style.

Kevin says there are no prints on the shrine or at the warehouse. Castle says ninjas don't leave prints. Kate says it could have been a ballet dancer but Castle doesn't want to hear that. Turns out there's a male dancer Lee that had a thing for Jade but she rebuked him. The guy threatened to kill her and has a black belt in karate. Castle says the guy could be a ballet dancing ninja and the cookie place could be his batcave. Kate mocks him. Castle says he'll prove Lee is a ninja.

They come in to talk to Lee and Castle says he's already met him earlier. The guy is confused. Lee tells them that Jade skipped their practice and he was at the movies. Kate asks where he was until 4 am — one hour after Jade was killed. He says he only threatened her because she was distracted and missing rehearsals. He tells them Jade wasn't serious about the craft and he knew she was leaving. Castle slides a cup over and Lee fumbles it. It falls to the floor and Castle tells Kate he's not a ninja. Lee tells him he's Korean and that Castle is racially profiling him.

Kate asks why he thought Jade was leaving. He says she left practice every night at 8 to make a call on a pay phone. He says he confronted her and she told him she was quitting. Castle wonders why she would quit the ballet since it was her dream.

Kevin says an usher confirmed that Lee was at the movies and Jade was making calls every night to a tea import company. They think she was up to something shady. Kate offers to cancel her plans with Kate but they insist she go on.

The three amigos head to the tea company that doesn't look like a tea company. A limo pulls up and drops off an older gentleman. They head over to investigate but Castle thinks it's not wise since they don't know what's behind the door. They tell him not wimp out and try the door. It's locked but then they get buzzed in. There's sexy music playing and lots of Asian party girls. Castle says if this is a tea company, he wants a cup.

Castle says it's the modern day equivalent of a geisha house. Businessmen take meetings there. They are dressed like Jade was and they have no clue why Jade would have been there since she had her dream job and a rich boyfriend. They agree to not be cops for the night. The lead hostess accepts Castle's black Amex and they get a table. Three hot ladies join them and Kevin quickly tells them he's married. They tell them last time they saw a short haired girl and they say Jade. Kevin tells him that Javi had a crush on Jade.

The girl near Castle asks if he wants to buy some private time and he says no but then she whispers in his ear that if he wants to know about Jade he needs to speak with her privately. The guys are surprised that Castle agrees to leave with the woman. There's some crazy karaoke going on. Behind closed doors, the girl lays down on top of him and tells him to play the part. They look like they're fooling around. She tells him that she told Jade to stop and that she was going to get hurt if she didn't stop. Castle's alarm goes off to remind him to call Kate but he has to get more info.

Javi says some of the guys look shady and tells Kevin to take a lap and look around while he entertains the ladies. Kevin gets dragged on stage to sing karaoke. The girl tells Castle that there was one guy Jade always flirted with and they called him Mr Saito and he's dangerous and important. She tells him that the guy throws private parties and hires girls from the club. She says Jade had been trying to get into the parties and finally did. She says that she heard that Saito found Jade going through his things. Before she can tell him what things, the three of them are ejected from the club and Castle gets a receipt for \$6,000. He's outraged.

Castle tells them he got a lead but panics when he realizes he didn't call Becket. He's almost killed by a throwing star but saved by a ninja and tells the guys "ninja attack" and sure enough there's a black-clad, sword wielding guy there ready to attack. There are a couple of them but then Javi and Ryan pull their guns. They tell them to stay away or die next time. The ninjas disappear almost in thin air.

Gates is stunned that there were two ninjas. One seemed to be attacking them and one protecting. She tells them it sounds crazy. Castle says they could be rivals in an ancient feud. She tells him to get a grip. Javi says what they do know is that Saito is the guy that likely killed Jade and that the club probably won't help them without a warrant. In Japan, Saito is like Smith so it may be hard to find. Castle suggests they check for who may have catered the party and they agree. Castle asks if he can expense the 6k and she tears up the receipt.

Kate calls and then blows up at him when they're together. She yells at him for making out with a geisha and he defends himself. He tells her he couldn't call her at 10 because of the ninja attack. He asks her what she's really mad about. She tells him that Carly was boring and that marriage ruined her. She worries that marriage is going to make them dull. Castle laughs but she's serious. She says that bar he was at is full of married men bored with their wives.

He tells her they need to write not being boring into their vows. He smooches her into forgiving him. Aw...

Kate steals cronuts from Ryan and tells him that Castle is at home writing down notes about the ninja attack so he can use it in a book. They found their Saito and he's in organized crime in the Izumi clan. They try to figure out what a ballerina wanted with a gangster. She tells them to call Jade's family and ask what the connection might be. They also go to see Saito.

There are some weapons in Saito's office like the ones they were attacked with. Kate shows him a photo of Jade and asks if he knows her. He says no and they remind him he met with her at the geisha bar. They tell him she was also at his party and he plays dumb. They tell him witnesses say they were fighting and she was ejected. He denies all of this. She asks for a list of all who were at the party and he tells her to get a warrant and tells them to hit the bricks.

Kate and Javi say they need to find a witness. Also, turns out the woman who came in and said she was from the consulate was an imposter. Hmm...

They try to figure out who the fake consulate lady is and they wonder if she works for Saito. Turns out she lied about talking to Jade's parents because she was an orphan from the age of 10. They can't find any records prior to her being at the orphanage. Kate says they need her true identity. Castle and Kate go see Perlmutter, the coroner, but he found little. He did find one mark. It's an odd scar and he says she got it 10-12 years ago. It's from shrapnel like from an IED and was treated by a US military surgeon. The treatments were tell-tale and would have been done in Okinawa at a base.

Javi says they did a search on explosions there and you see the Ozu family. The mob killed them and blew up their house and the murder weapon found there looks like the weapon that killed Jade. They think she survived the hit. It was a guy named the Green Dragon who killed them. They theorize she was treated at a military hospital to hide the fact that she survived and she was looking for the man who killed her family. They think Saito is the Green Dragon.

Kevin says the team watching the cookie factory saw someone go in. They head over to investigate. They see a guy behind the screen changing clothes. It's the woman who impersonated the consulate officer. She tells them it's not what they think. She checks her pockets and finds a badge. She tells them she's not only a cop but Jade's sister!

At the station, she explains that both she and her sister survived the Green Dragon attack. She says they heard their parents begging for their lives. Their uncle was a cop who falsified the report to say they died. Kate asks why she lied and she says she had to protect herself from the Green Dragon. She says Jade couldn't let it go and she came to New York to find him. She says her sister called to tell her she found the guy but needed proof. She says she came to stop her.

She says an American businessman came to Japan to meet with the Green Dragon. It's Randall Bedford, Jade's boyfriend's Dad. They find out that Bedford has been in business with Saito for years. The cops come to see him. He explains that Jade's dad was partners with him and Saito and he went to their home to warn them. He says that he left Japan to avoid trouble. He says he had no idea who Jade was. Bedford tells him that Jade ransacked his files to find out who Saito was. He says the night of the party Saito called him in a rage and he begged him not to hurt his family. His son is outraged at his Dad. Kate tells him to help him put away Saito.

They bust in and arrest Saito. He tells them they've been played, isn't the Green Dragon and didn't kill Jade. He goes to tell them who it is but he's killed. The guy who shot him tells them they killed the Green Dragon but then died in a shoot out. But then the other ninja is there and the two brawl. They aren't sure which one to shoot. Turns out Bedford is the Green Dragon and Saya, Jade's sister, is the other ninja.

Castle says a white ninja is the perfect disguise. Saya is ready to slash his throat but Kate talks her down and says to let him live with who he is. She drops the knife. Castle tells Kate there's no way they will ever be boring.

Gates tells Saya she got the authorities to agree not to press charges for her impersonating a consulate officer. Saya thanks Kate and Kate gives her the dagger that was at the shrine. She says that Jade had it made as a replica of the one that killed her parents. Castle says ninjas do exist and Saya says she's no ninja, just a practiced martial artist. Castle plays with the star and accidentally tosses it. You hear a yell and then Gates yelling Castle's name.

The Greater Good

Season 6

Episode Number: 124

Season Episode: 19

Originally aired: Monday March 24, 2014
Writer: David Grae
Director: Holly Dale
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates)
Guest Stars: Salli Richardson-Whitfield (U.S. Attorney Elizabeth Weston), Laurie Fortier (U.S. Attorney Stephanie Goldmark), Rosie Garcia (Maria Cordero), Kevin Kilner (Jamie Berman), Ramon Fernandez (Hector Nunez), Juan Carlos Cantu (Luis Delgado), David Landry (Neal Wentworth), Robert Maffia (Lawyer), Andres Perez-Molina (Peter Cordero), Noree Victoria (Secretary)
Production Code: 619
Summary: Investigating the death of a Wall Street trader leads Castle and Beckett to discover that the victim was an undercover informant for the U.S. Attorney's office. To make matters worse, the U.S. attorney involved is Captain Gates' estranged sister.



A dead guy lies on a bed and someone takes a photo of the body. Castle talks about he and Kate getting married on the Cycloen at Coney Island. Kate refuses all the weird locations. She asks how many people will fit on a coaster and they agree they need to do a headcount before they discuss the venue. She gets a call about the body and he tells her they should limit it to just family. The victim is Peter who lives alone and works on Wall Street. He was shot once in the chest. Ryan says at 10:03 pm a woman called from a pay-phone down the block to report it. Laney says TOD was between 8-10 pm so she

could be their killer.

Castle asks why the shirt is unbuttoned and Laney says it was unbuttoned after he was shot. Castle says the person was looking for something and Laney says no defensive wounds. Security footage from down the street shows a woman on the phone. Ryan says no close next of kin but Maria Cordero lives in Queens. Kate says to bring her in while she and Castle go to Peter's office.

Maria says she and Peter will like siblings but she doesn't recognize the woman and says she doesn't think he had a girlfriend. She says he was a really sweet guy and was a scholarship kid in college and a hard worker. She had not talked to him for a few days and says he did seem stressed about something at work.

Kate and Castle come to the investment bank and talk about how bad the place is rumored to be. Castle says a friend of his worked there and then bought an island. They ask to talk to Peter's boss and they come into the conference room to see them dump a million bucks on the table and offer it to the first guy that poaches an account from Goldman.

The boss gets pissy because he thinks she's SEC but she explains she's homicide and he agrees to talk. He tells them Peter is a great guy and very nice. They show him the photo and he says he doesn't know the girl. They ask what trouble he was having at work and he says he was having his best month and his clients all liked him. The guy says he did see Peter in the stairwell with a tatted gang-banger looking guy who was handing Peter a package. He says Peter looked guilty. He says he asked him about it but he decided to let it go.

The guy explains they don't ask a lot of questions about what their people do to get through the day. He agrees to describe the guy to a sketch artist. Laney shows them numbers written on his flesh. She also shows them a grainy materials on his chest. It's adhesive residue — she thinks he was wearing a wire. They tell Gates about this but they don't know who he was wearing it for so far. Just then, the woman in the photo walked in and Gates says they're from the US Attorney's office. Gates says one of the women is her sister Elizabeth.

The two sisters stare each other down and the other woman introduces herself as Stephanie. Kate asks why she didn't ID herself when she called in the body and Elizabeth says they couldn't compromise their investigation. Castle asks what investigation and they ask to speak privately. Peter was a CI who was helping them investigate JP Harding investments. He wore it to work every day and Stephanie says they downloaded it every night and the wire was stolen so they lost some good evidence.

They show them the sketch from Jamie — his boss — but Elizabeth says he's the target of the investigation and can't be trusted. Peter was caught with a bag of coke last month so he took the immunity deal and was going to meet with Jamie one on one the day he was killed. They think Jamie knew he was wearing a wire and killed him. They tell Gates that they can't risk exposing it to JP Harding and tell her to keep them in the loop. Elizabeth gets bossy with her and Gates bites her tongue and acts polite. They leave.

Castle and Kate make coffee and talk about Gates' sister and the chill between the two of them. Castle begins his crazy speculation. He offers Kate a dollar to ask Gates. Ryan tells them Peter and Jamie had a meeting that got heated and left still in the middle of that fight. They show Jamie the security footage and asked why he didn't tell them about them arguing and leaving together. Jamie tells them it wasn't relevant since he didn't kill him. They ask what the argument was about and he says business and won't violate client confidentiality. They ask how far they walked together and where he was during the killing. He tells them he was at Le Cirque and to call his lawyer next time.

Kate checks his alibi and he was at the restaurant. Castle asks about Gates' sister and she shuts him down. They think the sketch is fake but Javi says maybe not because the ballistics on Peter's bullet match a gang shooting and the photo matches a sketch. They pull Maria back in and tell her about his coke possession. They show her the photo and she says it's Hector and that he and Peter were friends in school. She says Peter cut ties with him a decade ago and wouldn't have been in touch with him again unless he didn't have a choice. Hmm...

Castle and Kate head to the El Baile Club to check out Hector. She tells him to be on the lookout because it might be dangerous. They go in and find people salsa dancing and Castle tells her it looks pretty tame but then they spot the heavily armed guys. Kate asks for Hector and Castle directs her to the pool tables. He makes a shot and tells her it's dangerous and she could get hurt. He tells her whatever it is, he didn't do it. She brings up Peter's name and she tells him he's dead. He's genuinely stunned and asks who did it.

Castle says they thought he might be able to tell them. He says Peter was his best friend and he protected him from the gang. Kate asks how he ended up shot by his gun. He says Peter told him about a deal that was dangerous and he gave Peter his gun because he was being watched. They ask if that was in the package he gave him in the stairs. He says it was something to do with bank accounts and asked him to take an envelope to a mid-town bank — Suisse Federal. It was sealed but it was transfer instructions. Hector wrote down the number in case something went wrong. It was the same number Peter wrote on his hand that Laney saw. Hector's alibi checks out.

Castle tells Gates there's more to her sister's witness than she knew. Javi says the bank manager told them the account existed but it's numbered, not listed by name. Castle wonders if the six digits are the password. They log into the account online and find the balance is zero. Gates says to check the history and they see it did have \$25 million the day before Hector went and then it was transferred out. They wonder what Peter was into.

Javi tells them the manager told them they can't trace where the money went and Kate says the investigation may be dead in the water but Gates has an idea. She brings her sister in and tells her about the \$25 million transfer. She asks if she knows anything about it and Elizabeth says she didn't. Gates asks to listen to the wire tapes but her sister says they're privileged and she can't have access. Gates tells her she knows this is all about power and she doesn't want Peter compromised as a CI.

Elizabeth says she has to think about the greater good and she tells Gates she could never play the game and that's why she's stuck behind a desk instead of running the whole place. She tells Elizabeth to give her the recordings or she'll go over her head. She consents and tells her to bring anything she finds to her so she doesn't screw up another one of her investigations.

Javi thinks he has something — he has a call between Peter and Hector confirming the transfer. Then Peter calls and says he wants to confirm the receipt of Armando Garcia's funds. The next call is Peter telling some guy they are running out of time. They try for a warrant to get Peter's desk phone records to try and find Armando.

Castle asks Kate if she has more family than he knows about. He has 400 guests on his list and she has 100. Kate reminds him that Michael Connelly critiqued his last book. He also has to invite Stephen King and Wes Craven. He wants to cut her Aunt Teresa because she wrote something mean about him on Facebook. Kate reminds him she took it down. His mom comes in and tells them she has a list of her own to add. Kate is stunned.

Gates looks at a photo in her drawer of her and her sister as kids. She starts to call her sister then changes her mind.

Kate and Castle come in debating their nearly 600 head wedding count. They ask Ryan how he cut the list and he says a lot of people hate him now. The transfer went to Venezuela and the call went to the Venezuelan Consulate. Kate and Castle head over there. He's intrigued. The consulate rep tells them it was about a passport request but he doesn't know about the money. He says the passport was for Armando Garcia which is Peter's name. He says that's his birth name and it was changed when he immigrated to New York. Turns out Peter was getting ready to go back home to Venezuela and renewed his citizenship. He says Peter asked to pick up the passport at the embassy in Mexico City and was supposed to pick it up last night.

Gates figures out quickly that Peter was never going to testify for Elizabeth. He was planning on taking the 25 mill and skipping the country. Gates says this info will destroy and taint her sister's case. Ryan says the credit card under Armando's name showed a charge at an internet cafe. They go to check out security footage there.

Kate talks to Gates and asks if she's okay. She says she's trying to figure out how to tell her sister her case has gone to crap without her blaming her. She tells Kate she was in IA and her sister was working a big case. She says there was a guy selling drugs and it would have compromised her case but Gates had to do her job even though it ruined her sister's case.

They got the security footage but can't see the screen. But someone comes to sit down by Peter. They think the guy sitting beside him did the transfer. It was Jamie that met him there and they try to figure out why he would give him \$25 million. They think Jamie paid Peter to botch the case. They assume all of the recordings would be lies and that would set Elizabeth up for a major catastrophe in court. They still can't figure out who killed Peter though.

They bring Jamie in and he denies the \$25 million settlement. His lawyer says they have no proof. They ask why he was in the internet cafe and he says they have good coffee. Kate says she thinks Peter told him about the investigation. Jamie plays dumb and says Peter couldn't have been wearing his wire when he was killed. Jamie says he knew about the wire and that he had already left it at the dead drop for the Feds. Jamie says he saw Peter drop off the wire so he couldn't have been wearing it.

Gates brings Elizabeth in and they tell them that someone in the US Attorney's office has lied about the wire being missing. Stephanie had the files but then erased them. Gates says they know she listened to the wire and found something she shouldn't have heard. They play the recording and he says they planted drugs on him to force him to testify. He says no one, not even the cops, play by the rules so he's leaving.

Kate says the cop who planted the drugs confessed. Elizabeth asks her why and Stephanie says she was doing it for the greater good. Castle accuses her of shooting Peter. They haul Stephanie off for Peter's murder. Elizabeth commends them on their exemplary work despite

pressure from her. They ask about the money and she says Peter donated a bunch of money to rebuild his hometown that was destroyed in a hurricane.

Gates asks her sister if she still has a case against Jamie and she says she'll rebuild her case the right way and will get him. She thanks Gates for doing her job well and invites her out for a drink. They hug it out. Awww...

Castle tells Kate that Elizabeth isn't that bad and Kate says she can't come to the wedding. Kate says are they having the wedding for them or the other people. She says to write down just the people that have to be there to make them happy. They agree to make their lists in just one minute and they get ready. They each write down one name and then stop and show their papers. They both wrote "you" and they smooch! Double awww... .

He says he also has to invite his mother and daughter, her dad and aunt. Espo and Javi and Gates and then they start writing out their big lists again!

That '70s Show

Season 6

Episode Number: 125

Season Episode: 20

Originally aired:	Monday April 21, 2014
Writer:	David Amann
Director:	John Terlesky
Show Stars:	Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates)
Recurring Role:	Maya Stojan (Tory Ellis)
Guest Stars:	Jon Polito (Harold Leone), Ray Abruzzo (Frank Russo), Richard Portnow (Detective Milt Boyle), Larry Joshua (Michael 'Mickey The Blade' Carcano), James Martin Kelly (Robert Decker), Dawnn Lewis (Yvonne), Gregory Bach (Louie 'The Lip' Maneri), Julien Cesario (Snookie Watts), Michael Chaney (Reno), Linc Hand (Ray Price), Gina Hecht (Marie Russo), Jill Jacobson (Deanna Maneri), Amanda Jaros (Junkie), Guy Nardulli (Bodyguard)
Production Code:	620
Summary:	When construction workers find the body of an infamous New York mobster who disappeared in the seventies, Beckett and Castle try to solve this three decade-old Mafia hit. Unfortunately, their only witness is a man who thinks it's still the 1970's, so to uncover what he knows, they must play into his delusion, and party like it's the last days of disco.



At a construction site, the jackhammer guy calls a halt to work because he's found a skeletal hand. Kate and Castle start breakfast when his mom interrupts with wedding news. She's working on their floral arrangements and shows them a picture of a tunnel of love covered in pink roses. Martha also shows them a portrait of the bride and groom done all in flowers. They are freaked out and Rick says it's too much. She asks if it's about money but he says it's just all too much.

She asks why he dismisses all her suggestions and she insists she's trying to bring pageantry but he obviously only

wants her to be a guest. At the crime scene, he complains to Kate about Martha and she says they need to give her a minor project she can't turn into a disaster.

Javi comes and tells them the building was about to be destroyed. Lanie says the guy has probably been there since the late 70s. He's 30ish and was a sharp dresser — he's still in a leisure suit. They have some research to do but then Castle says he knows who the victim is based on his pinkie ring. Vince Bianchi! He says he disappeared Jimmy Hoffa style.

An older cop — Detective Boyle — comes in to tell them about the Bianchi case. Gates is at a conference and he's filling in. He rattles off the names of some of Vince's rivals inside and outside the mafia family. Frank was a buddy of his that had dinner with him the night Vince

disappeared. Boyle thinks Frank killed him but says they couldn't ever prove it. They have a photo of them at dinner that night but his suit is different from the one he was found in.

Kate and Rick go to see Frank who insists he's gone legit. His wife is there and complains about how he's not earning what he should. He says he and Vince ate, chatted and then he dropped Vince off at him. He says it's news to him if he went out after they ate. He tells them to talk to Harold Leone. He was Vince's consigliere. Boyle says Harold was never a suspect but agrees to dig out an address.

They head out to the burbs to Harold's house and find his caretaker. She tells him the guy is off — she says he's been pathologically grieving since his best friend went missing in the 70s. She's in a retro outfit she says he makes her wear and still drives his old car. Rick asks if Harold is mentally stuck in the 70s and she says yes. She says anything that reminds him that it's not the disco era gets him all confused. She tells them to turn off their cell phones and pretend it's 40 years ago.

They go in and his caretaker calls to Harold. He's watching *All in the Family* but then greets Kate enthusiastically. He assumes that Rick is her boss and that he's training her. He tells Kate she has a good ass for a trainee cop. Rick says he's there about Vince and Kate says they found his body in a light blue suit and asks if he knows where Vince went that night. He says he knows where he went and who killed him.

Rick asks who killed Vince and Harold says it's a dangerous question. Kate says they can assign him protection. He freaks and she says that few of the people that would threaten him are even around after all these years. He starts to freak and says she's trying to trick him. Harold demands to see Vince's body and Rick says he will personally arrange it. Kate asks Rick to talk outside — Harold thinks Rick is a captain and she's a rookie. She's not happy.

Outside, he tells her they need to show Harold the body so he will help them. Kate gets a call from Lanie and they head out and Rick suggests maybe Lanie has a body that would look enough like Vince to pass. She tells him not to go there. They leave.

Ryan asks Javi how the research is going and he's watching a documentary on two NYPD bad asses from the 70s. We see the guys in ridiculous clothes and hair with giant mustaches. Ryan says it looks like the good old days of police brutality.

Lanie tells them Vince was shot with a 38 — once in the head and once in the abdomen likely from the back. They ask how she found all that with just bones and she says the concrete they poured formed a perfect outline. She made a mold and Rick wants to get a mortician to paint it up and slap some hair on it to serve as a body for Harold to see. Lanie wants no part of this but Rick is ecstatic.

Ryan interviews Louis "The Lip" — a former enemy of Vince's who is on oxygen and looking frail. His wife says he didn't kill Vince and doesn't remember even if he did. His wife is a bit of a floozy who chews him out about smoking with the oxygen tank. Ryan says all the suspects are geriatrics and this is a hassle. Javi says back in the 70s, the mob controlled the concrete industry and the Carcano family controlled the building where Vince was found.

Michael Carcano comes in out of respect for Vince but says he was in talks to merge with Vince's family and didn't whack him and if he did, wouldn't have hidden him in his family's building. He tells them to talk to his lawyer. He recommends they quit looking for the truth and says the past should stay in the past. Ryan asks if that's a threat and he asks them what they think.

Rick and Kate bring in Harold to see the body and Lanie is done up like Foxy Brown. Harold hits on her and she tells him she'd rather be dead than in his bed and calls him a jive turkey. Harold looks at the faux body with the bullet hole in the forehead they've prepped for him. He asks what was on him and Lanie shows him the pinkie ring, watch and a pressed penny from Coney Island. He looks at these and then turns and walks out.

Harold tells Kate that Vince always carried the coin. He says it finally hit him that Vince is gone. They ask him to help bring Vince's killer to justice but then there's a guy there in surgical scrubs brandishing a gun. Kate yells at them to get down and Rick knocks Harold down and ducks just as the guy opens fire.

Lanie comes out and asks if there was really just a mob hit in her morgue. Rick takes Harold home and he's now under protection. Ryan says the shooter was a pro and says that it might be the work of Carcano. Javi cannot keep his eyes off of Lanie in her sexy dress.

A tech has security footage that showed the guy that shot at them but no one in organized crime knows who the guy is. They are running the photo by FBI and have an APB out. Harold chews Rick out and says he was shot at for being a snitch. Rick tells him he hasn't told him anything yet. Rick says he has nothing to lose and everything to gain by telling what he knows. BTWs — Rick is also in a smarmy leisure suit.

Harold wants to go down to the precinct to make his statement but Kate says that he'll know it's not the 70s if he comes in. Rick wants them to hide the computers and drag out the typewriters. Since Gates is gone, Kate can make this happen and Rick opened an account for everyone to get 70s costumes on his dime.

He tells her it can work. She's freaking out and says it can't be done but he says he has a specialist. She realizes he's talking about Martha and reminds her they have to give her a project and can't let her near their wedding. He says if she lets Martha do this, they will solve the greatest mystery of the 1970s. He tells her that by tomorrow it will be the 70s at the precinct.

Rick is at Harold's and calls Kate to find out what's taking so long. She tells him Martha has turned this into a huge production and even brought in actors to serve as extras. Rick talks to his mom and she tells him she has even written scripts. He tells her they have actual cops and don't need actors. He tells her they just need to walk Harold into the precinct and into interrogation. Harold can't wait any longer and Martha says it will be ready. She calls for everyone to take their places.

Rick brings Harold out and puts him in a retro squad car with some cops in old uniforms. The car is a relic and barely driveable. They bring Harold in and he is digging the vibe. Kate tells Rick if it doesn't work, she's going to kill him. The place looks amazing.

Ryan and Javi come in dressed as the two old school cops from the documentary. Harold recognizes them and wants "Snookie and Ray" to take his statement. He refuses to go to interrogation since he's not a suspect. Rick begins to panic and Martha tells him to use the scripts she wrote. Alexis is there too playing a teenage runaway. He isn't happy about her skimpy halter top. But they carry on because Harold can see everything from the office they go into.

Rick is happy with the scripts but Kate reminds him that "Snookie and Ray" don't have scripts. Harold asks about an old case — the naked Puerto Rican cat. Javi stumbles but Ryan starts talking some crazy smack about them and stone cold foxes and tells him they want to hear his story. Rick plays cop with an actor and they work on their script. Kate is hassling a fake junkie and demanding the name of her pusher. It's insane.

Harold tells them he was going to meet up with Vince later that night but then he tells them he needs to talk about Glitterati — the nightclub — to set the scene. Then a cell phone rings and Harold is thrown off his game. It finally silences but then Harold gets all confuzzled. They try to bring him back. He says Glitterati is the key to the whole thing. They come out and tell Rick and Kate that Harold is off the rails. They want to take him to Glitterati which has actually been revived as a 70s club. Kate says it has to stop but Rick says they can't.

Gates shows up and ask what the hell is going on. She's yelling and Kate tells the guys to take Harold to Glitterati and get out of there!

Gates says her event was canceled by a bomb threat and asks Rick what inspired him to turn the precinct into the set of Kojak. She asks Kate how she could let this happen. Kate explains that it was to get Harold to open up but then she has to admit that he didn't tell them what they needed to know. The APB scooped up the shooter so that's something and Gates wants to see Javi and Ryan but Kate has to tell her that they're at the disco with Harold.

The guys drive the same old muscle car from the documentary and head into Glitterati with Harold. He tells them he wants to dance for a minute before they talk about Vince. He starts hitting on some of the ladies. Kate comes in to interview the shooter and rattles off a list of other contract killings he's suspected of. She says they found his gun hidden in the door panel of his car and demands that he tell her who hired him. She says he's getting old and helping out could mean dying in jail of old age or not.

Rick gets impatient and pounds on the window to get her attention. She comes out and asks him what the hell. He tells her that he found photos of Vince at Glitterati and says that he always wore his powder blue leisure suite to the disco. Back then Glitterati was owned by Frank Russo and still is. They call Javi and Ryan and tell them what's what and say they need to protect Harold.

Harold heads up to Frank's private area and pulls a gun on Frank. He tells him to admit that he killed Vince and he'll make it quick. Javi and Ryan come up guns drawn and demand that he drop his gun. Back at the station, Kate tells Harold he's in trouble for lying to the cops and for assault. She asks him what year it is and he acts panicked.

She yells at him and says she knows he's faking and asks what year it is. Harold says it's the year he needs it to be. Rick asks why he thinks Frank did it and he says he knew when they told him about the blue suit, he knew Vince was at Glitterati before he died. Harold tells them that the night Vince died, Glitterati had a sign up that said it was closed for a private event.

Turns out Harold was using them to get to Frank and Harold says Frank needs to pay for what he did to Vince. Frank is in interrogation and Ryan asks what was going on at Glitterati the night Vince died. Frank tells them that Vince booked the club that night. He says he couldn't say no because he was the boss. He says he never told anyone because they would suspect him. He says he thought Vince wanted it to propose to a girl he was seeing but he didn't know who it was.

Rick wonders if the woman had something to do with the death. Kate says she went through Harold's stuff and tells him to look at what she found. They dump out the stuff in front of Harold and ask him about the pressed penny that he carried that was just like Vince's. Rick asks if he and Vince were in love and Harold says they were even though they didn't want to be.

They think that Vince was leaving him for a woman and that Harold killed him in jealousy but Harold says that he was the one who told Vince to get married so he didn't ruin his reputation. Kate asks why no one else knew about him getting married. He says Vince was going to marry Michael Carcano's sister to unite the families so they were keeping it secret until it was done. They ask who the sister is.

They head to Frank's place and ask the wife — Marie Carcano Russo — what happened that night at Glitterati. Rick theorizes that she shot Vince after he decided not to go ahead with the proposal and then her brother covered up her killing. She tells them they can't prove anything and tells them to get out. Kate says Robert Decker — the shooter — fingered her as the one who paid him so he can stay out of jail.

They arrest her. Back at the precinct, Harold says he wishes Vince had just gone ahead and married her. Kate says that he loved Harold too much to do it. Harold says he's ready to get with the times but Rick wants to indulge his nostalgia once more and they all dress up and head to Glitterati to get their groove on. They thank Martha for all her hard work. Javi and Ryan are grooving too and Javi spots some hot mamas and goes off to flirt.

Rick is in a white Saturday Night Fever suit and then Gates shows up — she says even she likes to dance. Donna Summer's Last Dance starts and Harold is swaying, caught up in memories. Kate and Rick clink their champagne glasses.

Law & Boarder

Season 6

Episode Number: 126

Season Episode: 21

Originally aired: Monday April 28, 2014
Writer: Jim Adler
Director: Thomas J. Wright
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates)
Recurring Role: Maya Stojan (Tory Ellis)
Guest Stars: Mike Lombardi (Tommy Fulton), Ned Vaughn (Brett Zaretsky), Jesse Luken (Carter Wexland), Eric Etebari (Enver Kotta), Anabelle Acosta (Holly), Claudia Christian (Mrs. Logan), Yani Gellman (Manny Castro), Blake Griffin (I) (Ross De Koning), Chase Clarke (Logan Moore), Samantha Cutaran (Gym Clerk), Wendy Rosoff (Cathy)
Production Code: 621
Summary: Castle and Beckett delve in the world of extreme sports after a professional skateboarder is gunned down.



A guy skateboards on a foggy night. Another guy cranks up a motorcross bike and takes off after him. The skateboarder hides behind a car and then skates away again with the cycle in pursuit. The biker pulls a gun and shoots the skater who crashes dead through a couple of windows.

Rick has been up all night trying to work up a winning Scrabble word. Turns out Kate has beat him and Martha and Alexis hassle him about how the mighty have fallen. They tell her it's a great accomplishment since no ever beats him. Rick says he can't allow this to stand and

vows to make one last word for the win.

Kate gets a call and they head to the crime scene where he graciously admits defeat and asks for a rematch tonight. Javi tells them that Logan, the skater, was shot by the biker. He's from California and is 21 years old. The only witness was drunk and can't tell them much. CSU is taking casts of the motorcycle tire prints.

They are wondering why Logan was out skating at 3 a.m. and Lanie says he was shot three times. Kevin found a West Village address in his pocket and a key around his neck. Lanie tells her she's happy with the bridesmaid dress Kate picked out and they hug. The guys come over and grill Lanie on who Rick's best man will be and she laughs at them thinking it will be one of them.

Kevin tells Javi that Rick will probably pick a famous writer but Javi thinks it will be him. Kevin says he's the obvious choice. They head to the address and find a beautiful girl that was a friend of Logan's in LA. They show the girl — Holly — they key and she says it's not hers. She says he wasn't crashing with her.

She says he called out of the blue last week and asked if he could mail her a small box of his skateboard tools. Holly says he acted strange when he came to pick the box up and made her

swear she hadn't looked in it. She says she didn't look. She tells them Logan was in town for some X game type event. Kate says Logan was favored to win at the event. Rick says he was a local kid who went from troubled to epic.

Kevin comes up and tells them that the tire treads were offroads. They wonder if it was another competitor in the games in the motorcross event. Javi says he thinks it's Manny Castro, a guy that Logan had beaten before and says they had a grudge. Javi says Manny just won the event that Logan was the favorite for and they check out an online video of the two arguing the day before.

Kate and Rick go to the event and she's wowed. Turns out she knows the lingo. They stroll around until they spot Manny and introduce themselves. He tells them Logan is a loser and they tell him he was murdered. Manny says he didn't kill him and Kate reminds him that he threatened to kill Logan several times. They said his hotel told them he was out until 5 a.m.

Manny tells them that right before the video argument, he caught Logan ransacking the event office and that it wasn't even about their sports rivalry. He says he was going to tell Tom Fulton, the guy that runs the festival, but Logan asked him to wait 24 hours and said it was a matter of life and death. Manny says Logan was right about that.

Kate and Rick head into the office to find Tommy Fulton. He tells them he just heard about Logan and he tells them their offices were also broken into. Rick asks if he had any enemies and Tommy says the rivalries were kept on the field. Tommy tells them that his gun is missing. They ask if Logan might have taken it and he says no — says he was on track to be the next Tony Hawk.

Tommy says when Logan came to register for the event, he got a call that seemed to be someone from his former life in New York asking for a favor. He says Logan was pretty shook up.

At the station, Kate says Manny's alibi checks out and says that none of the other skaters know anything about him being with any bad influence. Javi says Logan got some calls from a social club in the Bronx known to be a hangout for the Albanian mob. They wonder if that was the issue. Kevin pulled his financials and found out Logan was hanging out with a trust fund kid named Ross.

Kate and Rick head over there and Ross flirts with Kate and invites her to his birthday party the next day. They ask about Logan and he says he asked to crash so he let him. He says he wasn't keeping track of where he was though. Rick asks about the Albanian mob and that strikes a chord. Ross says Enver was an Albanian guy that Logan's mom dated and Logan helped get him sent to jail and the guy swore vengeance on him.

Kevin says Logan's mom may have been cooperating with Enver. She got even more time in jail than Enver did and, coincidentally, Enver just got out of jail and has been hanging out at the social club that was on Logan's caller ID. They bring Enver in and he tells them he didn't do anything to Logan. They ask where he was last night and he doesn't answer. They ran his credit cards and found out he was at a diner and Logan met him there.

Enver says he's in the program and part of that is making amends. He says he called over and over to offer the kid an apology. Logan told him he would see him if he would give him three grand. Enver says Logan had a gun on him when they met. He says he apologized to Logan and told him he would try and get his mom out of jail. Logan said he had to take care of something before it was too late and left.

Javi gives Rick a nice pen he knew he wanted. Kevin gives Rick a recipe for Shepherd's pie and tells him he thinks of him as family. They are both vying for best man status.

The doorman at Ross's place says Logan came back after the diner but then left again with a heavy black duffel bag and that he rode away on his skateboard and refused a taxi. The bag wasn't found at the crime scene. Kate says she's tired and ready to go home and Rick says he hopes she's not too tired to rematch him.

Kate asks if there are more important things to him than winning and offers him sex instead. He tells her to hurry up and finish the game and she tries to concede. He won't let her because he's way ahead. But then she slaps down the word Quixotic and scores enough to take her past him. She tells him she's sorry. He's stunned and says he needs to be alone.

Next day, Javi tells Kevin that Rick shouldn't have to pick between them and one of them should gracefully drop out. He wants Kevin to drop out and says he would plan a lame bachelor party. Kevin says he photographs better than Javi who tells him he's going down. It's on. Castle comes in and Kevin asks if Kate won again — Rick doesn't want to talk about it.

They tell Rick and Kate the key was from a gym locker and that Logan was there right before he was killed. He swiped his card and they think he may have dropped the bag there. A girl shows them his locker and says they have security video they can get for them. They find the bag and in it is climbing gear, tools, a glass cutter, tension tools and likely the gun he took from Tommy. Looks like he was a skater and a thief.

Rick tells Kate that he may have been a master thief — outlaw skater turned actual outlaw. Kate says they found nothing of value on him. Kevin says there was a receipt in the bag for a high 8 camcorder. They wonder why he bought tech that's so outdated. Javi calls them to see the security footage at the gym. They show another guy, not Logan, swiping the card at the gym. The guy's name is Carter and he's a motorcross rider just like the killer.

Carter is brought in and says he went to the gym because he couldn't sleep. He says Logan loaned him his card so he could work out. Kate tells him they know he dropped off the duffel bag he got from Logan. Rick watches the interrogation and Kevin brings him a coffee and asks about the wedding plans. He asks if there's anything he can do to help to let him know. Rick says he will. Kevin lurks and Rick stares at him curiously.

Javi tells Carter he thinks he and Logan did a job together and had a falling out. Kate tells him that with his record, this is going to be a slam dunk. He says the last time he saw Logan, he was alive. He says that Logan hired him for a job. He says it was a B&E and that Logan gave him three grand to help him get into an office. Carter says he stayed on the roof while Logan went into the office. Kate asks if he had a camcorder and Carter says it was gone from the bag after he sent it back. Logan told him it wasn't about money but making things right for a friend who died. Carter has no idea who the friend is.

Rick says Logan came back not for the event, but to commit the burglary. Javi says he'll poke around and find out about any dead friends. He asks Rick if he wants to come along to the event and get some bacon brownies. Rick is interested. Kevin says the office that was broken into was a law office but the break in wasn't reported to the police. Rick tells Javi he'll take a rain check and he and Kate take off.

They come into the law office and notice the window being replaced. Brett the lawyer says no one broke in and says a bird damaged the window. They show him the photo of Logan and he says he doesn't know him. They ask to look around and he says no thanks. He tells Kate to get a subpoena to question him or a warrant to look around. Otherwise, he says, you need to leave. They do.

Kate says the lawyer is covering something up. Rick agrees and says Logan may be like Erin Brokovitch righting wrongs but with a skateboard instead of boobs. Kate asks Kevin to check Brett's law firm for links to Logan. Javi says that no one at the event knows anything about dead friends. Kate says they need to go talk to his mom in jail. Rick tells the guys he knows what they're trying to do and tells them to stop acting weird because they're making it harder.

The guys come to see Lanie and tell her she needs to pick the best of the two of them to be the best man. Kevin thinks she would pick Javi automatically and she tells them they're idiots and that she won't pick since she's not the groom. They say there has to be another way to decide.

Kate and Rick go see Logan's mom. She says she keeps hoping it was a mistake. She says she lost him a long time ago. They ask her about a friend of his that died under unusual circumstances and that it may have to do with Logan's death. She tells them about Jay — a scrawny kid from the neighborhood — that was his friend. She says Logan told her that Jay was even better at the board than him. She says the cops never figured out who killed Jay and that Logan took it hard.

Javi says Jay was 12 when he died of blunt force trauma and was found at a construction site. They try to figure out how looking for his killer would have a time limit. They want to talk to Jay's parents. Kevin comes in with the missing camera and they can see that it was shot by a bullet when Logan was.

Rick says that Logan wanted the older machine to play an older tape. The tape was ripped out but a segment was left inside when the killer yanked it out. The police tech says she salvaged about six seconds of footage and it was dated the day Jay died. It shows the construction site and it's Tommy — the event coordinator — fighting with Logan and saying if you tell anyone what happened to Jay, you'll be dead too.

Kate thinks the tape was in the law office and Kevin tells them Brett is Tommy's lawyer and does the legal work for the event. They bring in Tommy and Brett and show them the tape. Kate

tells Tommy that she has evidence that he killed Logan to cover up what happened to Jay. Kate threatens Brett with disbarment for hiding evidence. Brett tells Tommy to shut up.

Kate tells Brett to leave and he says she can't since he's Tommy's lawyer. Tommy fires him and Kate tells Brett to get out or be dragged out. He goes. Tommy tells them that he started out making skateboard videos with Jay, Logan and another kid named DK. He says Jay was a natural but the other kid that was there — DK — couldn't do the moves Jay could. He says Jay was mouthing off to DK and DK slammed Jay against a beam again and again and that Jay was gone by the time they could pull him off of Jay.

He says Logan wanted to tell someone, but they were all too scared. He says DK wanted the video because he had the most to lose. He says they cut a deal — DK gave them \$5 million for the tape. Rick says it must have been in a trust fund and Logan knew Tommy was going to hand over the tape soon when DK turned 21 and got his money to buy the tape from them. Logan knew he had to get it before Ross got it and destroyed it. They head to Ross' place and Kate arrests him for murdering Jay and Logan. They tell him sorry to ruin your birthday.

Ross says they have no proof and they tell him they're searching his place for the gun and his garage to compare the tire treads to the bike that killed Logan. He tries to run but some unis catch him. Rick says all of this happened because Ross (aka DK) couldn't take being second best. Kate says that sounds like Rick and Scrabble. The guys come and ask Rick to have a man chat. Kate leaves them alone.

They tell Rick they talked it over and he doesn't have to choose. They tell him they decided to be co-best men. Rick tells them he's flattered and honored but he already decided. They start arguing over which of them he chose and Rick says he asked Alexis to be his best man because she's so important to him. He asks them to be his groomsmen. They say they can't believe they tried to bribe him and that they got beat by a girl.

At home, Kate asks if Martha is gone and challenges him to a rematch. But she wants to play poker — strip poker. Later, they are down to her bra and his shirt and he tells her this is so much better than Scrabble. She kisses him and agrees.

Veritas

Season 6
Episode Number: 127
Season Episode: 22

Originally aired: Monday May 5, 2014
Writer: Rob Hanning, Terence Paul Winter
Director: Rob Bowman
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates)
Recurring Role: Geoff Pierson (Mr. Smith (uncredited))
Guest Stars: Jack Coleman (Senator William H. Bracken), Jonathan Adams (Vulcan Simmons), Alex Fernandez (Capt. Marcus Donovan), David Gautreaux (Dr. Oliver Pressing), Ayanna Berkshire (Interviewer), Tom Billett (Sergio), Joshua Wolf Coleman (Reporter 2), Brent Henry (Uni), Grace Rowe (Reporter 1), Chic Daniel (Thomas)
Production Code: 622
Summary: Beckett conducts a covert investigation related to her mother's murder but things go terribly wrong when the subject under surveillance is killed. Castle and Beckett become the object of a manhunt when evidence connects Beckett to the victim.



Kate parks her van and takes surveillance photos of Jason. She wonders why he's in an alley as the taxi lets him out. Another car pulls up and Jason gets in. She snaps more photos then cranks the van to follow them but then stops herself. She looks at her notes and then adds another about where Jason Marks has been. Looks like she's been very busy stalking him. At her old apartment, she looks at the surveillance photos when Castle calls from Chicago.

He tells her that the rest of the book tour has been moved until after the wedding and says he's coming home. She yawns and says she was working on her project. She tells him Marks was in town for a meet but she backed off and was safe about it. He tells her she needs to take back off and suggest she takes Javi or Ryan but she says she doesn't want to ruin their careers.

Kate gets called to a crime scene. The victim is Jason Marks! He was shot twice in the chest at close range between 12 and 2 am. Kate says he must have been killed elsewhere and dumped. Javi is working on the traffic cams to see if they can spot the car that dumped him. She tells him to expand the radius and then goes back to her apartment to check her photos again.

Kate leaves Castle a message telling him something happened and says to come straight to the precinct. Javi shows her a photo of Jason in the car with Vulcan Simmons the drug dealer. They wonder why the drug dealer was with a politico. Castle comes in and Kate tells him something has changed and maybe Bracken is trying to tie up loose ends.

Castle says they can't take risks and she says her mom's murderer could be the next president. Castle tells her Jason's death is a bonus. He says they now have an all access pass into Vulcan's life. Gates calls Kate in and tells her she's off the case. She says she can't work the case

because they have a history. Kate argues and says she needs to be part of the case but Gates says she can't and orders her to take the rest of the day off.

Kate shows Castle the photos and says the car is the key because it will have evidence. He tells her Ryan and Javi are on it. Kevin calls Kate and tells her they had to let Vulcan loose because they can't prove absolutely that it was him in the car. Kate says they have to get the car or he'll destroy the evidence. They tell her they have no idea where he keeps the car.

Kate goes back through her surveillance photos and finds a truck repair place Vulcan used. While Castle sleeps, she breaks in there looking for the car. She sees a car under a tarp and pulls it off. It's the town car and there's blood on the seat. Lights come on and Vulcan is there. He tells Kate she won't shoot him but she tells him to take another step. He tells her that him dead and her trespassing won't look good to her career.

She says the blood in the car proves he killed Jason and he asks if she has a warrant. She doesn't and he says that it's now fruit of the poisoned tree. She asks who he works for and he tells her to run along. She says not until she gets some answers and walks closer with her gun.

Javi calls and tells Castle that Gates is putting Kate back on the investigation. He asks what about the conflict with Vulcan and Javi says that's not a problem since Vulcan was murdered. We see him lying dead with a gutshot bled out. Castle takes a taxi to the murder scene at the truck repair shop and Kate meets him there.

They head inside and Kate asks what happened. Lanie says he was tortured for hours and then shot five times over a half an hour — knees, shoulders, then heart. Gates says he was interrogated and Kate asks about forensics. The shell casings are gone and the bullets were dug out of his body. Gates asks Kate who might have done this from Vulcan's world and she says she has no idea. She tells Kate about the murder car.

Ryan and Javi pull Castle aside and tell him that a witness spotted a tall hot brunette sneaking out. Kate tells Castle she was there but didn't kill her even though she thought about it. He asks why she went and she says she took the risk. Kate tells her that Vulcan was in the shadows waiting like he knew she was coming. She says he was alive when she left and she didn't see anyone else. Castle tells her she can't tell anyone else she was there and she says she knows.

Cpt Donovan from Internal Affairs and two others come in and they go to Gates' office. Lanie calls and tells Kate they have a problem. She says she found a bullet lodged in his spine. The bullet came from a gun registered to Kate. She says Vulcan was killed with her gun. Castle asks how it could be from her gun. Kate says that's her back up piece. She says she has a 40 cal in her safe at home.

Donovan tells Gates to bring Kate out because they have the ballistics. Gates tells him something else is going on and he strides into the break room looking for Kate. Castle is there alone drinking coffee and says he has no idea where she is. Donovan shouts for them to lock down the precinct so she can't get out. [10:56:39 PM] Rachel Rowan: Castle tells Donovan he has no idea where she is and he asks what Kate said. Castle says she told him that she didn't kill Vulcan. Donovan says he wants Castle out of the precinct and he says he'll go. On his way out, Javi and Ryan tell him they know this is bigger than just Vulcan. They have a sketch of a guy that Jason met with at the hotel — they show him a sketch and Castle says it's Smith who supposedly died in the hospital.

Castle says he didn't have the resources to fake his death but it would be the only way to get Bracken off his case. Castle tells them Vulcan's drug money was funding Bracken. He says if Smith came out of hiding, something big must be going on. Javi and Ryan ask what they can do and Castle says he'll let them know.

Rick hangs out in a park when Kate approaches him in a hoodie. She asks if he was followed and he says no then hands her a burner phone with the GPS off. She says that Bracken knows she's bluffing and there's nothing to stop him from killing her. She says he's making his move and she has to make hers. She tells him that Bracken is in New York. She says she has to take a run at him or she'll end up dead in a jail cell from a "suicide." Castle says there is another way.

They call Javi and he looks at the death certificate. It was a Dr Pressing that signed the certificate and Javi thinks there is a connection between him and Smith. The couple goes to see Pressing. Kate asks if he knows Smith but he says he knew him before he passed away. Kate says they're looking for him and he insists he's dead. Kate looks at the TV screen in the ER and sees her picture that says "Fugitive cop."

Kate says she knows he helped Smith because he was in danger and says they are in the same danger now. But then Kate says they have to go. They run into the stairwell to make their escape. She tells Castle her picture shouldn't have been on the news this quickly and says it must be Bracken. Castle's burner phone rings and he has no idea why. He answers and it's Smith telling him to meet him in the usual place in 20 minutes. He hangs up and tells Kate it was Smith.

Castle and Kate wait for Smith and he says the guy is late. She asks if he can help and Castle says he has before. He comes inside to meet them and tells them he took great lengths to protect himself. They tell him they have to take Bracken down and he says there was a recording made by a former employee where Bracken admits to murder. Kate asks where it is and he says he doesn't and neither does Bracken. They've both been looking for it for over a year.

Smith says during the search he found someone that would testify against Bracken — Jason Marks — but now he's dead. Smith says he has to start again. Kate says they can help and Smith says she's radioactive and can't even help herself. Smith tells them not to try and contact them again. Castle says there must be something they can do and Smith tells them to run or Bracken will kill them.

At the precinct, the IA guys walk away and Javi and Ryan talk. Gates comes up and asks them if there is something going on she should know about. She says she wants to protect Kate and needs to know why she's being set up. They look at her and then they ask how much she knows about Kate's mom's murder. They tell her it wasn't a random stabbing and she tells them to tell her everything.

Castle and Kate check into a no-tell motel and she says they need to look for the tape. Castle says they can't find the truth if they are dead. He says they will take down Bracken but they need to find a safe place to come up with a plan. He says he has a friend that will get them a car no questions asked. He heads out to get it. Kate looks at her mom's ring on the chain around her neck. She hears a noise in the room and calls Castle's name. She picks up scissors and goes into the room. It's Bracken. He has thugs with guns on her.

He tells her they had a live and let live deal. He reminds her he saved her life before. He tells her she should have just let it go so they could both move on. He asks if she will vote for him and she says there is no way he will be on the ballot since he financed his campaign with drug money. Bracken says part of him admires her. She tells him fine — kill her — pull the trigger.

He says he has people to do that. She says she doesn't want them, she wants him. She tells him to do it now and asks if he has the balls. He says he won't leave any physical evidence to tie him to the crime scene. He tells her goodbye and she she says the truth will come out. He leaves and the men hold her. One forces her mouth open and another puts a pill in her mouth. She asks what was in it and the guy says it was to relax her. He forces her to drink some liquor.

The guys tell Gates everything and she believes them but doesn't think they can do anything to fight one of the most powerful men in the country with no evidence to back them up. Kate is good and sloshed when the head thug tells the other to get her gun. He tells Kate to relax and says it's almost over. [11:10:26 PM] Rachel Rowan: The guy puts the gun in Kate's hand and puts her finger on the trigger. He puts his finger over hers to kill her but she turns the gun on him. She takes out all the guys in the room rapidly and then spits out the pill she never swallowed. Another comes at her and she double taps two into him. She's a little wobbly from the booze but otherwise okay. She leaves the room and paws her way down the hall. She's smearing blood where one of them hit her and collapses to the floor.

Everything goes blurry but then Castle is there. He picks her up and carries her to the car and they drive. She thinks about what Smith said about the recording while she's out. She thinks about the first time she met Cpt Montgomery. She tells him she's patrol but always wanted to work homicide. He asks why she's in the archives and she admits she was looking at her mom's unsolved murder file.

Montgomery tells her if the case is unsolved, there probably isn't any evidence in there to lead her to the killer. Montgomery asks her if she looked through her mother's personal effects, papers and recordings. She says she has but didn't find anything. He encourages her to keep looking and tells her he's sorry about her mom.

Kate comes to in the car and Castle asks how she feels. She asks where they are and he says Vermont and about to be in Canada. She tells him to turn around and that it's Montgomery that made the recording. She tells him she remembered something Montgomery said when they first met that didn't make sense. She says she thinks Montgomery gave it to her mom. She says she

thinks the cassette is in her mom's box of stuff at her place.

Castle says they'll have it staked out and Kate says they can get in, but need a little help. Javi and Ryan show up to take over for the guards who are watching her apartment so they can take a lunch break. They go and Castle and Kate come down the hall and into her apartment. She pulls out the box of stuff and Castle sees a book with a shorthand in it. She says she's given it to the NSA and others but no one could break her code.

He sees the last entry was on the day she died and notes that there are some clues there. Castle says she was taking the tape to give to them when she was killed. That means it should be in evidence. If it was, Bracken could have gotten to it but he didn't. That means that Montgomery may have hidden it elsewhere. Before they can theorize more, the door is kicked in and Donovan is there with what looks like SWAT to take in Kate the rogue cop.

Kate, Castle, Javi and Ryan are all brought into the precinct in cuffs. She tells them she's sorry but they tell her it's okay. Donovan tells them to keep them there until her personally escorts them to booking. Castle tells her it's not her fault and she tells him she really thought they would make it. He kisses her. It looks like they passed a note between them. Kate sees something and says the elephants were her mom's and that she joked about how they were a family — that brings them back to her note.

Kate grabs the ceramic elephants and breaks it open. The tape falls out onto the floor. Gates pops it into a player and everyone listens. They hear footsteps then Bracken's voice back when he was assistant DA talking to Montgomery. Bracken talks about pinning a murder on someone else that some cops did and him blackmailing someone. Bracken says that anyone who gets to close will be killed like that bitch lawyer Joanna Beckett. He says he's killed before and will kill again.

Bracken is giving a press conference when Kate comes in with some cops with her. He stammers and then says he needs to cut the interview short. He stands and tells her she can't be there. She tells him she found the tape and it's over. She arrests him for conspiracy, fraud and murder of Joanna Beckett. Cameras flash and all of this is filmed. She tells him to turn around. He does and she cuffs him.

Kate brings him out in cuffs as the press eats this up. Castle waits outside and watches. Javi tells Bracken it's been a long time coming and puts him in the back of the car. Kate watches him go as Bracken gives her the evil eye through the window. Castle tells her that her mom is proud of her and she tells him she couldn't have done it without him. They hug.

For Better or Worse

Season 6

Episode Number: 128

Season Episode: 23

Originally aired:	Monday May 12, 2014
Writer:	Terri Miller, Andrew W. Marlowe
Director:	John Terlesky
Show Stars:	Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates)
Recurring Role:	Maya Stojan (Tory Ellis)
Guest Stars:	Eddie McClintock (Rogan O'Leary), Nicole J. Butler (Cassandra), Doug Simpson (Henry Browning), Scottie Thompson (Tildy Maguire), Chris Browning (Biker), R.D. Call (Mickey Barbozza), Randy Oglesby (Pastor Bob), Kristina Hayes (Deputy), Sarah Karges (Sapphire), Reatha Grey (Geneva), Mercy Malick (Crystal), Helen Wilson (II) (Cloris Maguire)
Production Code:	623
Summary:	Castle and Beckett prepare for their wedding. However, an unwelcome surprise may ruin things, so they embark on a zany adventure, encountering masked men and mad bikers along the way.



Castle autographs books as Martha says they got the list down to just under 300. Alexis asks him to sign something for their venue — a rooftop place. He's bummed Kate wouldn't let them jump off the building for their grand exit. She says the tuxes are there and he tells her she's the world's cutest best man. Castle is ready to leave as Alexis reminds him to take the forms for the marriage license.

Kate tells the guys to ask any questions because she's going to be gone for three weeks. Gates says she was so nervous on her wedding day that she ran into

a wall. She says she's nervous about the vows and Kevin says to imagine the guests are murder suspects in their underwear.

They go to get their marriage license and the woman asks for proof of divorce. Rick hands his divorce papers over and then the clerk asks for Kate's. She says she's never been married but the clerk says they're still married. She's married to Rogan O'Leary. Martha and Alexis ask her about it and Rick says when they were in college they drove through a Vegas wedding chapel.

Martha asks Kate if her dad knows and Kate says she's going to be sick. The lawyer is there and tells Kate that her wedding at the drive thru was legal. Kate says she's getting married in three days and Henry says if her hubby consents, he can push it through. She says she has no idea where he is. Kevin and Javi research Rogan and they say he's a character. He has a huge rap sheet — impersonating an FBI agent, car theft, all kinds of mischief.

He's in Willow Creek in upstate New York and the guys send his contact info. Kate tries to call and his voice mail is full. They agree that Kate will head to see Rogan to get her divorce while Rick takes care of all the last minute wedding stuff. Kate heads to upstate to the address. The guys texted her the address of her husband along with an LOL.

Kate pounds on the door and a neighbor tells her she's not worth it. She says she's been his neighbor for five years and that he's trouble. She asks where she can find him and the woman obliges. Kate heads to a bar — he's a bartender there. She sees Rogan getting glassware thrown at him by a woman and screaming at him because he hasn't apologized and just wants his stuff back.

The woman tells him to get out of her bar and he says she loves him too much. She punches him in the face and he falls down. He looks up and says — Kit Kat, is that you? Back at his place, Kate says he hasn't changed and he insists it was just a lover's quarrel. He asks why she's in Willow Creek and asks if she's looking up old flames.

She asks if he remembers their Vegas trip and he says it's a little fuzzy like most of his best memories. Kate asks if he remembers a drive up chapel and he says he remembers a dine and dash of hoagies. Kate says they've been married for 15 years. Rogan asks for realies and then says it's hilarious. She says she just found out and that he just needs to sign this paper and he's off the hook.

He starts to then stops and says maybe they should just give it a chance. Rogan asks what's so important that she drove all this way to get him to sign these. He asks what she does and she says she's a detective. He asks how she went from lock picking Eddie Vedder's tour bus to steal his jacket to being a cop. He says she has to do something first before he'll sign them.

The guys try on tuxes and Rick says that Kate texted but isn't done yet. Ryan freaks because his tux is too short. Kate calls and tells her that Rogan will only sign if she breaks into his ex's truck to get the garage door opener. Rick asks why he doesn't steal it himself and she says the truck is parked in front of her bar. She says she has a better chance and if she doesn't do this, they can't get married.

Rick tells her to get it over with and come home. Kate hangs up and goes to the truck. She pulls out her Slim Jim and slides it into the door of the truck. She grabs the garage door opener but then sees a police car coming. She hides under the truck then rolls out after the cop car goes by. She tells Rick she got the remote and wasn't caught. She says she's on the way to get the papers signed now.

At Rogan's place, he's chased out the door by a masked man. He's slammed down and then tossed into a truck which almost runs Kate down. She dodges it then asks herself — really?

A lady cop takes Kate's statement. She asks if she got the license and she says it didn't have one. The cop asks who was taken and she says Rogan O'Leary. The cop closes her notebook and says her department doesn't have the resources to check on every Rogan claim. Kate says she needs him now but the cop says to take it from her and give up on him.

Kate calls Rick and he says he's going to come up and help because everything there is fine. Looks like the #CaskettAlways wedding is still on. He gets a call and says they lost the venue. A circus was there the night before and there was a fire breathing accident. He's panicking and asks where they can find a venue in Manhattan that will hold 300.

Alexis says they can do it at their Hampton's house and they'll hire luxury buses to take the guests there. Martha and Alexis say they can get everything moved and they send him off to help Kate find her deadbeat husband. Next morning, he and Kate are poking around town and go to see Rogan's ex. A woman is there and tells them to keep him if they find him.

Kate tells his ex Shelby who came out of the house that he was taken by two men. She says he's always pissing people off with his scams. She says that he took money from her for a scheme and now she may lose the bar. She says she loves Rogan in spite of it all. Shelby says she understands that he's an irregular guy and can't marry her because his wife is in a coma.

The woman says he married his college sweetheart — Katie something — who has been in a coma for 15 years. Kate asks if there was anything Rogan wanted from her garage and Shelby says there was a laptop — her laptop — that he wanted. Kate is furious that Rogan knew they were married and was using it as an excuse to avoid a commitment.

Rick checks the laptop and says there's porn on there but not much else. Kate is bummed that she's going to miss her spa day with Lanie. She calls and asks her to get her dress and bring it to the Hamptons. Rick says they just need to find her husband now so they can get married. He says nothing can get crazier. They come into Rogan's apartment and find a gang of armed guys there. Rick says he was wrong.

The guy holds a gun on them and demands to know where Rogan is. The guy hits Rick and Kate says they're looking for him the same as they are. The guy snatches the paper from her

hand and says that she's married to Rogan. He tells her that her hubby owes him a lot of money. Rick asks how much he owes him and he says \$5,000 for services rendered. Kate asks what it was for and he says Rogan hired them to steal a phone from a stripper named Sapphire.

Kate says she will pay them once they find Rogan and he says he wants money now. Rick has \$500 on him and the guy says that buys them 12 hours before they start breaking legs. Kate asks if he's okay and Rick asks why her husband paid five grand for a strippers phone. Kate calls the guys and asks them to log in remotely to clean off a laptop.

They go see Sapphire and ask her about her phone. She says she still has it and shows it to them. They ask about Rogan but she says if they don't want a lap dance, she has to go. Kate says she knows something. Lanie tells her she went to pick up her dress but a pipe burst in the apartment above her and there was too much damage. Kate's dress is ruined. We see it — it's a wet rusty mess.

Kate is devastated and tells Rick their perfect day is falling apart. She says her husband is missing, they have no leads, they've lost the venue and the dress. She says it may be a sign and Rick says it's a sign of a great love story with obstacles that only the worthy can get over. He says it's like a fairy tale with ups and downs and says if they want their happy ending they can't give up.

Tory calls Kate and says she was scrubbing the laptop and found a hidden folder of photos that were recently downloaded to a phone. Tory sends them and Rick looks through them. He sees a guy with a stripper. The bench they're on has a photo of a local pastor and he's the same guy in the photos getting a lap dance. Rick thinks the pastor may have had Rogan kidnapped.

Kate and Rick go to meet the pastor. He says he's always there to help people. They show him the photos and he gets mad but then they tell him they're not there to blackmail him. He says he's been blackmailed by Sapphire for the last six months. He says Rogan came into it later and says he would get rid of the photos for good if he gave him 25 grand. He says he didn't kidnap Rogan and was going to pay him off. He shows them a bag of cash and says he was going to buy the laptop and phone. He says if they find Rogan to tell him that he's ready to pay him.

Kate says she thinks Sapphire may have it in for Rogan. Another dancer tells them that Sapphire took off right after they left. She tells them to check at her BF's Jimmy's farm on the outskirts of town. Kate and Rick pull up there and they spot the truck that took Rogan. They have binoculars and see armed guys at the barn.

Rick wants to call the cops but Kate says they have guns on their own property and no other proof. The guys get into the truck and leave and Kate tells him they need to check and see if they have Rogan. He asks what if they get caught and she says they can say they're tourists from the city. They head into the barn first and Rick says it looks like it's from an Amish horror film.

They see someone trussed up and go to see if it's Rogan. The head falls off and Rick screams. It's a dummy. They hear choked laughing and turn and see Rogan tied up and gagged, laughing. Rogan asks Kit Kat who he is and she says it's her future husband. He asks how they found him and Rick says they followed the trail of disappointment. Rogan calls him a douche. Rick calls him the same.

Kate undoes one of his hands and says to sign the form. He says once he's free he will and he says to trust him. Rick says that he was blackmailing a pastor. Rick says they should go somewhere safe. Rogan says the guys are going to kill him because there were other photos on the phone. He says one of the guys is Barbozza.

Rick and Kate freak and tell him that Mickey Barbozza is a mob hitman who's been missing for over a decade. He's been hiding out there in the little town. They tell him he stole photos of a fugitive mobster who killed dozens of people to get away and has eluded a manhunt for years. They untie Rogan and head out but there are two guys there with guns. Rogan asks if it's him or they're completely screwed.

Martha tries to call Rick and is worried. Javi and Lanie sit and look at the ocean holding hands and say they hope the bride and groom make it.

Now all three are tied up in the barn. Rogan asks what will happen and Rick says they are going to kill them all and it's a crappy bachelor party. Rogan says the pastor had it coming because the pastor was the one who scammed him into making an investment — turns out that money was going to the blackmailing stripper. He says it was a good plan until the murderous mobster part.

Barbozza shows up and holds a gun on Kate and asks where the photos are. Rogan says he deleted them and the mobster says he's going to count then kill her and they won't need the divorce papers. Rick says he knows where they are and tells him they can take him to them. Rogan asks why they're taking all of them and Rick says so they can kill him, his wife and her new lover. He says it will look like a classic lover's quarrel.

They go into Rogan's house and the bikers are there with guns drawn. Kate tells them that Mickey is worth \$100 grand from the FBI. The mobsters are surrounded and the bikers take him and go. The local paper shows the headline about Mickey. Rogan thanks him for saving him. Kate asks him to sign the papers and he hesitates and then says he doesn't want her to be sad about it and says she's better off without him. Kate tells him to just sign them. He finally does.

Rogan tells Rick he's a lucky man and he wishes he had what they do. She says maybe he does and he says that she's going to lose the bar. Rick hands him the bag of money from the pastor and says the pastor says they can call it even as long as there is no more money. Tildy comes in and asks him what the hell is up. He tells her that his wife in the coma died and Tildy says she's sorry. Kate tells her not to worry because she's in a better place. He says she left him some money and shows it to Tildy then tells her he loves her.

In the Hamptons, Kate has on her mom's wedding dress that her dad gave Lanie. Martha comes in and asks for a moment alone with Kate. She tells Martha how grateful she is for them pulling the wedding together and Martha thanks her for making Rick so happy. Martha gives her a pair of sapphire earrings and says they've been passed down through her family for weddings and have been waiting on her.

Rick calls and Martha steps out. Kate asks where he is and he says he's 20 minutes away. He says the judge signed off and she's single for just a few more minutes. He says he has their marriage license and he's on the way. They hang up but then Rick sees a black SUV in his rear view mirror. It runs up on him then pulls up beside him.

They are freaking out because Rick is late. Kate calls his phone again and it goes straight to voice mail. Then she gets a call and heads off in their wedding Rolls. She jumps out and runs to the scene of the accident. Rick's car is in a ditch and burning. She breaks down into tears.

Season Seven

Driven

Season 7

Episode Number: 129

Season Episode: 1

Originally aired:	Monday September 29, 2014
Writer:	David Amann
Director:	Rob Bowman
Show Stars:	Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates)
Recurring Role:	Maya Stojan (Tory Ellis)
Guest Stars:	Matt Letscher (Henry Jenkins), Jon Lindstrom (Agent Connors), Ryan Sands (Sgt. Taggart), Don Stark (Vincent "The Scar" Cardano), Rose Abdoo (Dr. Cynthia Swann), Benjamin John Parrillo (Coast Guard Lt. Mundy), Rob Yang (Dr. McLean), Jaime Alvarez (Cal Harper), J. Teddy Garces (Firefighter), Josh Latzer (Gary Duffin), Ken Meseroll (Man), Christopher Michael (Officer Simms)
Production Code:	701
Summary:	As Castle was driving to his wedding a black SUV came roaring at him. Beckett is worried when Castle doesn't show up but soon she is called to an accident scene where Castle's car is engulfed in flames. Now Beckett must find who or what caused the crash and determine if Castle could have survived.



Kate runs to the flaming remains of Castle's car. They tell her to stay back but she won't. She tries to reach into the driver's window. Alexis and Amrtha are stunned. Water gushes down on Kate as she sits in her wedding gown. The firemen are their extinguishing the blaze. She rises and goes to look at the car. She looks inside and sees that there's nothing there. She tells the others it's empty and that he's not in the car. She says he must be nearby. She says they have to start a search. Kate calls over a sergeant and asks him to start a search and Kevin asks him to call in search and rescue dogs.

Martha takes Kate to go get changed so she can help too and Espo says he'll start with the car. The beat cop tells him Castle was in the car when it crashed or the airbag wouldn't have gone off. Kevin tells him to go look at the back of the car and they notice that he got hit and run off the road. The cop tells Espo that he sees tracks going up to the road and it looks like three people. Two were dragging one of them.

Kate gets back and they tell her he's been taken and they've ID'd a likely car. Castle's phone has been shut off and they've set up road blocks. She tells them he was completely normal when they talked. They go talk to a guy working a roadside fruit stand. He ID's a few cars including an SUV. He says it was a black Escalade and he saw it coming and going. Kevin says they remotely accessed Castle's phone and he's still on the island.

They have him somewhere in Medford in a junk yard. The state police want them to wait but they refuse. They head in and close in on where the signal was. They find the black Escalade

and show up just in time to see it crushed. They pull a gun on the guy operating the crusher. He lets go the controller and runs off. Kate gives chase and the guys do too. Kate tackles him to the ground and starts to beat the guy. They have to pull her off him.

Gary Duffin is the junkyard guy and they have him in custody. Kate demands answers. He says he wants a lawyer. She slams him on the table and tells him to start talking. She shows him Castle's photo and puts pressure on his hand. He says he has nothing to say. There's a knock on the glass and she lets up. Espo calls her out. He tells her there is no blood or tissue on the SUV. He says that means Castle wasn't inside. She says they crushed the car to cover their tracks. She tells him to have CSU work the car and she wants Duffin in a holding cell. He tells her the guy is more scared of the bad guys than her.

Kevin tells her the SUV is stolen and Kate says to dig into Duffin deeper. Graves asks her how she's holding up and she says she's fine. Kate begs her not to take her off the case and Graves says she won't as long as she doesn't make her. She says she called the FBI in and there's a special agent Connors there. She says she doesn't have time to bring them up to speed but the guy is there and says he's already up to speed.

He says he just needs to talk to her about Castle. She says he has no problems like money, gambling or affairs. She says he was on the way to their wedding. Lots of people knew he was on the way there and she says she has a list of people he knows. She asks if it's a ransom based kidnapping and he says it could be and they're setting up for it. She says he doesn't think it sounds likely and asks if he knows something. He says it would have been easier to take him in the city but they waited until he was almost there to marry her. He thinks it might have been revenge directed at her.

He tells her to work up a list of possible suspects and he says he's going to take a run at Duffin. Alexis is scared and Martha encourages her as the FBI sets up in their apartment. Espo brings Kate coffee and she has a moment of sadness since Castle always brought it to her. He tells her Connors got nothing out of Duffin. She has Senator Bracken at the top of the list along with 3XK. She says it could be any of them or none of them. Espo tells her not to think worst case scenario. Kevin says he thinks this is more mob related. He says Duffin got a call from Vinnie Cardano before he crushed the car.

Kate says he and Castle had a problem. They bring Vinnie in and he says things are good between he and Castle. She asks why he called Duffin and asks if it was about the SUV that was involved in Castle's abduction. He says he didn't know it was involved. He finally admits that he sometimes makes vehicles disappear for clients. He says he has no names but it was an anonymous call and there was a blind drop at a dumpster.

They ask where the drop is and find it and look at security cam footage from a nearby building. They watch the footage and see a guy come up. They set up a canvas and Kate asks to freeze it and zoom in — it's Castle that dropped off the cash! Kate is shocked and says she needs some air. The guys ask her the tech to rerun the footage but Espo is angry and says Castle is in on it and says he planned the whole thing.

Kevin tells Kate it may not be him. She says it was him — it was his clothes, his body, his walk. She is crying and Kevin says Castle wouldn't do this. She tells Kevin to find out who Castle talked to before he went missing and to fill in Connors. She says she's going to talk to his family. Alexis is shocked that he would pay to have the SUV crushed. Kate asks them if he was going through something she didn't know about. She asks if he was having cold feet about the wedding and Martha tells her he couldn't wait to be married to her. They are shocked that she would think that. They ask her what's going on.

Kate says there must be another explanation. Connors says they see no signs of duress. Kate says it's still a kidnapping and the footage could have been shot a month ago. Connors tells her that Castle withdrew a lot of cash and it's the same money he gave Vinnie. She says the money he took out was for the honeymoon but Connors says the serial numbers match. Kate says there is something else going on but Connors says it all lines up.

Kate asks why Castle would do this and Connors says people are complex and maybe he had a secret side that no one knows or he had a breakdown or a crisis. Kate tells him that he can't stop looking for him despite the questions that have cropped up. He says they'll follow up the leads they have but once those are gone, the investigation is done. She says she'll find him and Connors says that assumes he wants to be found.

Kate is working the phones calling hotels, checking airlines and all modes of transportation.

She starts a board and collects clipping. She calls foreign consulates and runs down every avenue she can think of. We see a rowboat caught in the lights of a Coast Guard cutter. The ship make an announcement asking if they need assistance. We see Castle is lying in the bed of the little rowboat. He's unconscious or sleeping and alone, covered in a tarp.

They tell Kate that Castle was found in a dinghy with three bullet holes but they have no update on his condition other than he was air lifted there. Espo walks Kate to the hospital room where Castle lies sleeping and she's relieved. She tells the guys she never thought she'd see him again and she heads inside and takes his hand. She speaks his name to wake him. Alexis and Martha rush in and Alexis asks what's wrong with him. The doctor says he's recovering from exposure and dehydration and they don't know why he's not conscious.

Lanie shows up and Kate asks her to take a look at him. She says to look at him not like a patient but like a case and see if there's any evidence of where he's been and what he's been through. The guys wonder where he's been. Espo says he faked his own kidnapping and Kevin says Castle deserves the benefit of the doubt. Kate overhears and tells them they don't know what happened and they need to start by figuring out who owned the dinghy. It was a guy from Savannah who says he sold it.

The Coast Guard guy tells her they think he was in the dinghy for four or five days. They tell her it was likely it came from a dock. He says he can make a guess of where it came from. He says between Rhode Island and Southern Maine. They tell her they put a bolo out since it had a unique paint job and was all pimped out. A ranger in Gloucester spotted it at a private marina. There's a mobile home and the dock and trailer are owned by Henry Jenkins. They tell her that guy has to be involved.

Kate and the guys head to Jenkins' property and the local uni says Jenkins isn't home. They watch as Kevin says the guy scrubbed himself off the internet. Kate talks to Lanie. She says she found some strange things including a key sewn into the lining of his pants with the number 38 stamped on it. She says she found antibodies to dengue fever — mostly found in Latin American and Asia. She also found a bullet wound graze that was healed — she says he was shot a few weeks ago, maybe even longer.

They see movement at the trailer and Kate says she has to go. They rush the trailer. Jenkins comes out with his trash and he freaks and falls to the ground when he sees them. He says he doesn't know Castle and he did notice that his dinghy was missing. They ask why he didn't report it missing and he says he never uses it. He says there was a guy hanging down by the beach and he says late 30s and describes Castle. She shows a photo and he says the guy was camping on the beach in a tent. He says he was on state land so he left him alone.

Kate and Espo go find a tent near the dock where the dinghy was tied up. They look inside and see his wedding shoes and then notice a watch hanging on a hook — it's his. There are also newspapers showing the search for him. There are food and clothes. He knew he was being looked for. Kate pulls his wedding tux out of a duffel bag and looks pained. She gets a text that Castle is awake. Martha tells Kate that her son will make a full recovery. She says he woke up and asked for her first thing.

She asks if he said where he's been and Martha says that question may need to wait. Kate goes in to talk to him. He tells her that kissing will speed his recovery but she says that can wait. She asks if he's joking and asks what happened. He describes the accident and she says after that. He says he woke up there and nothing happened in between. She asks if that's all he remembers. She tells him he's been missing for two months. He looks stunned.

Kate asks a shrink what's going on and she says there are no medical signs to explain the memory lapse. Alexis asks if his memory may come back. Martha asks if they can just take him home. The shrink says some drugs can trigger memory loss but she can't exclude the possibility that he is pretending not to remember. Kate marches back in to talk to Castle. She looks angry. He says it's an understatement that he owes her an apology. He says he wouldn't just leave. She says there's evidence that he did and he tells her to take her there so it may trigger his memory.

Kevin tells Espo that Castle's fingerprints and DNA are all over the tent and the stuff in it and that can't be explained away. Kate walks Castle to the beach where the tent is and he says none of it seems familiar. She tells him to just tell her the truth and he says he was never there. She lists off all the things of his that were there. He says it must have been planted. She says that's not true. She says she was searching for him and he was right there where he wanted to be.

Castle says he would never camp in that spot. He says he did research for Tropical Storm. She

says he never wrote a book called that. He says he threw it out because it was terrible but the research stuck with him. He says he would never camp there and would go for higher ground. She tells him there was a witness. They go knock on the trailer door and a different guy answers who says he's Henry Jenkins. The first guy was a fake Jenkins.

The guy hacked the DMV to replace the photo when the news broke that Castle was found. Castle says that all this was staged. He says these people have unlimited resources. They tell Castle about the video of him dropping the money and he says he can't explain it and he says fake Jenkins is somehow in the middle of this. Martha pours her son some champagne and he says there's no place like home. Alexis asks where he could have been and he says he intends to unravel that web.

He toasts the three women in his life and they all drink. Later he looks at his watch as he and Kate get ready for bed. He says he feels like he just wore this yesterday and they just slept in this bed last night. He asks how she didn't lose hope and she says she did but then found it again. She says she had stupid rituals like staring at his photo on the murder board thinking it would keep him alive. She says she wouldn't let anyone touch his chair or sit in it. She sits down beside him and hugs him.

Castle tells her he's so sorry for everything he put her through. She says it's not his fault and says he was put through things too and he says it's not the same since he can't remember. He says he knows he missed her because there's no way he wouldn't. He says he guesses they can't just pick up where they left off. She says no and he says they'll get there and find their way home.

Montreal

Season 7
Episode Number: 130
Season Episode: 2

Originally aired: Monday October 6, 2014
Writer: Andrew W. Marlowe
Director: Alrick Riley
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates)
Recurring Role: Maya Stojan (Tory Ellis)
Guest Stars: Matt Letscher (Jenkins), Lilli Birdsell (Samantha Williger), Gina Ravera (Marsha Stoller), Brian Tichnell (Matt Monroe), Scott Klace (Macalvoy), Jennifer Marsala (Natalie Mendoza), Tava Smiley (Brooke), Stephen Snedden (Man), Mark Carducci (Detective), Josh Fingerhut (Worker), J. P. Gillain (Bank Manager), Max Hambleton (Rower), Selina Kaye (Lauren Adams), David Salsa (Guard), Sean Simbro (Mike Adams)
Production Code: 702
Summary: As the rest of team looks into the death of a toy company's CEO, Castle starts his own investigation after finding a lead in his mysterious disappearance.



A team rows on the river. One guy's oar hits something and he pulls it up. We see plastic and a body wrapped in it. Castle is on a talk show talking about his new books. The interviewer asks about his disappearance and lost memory. He says they are still looking for answers. She says his critics are saying it's a publicity stunt to drum up book sales. He tells Brooke he wouldn't do that to his fiancée or family. She asks if it was cold feet then mocks him about amnesia. He says no one wants the truth more than he does and he can prove it.

He offers a \$250k reward to anyone who can offer proof of where he was and what he was doing during the two months he was missing. Kate tells him the reward is going to lead to a crackpot lottery. They walk out to the riverside and he says he looks forward to a mystery he can solve. Kevin explains that the crew team found the body and it's Wallace Williger, a toy company owner. He's been missing four days and his wife Catherine reported him missing.

Lanie says the guy's neck was broken as cause of death and she says she may be able to get DNA under his nails. His face looks burned and she says she'll more after lab tests. They bring the wife in and she says her husband was a decent man but he had been having a hard time since Annie died — their dog. She says he started working late and keeping odd hours but told her he was working on an important project.

She says he was happy the day he disappeared and told her things would be better soon. Castle says he can't imagine what it was like for Kate. She says at least he came back to her. The guys come in and say no credit card activity the day he died. Gates yells Castle's name and he

turns, startled. She waves a stack of paper at him and asks what the hell he thinks he's doing. He gave the TV station the precinct's number. She says the phones have been ringing off the hook. He kisses her and takes the papers saying they have leads.

Kate asks what he's thinking and he says the tactical smooch is one of his great tools. He says in the pile is the answer to where he was but she says it's a long shot. They are at the toy maker's place and he takes off excited. Ms Stoller talks to them about Wallace — she was his VP. She says he wasn't working late like his wife said. She says he was leaving early several days a week.

Castle interrupts them playing with toys and they glare. Stoller says he told her he was taking care of personal things. She calls in his assistant Matt and asks about his early days. Matt says he was pretty secretive. Javi says he was leaving work early the day he told his wife he was late and there were 12 hours missing and no credit card activity on those days. Ryan says they need a crazy Castle theory but she says she sent him home for a time out after the toy factory.

Lanie calls and says the killer scrubbed his hands and face with an industrial cleaner after death. She also found a coffee shop receipt from Brooklyn -nowhere near home or work. Lanie asks if she expected Castle to be back to normal right away but Kate says there's a shadow between them. She says she wants to believe him and they're acting like things are fine, but they aren't.

Alexis screens some of the callers and Castle tells Kate she may be right. Alexis says some of them are lonely women looking for a call from her dad. Martha has a date — with a man she met at grief counseling. She doesn't want him to see Rick and says he doesn't watch TV so she wants him to think she's still grieving. He and Kate head into his study. He gets a call from a man who says he knows things — on his private line — he asks if he's ready to know the truth.

Kate and Castle pull up outside a building and he says he has to go alone. She asks if this could relate to his dad and he says he doesn't know. He looks around as he stands outside the building. A man walks up and tells him to walk with him. He follows him. They walk to a bench and sit. He asks who he is and the guy says the less he knows, the better. He says he was with Castle but says he escaped from the ship. He says it was a survey vessel but thinks it was more than that since he saw weapons.

The guy says they kept it on the dark side of the moon where the scientists can't see it. He says they took him to copy his skin. Castle asks if he means spaceship and the guys says they have to warn people about the invasion. He asks how he got his number and the guy says he works for the phone company. Castle comes back to the car and says he doesn't want to talk about it.

At the to company, Kevin plays with the floor piano and says he doesn't know how his parents did it. He complains about money and says he needs a second job. Javi says the toy company is hiring rent a cops and holds up a flier. Javi finds something in the guy's drawer. A burner and a set of keys. He's been calling Natalie Mendoza only when he was missing. Ryan says he talked to the vet and the was told the dog was poisoned.

Castle says it's Fatal Attraction and Natalie went Glenn Close and killed the dog. They go to talk to Natalie. Castle checks the door and finds it unlocks when she doesn't answer. They head inside and see blood and a knife on the floor. Kate pulls her gun and goes room to room. They find Natalie on her bed with her throat slit. She sits up and says she's a horror make up artist. She was just napping. They ask her about Wally and she says she doesn't know who it is. They tell her about the calls then show her the phone records.

She looks at his photo and says he's Joe Myers. He hired her to teach him to use theatrical make up. He wanted to look totally different and she shows them a photo of him looking 70. The guys are flummoxed by the old man weirdness. He only applied the make up to his face and pants — the parts with make up on it. Kate sends the guys back to the coffee shop to re-canvas with photos of the "old" Wally.

Alexis shows up with Mike and Lauren Adams who were recently on their honeymoon. They show Castle a photo of him talking to a guy in the background of one of their photos in Montreal. Kate says it's the guy from the trailer who lied about who he was. Castle wonders what the hell he was doing in Montreal. Alexis uses the photo's geo-tag to figure out he was coming out of a bank. Alexis asks if the key sewn into his pants is from there. Castle says they have to go now but Kate says he can't go alone. Alexis says she'll go with him and Kate reminds them it's too risky. Castle says it's Canada and asks how risky it can be. He also says he's a grown man and

doesn't need her permission but then begs for it.

Kate agrees. She gets a call and the guys tell her the coffee shop people ID'd Wally as someone who lived nearby. They find the keys fit a nearby apartment and they hear a noise while they're checking it out. They open the door and a dog leaps into the room wagging his tail. Alexis and Castle show up at the back and she says he can't just walk in. She reminds him of all the stuff they need to get in and he says he has a plan. They go in and he says he wants to rent a safety deposit box.

The neighbor was being paid to walk the dog. Kate says to take the dog to the vet to see if he's chipped. Ryan finds a Chinese restaurant menu from several blocks away. They find out that he was eating there often. They head over. Castle asks to access the box he just rented then asks if he looks familiar. The bank manager says no but gives him a funny look after he goes. A man takes him to the vault and they unlock box 38.

At first the key stuck but then Castle realizes he had the key backwards. They open it and find a stack of letters addressed to Kate, her and Martha in his handwriting. They open one and find a memory card. Kate and Ryan show up at the Chinese place and they see a Williger toy warehouse nearby. The manager Mac says Joe was a security guard he hired a few weeks ago. Kate says it...

The warehouse manager says he never would have guessed he was the boss. He says he worked Friday but didn't show on Monday. Kate asks if there are any problems he might have been looking into. One guy speaks up and says they caught him rifling through paperwork and manifests. Kate asks to see what he was looking at. Javi has the dog but says he wasn't chipped. Ryan asks why Wally had a dog and she asks Ryan to check security cams near the warehouse. He takes the dog and goes.

Castle shows up and shows her the memory card. He says there was one for each of the women in his life. She plugs it into her laptop and we see Castle sitting and talking to her. He says if she sees this he's probably dead. He says he never intended to leave on their wedding day but it wasn't his choice. He says he can't explain but he loves her and always has. He clicks the camera off. Castle says the ones to Alexis and his mom were almost the same. She asks him what he did and she says maybe they can find out.

The tech checks for geo-tagging and finds none but then says she'll check audio. Castle pets the dog and says before he saw that he wanted to know what he was doing but now says he's not so sure. He asks about Wally and she says they keep raising more questions. She asks for one of his crazy theories. He offers a kiss instead. The dog barks and goes running after a cop. They ask what he has in his pocket and he says evidence. Turns out the dog is a trained drug dog. He says now he has a crazy theory.

He tells Kate and the guys that he thinks Wally suspected they were shipping drugs in his factory. They say they have no proof but Kate says they can get some. She grabs the dog but Castle says he'll stay behind. He goes back to see Ellis. She says she knows he was in a city and shows him a skyline silhouette. She says the building configuration should be unique. He asks if she can check just Montreal.

Kevin and Javi discuss Castle's bizarro message. Ellis, the tech, gets a call and leaves the room. At the warehouse, the drug dog goes nuts. He tears into a pallet of boxes from their Chinese manufacturer. The manager goes running and the dog takes him down but he swears he didn't kill him. The computer program locks onto the building where he was. Castle has an address. He walks out.

Kate comes in to talk to the widow and the VP. They tell her that her husband picked up a doll from the factory and it killed Annie, their dog. It had drugs in it. She says he went back to the warehouse until the drug ring using the warehouse had him killed. They tell Stoller, the VP, that the shipments are coordinated. Kate says whoever did this had to have access to Wally's files. It's his assistant Matt who used to live in China.

The manager, Mac, fingered Matt who said he'd take care of the nosy janitor. They also place his car near the warehouse. The guy tries to run and they knock him down, sliding him along the piano. The women ask why he didn't tell someone and she says she thinks because he didn't know who he could trust and didn't want the company name tarnished.

Ellis calls Kate and says she thinks Castle went to Montreal. We see him get out of a cab and approach the building where he filmed his final videos. He heads upstairs and is confronted by a guy with a gun. He says he wasn't supposed to come back and Castle says he remembers

nothing. He asks who the guy is and he says he can't ask questions and offer rewards. He says it's dangerous. He says he needs to stop or he'll find out the truth.

He says he didn't want to know the truth and asked them to make sure he didn't remember. Castle says he doesn't believe him. He mentions an event in Hollander's Woods when he was 11 and says it's the reason he became a novelist. Castle says he never told anyone and the guy says he told him so that he could convince him if he ever showed up that he was the one who wanted to forget. He says some mysteries aren't meant to be solved. He tells him to go home, live his life and forget this.

Alexis is crying and asks why he went without the. He asks Martha, Kate and Alexis what he could have done so bad that he didn't want to remember. Alexis says maybe he found out something or saw something he didn't want to remember. Martha says this is like Pandora's Box. He asks how he can let this go. Kate says she tried with her mom's murder and kept it buried until he came along. Later, he asks Kate if she thinks he can really let it go.

She reminds him that he knew the truth and decided he didn't want to know it so there must have been a reason. He says he must have asked to forget so he could come home to her. He asks her to get married first thing tomorrow and put this behind them. She says not like this. She says neither of them is ready. She says they're looking for solid ground but marriage isn't the way.

She says they need distance from this event and find solid ground together. She says they waited this long, so they can wait until it's right. He asks how long and she asks for a month with no pressure and then they'll talk about it again. He lies back and says — it's a date. Kate cuddles him but neither looks very pleased.

Clear & Present Danger

Season 7
Episode Number: 131
Season Episode: 3

Originally aired: Monday October 13, 2014
Writer: Chad Gomez Creasey, Dara Resnik Creasey
Director: Kate Woods
Show Stars: Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates), Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan)
Recurring Role: Maya Stojan (Tory Ellis)
Guest Stars: Camille Chen (Donna Brooks), Rebecca Wisocky (Dr. Elena Sarkov), Tom Wright (Fats Shepherd), Tate Ellington (Henry Wright), Chad Michael Collins (Tom Talmadge), Roberto Sanchez (Jiggy Michaels), Nick McCallum (William Fairwick), Adalgiza Chermont (Receptionist), Chuck McCollum (Clerk), Brian Oblak (Head of Security), W. Lee Hill (Crime Scene Cop (uncredited))
Production Code: 703
Summary: Castle and Beckett discover that the killer of a pool shark may have psychic powers as they hunt for the "invisible man". Castle and Beckett make an effort to get their lives back to normal.



Loud music plays and a rocker dude shoots pool and drinks. There's a knock at the door. He opens it to an empty hallway. He looks back inside his house then back to the hall. He yells no, then runs. Castle and Kate sit looking at their tablets and she asks if he wants to do something tonight. She asks about a movie and he says if she wants too. Then she suggests maybe they could try something else tonight. He asks if she means... you know... and he says he thought she wasn't ready and she says the same. He says he's so ready and she says she is too. Just as they're about to pounce on each

other she gets a work call.

Kate promises Castle when they get back home, she'll slip into his little Valentine's day gift. Their perp has a pool cue through his chest. William Fairwick was 25 and the neighbors downstairs heard a struggle a little before eight. Castle shows her that damage runs left to right indicating a left handed assailant. The doors and windows were locked. Javi found 20k of cash in a drawer. A guy rushes in, Henry, a neighbor, and asks what happened to Will.

Kate asks if they head anything but he was playing an RPG online and had headphones on. Castle knows the game and asks if he's a goblin. Henry admits he's the goblin king and Castle gives him a fist bump. He says he and Will pretty much only talked about gaming. He tells them he was a pool hustler by night and an insurance adjuster by day and hustling was how he made his real money.

They go to the pool hall and the owner says that Will mostly hustled Wall Street guys that wouldn't kill over a bit. He says Will mostly worked upscale clubs but went to a seedier place

recently called O'Neills. He says what people say and what they do are two different things. Kate asks him to explain. He says he asked Will once how he got so good and the guy told him he made a deal with the devil.

He says Will looked nervous the other night and he asked him what was going on. He says Will told him his time was up and he was about to lose his soul. Castle is intrigued. Kate is skeptical. She gets a text and says Javi has something for them at the precinct. They head back. Kevin says his place of work is closed til tomorrow and she asks him to check at the bar on his way home.

Javi and Ellis show them security footage from the hall of Will's building. It shows Will running and screaming and then the door opens and closes on its own but no one walks in or out. Kate says it's impossible and Castle asks to see it again. He says the killer is right there. He says it was the devil that came to collect his due.

Kate mocks Castle about the devil killing someone with a cue. Castle says you live by the cue and die by the cue. Kate says Will left a window open and a gust of window shut it. He reminds her that Javi said the windows were closed and locked. She offers other theories but he insists it's the devil. She says the devil is in the details. He says he wants to uncover her back at home, not clues.

Her phone rings and he tells her not to pick it up. She does and it's Lanie. They head down and she shows them multiple stress fractures on the left wrist. Kate asks if she's saying that he destroyed his own apartment. Castle says it's because he was fighting off invisible evil. Ryan comes in with info and says trouble could have followed Will home from O'Neills pool hall.

He shows them a photo of an ex-con, Jiggy Michaels, who he got in a serious altercation with. He hustled Jiggy out of 20k and the guy threatened to kill him. Jiggy is known for his B&E skills and is known as the Ghost. Kate tells Castle that makes perfect sense. Jiggy asks for a lawyer and Ryan and Javi says he may want to explain to them first about killing Will.

Javi says they have a cabbie dropping him off nearby. Jiggy says his boyfriend lived near there and says Will didn't hustle him, he cheated him. He says he cleared the table with one ball. He says he was mad but Will offered him the 20k back in exchange for some knowledge. He says he wanted him to give him tips on how to break into a brownstone that had a ton of security.

They ask for the address of the brownstone. Kate says the place is owned by Tom Talmadge, founder of Hitch, the car service that has giant thumbs on the roof. Tom's place was broken into and he was assaulted but he refused to provide a description of his assailant. They go talk to him and he says he doesn't want to make a statement.

They ask him about Will and he says he doesn't know him. They show the photo and he obviously recognizes him but won't say how. He's still in the hospital so he couldn't have killed the guy. He says this may sound crazy and says he came home early and got a beer but felt like he was being watched. He says something threw him to the ground — some force he could feel on top of him but says nothing was there.

He says when he came to, Will was there screaming — stop it, you're killing him, that wasn't the deal. He says he thinks Will saved his life. Castle asks what the force wanted and Tom says he thinks it just wanted him. Kate and Castle study the murder board and she finally admits it's weird but says it's not the devil. Castle says he thinks it was likely just an evil minion.

Kate says she's going to look at the security footage again. She asks the evidence cop where the DVD is. She says put it in there and asks who has been in there. The cop says no one has been there since she brought the box back. Castle says clearly the killer isn't the devil, but the invisible man. The evidence cop and Kate both look at him like he's insane.

Kate called Will's place to get copies of the security footage but it's all been wiped and the manager says no one has been there. Castle says this all makes sense — that it's the invisible man. She asks Javi what else he found out about Will. Javi says Will had a lot of heavy encryption on his laptop. They also got his wireless record and there's a new number that started six weeks ago.

He was talking daily to a marine biology professor — Donna Brooks. Kate asks how she knew Will and she says there were dating again now but dated back at MIT when they were in college. She says he was the smartest guy in their class but dropped out after a semester. She says they talked about him getting back to finish his degree.

Castle knocks on the glass of an aquarium in her office and Donna says cuttle fish don't like it and tells him to stop. She says Will started acting paranoid last week and thought he was being

watched by "them." She says she told him to get help and says it sounded like MIT all over again. She says he left MIT after a nervous breakdown but says maybe, since he's dead, he was being followed.

Kate theorizes that Will may have destroyed his own apartment and stabbed himself. Ryan says Will works remotely for the insurance office. Henry, the neighbor, says he saw him leave for work everyday. He had a key card that was scratched up like it had been used so they head to his apartment to get it. Kate finds the lanyard with the keycard but then something snatches it from her. She's being choked.

The coffee table smashes and Castle is being beat up by forces unseen. The door slams and the force is gone. Castle says the invisible man is real. Kate says whatever it was, it ran out with their only lead. Castle says he swapped his credit card for the key card and still has it. They wonder if it's still in the room with them and she pulls her gun as they look around nervously.

Child's Play

Season 7
Episode Number: 132
Season Episode: 4

Originally aired: Monday October 20, 2014
Writer: Rob Hanning
Director: Rob Bowman
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates)
Guest Stars: Michael Hyatt (Mrs. Leslie Ruiz), Bess Rous (Natalie Barnes), Elya Baskin (Sergei Vetotchkin), David Barrera (Principal Joe Silva), Quinn Friedman (Jason), Rachel Eggleston (Emily), Laura Kai Chen (Det. Miranda Daniels), Aleksandra Kaniak (Mrs. Vetotchkin), Juan Gabriel Pareja (Greg Maxwell), Kai Scott (Jack), Suzanne Sena (Emily's Mom), Kyla Drew Simmons (Sophie), Cliff M. Simon (Polkovnik)
Production Code: 704
Summary: Castle goes undercover at an elementary school to find the second-grader who may possess information about the shooting of an ice cream vendor.



An ice cream truck drives under an overpass in an abandoned area of town and slows to a stop as it bumps into a column. Someone gets out and we see a dead body in the back. Alexis brings a giant ice cream sundae to the table after dinner and Castle asks if they're trying to kill him. Martha says he can't turn it down and says she was all over town looking for his favorite flavor — potato chip fudge. Kate says she's stuffed but Castle says she has to try it. Alexis and Martha insist they'll do the dishes and Kate is outraged. Kate says he's riding the missing thing too much. He feeds her a

bite of the ice cream and she's loving it but can't answer her phone when it rings.

Castle answers and they are the crime scene. Kate tells him that Alexis waiting on him hand and foot is odd. Castle says the ice cream truck down here is odd. Ryan comes over and says the truck belongs to Sergei and his son, Anton is the victim — the guy was just 22. Castle asks who kills an ice cream man. Ryan says the money is still there and Lanie says he was shot at close range and the body hit the shifter which sent the van on a slow drive. There are no security cameras there.

Sergei tells them Anton was a good boy, never in trouble and he doesn't know why he would be there. His mom says he was taking night classes at college in art. She says he was upset last night after class. The instructor says she gave an assignment and then Anton started shaking like he was terrified. She says he doesn't know why but saw him getting into a car with someone in a parking lot. She says it was a bright green old Camry and noticed a few letters of the plate.

Javi and Ryan ask to see what he was working on. She logs into the computer and she says all his work and portfolio has been deleted. Ryan shows them a cabinet door in the ice cream

truck that the door was closed when Anton was shot but then someone opened the door from the inside after he was shot. Ryan says he thinks it's a kid. He found a permission slip from a local elementary school. They figure they have a witness. It's a second grader from Mrs Ruiz's class.

They go to see the principal and Castle plays with a toy. The woman from social services says none of them are the witness but Castle says one of them is. The woman says they won't talk to an authority figure and need someone that's more like a kid they can relate to. Castle puts down his toy and says he's got it. Castle is going to hang in Mrs Ruiz's room but the teacher isn't happy.

He says being 90% kid he can get into the minds of children. He says he has the perfect plan and she says that won't work. She asks if he's ever been in a room of nearly 30 second graders. She lets him in and one of them dings him in the head with an eraser. Javi calls Kate and says the car belonged to Clark Jaffe, a retired cop, shot to death eight hours before Anton with the same gun and Anton called him the day of their death.

Mrs. Ruiz introduces Castle to the class. She calls him Colombo and says he's on. He greets them and asks if they know what a writer is — someone who writes books. One kid asks if he's a writer and another kid says his dad says he thinks his books suck. Castle makes a face and Mrs Ruiz says they aren't allowed to make faces. He points to a kid and says he started it. Castle says they are all writers.

He tells them they are all going to write a story and says it can be funny, scary, made up or from real life. They start writing. Kate is back at the PD but they can't link Jaffe to Anton. Ryan says they have nothing in common other than being dead with the same gun. Ryan says someone tossed Jaffe's place after he died. Mrs Ruiz gives Castle a juice box where he sits reading the stories.

He asks why she doesn't like him and she says it's her job to protect them. She says even if one of them did see it, why would they write about it. He says he thinks it won't be direct but says as a master storyteller, he can tell the difference and is confident the key to finding the witness is in the pile. He guzzles his juice box.

Kate says Jaffe's car had no GPS so they don't know where they were driving. Anton had no cell and no credit cards to track. Javi asks why the ice cream guy is with a cop. Ryan says the ice cream truck was ticketed at a meter near where Jaffe's car was parked. They go pull traffic cam footage and see Anton go into a shipping store. Then one hour earlier we see Jaffe's car and him going into the same place.

Castle yells out — found it — and startles the teacher who drops a poster. He says he thinks it's Jack. The kid wrote about a giant threatening to hurt someone and had a gun. Mrs Ruiz asks how he'll get Jack to tell him the truth about what he saw. We see Castle and the kid playing with toy soldiers in the grass.

He says he sees a giant with a gun. Jack says don't go near him because he shot. Castle finds out the kid was just watching an action movie with his brother. Castle gets up and the front of his jeans are wet from playing in the grass. The kids all laugh and point and say that he wet his pants.

The guy at the shipping store says they shared a PO box and he says they never got mail. He says they came in an hour apart once a week and Javi says it was a dead drop. He says he got a phone call from a guy with a Russian accent asking about the box number. He says he told Anton about the call and he flipped out. He says he asked to use the phone but he says he didn't let him because it's against company policy.

This all went down two hours before Anton died. They look for a nearby phone and Kate says she'll call Castle. The kids are playing keep away with his wallet and he says it's all fine. He asks Mrs Ruiz for help but she doesn't. Then Jack dumps out marbles and Castle goes down like a rock. Emily brings him his wallet and says sometimes bad things happen to people. She says yesterday she was — then her mom interrupts and she has to go. She asks Castle if he'll be there tomorrow and he says — count on it.

Kate tells Castle they checked on Emily and her 14 year old brother was supposed to be watching her but he was playing video games and didn't check on her. Castle says she'll open up to him at school today. They smooch and head off to work but Alexis asks where they're going. She feeds her dad another bite then hands him a sack lunch. Castle tells her he agrees, it's weird.

We see Castle having a tea party with Emily at school. He thanks her for spending recess with her and she asks if they can build an ice palace and they wave their wands. He asks her about the day before and asks if she can tell him. She shakes her head no but he says it would be just one princess to another and says princesses help each other.

She says it's about Jason. She says he's a bully and pulls her hair. She says he stepped on her foot this morning. Castle says people do mean things because it makes them feel strong. He tells her next time use her strength to let it go so he'll lose his strength over her. She runs out to play and Mrs Ruiz tells him it wasn't her. She says the dumb idea got Emily to confide in him and says he's earning their trust. She says maybe the witness really will come forward. He thanks her.

They hear a shout and run outside where they see that Emily punched Jason in the face and he runs off and says he's going to tell the principal that she told him to hit him. The principal says Jason's parents are high priced lawyers so they can't afford a lawsuit and says he has to go. He asks if he's made any progress but Castle hasn't. — They can't find any sort of criminal activities that Jaffe and Anton might have been involved in. Javi comes and tells them they got a hit when canvassing. Anton used the phone to call a guy named Dimitri who's a Russian mob enforcer. They wonder if Dimitri killed them both. Javi has an address for Dimitri and they bust into his place but they are choked by a stench.

Dimitri is dead on the floor in the middle of a fly fest and it looks like he's been there a couple of days. They also find evidence he was tortured before he was shot. Lanie is on scene and says Dimitri wasn't the one tortured. He was killed by blunt force. They think whoever he was torturing may have killed him. Lanie says he's been dead about three days and it's likely the same shooter. They wonder if it's Russian. Ryan gets a call from Anton's parents who say their place was tossed.

Castle is saying goodbye to the kids and Emily is sad that he's leaving. She asks if it's because of her but he says he's always in trouble. He gives her a hug and says to use her princess powers for good. Mrs Ruiz says she's sorry to see him leave. She says she'll call if anything turns up. He sees a note in his pocket and opens it up.

Sergei tells them their door was kicked in and the place was torn apart. He says the vent in Anton's ceiling was torn apart and he found this. There is an envelope full of passports. He says he's never seen them before and wonders what his son was involved in. Ryan says he may have been forging passports since he's an art student. They show him Dimitri's photo and he recognizes him — he says he and Anton grew up together back in the old country.

Kate's phone rings and he tells her to get down to the school. The painting in the pocket was of an ice cream truck. He says he doesn't want to scare them of by asking who drew it. They head into the classroom and Mrs Ruiz says they get extra recess today for being good. Emily introduces herself to Kate and asks if she plays princess with Castle. She asks if they're getting married. The teacher and the two of them search desks looking for a drawing similar to what was left in his pocket.

Mrs Ruiz finds it and it's Jason. The kid comes in just then and asks why the teacher is in his desk. Castle asks if he's the witness. Jason tells the teacher he won't talk to Castle because he's a jerk face. Kate asks how he has a nemesis so quickly. Kate sits down with him and says he's not in trouble and he says- duh I just drew a picture. She says Castle says he's too scared to tell her what happened.

He says he's not scared but says he can't. He says he wasn't there. He lays his head down and says he knows who was but he's not supposed to tell. Kate says they are there to help. He says it was his sister. He says she's a grown up and says they have different dads and she had his permission slip with her when she was going to meet her friend, the ice cream man.

It's Natalie Barnes, Anton's college instructor. She insists she wasn't in Anton's truck and Kate says she knows she was and she has to tell the truth. She says she and Anton were making passports to do some good. She says Anton's route covers Brighton Beach and there were so many Russians whose papers were taken and they were forced to work in sweat shops. She says they were just helping to get people back home.

She says Jaffe was sympathetic and got them the blank passports. She says when she found out what Anton was doing she decided to help out to make a difference. She says Anton saw a photo of a terrible man from his past who needed a passport. He says it was Polkovnik — a man who tried to kill him. He told her he needed to show the photo to Dimitri to see if it really was

him.

She says Anton saw the man coming and told her to hide. She says she saw him gun him down. She says she saw his face. She has the photo. She says Anton also told her that Polkovnik killed Dimitri. This guy is wanted for war crimes but no one has a photo of him. They figure out he had to kill them because they had the passport photo. They head out to Natalie's but it's been searched too.

They go to look in her bedroom dresser but it's not there. She says it was in an envelope hidden in a camera case. Castle asks if it was a Polaroid camera and he says Jason brought the camera to school so it's likely in the classroom. Thing is, Polkovnik is hiding under the bed and hears all this! Kate and Castle are at the school and the guys tell them FBI is on the way.

They go into the classroom and Castle heads to Jason's desk. He grabs the photo but then the guy is there and he attacks Kate and throws Castle down. He grabs the photo and starts to go. Castle empties the bin of marbles and Polkovnik goes down. Kate cuffs him and asks if Castle is okay. He says he's been through worse in that very classroom.

Next day, Castle hands out cupcakes and says he'll miss them all. He even makes a truce with Jason who sticks a note to his back that says jerk face. Castle also stuck a note to the kid that says frog breath. Kate gives Mrs Ruiz a medal of service for her assistance. The teacher asks what will happen to Jason's sister and she's testifying in exchange for immunity.

The teacher says the young lady deserves the medal but Kate says she does important work there and she put up with Castle. Mrs Ruiz says sometimes the most difficult children are the most rewarding. Castle and Jason are making horrible faces and the teacher catches them. He gets a text and is saved by the bell. It's from Alexis telling him to come straight home after school.

Turns out she put a tracker app on his phone. He comes home and she says school was over hours ago. She's freaking and he tells her he's back to stay and isn't going anywhere again. She says she's worried about losing him again and he says he gets that. He says after she went missing in Paris, he couldn't let her out of his sight.

He says he knows she considers herself the adult of the family but says part of this is realizing you can't always protect the people you love. They hug it out and she says being an adult sucks. He brings her in a scooter and tells her she should be a kid. He has one for each of them and they head out on them for pizza — she suggested ice cream but he says he's off it because of this case.

Meme Is Murder

Season 7

Episode Number: 133

Season Episode: 5

Originally aired: Monday October 27, 2014
Writer: Jim Adler
Director: Bill Roe
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates)
Recurring Role: Maya Stojan (Tory Ellis)
Guest Stars: David Marciano (Bill Garrett), Jared Kusnitz (Adam Lane), Derek Krantz (Oren Wilder), Matt Pascua (Carlos Villegas), James Huang (Edward Han), Aly Mawji (Evan), Lisa Datz (Mary Fuchs), Skyler Vallo (Tatiana Fisher), Emily Davenport (Abby Smith), Michelle Alegria (Reporter), Mo Darwiche (Director), Brett Weinstock (Kent Wilder)
Production Code: 705
Summary: Castle and Beckett investigate an Internet star's murder and find photos of the crime posted online by the killer, leading them to believe they're dealing with a social-media sociopath who may be looking for more victims.



Carlos calls a girl who says she can't talk because she's getting ready to go to the club. She says she'll send him a pic from there and goes back to getting ready. She hears a noise in her place and calls out. She looks around her room and then into the kitchen. She gets a text from a blocked source. It's a pic of her in her house taken a moment before. Whoever it is goes for her and she screams. Castle also screams. His mom is tormenting him with makeup prep as he gets ready for a public appearance. They tell Rick they're ready for him and Rick films an ad for his new book.

He holds up *Raging Heat* and promotes it but then at the end, turns over a display of books. He tells Kate later and she says that must have been embarrassing. He says he nailed it and she reminds him he's playing himself. He says the commercial is a web-mercial and says he's going to go viral. He says he's letting technology wrap it in his lucrative embrace. Kate teases him as he calls himself Castle 2.0 then Castle in the Cloud.

At the crime scene, Javi says the vic is 23 year old Abby Smith. She sits slumped against her wardrobe. Lanie points out the round stab wounds but she doesn't know what did it — maybe an ice pick or a knitting needle. She says the killer knew where to stab and says she bled out fast. Ryan shows Kate the photo the killer texted to Abby right before he murdered her. Castle says this was personal.

Ryan says it was sent from a burner but they're canvassing neighbors. Ryan points out the name Carlos and say he's likely the BF. They bring Carlos in and he says only the landlord had a key to her place. He says she was going out to Club Doom for an appearance. He says she was

a Snap-o-Matic impresario. He says she did funny reviews and says she had tons of followers, fans and was making money.

He shows them an ad of her gagging in front of a gyro place. He says Edward Han was one guy who was bugging her — the guy is an acupuncturist. Abby had posted a pic of his place that said — do not let this guy poke you. Javi says this is stupid and complains about Ryan says one of the neighbors saw Hahn at Abby's place the day before screaming about making her pay and she slammed the door in her face. They bring him in and he says he was angry and says the bimbo was never a client.

He says her little joke was costing him his business. He says he was out drinking when she dies. He says she had a stalker and Ryan says it's him. He says Abby told him that someone had been following her for a month but he says he only found her a week ago. He says she showed him a threatening note on a postcard and says she accused him of it. Kate says he alibied out and Castle says it would be too obvious if Han really did poke her to death.

Kate says Abby wasn't close to her family so they have no clue. Javi shows up with the threatening postcard that says "the brightest stars burn quickest." There's a wood varnish stain on the card. Kevin comes in and shows them something among Abby's followers — a pic of dead Abby before the cops ever got there, The user name is netslayer. The post says — this star's 15 seconds are over. Castle wonders if he killed her for being a web celeb — she had half a million followers.

They wonder if the guy wants to be a web celeb himself. Kate and Castle head to Snap-o-Matic. The owners tell them that it's run on a platform that anonymizers. They tell her they're trying to help track it down. They say the email account he used to register has been shut down. Kate says to pull down the murder pics but leave the account open. One of the techs there says he found a geo-tag in the meta data that's an anomaly. The coordinates are a furniture store in downtown Manhattan owned by Bill Garrett.

Bill is a former cop that worked in the cyber division before he had a nervous breakdown. Javi and Ryan nab him as he goes to open his shop. They cuff him and bring him in. He complains to Kate this is no way to treat a fellow cop. Kate says they found awls that match the murder weapon and a burner phone that took the murder photo. He says he never took the photos and Kate says the photo was uploaded from his WiFi and she says the wood varnish is from his shop. He says he never goes online unless he has to.

He says he quit the cyber unit because a frat guy date raped a girl and put the photos online then got away with hit so he beat the guy up and got pushed out of the unit. He says he was home alone when it happened. Javi calls her out to show Kate a new netslayer photo of Bill getting arrested and taunting the NYPD that they arrested the wrong suspect. He also says "i'm still out here." He also sends new photos of body parts, sausages cooking on a grill, a date of November 12th and the message that the game is on.

Castle says it's a game and Kate says these are the clues to his next murder. Kate says Bill has an alibi and the killer set the guy up. Gates says the press is calling and Kate fills her in on the clues and says Tori is working on it. The body parts look like a white woman in her 20s. Javi says the grill is a Fowler brand and the date is World Pneumonia day. Castle says it may not be a date. Tori comes out and says she ID'd one of the images and shows them it's from a food blogger.

The blogger is Mary Fuchs and she's got a Snap-o-Matic profile too. They bring her in to see if she may be the next victim. They show her the other clues of body parts and the date. They ask her about Abby Smith and she says she had never heard of her until she died. Castle asks what she blogs about and she says German cuisine. She does recipes and restaurant reviews. She has just 47 followers and she says that's pretty good since she just joined last week.

Castle wonders later why target someone with a ton of followers and then none. Tori ID'd another image. It's from an artist's photo Daniel Leach and he's on Snap-o-Matic but he's got just two thousand followers. Ryan says he has more followers than that on his blog. Daniel is in Seattle for an art opening so that means he's not the next victim — he doesn't even live in NY. Castle asks the name of the painting — it's spoiled. He says he knows what the clues mean.

Spoiled milk plus sausages equals Spoiled Brats. Castle shows them an article called the Spoiled Brats of Snap-o-Matic. Kate notices that the body parts match Tatiana Fisher in the article photo. She's got a million followers and they decide she's the likely net victim. They roll up on her place, blue lights blazing. Kate tells her she thinks the netslayer is after her and Tatiana

says he wouldn't dare. She says she has a party on Fire Island. She asks if they can force her to go with them and they admit they can't so she says bye bye. She screams as she opens her car door and sees her BF Cam is dead with his throat slit.

Carlos calls a girl who says she can't talk because she's getting ready to go to the club. She says she'll send him a pic from there and goes back to getting ready. She hears a noise in her place and calls out. She looks around her room and then into the kitchen. She gets a text from a blocked source. It's a pic of her in her house taken a moment before. Whoever it is goes for her and she screams. Castle also screams. His mom is tormenting him with makeup prep as he gets ready for a public appearance. They tell Rick they're ready for him and Rick films an ad for his new book.

He holds up Raging Heat and promotes it but then at the end, turns over a display of books. He tells Kate later and she says that must have been embarrassing. He says he nailed it and she reminds him he's playing himself. He says the commercial is a web-mercial and says he's going to go viral. He says he's letting technology wrap it in his lucrative embrace. Kate teases him as he calls himself Castle 2.0 then Castle in the Cloud.

At the crime scene, Javi says the vic is 23 year old Abby Smith. She sits slumped against her wardrobe. Lanie points out the round stab wounds but she doesn't know what did it — maybe an ice pick or a knitting needle. She says the killer knew where to stab and says she bled out fast. Ryan shows Kate the photo the killer texted to Abby right before he murdered her. Castle says this was personal.

Ryan says it was sent from a burner but they're canvassing neighbors. Ryan points out the name Carlos and say he's likely the BF. They bring Carlos in and he says only the landlord had a key to her place. He says she was going out to Club Doom for an appearance. He says she was a Snap-o-Matic impresario. He says she did funny reviews and says she had tons of followers, fans and was making money.

He shows them an ad of her gagging in front of a gyro place. He says Edward Han was one guy who was bugging her — the guy is an acupuncturist. Abby had posted a pic of his place that said — do not let this guy poke you. Javi says this is stupid and complains about Ryan says one of the neighbors saw Hahn at Abby's place the day before screaming about making her pay and she slammed the door in her face. They bring him in and he says he was angry and says the bimbo was never a client.

He says her little joke was costing him his business. He says he was out drinking when she dies. He says she had a stalker and Ryan says it's him. He says Abby told him that someone had been following her for a month but he says he only found her a week ago. He says she showed him a threatening note on a postcard and says she accused him of it. Kate says he alibied out and Castle says it would be too obvious if Han really did poke her to death.

Kate says Abby wasn't close to her family so they have no clue. Javi shows up with the threatening postcard that says "the brightest stars burn quickest." There's a wood varnish stain on the card. Kevin comes in and shows them something among Abby's followers — a pic of dead Abby before the cops ever got there, The user name is netslayer. The post says — this star's 15 seconds are over. Castle wonders if he killed her for being a web celeb — she had half a million followers.

They wonder if the guy wants to be a web celeb himself. Kate and Castle head to Snap-o-Matic. The owners tell them that it's run on a platform that anonymizers. They tell her they're trying to help track it down. They say the email account he used to register has been shut down. Kate says to pull down the murder pics but leave the account open. One of the techs there says he found a geo-tag in the meta data that's an anomaly. The coordinates are a furniture store in downtown Manhattan owned by Bill Garrett.

Bill is a former cop that worked in the cyber division before he had a nervous breakdown. Javi and Ryan nab him as he goes to open his shop. They cuff him and bring him in. He complains to Kate this is no way to treat a fellow cop. Kate says they found awls that match the murder weapon and a burner phone that took the murder photo. He says he never took the photos and Kate says the photo was uploaded from his WiFi and she says the wood varnish is from his shop. He says he never goes online unless he has to.

He says he quit the cyber unit because a frat guy date raped a girl and put the photos online then got away with hit so he beat the guy up and got pushed out of the unit. He says he was home alone when it happened. Javi calls her out to show Kate a new netslayer photo of Bill

getting arrested and taunting the NYPD that they arrested the wrong suspect. He also says "I'm still out here." He also sends new photos of body parts, sausages cooking on a grill, a date of November 12th and the message that the game is on.

Castle says it's a game and Kate says these are the clues to his next murder. Kate says Bill has an alibi and the killer set the guy up. Gates says the press is calling and Kate fills her in on the clues and says Tori is working on it. The body parts look like a white woman in her 20s. Javi says the grill is a Fowler brand and the date is World Pneumonia day. Castle says it may not be a date. Tori comes out and says she ID'd one of the images and shows them it's from a food blogger.

The blogger is Mary Fuchs and she's got a Snap-o-Matic profile too. They bring her in to see if she may be the next victim. They show her the other clues of body parts and the date. They ask her about Abby Smith and she says she had never heard of her until she died. Castle asks what she blogs about and she says German cuisine. She does recipes and restaurant reviews. She has just 47 followers and she says that's pretty good since she just joined last week.

Castle wonders later why target someone with a ton of followers and then none. Tori ID'd another image. It's from an artist's photo Daniel Leach and he's on Snap-o-Matic but he's got just two thousand followers. Ryan says he has more followers than that on his blog. Daniel is in Seattle for an art opening so that means he's not the next victim — he doesn't even live in NY. Castle asks the name of the painting — it's spoiled. He says he knows what the clues mean.

Spoiled milk plus sausages equals Spoiled Brats. Castle shows them an article called the Spoiled Brats of Snap-o-Matic. Kate notices that the body parts match Tatiana Fisher in the article photo. She's got a million followers and they decide she's the likely net victim. They roll up on her place, blue lights blazing. Kate tells her she thinks the netslayer is after her and Tatiana says he wouldn't dare. She says she has a party on Fire Island. She asks if they can force her to go with them and they admit they can't so she says bye bye. She screams as she opens her car door and sees her BF Cam is dead with his throat slit.

serial killer. They have photos of Cam's car and even mention the user name netslayer. The reporter asks who will he strike next and when will authorities stop him. Gates says this is feeding what the guy wants. Ryan says they think netslayer broke into the car and waited on Cam. They have no prints. Kate says they never had a chance to get to them in time. Castle says netslayer is now at a half million followers and more all the time.

Tori says two more photos have been added. One is of Cam's dead body and another is of Castle and Kate smiling and drinking coffee as they came into the first crime scene at Abby's. He included a message that the NYPD is on it and basically saying they're doing a crappy job. Gates calls her in and says the smiley photo makes it look like they aren't taking the investigation seriously. Gates tells her to go home and clear her head.

Kate rails to Castle about why she hates social media and says it was taken out of context since they weren't even on the case yet. She says anonymity empowers cowards to become bullies. That gives Castle an idea that they need to look at people that were part of Bill's cyber cases that maybe was bullied himself. Ryan shows them a 3D printer and says the guy made keys to both Abby's apartment key and Cam's Rolls Royce. Ryan says all you need is a photo of the key.

Ryan shows a photo of Cam bragging when he got the car and holding the car keys. Ryan has made one to prove the point. Kate wonders if they can track down the 3D printer. They wonder where he could have got a photo of Abby or Bill's place. The BF says Abby used to rent out her apartment on an online site. Tori explains lots of people do it for extra money but says she never will again. Tori found ATM footage of a guy that didn't show up as promised to rent but took a photo of the key that was hidden under a brick.

They have his face. Kate is thrilled they finally have a solid clue. Gates comes in and asks where they are and they are distributing his photo to potential witnesses. Kate wants to give his photo to the press but Bill comes in and says he knows who he is — Adam Lane. He says he was a victim and he worked the case six years ago. He says the guy is in a fake beard. Gates says they can release his name and photo and they decide to reach out to his family too.

Bill tells them he was in high school at the time and was being cyber bullied. Some football player named Tim stole his clothes in the shower. The jock recorded the naked rant and posted it online. He says all of these other kids were hateful to Adam and no one was ever held accountable because the cyber bullying laws were weak back then. Bill says the incident ruined the guy and says he's after the popular kids for bullying and Bill and the cops for not protecting him.

Bill says he was a loner, computer geek and didn't really have any friends. They have no luck finding him — no job, no driver's license, no tax returns. His mom died a year ago. Javi says Tim, Adam's bully, is dead in an unsolved murder from a year ago. They think he's going to stay close to the Lower East side where he lived with his mom. They think he may be renting the basement from the couple that bought his mom's house.

The bust in and find him at the computer. There are photos implicating him everywhere. They tell him he's under arrest and he smirks. Castle asks what's funny and he says she'll see. She gets a call from Javi who says Adam put some new footage on the netslayer feed. He as Oren and Kit Wilder from Snap-o-Matic stowed somewhere and Javi says they are about to be his next victims. We see the footage of the two guys.

Their mouths are taped and it looks like they have defibrillator pads stuck to them — several each. Adam smirks at Kate and Castle. The post says — like me or I die. They are letting people vote for which brother lives. The votes are pouring in. Ryan says those guys will die even though Adam is in custody. Kate sends the guys to the Snap-o-Matic office for tech support on finding them while she goes to try and get Adam to talk.

Adam asks if Oren or Kent is ahead. She says time is running out for him too but he says he has nothing to say. She says he's going to prison, but if he says where they are, he can control what kind of prison he goes to. He says three hots and a cot so it doesn't matter and says it can't be worse than high school. She says prison will take him places he can't imagine. She says he's young and teachable and will pay in prison. He says he already has what he wants — notoriety — he say he will always be listed with Manson and other famous killers. He says he will even one up by killing while he's in police custody.

She says he's sick and can get him help. He mocks her and asks why she thinks he's the sick one. He says no one had to vote for Kit or Oren or follow his profile. He says they want to watch and be part of it. He asks who's the really sick one. Bill tells Castle that Adam wasn't always like this. Castle says Kate may still be able to break him or that Snap-o-Matic can help. The techs there are racing to try and find them but they are down to 15 minutes.

He says Kit was working on something to break privacy in case they needed to but it's untested. The tech says they can try it and they run the program. Their system crashes and he says they're locked out and it takes 20 minutes to reboot. Castle sees the site crash on his smart phone. Castle says it's all up to Kate now. She asks where Kit and Oren are and he says if the cops were doing their jobs, they would know. She asks how killing them will heal him or fix anything. He says he's already won and says if she admits it, he'll give her a hint.

She says he won and asks for the hint. He says he changed his mind. There are seven minutes left. She says netslayer is evocative. She says she pictures a hooded figure in all black, tall, with an ax. She says no one pictures him. She says everyone else has won — everyone who bullied, hurt and belittled him and thought he was weak, worthless and small. She says that's what he is and he was born that way or his mommy made him that way.

She says Tim didn't make it that way they just showed what he was. He says he's the victim and she says he always will be. She calls him a pathetic loser and that when he kidnapped Kit and Owen they probably thought he was a loser and shared a laugh about him. She got him to admit they're together. She says they are laughing now and he says it won't be when the clock hits zero and they breathe in that stale air and flop against that tiled wall.

Bill says that sounds like the locker room at Adam's school which is currently abandoned. Castle pounds on the window to call her out. They race to the school and Javi and Ryan yank the wires with one second left before they were shocked to death. Bill shows up and thanks them for letting him pitch him and they tell him that Oren and Kit are alive because of him. Castle says Adam will be on the news for a long time and he has what he wanted — more followers.

She's sick of social media but Castle says they have one more piece of business. He has her, Martha and Alexis together to watch his ad. They show him pulling gun out of his mouth, knocking over displays, mispronouncing his own name and auto tuned. It's hysterical. He trips, he coughs, calls himself Critchard Rastle and worse. The women all laugh out loud and he's horrified. He asks what the hell it is and Alexis says it already has a million views. Kate says it's gone viral and that's what he wanted. She says they need to watch it again and turn it back on for another laugh.

The Time of Our Lives

Season 7
Episode Number: 134
Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Monday November 10, 2014
Writer: Terri Edda Miller
Director: Paul Holahan
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates)
Recurring Role: Scott Paulin (Jim Beckett)
Guest Stars: Jeffrey Nordling (Marcus Lark), Daniella Alonso (Maria Sanchez), Jacqueline MacInnes Wood (Chelsea), Kendall Clement (Judge), Paul Darrigo (Attorney), Reena Dutt (Indian Woman), David Francis Harris (Mathias Gensler), Kate Huffman (Barista), Scott Leet (Jack), Byron Marc Newsome (Perp), Michael Scovotti (Crimson Rhino), Julian Scott Urena (Renzo Conrad), Clyde Yasuhara (Japanese Man)
Production Code: 706
Summary: Castle and Beckett are motivated to be wed after a murder investigation dispatches Castle into an alternate universe where he's never met Kate, Ryan or Javier.



A man sits with a case handcuffed to his wrist in the back of a car. The driver asks how his flight was but then a car pulls up, blocks them, kills the driver, kills the guy with the case and cuts off his hand to get the case. Kate asks Richard why he's not sleeping and he says he's been up catching up on Facebook. Martha comes in and says she's fasting for clarity — she needs to decide if her acting career is done.

Castle sees a fancy envelope and she says her FBI ex Will is getting married. He says he saved her from that boredom. He asks where she would have been without him and she says captain and he says he

would have two Pulitzers. They joke they're bad for each other. At the crime scene, they tell Kate Mathias Gensler is the victim. He's Swiss and witnesses describe the attack and the arm getting cut off. Castle spots a boot print on his chest and wonders what was in the case.

He came in from a private airstrip and the driver Renzo — owned the car and the car service. Lanie shows up and she and Javi try to explain they were stuck in traffic. He sniffs the body and tells Kate it's not dirt — he says it's coal. He says he used a clue like this in one of his books. He says there is an abandoned coal plant nearby that may have been their starting point. They head to the coal plant then to the air field.

They pull up outside and he asks if she's going to Will's wedding but Kate says it's not a good idea. She says she's not ready for someone else's perfect day and he says he would change what happened to their wedding if he could. She says she knows. Kate and Castle see the killer's vehicle and she calls for back up. They spot some sort of artifact in the case. Castle touches it and an alarm goes off and they are fired on.

Someone throws a smoke grenade and Castle jumps to avoid bullets. He's unscathed and goes looking for Kate. He can't find her anywhere! Castle comes to the station and says he thinks Kate was abducted. They call for Captain Beckett and she comes in and says she's never seen that guy before in her life. Castle says that's funny and asks how she got back there from the power plant. She tells him she doesn't know him and needs to leave.

Ryan and Javi go to drag him out and he asks if they're punking him and asks how they set him up and describes the coal footprint and severed hand. They are stunned at how he knows about their case. They drag him into interrogation and pull his background. They ask where he was between two and four am and he says he was in bed with Beckett. They get mad at him about that.

He says they aren't real and he must have a concussion from the explosion. He reads his file about singing Let It Go with Idina Menzel when he jumped on a parade float. He says he would never sing that as a duet. He bangs on the window and calls Kate in. She tells the guys to leave and says she can handle it. She sits and asks where they met. He says they met at his book party six years ago when she asked him to consult on a copy cat murder.

She says he met with Detective McNolty and helped solve the case. He says he woke up next to her this morning. She says they have no relationship and have not met and asks who they can call for him. They call his mom and the guys love her and ask for autographs. She tells Richard he looks like hell and tells the cops he only kills on paper. Martha says she doesn't have time for his and Mame opens in two days.

She says he's been partying too hard. He sees Lanie waddle through pregnant and he says he partied really hard and that can't be good. Martha says he'll feel better at home. They go to the apartment and she's totally redone it. She says since he gambled and splurged his money away, they are sharing the mortgage. He sees an awful book she says he wrote.

Alexis comes in — her hair is pitch black and she's been living in LA. Castle freaks and says he's done. Martha tells her he had a rough night. He says he's in a coma or hallucinating. He says he's ending it and puts a bowl of ice water on the counter and dunks his head in it. He says it's time to wake up. He ducks it again and again but he's not waking.

Alexis says maybe he's in alternate universe and they tell him to go lie down. He agrees but goes to search for symptoms of a brain tumor. A woman is there, calls him Richie and says she used the hidden key he told her it was about. He tells her that he can't do this and says she seems nice, but has to leave. She gets pissy and says writers are so strange. She leaves.

He searches for parallel universes and watches videos that describe circumstances similar to his and there's the artifact he touched! The headline asks if it could be the gateway to another world. In the morning, he shows a print out to his mom and daughter. It's an article about the Incan artifact that connects to the Incan gateway of the Gods.

He told them he held it in his hand and was thinking that maybe he wasn't good for Kate and she might be better if they never met. He says it's like the last six years never happened. Alexis asks who Kate is and he says he never met her, never wrote Nikki Heat and then Martha was forced to be successful. She says it's because of her talent. He leaves agitated and Alexis says that's why she lives with her mom.

Castle comes to see Kate and tells her he's writing a new book based on a character like her. He says he was just exhausted and up for several nights writing nonstop. He says he knows what was in the briefcase and where it's going. He says he listened to the police scanner. Kevin comes in to tell them about what was in the briefcase but Castle interrupts and tells her about the Incan thing.

He says he knows who was involved in the theft. He points out the route to the lab but the car was off the route. Castle says the driver must have been in on it but they shot him to silence him. Kate sends Ryan to research the driver. She tells Castle it was surprisingly helpful. He asks to stick around and she sends him to the break room. Javi comes in and asks about how he knows about the coal plant.

Javi says he checked it out and found the same tire tracks as at the crime scene. Castle tells him he has a gift — he knows things. He plays psychic and tells Javi he knows he had a thing with a woman with the initials LP but she moved on. He thinks Ryan told him. Ryan comes and says they have something. Javi follows him then Castle does too.

The driver has been using a payphone at a restaurant that's been closed down. Castle asks to ride along and Ryan says he can because he wants house seats for Martha's play. Castle asks if

Kate is dating anyone and then Javi complains to Ryan for telling him about Lanie. Kevin insists he didn't. He says he has a gift and that he can see things when he looks at people.

Kevin asks what he sees when he looks at him and he says honey-milk. Kevin says Jenny used to make him honey-milk and that she could have been the one. Castle asks what happened and Ryan says when Kate made captain, the workload doubled and it fell apart. They tell him to mind his business and they shove him way back into the backseat. They get to the closed restaurant and tell him to wait in the car. He asks if they can crack a window.

The guys head inside and Javi complains about Castle being with them but Kevin says he's not that bad. Castle sneaks in behind them and goes exploring on his own. He sees the same article he printed and the briefcase and the artifact on a table. He picks it up and tells it to take him home. Nothing happens. A woman is there, holds a knife to his neck and tells him to hand it over or die.

She asks Castle what he knows and he says the object sent him. Kevin and Ryan come in guns out and they drop it. Castle says he can't get home now but then realizes the real one would never break since it was made from a meteorite. They slap cuffs on him and Kate chews him out. He says he helped the, nab a perpetrator. Ryan comes in and says the woman is Maria Sanchez, a Peruvian thug who steals artifacts.

Castle asks to help talk to her but Kate has him dragged out of the precinct. She growls at Javi to go close the case. Kate goes back to reading Castle's book he had caught her with earlier. Castle sneaks back into the police station and creeps door to door. He goes in to watch the interrogation. Sanchez says the artifact belongs to the Incan people and is a national treasure.

She says Renzo was her cousin and he drugged the courier so they could take it back but then they were attacked. Ryan asks who else knew about the changed route but she says a guy at the airport knew. She says Renzo bribed a car service to give him the gig. Kate finds him there and throws him in a cell. Castle complains to his cell mate and Kate comes and says Martha refused to come get him again.

He says she's all about tough love. She unlocks the cell and tells him to go home. She says they did meet before and she says she came to get a Derek Storm book signed. He says she never told him that and she says they've only known each other a day. She asks why he killed Derek Storm but then Javi is there to talk to her. She tells Castle to go home.

Kevin says the shooters were lurking outside the airport. Castle watches through blinds in another room. They also found a tattoo on one of the shooters they're going to look into. Castle looks at the board then comes to talk to Kate in her office. He asks her to come have a drink and says he'll tell her why he killed Derek Storm.

He congratulates her for being the youngest captain ever and she says if he's basing a character on her, it will be a boring book. She says her job is mostly paperwork and politics. She said she wasn't mean to be a homicide detective because the case she wanted to solve, she never could. She notices a tattoo on their waiter and realizes he's still working the case.

But then she spots the guy they want at the bar. She flashes her badge and he goes to run but Castle trips him. He tells her they make a pretty good team. She looks at him mildly annoyed but intrigued. Kate tells Castle the perp has a high priced attorney so he won't talk. She says they found the G Wagon at the guy's house but not the artifact.

Castle says they need to find the other shooter since they need the artifact. She says this guy is ex-military and will likely cut a deal. She says this is as done as it gets and they're done. He tells her that his Kate Beckett would never compromise like this. She tells him they're done and asks him to leave. He goes home and finds alternate Alexis still up and he says the trail ran cold and he couldn't find the artifact.

She says he's stuck with them and he asks what happened between them to cause her to move to LA. She says he read all the bad reviews on his magnum opus and gave up. She says she couldn't stand to watch it. She says she gets it now because she wanted to change the world but the non-profit where she's working isn't helping anyone. He gives her an encouraging speech and she says she missed him. They hug.

He wakes to Martha in a face mask and says he knows why the universe sent him here. He says she's better off with him and he needs to prove to Beckett how extraordinary she is so they can find the artifact. He orders coffees and calls for a taxi but then a gunman approaches him and tells him to come along. Castle says he hates this.

The guy takes him to see Marcus Lark and Castle says he knows he killed two men for the artifact. Lark says he heard he's been acting crazy and this either isn't his world or he's psychotic. Lark says he's been looking for this for years. He says they Incans thought it was a gateway to the Gods but he says it's a doorway to the infinite and he can change his destiny.

Lark say she knows everything but how it works. He asks Castle how it works. He says he doesn't know. Lark tells his goons to shoot out his knee. Kate is there and takes the goons down and then Castle punches Lark. He asks why she's there and she says she couldn't stop thinking about what he said about compromise.

Lark comes up with a gun just then and Castle steps in front of her and takes the bullet, with the artifact still in his hand. She asks why he did that and he says it's because he loves her. She calls him Mr Castle and begs him to stay with her. There's a blue light and he's back in the proper world with Kate trying to wake him. He tells her that he's back and he's not dead.

He asks how long he was gone and she says she doesn't know — but it seems like just a couple of moments. They have Lark in cuffs and Kate says he was behind the theft. Kate says they can't find the object that was in the briefcase. Castle hands it to her but tells her not to wonder about any other scenario. Later, he tells her about the weird alternate universe. She thinks it was a dream.

He says the only other world he'd like to make it to is the one where he didn't miss their wedding. He asks how they get past this and she says she wishes she knew. He says he has the answer. He asks her to marry him. She reminds him she already said yes but he asks her to marry him right now. He calls Martha, Alexis and the minister. They meet him and he tells her to go for the audition and she thanks him.

Then Kate shows up and her dad walks her down the aisle. It's just family and the reverend. She hands her bouquet to Alexis and they get married as the sun goes down. She slides a ring on and says meeting him made her life extraordinary. She says he's strong when she's vulnerable and she loves him. He slides a ring on her finger and says the moment they met, his life became extraordinary.

He says she taught him about himself and is the joy in his heart. He tells her he loves her. They are pronounced husband and wife and kiss. He asks her for a dance and turns on a song on his phone. They dance to Andrew Belle's *In My Veins*.

Once Upon a Time in the West

Season 7
Episode Number: 135
Season Episode: 7

Originally aired: Monday November 17, 2014
Writer: Terence Paul Winter
Director: Alrick Riley
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates)
Guest Stars: Keith Szarabajka (James Grady), Dale Midkiff (Sheriff), Matt Roth (Philip Dagmar), Molly Hagan (Mrs. Grady), Tyler Hilton (Tobias), Matt Burns (James "Ollie" Oliver), Eloy Casados (Yavapai Elder), Tim de Zarn (Barkeep), Hector Hank (Dr. Neville), Mike Agresta (Dealer), David Atkinson (U.S. Marshall), Sarah Butler (Whitney Williams), Angela Relucio (Paramedic), Yolanda Snowball (Rebecca Doolin), Kim Johnston Ulrich (Lenanne Dagmar)
Production Code: 707
Summary: Castle and Beckett pose as newlyweds at an Old West-style resort to discover the truth about a murder victim.



Tonight's episode of Castle kicks off with a patient named Whitney arriving at the emergency room, the paramedics reveal that she went in to convulsions on the train but there was no sign of drug use. But, apparently she kept telling the paramedics that someone did it to her.

Castle and Beckett gather their friends around for drinks and announce that they got married. Lanie and Javier are not happy that they weren't included in the wedding. Kate receives a phone call and says they have to cut the party short because there was a murder.

Kate and Castle arrive at the morgue where Whitney Williams' dead body has been sent. The coroner says that she was poisoned and the night before she went in to cardiac arrest she muttered the word "Diamond Back." The coroner hands over her case of emergency card — which says to contact

Phillip and Lenanne Dagmar. Javier meets with the Dagmars, they reveal that Whitney's mother died and Whitney was one of their "Dagmar scholars," they sponsor disadvantaged youth. They reveal that they hadn't seen her in a week, but the last time they seen her she said she was taking time off from her internship because she was still upset over her mother's death. They have never heard of "Diamond Back."

Javier searches her computer and finds an email saying that she had booked a stay at a ranch in Arizona called Diamond Back. They check her flights and realize that she was actually poisoned in Arizona and just flew back today. They realize that on the train she must have had her luggage with her, and either someone took it or the paramedics left it on the train.

Kate videochats with the sheriff in Arizona. He tells her that Diamond Back Ranch is the cornerstone of his community and breathes tourism money into their economy. He refuses to

investigate the ranch until they have solid proof. Castle thinks they should go undercover as tourists and have their honeymoon at the dude ranch. Kate thinks he is nuts, but he reminds her this is the only way to find Whitney's killer, Kate finally caves.

Kate and Castle arrive at the ranch and meet the proprietor James, he boasts about how romantic and authentic the ranch is and gives them brochures, he says the ranch hands will guide them on any adventure they desire. He offers to put them up in the honeymooners' suite — but Kate says she wants to stay in bunkhouse 14, the same room that Whitney was in. James gets them dressed in western costumes and shows them his handgun twirling, he tells them they can get their own guns at the gift shop.

Kate and Castle get their room key and realize that the key that Whitney had in her purse wasn't a room key, it must belong to one of the other doors at the ranch. Kate begins searching the room looking for clues. They find a gay cowboy named Tobias in the bathroom, and he reveals that he shared the bathroom with Whitney. They sit down with Tobias for coffee and he dishes on Whitney, he says that she was hooking up with one of the married ranch hands — but Tobias didn't know which ranch hand it was. He says that the last night Whitney was there she came home at 3:00 AM crying and packed her bags and left. They realize that Whitney was poisoned while she was out with the married ranch hand.

Kate receives a phone call from Javier and Ryan, they have news on Whitney. They checked the subway videos and realize that the paramedics left her bags on the train, but a homeless man stole them. They are trying to track him down. Also, the coroner found a strange wax covered cardboard underneath Whitney's nails. They interviewed Whitney's friends and they reported that she had been spending a lot of time at the Historical Society before she went to Arizona.

Castle heads to the saloon and meets a ranch hand named Ollie and learns that he was the one having an affair with Whitney. Ollie insists that Whitney came on to him and got all handsy, but they never hooked up. Ollie says that he thinks that Whitney was just flirting with him to steal his ranch key to the shed. Castle and Kate head to the shed that Whitney broke in to, and realize that she was stealing dynamite because it comes in a wax covered box.

Javier and Ryan call Kate and tells her that the reason Whitney was at the Historical Society was because she was investigating a place called the Yavapai Reservation in Arizona near the ranch. Kate and Castle head to the reservation and Castle insists on taking a horse and buggy and surprises her with a wedding gift — matching guns. They arrive at the reservation, and the chief reveals that he met Whitney and she wanted him to translate a Yavapai word for river. He says he told her the meaning and she was happy and left. Kate and Castle are baffled and head back to the ranch, they decide to pull over and set up a campfire under the stars. They start getting undressed, and a rattle snake crashes their party. Kate shoots at the rattle snake and the gun shot spooks the horses and they run off, leaving them stranded.

Kate and Castle arrive at the ranch the next morning after walking all night. James greets them and says he was worried, their horses came back hours ago. Meanwhile back at the police station, Javier and Ryan have found Whitney's luggage. They found a mysterious letter claiming that a man named Clyde and Dutch minutes away from discovering the secret of the "Peacock Boys." The letter was sent to a woman named Rebecca in New Jersey, and they are trying to track her down.

Kate and Castle head to the saloon where the bartender fills them in on the Peacock Brothers. They were bank robbers in the 1800's and they made off with over 50 bars of US Gold. They were gunned down two days later but the gold was never located. They realize that Whitney came to the Diamond Back to find the gold — but they still have no idea who killed her. Javier tracks down the woman named Rebecca from New Jersey, she explains that the woman that the letter was for was actually named Virginia, and it she was Whitney's mom and Clyde was her dad. But, Rebecca hasn't heard from Clyde in over twenty years, she doesn't even know if he is still alive.

Castle and Kate take Whitney's maps and head out in the desert to try and find the gold to see if there are any clues about who killed her. They find where Whitney set off the dynamite and head in to a hole in the ground. They find a huge trunk and Castle is certain that it is full of gold, but when he opens it all he finds is a skeleton. They realize that the body in the trunk is Clyde's and the bloody shirt with a name tag with the initials "PD." As in Philip Dagmar. They do some research and realize that Phillip Dagmar used to work at the ranch with Clyde, and went by the name of Dutch.

Back home Javier and Ryan bring Philip Dagmar, AKA Dutch in for questioning. He insists

that he didn't kill Clyde, he fell and hit his head on a rock when they were digging up the gold. He says there was a third partner, and he took 25 bars of gold, his name was James. Philip says that James is the one who poisoned Whitney to keep her quiet.

Ryan calls Castle to give him a heads up and tell him that James is the killer, and James is sitting right next to him at the bar. He takes Castle's phone from him and throws it on the floor and smashes it. Castle and James are about to have a good old-fashioned shoot-out, but Castle intercepts them and shoots the gun out of James's hand. The real town sheriff arrives and takes James in to custody. Castle and Kate pack their bags and say their good-byes. Castle is getting ready to leave and Kate announces that Javier and Ryan decided to pool their vacation days together and give them to her as a wedding gift so they can stay at the ranch for two more days.

Kill Switch

Season 7
Episode Number: 136
Season Episode: 8

Originally aired: Monday November 24, 2014
Writer: David Amann
Director: Jeannot Szwarc
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates)
Recurring Role: Maya Stojan (Tory Ellis)
Guest Stars: Will Rothhaar (Jared Stone), Jessica Camacho (Officer Marisa Aragon), Nathan Anderson (Brent Reeves), Wendy Braun (Carol Jarvis), Mark Berry (Captain Bigelow), Justin Cone (Dustin), Jake Martin (II) (Roger Corning), Brandon Phillips (II) (Ty), Hilary Ward (Bella), Kevin Will (Grant Gerber)
Production Code: 708
Summary: Castle and Beckett need to uncover a gunman's agenda after he takes hostages, including Esposito, on the subway.



Castle tells Kate he's excited about going off to their first crime scene as man and wife. There's a dead guy on a park bench with a bullet hole through his head. Ryan says a jogger found him an hour ago. His name is Paul Reeves, no one heard the shot and there was no surveillance. Javi says it looks like a mugging gone wrong but Castle asks why he would shoot him instead of just robbing him. Kate finds singed backpack threads she thinks was used to silence the shot.

They bring in Paul's brother who was staying with him while he waited on his condo escrow to close. He says Paul was

a GAO investigator but he doesn't know more because Paul couldn't talk about his job. He says his brother never went to the park to drink coffee and says the guy was a workaholic and this was out of the ordinary behavior. He says he and his brother had a beer last night which was also unusual and he told him about work.

He says Paul told him there was a big meeting he was worried about and he got a disturbing call from someone involved in one of his cases. He says he thinks the meeting was this morning. Paul's boss tells her she didn't know about any meeting. She says Paul was in the healthcare division and audited facilities with government contracts. They ask for his files and see he had 20 investigations going against medical equipment, storage and medical care places.

Castle says he thinks Paul uncovered a scandal and the greedy contractor lured him to the park to kill him so his findings never came to light. Kate asks if he has any suspects and he says no. Ryan comes over and says he checked Paul's calls and found an incoming call from yesterday morning from a payphone. Ellis pulls nearby footage and says the caller was Jared Stone, a hacker. Ryan says he was an Occupy protestor that released data on a major bank before.

Castle says Jared uncovered the scandal in question and then contacted Paul. He says he thinks Jared is a whistle blower that may be in danger. Kate says there's no evidence but says to bring him in for questioning. Javi says he thinks he has an address for him. Javi asks Ryan about life with a kid and Ryan says he's loving it all. Javi asks if he thinks he would be a good dad since he had no role models. Ryan tells him that he thinks he'd be great.

Javi says he wants to move forward but Lanie wants to keep it casual. Javi says his biological clock is ticking and Ryan thinks he's teasing him and calls him a jackass. They pull up and notice Jared. Javi gets out to follow the guy on foot. He heads into a subway station and Javi calls Ryan to fill him in. He says he lost visual and tells Ryan to stay put. He sees the guy and says he looks scared. He tells Ryan which train the guy got on and he gets on with him.

A subway cop is hassling a kid who has a marker and she is ticketing him for potential vandalism. Javi approaches Jared who pulls a gun from the subway cop's belt and yanks the emergency brake. He tells Javi to put his gun on the ground. He does. He makes him kick it over to him and he does. Jared tells them to step back and tells no one to move. Jared calls Javi a tool of the 1% and Javi says he misunderstands.

He asks Jared to put the gun down and then sees the earbuds in his pocket. He yanks his phone out and ends the call and tells everyone else on the car to shut off their phones and get down. Ryan yells for Javi as the call is cut off abruptly. Jared tells everyone to stay down and they won't get hurt. One guy begs them not to hurt them and Javi tells them all to stay calm but Jared says he's not in charge, he is. He wonders why the conductor isn't coming back and thinks others are evacuating.

He asks Javi who he was on the phone with and he says a friend — another cop — but that doesn't mean anything. Jared says he needs to think. The subway cop tells Javi she can't believe he took her weapon. Marisa, the cop, introduces herself. One of the guys on the car says he's a salesman and can help Jared get what he wants. Gates comes to tell them all that Jared took Javi and others hostage.

Castle wonders why he would do that. Gates says to get her all the info they can on Jared so she can give it to the negotiation team. The negotiator shows up and introduces himself to Ryan as HRT lead Captain Bigelow. He fills Bigelow in on what they know about Jared and says Javi is solid. He gets a call from Kate and tells her he's sorry and shouldn't have let Javi go alone. She tells him to fill Bigelow in and then go to Jared's apartment to find out why he's doing this.

He doesn't want to leave the scene but she talks him into it. Lanie comes in upset and Kate reassures her and says they will get him out. Gates calls them in and says they have eyes on Javi. They have access to a security feed and Ellis says it's a pilot program. She says Jared won't know that there is a camera on him. Marisa wonders why Jared is toying with his play list and Javi says he's trying to calm himself down.

Jared takes a hit from his asthma inhaler and Marisa says she can talk to him since she's in Kevlar. Javi says he'll do it and she says detectives always think they're better. He says they are. Javi tells him that no matter what happened with Paul, this doesn't have to happen. Javi tells him he can still walk out of here but Jared says it's too late and there is no turning back. Javi says HRT will wait for him to get tired then they will breach the car and take him down without mercy.

Jared says HRT won't come near him once they know I have this. He unzips his jacket and shows Javi he's in a bomb vest. The passengers are horrified and all slide further away from him. Castle and the others see that and Gates says he has a dead man switch in his left hand. Kate says he's a terrorist. Gates says she's going to call Homeland and see what they have on him. Javi asks the guy what he's doing and says there are no one percenters there.

Javi says these are working people he doesn't want to hurt. Jared says he doesn't but he will if he has to. He tells Javi to take a picture and send it to HRT. The guy who rented to Jared lets them in and Ryan tells the cops with him to sift his stuff. The landlord asks them to take off their shoes since the carpet is new. They just glare at him. Gates says Homeland has nothing on him and Castle says he thinks the guy was headed somewhere else.

Kate says Jared was going to a wealth management seminar full of one percenters. Kate says he had a back up target as well — the opera. Gates tells Kate to pass this on to HRT. She also says Jared called the Maldives from the cell phone. Gates gets a call from HRT who wants to know what kind of pizza Javi likes. Kate tells her and she walks away. Castle asks how a non-violent protestor turns into this and do the Maldives and a GAO investigator fit.

Ryan finds a receipt for a shredder then notices the shredder. He asks the landlord if he bought it and the guy says no. Ryan digs into and sees he was shredding documents. He says they need to piece them back together to see what he was trying to hide. Jared asks Javi how he found him and if he knows about White Knight. The phone rings and Javi tells him it's the negotiator and now is the time to ask for what he wants.

Jared takes the call and says hi to Bob, the negotiator. He tells him he's fine and that the people on the car are fine. He asks if they are hungry and Jared asks if they are. The people say they are hungry and Jared tells Bob this. Then Bob asks if he has demands and Jared says he wants Aaron Wilson released from prison and to call back with a plan to get him out. Gates, Kate and Castle have no clue who that is but know they need to find out ASAP.

Kate doesn't find Aaron Wilson but finds an Erin Wilson — a female hacker that was convicted for looking into banks. Erin was Jared's hacking and activist partner. Castle says the Maldives are non-extradition so that's why he was likely looking. Ryan tells them they are putting together a letter they found. One line they recovered says read, memorize, destroy and they think it may have to do with Erin.

Javi asks Jared who Erin is and Jared says she's his soul mate. Javi tells him he should tell Bob that but Jared says he needs to keep control. Javi then asks about White Knight. His phone rings and Jared finally answers it and asks what they are doing for Erin and what's taking so long. He says they sure got her into prison fast. He tells at Bob to shut up and tells him to fly her to the Maldives and he wants to hear how he's going to make that happen within half an hour. He agrees to take food but says no cops.

He tells him to put the food on the edge of the platform and someone will get it. He points to a husband there with his wife and tells him to go get it since he knows he'll come back. Kate tells Castle she talked to Erin who has no clue that Jared was going to try and get her out. Kate says they found a deleted directory on his computer named White Knight.

They hand out pizzas by ingredient and read off Javi's. He takes it and sees a note on the lid. He flips it up and reads it. It tells him to watch the lights and when they flicker a second time to secure the dead man's switch. It says to nod if he's in. He does and the camera sees it. Gates tells them that HRT doesn't think Jared is going to let them go and the Erin thing is a ruse to buy time.

Ellis says Jared won't see them coming since they are coming through grates above not through the subway tunnels. Marisa read the note and asks if they should tell the others. He says no. He asks why she became a cop and she says it made sense after she got out of the service. He says him too. He asks if she's married or has kids and she says no to both. She tells him to quit trying to comfort her and he says he was just trying to get to know her.

He sees a flicker and tells her the next one is go time. Javi touches the floor and they know HRT is on the train from the vibrations. Unfortunately, Jared feels it too. He calls Bob and tells him to pull back or everyone dies. He tells Bob not to screw with him. He says he can't be trusted and is sending people in when he doesn't know where anyone is. He spots the hidden camera and shoots it out.

Castle, Gates and Kate are horrified to lose the visual. Castle asks Kate how Lanie is doing and she says she's distraught now that she can't see what's going on. Castle says they need to find out who Jared was working with and Castle says they need to go back to Paul's files. Lanie goes to see Ellis and asks if she recorded the footage from the subway car. She asks to see it and Lanie pulls it up.

Castle has the case summaries and they decide to look for anything that would tie to Jared. Ryan comes in and says he thinks Jared is following a play book. He shows him the lines that were in a script. Kate says why would he wait to mention the Maldives. Castle says the guy is stalling for time and Lanie comes to get Kate. She says they have a problem — a new one. She plays the footage and says his asthma is getting worse. She says she thinks he's sick with fever and chills and getting sicker.

Kate says Paul was investigating a missing flu virus and thinks it's connected. Jared tells Bob that once Erin is in international air space, he'll surrender. Javi says the guy isn't looking good and if he passes out he'll let go of the detonator and they will all be dead. They agree to make a move once he puffs on his inhaler. She unties her boot lace and Javi jumps him. They wrap up the detonator while Jared begs them to stop and says he's not done yet.

Javi calls Ryan and says they took down Jared and it's over. Ryan says it's not over. He says

the CDC turned up a sample of a non-curable H5N1 virus in his apartment. Ryan says they may all be infected. One of the hostages goes to open the subway car door and Javi yells at him to close it right away. Uh-oh. Looks like Jared is about to drop dead and passed the nasty bug onto the hostages.

Gates tells them that they were all transported to the hospital and are in isolation. She says they have all been given an inoculation they hope will stop it. Gates says he was hoping to go to the one percent events to infect as many people as possible since the virus is airborne and hoped it would spread around. Gates wonders how this ties to Paul. Kate says Paul was investigating the lab where the virus was stolen from.

Kate says they need to go talk to Jared and Gates says to hurry because the guy is in bad shape. Kate and Castle go to talk to him. He's in a plastic bubble and looking bad. Kate says they know he had help and asks who White Knight is and who he really is. He says he doesn't know and they bonded over how to get Erin out. He says he never would have detonated the vest and just wanted Erin to be free. Castle says he just wanted to start an epidemic. She says Erin was just a side show.

He asks what she's talking about and he says he doesn't have a disease. She asks why he called Paul and he says White Knight told him it was part of the plan but he didn't see him or know who the guy was. Castle asks if the seminar and opera were his idea and he says no, White Knight. He's upset that he may have infected others. Kate says this is all back to the lab Paul was infecting.

Kate says the CDC confirmed that Jared's asthma inhaler was a delivery device for the H5N1. They wonder why the lab was ordering up millions of vaccines for a virus that only had 1,000 cases a year. They bring in Paul's boss, Ms Jarvis, to ask about Latham Labs. She says companies that make vaccines are tracked by GAO. Castle asks why they would make so much of a vaccine.

Kate asks why she just converted all her assets to Latham stock. They accuse her of colluding with Jared. They tell her they know that her husband put away Erin and she killed Paul when he started poking around the lab. They found her emails as White Knight. Kate says she could have killed millions of people just so she could have more money. She demands a lawyer. Kate tells her she needs to find a good one.

Marisa stops by to see Javi and he tells her she did well despite being a transit cop. She cracks a detective joke and he says they make a tight team. She tells him she has a five year old son and he says she told him no family but she says she didn't want him to worry about her being a mom. She asks about Lanie and says she reads lips. She says he mouthed the word when he was taking down the guy. She says who you think of in a moment like that is important.

Kate says Jared is going to make a recovery but he's still facing trouble. Castle says maybe he'll go to the same prison as Erin. Javi shows up and there are hugs all around. Ryan says he was worried and Javi calls him a wimp. Lanie comes in and tells him she was worried sick. He hugs her for a long moment and Castle says they all need to go out for drinks on him. He says they can take the subway then asks if it's too soon. He says he'll offer a token apology and then asks if he's on the wrong track. They all roll their eyes at his cheesy puns.

Last Action Hero

Season 7
Episode Number: 137
Season Episode: 9

Originally aired:	Monday December 1, 2014
Writer:	Christine Roum
Director:	Paul Holahan
Show Stars:	Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates)
Recurring Role:	Maya Stojan (Tory Ellis)
Guest Stars:	Ted McGinley (Brock Harmon), Kathleen York (Kat Kingsley), Nick Jandl (Trey Harmon), Adoni Maropis (Henry Allen Boothe), Krista Allen (Naomi Duvray), Gonzalo Escudero (Enrique Gomez), Geno Segers (Ernest Howe), Joseph Aviel (Rolf Magnus), Morgan Benoit (Lance DeLorca), Marques Johnson (Clay Biggs), Ryan Krause (Young Brock Harmon), Leann Lei (Serafina), Alandrea Martin (Young Naomi Duvray), Antoine Perry (Usher), Dash Pomerantz (Bartender)
Production Code:	709
Summary:	After the star of Castle's favorite '80s action movie is inexplicably murdered, he and Beckett investigate the victim's secret past with help from a team of aging action heroes.



A guy is taking out the trash behind a movie theater when he hears a noise. He looks but sees no one. Then he notices someone slumped on the stairs — it's the Lance DeLorca, the guy from the movie poster. Castle teases Kate about some of her stuff while she packs. Her cousin Sophia is moving in and Castle says he won't miss her apartment. He complains about the creaky floor and she's a little insulted. She takes the call about the case.

Javi says the usher saw someone fleeing the scene — a guy in a dark coat — and thinks he may be an actor. Castle says it's Lance DeLorca and says he's the star of all the Hard Kill movies and had the catch phrase "time to hit cruise control." He says he had some setbacks from drugs and booze and they wonder if he was there to watch one of his own movies. Lanie says Lance was in a fight before he died and died from a garotte.

Kate asks who would kill with that and Castle says — how could you get the drop on him. Javi reminds him he's an actor but Castle says the guy was in black ops in Spain before he became an actor. At the PD, Castle plays one of his favorite clips from a DeLorca movie for Javi and Ryan. It's your typical 80s movie action cheese. He says Hard Kill was his bro time being raised by a single mom.

He says his sidekick was always Brock Harmon and Ryan says he's in the Indestructibles, the movie series about the action heroes banding together. Castle points out Brock's wife who is also in the flick — Naomi Duvray. Ryan and Javi mock the movie and then Kate comes in and

busts them watching the movie. Javi says no prints or DNA on the garotte and Castle says he knows she was married to Kat Kingsley. Kate says she's on the way in and he has a fanboy fit.

Kate tells him he may need to sit this one out. Later, they have Kat there and ask who may want to harm Lance. She says they tried to have lunch a week ago but it didn't work out. She says they were having an amicable divorce. She says Brock is directing the next *Indestructibles* film which Lance is in. She says Lance was staying with Brock. They head over to the set and Castle is in seventh heaven. Kate calls it cheesy and says Serafina, the MMA chick is hanging out with guys old enough to be her grandpa.

Castle points out Rolf Magnus and tells her he's in Mensa (he's obvi the Dolf Lundgren character). He then points out Clay Biggs, top of his class at Julliard. Brock calls out and complains about his automatic rifle not working properly. Kate introduces she and Castle to him and Brock says he's read a lot of Castle's books on the John. He introduces Naomi to them and tells them she just launched her jewelry line. Castle is geeing out bad.

He also introduces his son Trey. Kate asks to speak to Brock privately. He says Lance was in remission because he got a bone marrow transplant. He says he cleaned up his act once he got a second chance so that's why he gave him a part in the movie — to try and reboot his career. Brock says he thought Lance left town because his part of the film had already finished. He asks how Lance died and Kate tells him about the garotte. Brock says Lance was a former CNI assassin and the garotte was his weapon.

Castle tells Kate later that Lance was a real-life Jason Bourne. He says his shadowy past caught up with him. Kate says he left CNI 30 years ago then asks why it would matter but Gates is there and says he may be right. She says Lance's phone records show he called Interpol the day he died — a call to Enrique Gomez and a former CNI agent as well. Castle says this will lead to a world of deceit, villainy and international espionage. Castle says this will be better than one of his movies and Kate says it would have to be.

Gates takes a call from Interpol and says Gomez is here in New York for a meeting at the UN. He was on a plane when Lance died and Kate says CNI is stone walling her on Lance's work for them. Gates and Kate agree to contact their DC network. Ryan and Javi tell Kate the movie chauffeur dropped Lance off at a seedy motel and paid the guy \$100 to keep it a secret. He has a room there under his movie character name.

Ryan says he needs a catch phrase — he says time to pay the bill for doing the kill. Javi tells him to keep working. They find some off stuff in the box of junk from Lance's hotel room. There was a soldering iron and some stickers — the two and five were missing. They find out he contacted Trey and they go talk to him. He says Lance was asking him about the NY club scene but he didn't want to help him since the guy just got sober.

They show him a floor plan they found in Lance's stuff and asks if it looks like a club. He doesn't recognize and tells them that Lance told him he had something he needed to take care of. Castle tells Kate he thinks Lance went on one last mission to take care of an old rival, a secret wife or another agent that went rogue. Castle says he thinks a younger operative got him. Javi says it may be a woman. He shows them some security photos where a woman followed Lance out of the hotel.

Kate says the woman may be in a wig and turned away from the camera. Gomez is there and says he doesn't recognize her and was sad to hear about Lance. He says Lance called him about getting a body guard but he didn't have anyone. Gomez tells them Lance was never CNI. He says they grew up together and that Lance was a goat herder before coming to America but asked Gomez if he could use his CNI career as a back story. Kate confirms all this. Castle is devastated.

Tory tells them she may have ID'd the woman. She says she looked at her ear and says ear biometrics are almost as unique as fingerprints. Tory says she ran the ear against anyone that had anything to do with Lance. She ID's Kat Kingsley. — his soon-to-be ex-wife. Javi and Ryan go in with Castle to peek through the two-way mirror at Kat.

She's in a hot costume for her next movie and Castle says their divorce was a little messier than she let on. Kate comes in and tells Kat that their divorce was getting nasty. Kat says they're actors and things get stormy. Kat asks if she thinks she killed Lance and Kate reminds her the time she almost shot him. Kat says she was just cleaning the gun. They show her the photo of her following Lance. She says Lance asked her to meet with him in secret. She says he needed \$200k.

She says his assets were tied up in the divorce and he swapped her the \$200k for his share

of their Malibu house. She says he told her he had to make things right. Kate asks if she was the person fleeing the crime scene and Kat says it was. She says Lance called her from a pay phone and says people were after him and asked her to come pick him up. She says she got there and he was already dead. Kate asks why she didn't tell them before and she says she panicked.

Castle says he doesn't think she's the killer. Castle says she has no reason to admit she was at the crime scene and the \$200k story lines up with the bank withdrawal she made and the paper they signed about the house. Castle says he was becoming Rico Cruz and decided to take on one real mission. Ryan says her story is holding up and they found she did get a call from that pay phone. Kate tells Lanie she's annoyed with Castle's remarks about her place.

Lanie says to him it's just an apartment with creaky floors, but to Kate it's the place she solved her mom's murder and fell in love. Kate says it's the best apartment ever and they toast. Ryan says they canvassed and someone saw Lance running out of an alley that led them to security footage. They see four guys have Lance cornered. He beats them all up and Castle is thrilled. He says it's just like from the movies. Castle says these are the guys that must have been after him when he called Kat.

Castle rewatches the footage like a total nerd when Kate comes back and says they can't see the guys close enough to ID them. Castle says the \$200k and the listening device he made in his hotel room is key. Javi says an ambulance was called to that area and a heavy set dude was brought in with a fractured jaw. Ryan says he recognizes that guy from the movie set. They go back to the set and found out his name is Ernest Howe and he's got a bit, no-name part.

Ryan goes over to confront him and asks about Lance. They ask if his jaw is okay and he says he doesn't want any trouble. Ryan tries out a catch phrase that falls flat and Javi says they know what happened. Ernest says he was Lance's bodyguard and went with him to Club Drift and says he was attacked after some guys from the club accused Lance of wearing a wire. They wonder why he was in that club with cash and they wonder if he was running a half-assed drug sting.

Henry Allen Booth, El Jefe from Lance's movies, went from playing a drug boss in the Hard Kill movies to becoming a real-life drug dealer. Ryan asks why Lance would go after Booth and Castle says this is so meta. They go see Booth who says he met with Lance and they had a drink. He says his role in Hard Kill bought him his club. He denies being a drug dealer but says it's a good lie that helps his club.

Kate asks about the briefcase of money and Booth says he didn't see one. Castle says they have video but Booth says not of his guys. He tells them he never left the building and there are witnesses that can attest to it. Kate notices a model car on the shelf and it catches her eye. Castle asks why they didn't push harder on him and she says she figured out the 5 and 2 — she says there is a blue Shelby Cobra on Booth's shelf and there was a listening device in it.

Castle says they need that slot car and Kate says they just need a warrant to get it. They talk to Brock and tell him they can't get a warrant without some more proof. They ask if Lance told him he was going to the club but Brock says he thought he was in LA. Brock asks how Lance knew to bug a slot car and Castle shows him the photo of a feature story on Booth's mini car collection. He asks if Castle was a big fan of Hard Kill and Castle tries to play it cool.

Brock invites him out for drinks with the rest of the crew tonight and he's so stunned he can't speak. He rushes to tell Kate he's going out for drinks with the Indestructibles. She says he can't go because they're on a case then tells him she's kidding. He's so geeked out. Castle gets in the van with Brock and some huge guys and they tell him they're going after the evidence. He says no one can kill one of their own.

Castle says that will make the car inadmissible but the smart action guy says the DA would likely consider it since the car was Lance's because he made a fake of the Shelby to replace the real car. He says also none of them are an agent of the law, so they're in the clear. Serafina is there too. They tell Castle he's going to help them find the car. Castle says his wife is a cop and will kill him. They mock him and he caves. He tells Castle — we're the Indestructibles.

Castle pulls off his shirt sleeves and joins them. They head to the club with a plan. Serafina is going to do advanced recon. Two will create a distraction at the bar and the bartender calls and tells Booth some old friends of his are there. He leaves his office and goes down to the bar. Serafina unlocks the rear door to let Castle and Brock in so they can go for the goods. They head into Booth's office but downstairs he tries to go back upstairs. They tell Castle and Brock to abort.

They panic but Castle has the car. They duck under his desk and radio Serafina for help. She pulls the fire alarm and an annoyed Booth walks out. That gives Castle and Brock the chance to bail out. Castle says this is the best night ever because he's starring in his own action movie. He tells Kate a concerned citizen gave it to him. He won't say anymore. They plug in the recording device but the sound isn't working. Kate has headphones and won't let him hear it.

She says she can't reward his semi-illegal behavior. She says she hears Lance walk into the office and then they get down to business. She says OMG repeatedly and it's torturing Castle that he doesn't know what's going on. They call in Trey and asks how well he knows Booth. He says he knows him through his dad and they tell him they know that Booth used his work as a club promoter to sell drugs all over the city. Trey says he didn't know about the drugs until it was too late and he owned him.

Castle asks if his buy out was \$200k. Trey says he wanted to take care of it himself and not let Brock Harmon come to his rescue. He says he tried to talk Lance out of it and told him he was going to get them both killed. Kate says they have an audio recording of Lance in Booth's office. We hear Booth making a call to Trey and he tells him to take care of Lance or he'll take care of Trey. Kate says he killed Lance. He says he wouldn't.

He says he freaked and called his mom who told him she'd call a lawyer and take care of everything. He says he was at his office all night and the cleaning crew can verify it. Castle asks why Lance would do all this for him. He says he doesn't know but Lance says he told him he had some things to tell him. Ryan says when Lance got his bone marrow donor he found out there was a second near match and tells them to look at the name.

They go to the set to talk to Naomi who asks about her son. She says they all signed up to be bone marrow donors. They tell her they ran DNA and confirmed that Trey was Lance's son. They also tell her they know she was out very late the night Lance was killed. She tells them to leave and they tell her the wire from her jewelry line matches the wire from the garotte. Naomi says Lance would have destroyed her family and her whole life and she couldn't let him do that.

Brock walks up and asks what's going on. Later, Gates tells them Booth has been arrested because Trey decided to testify against him. She tells them good work. Kate says they should watch *Hard Kill* tonight in honor of Lance. She says to open a bottle of wine and cue up the movie and she'll be there soon. She goes back to her apartment one last time to look around. She carves her initials into a wood support and heads out with one long last look back.

Bad Santa

Season 7

Episode Number: 138

Season Episode: 10

Originally aired: Monday December 8, 2014
Writer: Chad Gomez Creasey, Dara Resnik Creasey
Director: Bill Roe
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates)
Guest Stars: Carole Gutierrez (Dr. Deb Lander), Larry Poindexter (Det. McBride), Vincent Spano (Christopher Carlucci), Mo Gallini (Rocco Carducci), Paul Ben-Victor (Dino Scarpella), Alex Frnka (Jane Scarpella), Brent Antonello (Luca Tessaro), Jackie Tohn (Cyber Reader), Beau Billingslea (Dr. Walter Parish), Judyann Elder (Melinda Parish), George Jacobs (II) (Stripper)
Production Code: 710
Summary: Castle and Beckett's investigation into the shooting death of an ER physician leads them to a Mafia family run by an old friend of Castle's. Esposito and Lanie reach a defining moment in their relationship.



A guy is chased down and shot by a dude in a Santa Suit — bad Santa! Castle and the ladies are decorating and he tells them he needs their holiday poems in just a few hours. Kate fakes that she's prepared then tells Martha and Alexis she completely forgot. They tell her it's a big deal, very competitive and they started working on them months ago. They tell her the criteria as she gets a call.

At the crime scene, Kate complains about the poetry event and he tells her to get him a first draft soon. Javi says at about 10:30 pm, Santa capped the guy in the head. Javi says three witnesses ID'd

him. Castle says Santa has finally cracked. Javi says maybe the victim was naughty not nice. The victim is Eric Mercer who's an ER doctor.

Mercer had a blue backpack according to a barista and it's now missing. Ryan says 10 minutes before he was shot, he called the hospital. A woman says she talked to him and said he seemed rushed. She says his uncle has cancer and is alone. She says his uncle is Edward Mercer and may know something. Javi goes to Lanie who shows him some tiny mineral crystals found on the victim.

Javi asks why she called him down before she has results. She asks a favor. She says her parents will be in town for a short layover and want to meet him. He looks nervous but tries to play it cool. He says that's not a favor, that's him stepping up. She says that's not the favor. The favor is that she thinks they're engaged. He asks why they think that.

She says her parents were hassling her and she just said it to get them to lay off. He doesn't like lying to her parents the first time he meets them. She asks if she can just bring them to the precinct to say hello and says she'll make it worth his while. She kisses him and he agrees. Kate says Eric has no uncle at all. Ryan says he caught a ride to a place in Queens before he died.

Ryan says he took a lot of rides to that location. It's an office building owned by a sanitation company known as a front for organized crime. Kate and Castle head to Queens and find the building has no signage. A custodian runs off to avoid them and they stumble across a surgical suite. Castle says Eric was a mob doctor.

They bring Detective McBride — who works organized crimes — he says it's likely the Carlucci family — specifically Dino Scarpella. He doesn't recognize Eric's photo and says he didn't know the Carlucci's had a doctor on the payroll. Castle knows Dino — he helped him do some research on mafia for a book. He says he was mid-level. He says the way Eric was killed sounds like a message.

He tells them Dino works out of the Chica Chica Boom Room — a strip club he uses as his office. They head to the strip club. Castle watches the ladies dance a sexy Christmas number. Kate tells him to quit drooling. He insists Dino is a nice guy. Dino comes over and compliments him on his latest book. Castle introduces Kate as his wife. He tells Dino he consults with the police.

Dino says they're happy to help. He introduces Rocco and Christopher Carlucci. They tell him about Dr Mercer and show him the pics. Dino says he doesn't know that person. Kate says they found the surgical suite. Dino says he has no help to offer but says they should stay and enjoy the show on the house. Kate gets a call from Javi who says while she and Castle were getting lap dances they did some real police work.

Javi says they tied the Carluccis to the murder. He says Christopher owns a black Mustang and they found a bloody Santa suit inside it. Kate takes Christopher in but he says he didn't kill Mercer. She asks for an alibi if he didn't do it. He says nothing. Kate says she knows that kind of order comes from above and asks if Dino gave the order. He tells her he wants a lawyer.

Kevin asks Castle why they would kill their own doctor and Castle says maybe someone died on his table or he saw something. Dino calls Castle to come down and meet him at the strip club. Castle says he's in no danger and has to go. She wants to go along but Castle says he has to go alone and tells her to trust him and says he trust Dino. She says that's what Eric thought too.

Castle shows up and finds Dino comforting his daughter Jane. She's crying and he tells her to go buy something nice and not to tell her mother. He gives her a wad of cash. She thanks her dad and leaves. Dino tells him his daughter was close to Eric. Castle says he's admitting he knows Eric. Dino says they used to have a good relationship and Castle says they still do.

Dino asks if he can speak freely without him repeating it and Castle tells him to trust him. Dino says Eric was family — he was related to them. He says he sent Eric to school and didn't want him to work for the family. He says a few years ago one of his guys got shot and Eric stepped up. He says Eric got a taste for the life and stayed with it.

Dino says Christopher was framed because he was with him. He says he can't alibi him though because they were doing something "sensitive" at the time. Dino says the cops need to be looking for Eric's killer but aren't. He asks Castle to prove Chris' innocence and find Eric's killer. Dino says he can vouch for Castle so everyone with info will talk to him.

Castle says if he does this, Dino has to let him arrest the killer instead of taking him out. Dino cuts his hand, then Castle, then slaps their hands together. He tells Rick he's blood now — family — and to not let him down. Castle goes to tell Kate he has to investigate the murder on behalf of Dino. He tells her that Chris was with Dino and says they need to find the real killer.

Castle says there's more to it than this and says he made the blood oath. He tells her if the info leads back to Christopher, so be it. She agrees and says he has to keep it on the down low from Gates and keep her looped in. He agrees and says he's going to start with Christopher. Ryan and Javi wonder what Castle and Dino talked about.

Lanie shows up with her parents and introduces them. Her dad Walter hugs Javi and tells him to call him dad. Her mom wants to hear the proposal story. Lanie asks Javi to tell it. He says she tells it better. Kevin comes over and then makes up a story about him rowing her out to the center of the Central Park pond. He introduces himself and says he was the proposal planner.

Her mom wants to hear about the courtship but Lanie says they have to make their flight. Walter says the flight was delayed so they have time. Javi is not pleased and then has to call him dad. Christopher tells Castle that none of the guys he knows would frame him. He says Eric had some concerns recently that word got out about his secret doctor activities.

Christopher says Eric thought he was being watched and wanted a phone tap. He says he hooked him up with Cyber Rita. Castle goes to see her and she says Eric asked her for something

different. She says she won't say another word unless Rocco says it's okay. She says he wanted hot credit cards. She says she gave him a dozen — each worth about \$2k.

She says he asked if he could use the cards for a swipe and go car rental. He asks for the numbers. Kate says it sounds like Eric was about to run. Ryan says the card numbers were a bust and they never turned up the cards on them or in his place. Javi says they all thought Christopher was guilty and then they hassle Castle about the blood oath.

Javi says Castle is moonlighting for the mob then says he has a lead — the lab ID'd the crystals on Eric's sleeve — it's road salt but it hasn't snowed in weeks. They think Eric hid his backpack at the nearby salt depot. Castle makes up a little poem to inspire Kate but she says it wasn't working. They find a bent fence and then see the backpack strap.

Kate pulls it out and they wonder what he was trying to hide. They pull out bloody clothes with bullet holes. Lanie describes the height and size of the guy that wore the clothes and says he probably died. Lanie says the guy likely died a couple of days ago — one of the days Eric missed his regular job. They wonder if it was someone not associated with the Carluccis and maybe it was from another family.

Lanie will run the blood to see if it matches anyone. Javi hangs back to talk to Lanie about how they are going to deal with her parents. She says she can't let go of the lie and says he can skip dinner and blame it on work. He says he can't be a fiancee who bails on his woman. He says they're engaged and he has to go. She says they're not and he says they could be one day and he can't make her parents mad.

McBride says he thinks he found who was in the clothes they found — it's likely Luca Tessaro. They are sworn enemies of the Carluccis and McBride says you never cross family lines. Tessaro has been missing for days. Kate asks why Eric would treat a rival and Castle says he'll go ask Dino. Kate is concerned but Castle says it'll be fine and goes to see Dino.

Kate, Javi and Ryan go to where shots were fired and Luca went missing. Javi gets a text saying Lanie confirmed the blood on the clothes is Luca. Kate turns up a slug in concrete and Ryan sees some blood. Castle asks Rocco how well he knew Eric. He doesn't answer. Castle asks if Eric had a history with Luca. Rocco says Luca is a stain upon the family and says they all hated Luca for what he did to Jane.

Rocco says Jane was at a club and Luca was there and tried to force himself on her. Rocco says Dino wanted to put him down but Jane wouldn't let him. Castle calls Kate and she says they found Luca's blood on a bracelet that belong to Jane Scarpella. Kate says she doesn't know what Jane's motive would be and Castle says he does but then ends the call so he can talk to Dino.

Castle goes in and tells Dino that he thinks Jane may have killed Luca and Eric. Dino isn't happy and then he gets out a gun. Dino loads the gun and says he can't tolerate liars. Castle says he's telling the truth. Jane comes in and Dino tells her to step out. Castle tells Dino to ask her. Castle tells Jane the police found her bracelet where Luca was shot.

She says she was there but didn't kill him. She says she was trying to save him. She says she and Luca were in love. Dino says she made up the story about Luca coming on to her was made up to cover for her dating Luca. Dino isn't happy. Castle asks Jane what happened. She says Luca called her after he'd been shot and when she got there he was unconscious. She dragged him into her car and called Eric.

She says she met Eric at the surgery room but he couldn't save him. Dino says the Tessaros likely killed Eric for being involved with Luca's death. Castle asks if Luca told her who wanted him dead. She says no but there was a power grab going on with the Tessaros. Dino says if the Tessaros killed his Eric, they're going to war.

Castle fills Kate in and she says it sounds like Romeo and Juliet. They confirm Jane's story is true. Ryan says they got a hit on one of the credit cards — a pizza for delivery to a Tessaro tile import business. Dante is the new heir apparent now that Luca is gone. They head over there and find Luca alive and well. Kate tells Luca to put his gun down and Castle says they thought he was already did. Castle says he can ask Jane and calls out for her. She's there and tells Luca they can help.

Luca says he and Jane were going to disappear. The credit cards Eric got were to help them leave. Luca says he doesn't know who was trying to kill him. He says the guy showed up a couple of months ago and is a new player that was hitting up store owners on their turf for protection

money. Luca says he was told to shut him down. The guy goes by Il Penumbra (loosely translated — The Shadow)

Javi says the bank account that the guy was using to collect protection payments is a dead end. Castle goes to see Rita and she says it was Michael M Ouse. (Mickey Mouse) She traces the IP address. Kate says the account was opened at a library. They pull security footage from across the street. They found their bad Santa. McBride comes in to talk to them.

Kate tells McBride that Luca is alive and well. They tell him the person who shot Luca also killed Eric so the shooter knew they were in contact. They say Il Penumbra also framed Christopher by planting evidence. Kate says they know he borrowed his neighbor's black Mustang. Kate says they are accusing him of murder and felony extortion.

Ryan says he's been watching bad guys get rich for years and decide to get a little. He says this won't fly in court and she says there's one way to find out and tosses him some cuffs. Dino, Christopher and Rocco come in and thank Castle for his help. Dino has agreed to unite with the Tessaros and let Jane have her honey. Dino says he owes him and tells him to call him when the time comes.

Castle says he hopes he never has to make that call. Rocco double kisses Castle and freaks him out. Lanie's parents are leaving and say they hope they can plan the wedding next time. They hug Lanie and leave and she thanks Javi. He says it was much easier than he thought and said it made him think seriously about them. Lanie tries to get him to stop.

Javi says being fake engaged to her made him realize they're great together but not like her parents are or Kate and Castle. They agree they're crazy about each other, but not in that way. They kiss and it's a breakup kiss goodbye. She says she's going to tell her parents the truth after the holidays. Ryan is asking Castle all about the blood oath when Gates snags Castle.

She says McBride was shot and killed while he was transferring. She says the DA heard he was cooperating with organized crime and tells him the DA spoke to the Mayor and he can't work with them anymore. Castle is stunned. Kate comes over with her poem draft for the family Christmas card. She reads it. It's pretty good and ends with the line that "as partners they are here to stay."

She asks if something is good but he says no. They light the precinct Christmas tree and Kate dances with her friends. Castle looks at the tree sadly and adjusts an ornament.

Castle, P.I.

Season 7

Episode Number: 139

Season Episode: 11

Originally aired:	Monday January 12, 2015
Writer:	Rob Hanning
Director:	Milan Cheylov
Show Stars:	Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates)
Recurring Role:	Arye Gross (M.E. Sidney Perlmutter)
Guest Stars:	Tim Griffin (Spalding Elliot), Alimi Ballard (Frank Jackson), Heather McComb (Nicole Morris), Mac Brandt (Jeremy), Kim Hawthorne (Angela Matthews), David Shatraw (Brian Whitman), Gia Mora (Shana Baker)
Production Code:	711
Summary:	When Castle is prohibited from working with Beckett or the 12th Precinct he gets his P.I. license and shows up at Beckett's crime scene as a private investigator, where things don't go as planned.



A woman comes home and locks her apartment door behind her. She pours a stiff drink and then looks around her apartment. She sees her window is open and then a man is there with a gun. He fires. Castle is making breakfast and his mom says he's been in his PJs a lot since he was banned from the precinct. Kate is also surprised to see him dressed. He says he has a surprise planned for her. She asks for details but he won't answer. She gets a call about the murder.

The victim is Shayna Baker, a preschool employee. They say it doesn't look like she was trying to run away. Just

one gunshot to her chest. Perlmutter says he's happy to come to work knowing Castle isn't there. He says she was dead by 10 pm or so the night before. Ryan says they found a cigarette butt on the fire escape and no one around them smokes. Kate says this is premeditated and they wonder where the dog is. Javi says he's gone and Ryan says maybe he's out tracking down the killer.

Ryan says someone has to provide out of the box thinking now that Castle isn't there but then he is there. She asks why he's there. He flashes his Private Investigator license and says he took an online course. He asks if she's surprised and she takes him to the hall. She smiles and says the PI license changes nothing. He says he's not investigating them but paralleling them. Javi says that won't fly. Castle says he's legally entitled to investigate on behalf of his client and his client is confidential.

Kate says it's a private crime scene and he has to go. He says he's seen all he needs to and will conduct his investigation elsewhere. She asks where and he says that's confidential too. Javi and Kate head to the preschool. She says she saw Castle on the computer but thought he was playing an online game, not getting a PI license. She says maybe it will be harmless. She says he knows nothing so it can't hurt. He's at the preschool ahead of them and says it's the prestige feeder school in the city.

He points out some famous and powerful people and says it's a bastion of the city's elite. He heads inside and she says he can't follow her in. He says he was there first. Her boss, Dr Mathews, tells them that Shayna is the admission director but she hasn't been there in a few days. She just sent out acceptance and rejection letters. Javi plays a threatening message from an angry rejected parent and they ask for a list of those rejected. Castle asks for a copy but is denied.

He says people do insane things for their kids even though Kate thinks it's not that big of a deal. She says he's headed to the precinct but he says a PI's work is done in the field. He's in Shayna's office and looks at a photo of her and her dog. He snaps a pic and sees something on the dog's neck. Kate tells Gates about Castle being a PI. She says the DA was very specific that he can't take part in their investigation. Kate says he's not, he's doing it on his own.

Gates tells Kate, Javi and Ryan they can't share any info with him or there will be hell to pay. Kate says Castle will give up when he finds out he can't get far. Ryan says it will suck if he solves it before them. She says they would never hear the end of it. Javi says she would never hear the end of it since she lives with him. She says there's no way he can solve it. Castle tracks the dog's ID tag and finds a guy carrying the dog. He follows at a distance and the guy notices.

He falls back and then ducks into an alley. The guy grabs Castle and threatens him. He asks why he's following him. Castle breaks loose and tells him his name and the guy maces him. He asks why he did it and the guy says he thought he was reaching for his gun. He says he was getting his PI license. He says he's looking into Shayna's murder. The guy says he was her friend and asks who killed her. Ryan has the name of the threatening caller, Brian Whitman, a high powered local.

Javi says they showed his photo around Shayna's apartment and they saw him banging on her door. They bring her in and the guy says he was being dramatic but didn't do anything to her. He says she changed her mind about letting his son in. He says to call the school and says he has the letter she wrote. Javi asks why she'd change her mind. He says he doesn't know why but she did. Dr Mathews said Shayna would not have given in to threats. Kate wants to dig into Brian some more.

Ryan says Shayna took out a pile of cash. The guy with Castle says he's dog sitting because Shayna says she was going out of town. He says she usually gives him more notice and says where she's going but she dropped Sparkles off this time with no notice. Perlmutter finds Castle in his office looking over Shayna's death report. Castle says he thinks she traveled somewhere before she died and Perlmutter says he'd rather die himself than tell him.

Castle reads the stomach contents and figures out she was on a flight. Kate then calls and asks if he thinks she traveled and he says he was just discussing that with the writer she married. Turns out she flew to Boston a couple of days before she died and she got back hours before she was killed. It wasn't a work trip and she called a newspaper when she got back. Javi says they have to find out what happened before Castle does.

Ryan says she had lunch before she left town with Nicole Morris, a top attorney. Ryan says it smells like a conspiracy and Javi says Baby Castle may be right. Ryan gives Kate info on where to find Nicole. She shows up to where Nicole has her 3 pm appointment and she's dismayed to see it's Castle's PI office. She asks why he's there and he says he works there. He says — welcome to Richard Castle Investigations.

Kate pulls him aside and asks when he was going to tell her he had an office. He says eventually. She asks why Nicole is there and he says she had lunch with the victim and she asks how he knows. He says he checked her credit card information. Nicole opens the door and says she has another appointment. Castle offers to let Kate sit in on his interview. He asks how well she knew Shayna. She says she met her when she toured the school. She says Shayna called and said it was urgent.

She says Shayna was going to Radnor University. Nicole says she was asking about felony murder statutes in Massachusetts and the difference between murder and manslaughter statutes. Castle thanks her for her time and she tells him to call if she can help. Castle is very excited and he and Kate talk but then she says they can't talk about it. She says they can't theorize together with this whole PI thing. He says it can be their secret and no one will know but then work calls.

Javi says he found something on Whitman. She says that can't be a coincidence and says to bring him in but she won't tell Castle anything. Whitman rants and asks why they brought him back in. Kate sits and asks about his generosity including sitting on the board of Radnor

University. She says she thinks all this is related. Javi says they're going to take him down for obstruction and he's going to lose his preschool slot. He caves.

He says Shayna came to him asking him to pull strings at Radnor. He says she wanted time with the Dean of Students and says that's all she asked for. Kate calls the Dean and says Shayna wanted campus police files and she looked through incidences back from 1999. Javi says he wonders what it's about and Ryan says he bets Castle knows. They tell her to call Kate and see if he's onto this lead. Alexis is eating dinner with Castle at his office.

He says he hacked Shayna's accounts but then admits she used her dog's name as her password. He says he found one thing that happened 15 years ago at Radnor University. Kate calls and he says he's hanging out at the office. The guys are shocked to hear he has an office as they listen in. They both say their cases and day is going great. Alexis says Kate knows something and the guys say the same thing about Castle. They agree they have to find out what it is.

Kate pours Castle a giant glass of wine and he sees she has a much smaller one poured for herself. She asks if he's trying to find out about her case. He says no and asks the same thing. He says if she's asking, she must be stuck. He says they should just trade information. She says she can't and he asks her to think about the victim. They agree then each say — you first. Castle says she had an old BF who died at Radnor — Jeff Whalen. Kate says she was looking into old police records.

They agree they miss this energy and then embrace and start making out. Kate says she forgot how creative he can get. Next morning, her phone rings and asks how long til the files get there. He accuses her of texting Ryan while she was in bed with him. He asks to see the files but she says she can't. He says last night was anything goes and she says it was great but they both knew it was one time only. Kate comes in and Ryan says her two am hunch paid off.

Ryan says there were witness statements about Whalen's death but witness statements are missing. The original officer passed away. Ryan says Shayna went to the alumni office after she looked at the records. Castle rants to Alexis about Kate's betrayal and says he may have a way to catch up. He says he went to the Radnor University paper and shows her an ad. He says the ad is above the fold but you never do it that way. He says he thinks something was pulled.

Castle says the editor knows — Frank Jackson. That's the guy she was looking for at the alumni office and he works at the newspaper she called. Castle and Kate are neck and neck. They agree that Frank could be their killer. Castle catches up with Frank at the newspaper and he asks about the student that died. Frank says he's late and can't talk. Castle says he knows he left something out of the article about how Whalen died. Frank says they can talk nearby in private.

Ryan tells Kate they can't find Frank. Javi says one of his co-workers saw Frank with someone that looked like Castle. She tries to call Castle and then he shows up with Frank. He sits down with them and Castle tells Frank to tell them about Jeff Whalen's death. He says he heard Jeff scream and knows he wasn't alone in the room. He says he was pressured to take out the name of the guy that was in the room and he was pressured by the kid's dad.

Frank says he was young and scared and did what he was asked. He says he figured out too late that he had helped cover up a murder. Frank says the last person he told wound up dead and asks if they want to know. He says it's Spaulding Elliott. He's being groomed for bigger things and is a parent at her school. Gates reminds Kate he's the top Federal prosecutor in the state. She says Kate need bullet proof evidence to nail him. Kate says they may be able to get a DNA match from the cigarette.

Gates says to tread lightly and says Castle can't be involved. Kate tries to defend him but he says rules are rules and takes off. He goes to spy on Spaulding Elliott. He sees him throw out a coffee cup then goes to grab it for DNA evidence. Javi tells him not this time and the blocks him while Ryan grabs the cup. He's annoyed and heads off the other way. They call in Spaulding Elliott and Gates says they have a DNA match from a cigarette butt he left at Shayna's apartment.

They tell him they know Shayna tracked him down about Jeff's murder. He says he was in the room, but didn't do it and says he didn't hurt Shayna. Spaulding says his enemies have been circling this story for years but says there's nothing there. Then he looks at the cigarette butt and says he's been set up. He says Shayna told her that he pushed Jeff to push her toward investigating. He says he's a prosecutor and wouldn't be stupid enough to leave an obvious piece of evidence like that.

Gates says someone would need to know that he was at the party with Jeff and spoke to

Shayna. Kate says they checked his alibi and he got to the party by 11. Gates is about to arrest him when Castle busts in and says to wait because he's not the killer. Gates chews Castle out and then calls over Jeremy, Shayna's dogsitting friend. He tells her to watch. He holds the dog out to Spaulding and he freaks and starts sneezing horribly.

Castle says there's no way he could wait in her apartment with all that dog hair everywhere. He breaks out in hives and Ryan shows them a photo with no hives on him. Javi says Ryan was right — it's a conspiracy. Castle is proud he used the c word. Castle says it's a big gun for hire Michael Clayton type. Kate says they had to get the cigarette from Spaulding which means there is an overlap. He uses the we word but then Gates freaks out and he leaves.

At his office, he does a 1930s PI monologue. Kate comes in and says it's not fair. She says the cigarette also had traces of BBQ sauce on it. She says no one will now she's sharing. She says he had BBQ uptown last week and they found a guy digging through the ashes to get the butt. He says he wishes he could see the look on their face when they slap the cuffs on her. She says maybe they can. Then Nicole shows up and Castle asks her who hired her to frame Spaulding and kill Shayna.

Kate snaps some cuffs on her and Castle says he always heard her law firm was killer and now he knows why. Later, Castle asks Kate if they will ever know who hired Nicole. She says Spaulding is chasing him down. She tells him that he impressed her with his PI stuff. He says he got some ideas for his new book but also wants to keep with this for a while. She tells him not to move then comes over with a present.

He opens it and gasps. He says he's so going to wear it to work. She got him a Sherlock hat and a magnifying glass. She says maybe he can use it to locate a real client. He asks her to go into the bedroom and she asks him to keep the hat on.

Private Eye Caramba!

Season 7
Episode Number: 140
Season Episode: 12

Originally aired: Monday January 19, 2015
Writer: Adam Frost (II)
Director: Hanelle Culpepper
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates)
Recurring Role: Arye Gross (M.E. Sidney Perlmutter)
Guest Stars: Daya Vaidya (Sofia Del Cordova), Jackson Hurst (Harlon Mathis), Erick Lopez (Marcus Segundo), Nazneen Contractor (Layla Nazif), Kamar de los Reyes (Manuel Villalobos), Adam Wylie (Ronny), Franco Barberis (Francisco Herrera), Valorie Hubbard (Pam), Cindy Luna (Anahita Menendez), Vanessa Vasquez (Gabriella)
Production Code: 712
Summary: While Beckett and her team investigate the murder of a young telenovela actress, Castle is hired by the show's star to follow the case from a different angle.



Tonight's episode kicks off with Kate and Castle's mother Martha talking about his private eye business. Kate is worried because Castle isn't getting any good cases and he is wasting his time. Kate gets a phone call for a case, and Castle agrees to walk her to the crime scene. He reassures her on the way that he has a big case coming up and he is doing a background report on a girl's 16 year old boyfriend.

Kate arrives at the crime scene and learns that the murder victim is a Telenovela actress named Anna Menendez, her body was stashed under a pile of garbage after she was hit over the head and killed

with a pipe. The coroner reveals that there were signs of struggle, and the cause of death was a blow to the head. The murder weapon is lying next to Anna's body, it's a lead pipe. Anna is an elaborate ball gown and Kate tells Ryan to figure out where she was before she was killed.

Kate and Esposito head to the studio where Anna worked, her producer reveals that no one had any beef with Anna except for her co-star Marcus. They fired him last week because she and Anna got in a huge fight on set and he threatened to kill her. Kate chats with another one of Anna's co-stars, her friend Sophia. Sophia reveals that she loaned Anna a purse the night before and she needs it back because it is on loan from a boutique and she has to return it before they charge her a fortune.

Kate sends Sophia to Castle's office, and she hires him to find her purse since it wasn't found with Anna at the crime scene. She informs Castle that the purse is worth \$500,000 and she has to return it to the boutique tomorrow. At the police station they bring Marcus in for questioning and he reveals that the fight he had with Anna was staged and Anna paid him \$3,000 to stage the fight with her so that her producer Francisco would give her a few days off. Kate checks Marcus's

alibi and learns that he couldn't have killed Anna because he was spotted on the other side of town at her time of death. Castle and Kate's cases both lead them to an opera house where Anna attended the movie premiere of *Rigoletto* right before she was murdered. They learn that Anna was only there for a few minutes, and she met with a woman who gave her a flashdrive. She left the opera house in a white limo in a hurry.

Castle heads back to the studio and tells Sophia that Anna left the movie premiere in a white limo and she had the purse with her. Sophia is not happy that they have less than a day before the purse is due back at the boutique and Castle's only clue is a white limo.

At the police station Kate and her team ID the woman that gave her a flashdrive, her name is Leila and her father is a Saudi official and a billionaire. They also linked her to a shady real estate agent named Herman.

The coroner has news for Esposito and Ryan, he found a fingerprint on Anna's body. Kate brings Leila in for questioning, she insists that she is a huge fan of Anna. Kate wants to know what she was doing last night at the opera house and what was on the flash drive, Leila freaks out and says that she doesn't have to answer her questions and she has diplomatic immunity and leaves. The print comes back and Kate learns that it belongs to a hired hit man named Harlan Mathis.

That night Sophia heads to Castle's office and is not happy when she walks in on him making out with Kate and he still hasn't found her purse. Castle insists that he is going to find the purse and shows her where he has been tracking Anna on social media. They go over the the Instagram photos and find a picture of Anna jumping out of the white limo without Sophia's purse. Castle also manages to find the VIN number on the limo door and has a major break in the case.

Kate heads back to the office the next day, and Esposito and Ryan have a lead on the hitman Harlan Mathis. They head to his motel room and he has already checked out, but they find security credentials in his room for the Saudi group that Leila's father is a part of. Meanwhile, Castle gets a lead on the white limo and learns it was registered to the Danbridge Group. He heads to the garage and finds the limo and climbs inside to look for the purse. Harlan Mathis climbs in with a gun and orders Castle to hand over his phone and announces they are "going for a ride." Castle explains that he is just looking for Anna's purse. The driver isn't buying it, he ties Castle up and prepares to stab him and Esposito and Ryan barge in with their guns drawn and save him.

Back at the police station, Kate lectures Castle on being more safe and letting her know where he is at all times. They bring Mathis in, and learn that the limo was registered to Danbridge Group — which was just a cover name for Leila's father Abdul. Castle says that Anna didn't have the purse when she got in the limo — he has a hunch that Anna may have dumped it before Mathis abducted her and forced her in to the limo. Kate questions Harlan, and he says that he was hired by Abdul to bring in Anna because he wanted to talk to her. Harlan insists that Anna jumped out of the limo five minutes later and ran away. He claims he didn't kill her, he went to her apartment and found her laying in the street and the reason that his fingerprints were on her neck is because he checked her pulse.

At the opera house, Castle is snooping around outside looing for places that Anna could hae stashed the purse. He scores and finds it in the bushes and takes it back to his office. He finds the flash drive in the purse, and prepares to put it in his computer and Sophia shows up at her office. She pulls a gun on him and orders him to hand over the purse and the flashdrive. Castle realizes that she was after the USB drive the entire time, and the purse is just a knockoff. He wrestles the gun away from her, and calls the police so that Sophia can be brought in.

The tech guy decrypts the flashdrive and learns that it is a security key to a Swiss bank account containing \$100 Million. Kate questions Sophia, she insists that Anna was just her business partner and her friend and she didn't kill her. Sophia reveals that Anna had found an investor to start her own Latin American Woman TV network. Sophia says that Leila gave her the money to invest, but they had to keep it a secret because Abdul didn't want Leila to invest. Kate verifies Sophia's alibi and realizes she was at home when Anna was murdered.

Kate and Esposito realize that Anna's producer Francisco had motive to kill her because if she started a new network and took Sophia with her — they would put his network out of business. They question Francisco and he confesses that he hit Anna with the pipe and killed her, but he never meant to hurt her — he was just angry. The case is solved and Anna's killer is finally behind bars.

I, Witness

Season 7

Episode Number: 141

Season Episode: 13

Originally aired:	Monday February 2, 2015
Writer:	Terence Paul Winter, Amanda Johns
Director:	Thomas J. Wright
Show Stars:	Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates)
Guest Stars:	Ivan Sergei (Cole Whitfield), Audrey Marie Anderson (Aubrey Haskins), Brianna Brown (Eva Whitfield), Suleka Mathew (Det. Neely), India de Beaufort (Taylor McKinley), Trent Dawson (Robert James), Andrew Carter (Officer Kemp), Gregory Zarian (Scott Galloway), Sterling Alexander (Waiter)
Production Code:	713
Summary:	Hired to look into possible infidelity, Castle unexpectedly witnesses the murder of his client by her husband, but there's no proof the killing took place. Castle and Beckett look for the answers to expose the truth.



The episode begins in a dark wooded area, Castle is wandering around with a flashlight — suddenly someone comes out of nowhere and hits him over the head and knocks him out.

Flashback — 12 hours earlier. Castle finds Kate in his home office, she says that she is going to work from home with him and is just doing some paperwork. Castle receives a phone call from the office — he tells her that he has to go to his private investigator office and he has a potential client. Kate gushes that it is great that he has work.

Castle arrives at the office — to meet his new client Eva Whitfield, she introduces herself and says that she actually went to high-school with him. Eva sits down with Castle and explains that her husband Cole is a stockbroker and she thinks that he is cheating on her. Castle explains that he doesn't really feel comfortable taking on cases like this — but she pleads with him.

Castle gets to work and begins stalking Cole, he heads to a restaurant and listens in on Cole's meeting with his co-workers Scott and Robert. He informs them there is no way that they are selling the company. His friends leave and then Cole makes a mysterious phone call — he tells the person on the other line that he is coming to see her. His mission is successful — he is able to snap pictures of Eva's husband having sex with another woman. Castle calls Kate and tells him about the case, he says that he just has to drop the pictures off to Eva and then he will be home for dinner.

Castle arrives at Eva's mansion to drop off the photographs. He hears her screaming from outside the gate and rushes to the window just in time to see someone dragging her body down the stairs and outback in to a car. The car speeds off and Castle jumps in his car and follows them. He tries to call Kate, but he has no service. He arrives at a pull-off on the side of the road

where the car is parked, the man driving and Eva's body are already gone. He heads in to the woods to look for them, and is hit over the head and knocked unconscious.

Castle wakes up in the woods, and finds his flashlight lying on the ground next to him. He runs to the road, and realizes that his car and the other car are both gone. He has no cell phone service and begins walking down the road in the dark until he has service. As soon as his phone has a signal he calls Kate and begins rambling that Eva is dead.

The police arrive, and Castle explains what he saw. The detective on duty are skeptical that Castle is telling the truth. They all head to Eva's house and her husband Cole answers the door — he says that Eva isn't home, and he just got home twenty minutes ago. Cole produces a note from his wife, and says that Eva left him because he was cheating on her. They head to the kitchen, and they find a tiny drop of blood on the floor. Cole insists that Eva cut her hand on a jar a few days ago. He can tell that they are accusing him of doing something to Eva and he orders them to get out of his house immediately.

The next morning Kate wakes up and finds Castle still hasn't slept. He blames himself for not saving Eva, Kate explains that they still haven't found Eva's body or her car. They checked out Cole's alibi, and he wasn't at work. But, he says he was at his mistress Taylor's house until 8:00 PM. Kate says she will talk to the mistress, but Castle has to stay home.

Kate sits down with Taylor, she thinks that Eva ran off and reassures Kate that she will be back. Taylor explains that she met Cole in her yoga class, and they have been sleeping together for a year, she insists that Cole was with her until 8:00 PM last night. Kate isn't buying her story, so she sends Espinosa to the apartment building to see if anyone else saw Cole there. Meanwhile, Castle is sitting outside of Cole's house and spying on him. Cole catches him, and says that Castle is insane. Cole says Eva called him twenty minutes ago and she cleaned out their bank account and stole 7 Million dollars from him. Cole sneers to Castle that he "can't prove anything" before he storms off.

They do some digging on Cole and learn that he was married before to a woman named Mallory. She died in a suspicious hiking accident while she was with Cole, and he inherited her entire estate — which was several million dollars. The cops tried to pin the murder on him, but it wouldn't stick — because he had an explanation for everything. Kate and Castle are certain now that he killed Eva, because he got away with murder once, and thought that he could do it again. Esposito reveals that someone really called Cole from Eva's phone, just like he said. They trace the call and realize it was made from a tower near his mistress Taylor's house.

Kate calls Taylor back in for questioning, she insists that Eva isn't dead and she was at work at 9:30 AM — 11:00 AM when Cole received the phone call, so she couldn't have made it. Before she says anything else a woman barges in to the room and announces that she is Taylor's lawyer and Cole sent her. Kate calls the yoga studio and confirms that Taylor was at yoga class, and someone set her up.

Castle has an epiphany — he realizes that Eva probably isn't dead. He thinks that Eva staged her own murder, and called him to the house to drop off photos to be the witness. Kate receives a phone call while Castle is ranting about Eva being alive, and informs him that he is wrong. They just found Eva's body in the Hudson River. Castle and Beckett head to the morgue and it is really Eva's body, they confirmed her fingerprints and her dental records. They corner Cole's mistress again — and when Taylor learns that Eva is dead, she confesses that she lied and Cole wasn't with her the night before.

The coroner calls Kate and says that she found pieces of Cole's hair underneath Eva's fingernails. Kate gets a warrant for his arrest and the cops race to Cole's mansion to arrest him. They arrive and find him hanging from the stair case, he appears to have committed suicide.

Kate heads home and breaks the news to Castle, she apologizes to him and says that she is sorry — because she knows that he really wanted to see Cole pay for his crime. The next morning Kate wakes up and Castle is gone, she heads to his office and finds that Castle has been up all night and put together an entire timeline — he thinks that Cole was murdered. Castle thinks that Cole's co-owner of his firm, Scott, killed Cole so that he could have control of the company and sell it. Castle thinks that Eva and Scott were co-conspirators, and then Scott turned on Eva and killed her too.

Kate heads to the office and sends Esposito to check in on Scott's alibi. Later Castle calls Kate to apologize for getting crazy and admits he may be going a bit overboard. Kate says that Scott didn't kill Eva — but she knows who did, and it wasn't Cole. They did some research on Cole's

co-workers and learned that Cole was having an affair with his colleague Richard's wife.

They bring Richard in for questioning, and he insists he was at the office the night that Eva was killed. Unfortunately, they have proof that he was lying — they have photos of him en route to Eva's house. Robert confesses that he and Eva were working together to stage her murder and he talked to her the next morning on the phone. He insists he had nothing to do with Eva's murder, he helped her clean up her house and then gave her a key to a corporate apartment.

They head to the corporate apartment to check out Robert's story — and find Eva's fingerprints there, so he was telling the truth. Kate and Castle do some digging and learn that Cole's first wife Mallory was actually his lawyer's sorority sister. They know that Eva was in contact with the lawyer after her "death." They accuse Cole's lawyer of killing Eva and Cole to get revenge — they found both of Eva and Cole's blood and DNA in the trunk of her car. Cole's lawyer is arrested for the murder of him, and his wife Eva and carted away in handcuffs.

Resurrection (1)

Season 7
Episode Number: 142
Season Episode: 14

Originally aired: Monday February 9, 2015
Writer: David Amann
Director: Bill Roe
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates)
Recurring Role: Maya Stojan (Tory Ellis)
Guest Stars: Michael Mosley (Jerry Tyson / Michael Boudreau), Annie Wersching (Dr. Kelly Nieman), Lily Knight (Gretchen Cutler), Amy Rosoff (Katrina), Laura Coover (Susan Watts / Amy Barrett), Maya Elise Goodwin (Laura)
Production Code: 714
Summary: When clues in a murder implicate Castle and Beckett's nemesis, Dr. Kelly Nieman, Castle is called in to consult on the case. But as the team delves deeper into the investigation, they uncover connections to notorious serial killer Jerry Tyson.



Tonight's episode kicks off with a woman frantically running down a dark alley — she stops when a man steps out in front of her and blocks the way.

At Castle's house his daughter and mother are bustling off, Castle is shocked when his daughter kissed Beckett goodbye. They discuss whether there will ever be a right time for them to have kids of their own, and then Kate receives a call from work.

Kate heads to the alley with Espo where the woman is lying dead on a stretcher, she appears to have been strangled and she has abrasions on her

feet. Kate says that she must have ran from her attacker first — and she is wearing a red nightgown so she couldn't have come from far. They run her fingerprints and learn that her name is Susan Watts and she is from Vestal, New York — she also has an arrest record a mile long.

Beckett heads to Susan's apartment and meets her old roommate Katrina, she says that Susan moved out three months ago and she barely knew her. Katrina says that Susan was the "dream roommate" but she moved out because she got a good job and could afford a nicer place, she seemed like she had really turned her life around. Katrina has no idea where she worked — she was secretive about it.

Ryan tries to find where Susan was working — but she was apparently paid in cash. They do find an old job placement service called New Horizons where she was working when she first got out of prison. Espo heads to the morgue and Lanie fills him in on a feather she found in Susan's hair. Lanie says that Susan reminds him of "Pam Hodges," the hooker that was paid thousands of dollars to look like Lanie and then was killed. She thinks Susan might be the same deal — she was a struggling addict fresh out of prison, and all of a sudden she lands an amazing job that

pays in cash. Pam was strangled with wire though. Lanie is certain that Susan and Pam's deaths were connected, even though Pam's killer is in prison. Lanie calls Sam and tells her what she thinks — and reveals that Susan had plastic surgery and it looks like the work of Kelly Neeman, the same plastic surgeon that worked on Pam Hodges.

Kate sits down with the captain and fills her in on their suspicions about Kelly Neeman, she gets her permission to bring Castle in on the case since he is so familiar with it. Kate heads to St. Simon hospital where Kelly Neeman is now working at a cosmetic surgery firm. Dr. Neeman isn't thrilled to see her and tells her that she hurt her reputation as a surgeon after the last murder investigation. She insists that she doesn't know Susan Watts, and Kate says that she will be back with a search warrant for her patient records.

Espo gets a security video footage from the Neeman's office, they are shocked to see Susan Watts leaving her office. The only problem is that the video was filmed after they found Susan Watts dead — which means that Dr. Neeman fixed someone's face to make them look like Susan's doppelganger. They watch the woman climb into a car in the parking lot and get a glimpse of the driver, it's the infamous serial killer 3XK also known as Jerry Tyson — he is supposed to be dead.

Castle briefs the team on the case of Jerry Tyson, and how he kills his victims in groups of three. The last time they seen him, Castle shot him and he fell off the bridge in to the river. He was thought to be dead, but clearly survived the shooting. They are certain that the woman in the security footage with Susan Watts's face will be Jerry's next victim.

They bring Neeman in for questioning, she insists that she can't share her patient's name because of client confidentiality. Kate warns her that if she doesn't give up a name her firm will be raided by officers. Neeman caves and says that the woman's name is Amy Barrett, and it is just a coincidence that she looks like Susan Watts. They run Amy's name and can't find information on her or an address. But, they run the plates on the car that Tyson was driving, it is licensed to a man named Michael Boudreau. They head to the address and find Jerry Tyson trying to escape out of a window — Kate arrests him. They search the apartment and find Amy Barrett's cell phone — but there is no other trace of her.

Castle and Kate prepare to go question Jerry, they realize that they can't charge him with any of the murders from the past because someone stole all of their case files and evidence against him. They can charge him for kidnapping and aggravated assault for when he attacked Castle in the motel room. Castle and Kate question Tyson — he insists that he is Michael Boudreau and Amy Watts is his girlfriend. He says that he met a plastic surgeon named Kelly Neeman and she "did some work on his face." They run the fingerprints, and according to the system he is Michael Boudreau, not Jerry Tyson. They don't have a DNA sample from Jerry Tyson — so they can't test his DNA. Castle and Kate are certain that the man they are talking to is Jerry Tyson, but the Captain tells them that if they can't prove it, they have to cut him loose.

They decide that they need to find the real Michael Boudreau, and that will prove that the man they have in custody is Jerry Tyson. Kate runs Michael Boudreau's credit card and tracks it to a café. She arrives and Michael Boudreau isn't there, it's Amy Barrett. Amy refuses to talk to Kate, and she warns Amy that Michael is a fraud and her boyfriend is a serial killer. Castle and Kate head to Jerry Tyson's childhood home to try and find something to test his DNA with — they find a baby tooth that he lost when he was a child.

Beckett heads back to the police station and Neeman is sitting there in the waiting room, she says that she is waiting for Michael Boudreau and he is her patient. Kate receives a phone call from Amy Barrett, she is freaking out because she saw a picture of Susan Watts on the news and she looked just like her. Amy says that she saw Susan in Mike's truck three days ago. Kate tells Amy not to move — and says that she will be right there.

Castle finds an old mugshot of the woman that raised Jerry Tyson — she is a dead ringer for Susan Watts and Amy Barrett. Castle shows him the mug shots, and he still insists that he is Michael Boudreau. The DNA test comes in, and it doesn't match Jerry's DNA so they have no choice but to let him leave with Neeman.

Meanwhile, outside Kate can't find Amy Barrett. While she is standing on the street corner looking for her, someone stabs her with a needle and injects her with something that knocks her out — she is wheeled away in a wheel chair.

To be continued...

Reckoning (2)

Season 7
Episode Number: 143
Season Episode: 15

Originally aired:	Monday February 16, 2015
Writer:	Andrew W. Marlowe
Director:	Rob Bowman
Show Stars:	Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates)
Recurring Role:	Maya Stojan (Tory Ellis)
Guest Stars:	Michael Mosley (Jerry Tyson), Annie Wersching (Dr. Kelly Nieman), Lee Tergesen (Marcus Gates), Laura Coover (Amy Barrett), Jamie McBride (Cop 2), Hiram A. Murray (Cop 1), Tony Nevada (ESU Team Leader), Theo Wilson (News Anchor)
Production Code:	715
Summary:	Stakes rise as the 12th Precinct matches wits with serial killers Jerry Tyson (3XK) and Dr. Kelly Nieman. Castle and the team must crack the case before the killers claim their next victim.



Tonight's episode of *Castle* kicks off with Kevin and Castle storming in to Jerry Tyson's apartment. He insists that he is not Jerry Tyson, his name is Michael Boudreau, and claims he has no idea where Kate is. Castle screams that he knows he took Kate and Kevin drags him out of the apartment. Meanwhile, Espo is questioning Kelly Neeman, she pleads the fifth as well and says she doesn't know anything about Kate's disappearance.

Castle, Espo, and Kevin head back to the police station and the Captain briefs

them on what they have — which is nothing. They had patrols out searching for the decoy girl named Elizabeth that called Kate and lured her out to the street. The Captain thinks that Michael Boudreau may be a decoy, and Kelly Neeman did surgery on him to make him look like Jerry Tyson to throw them off his trail. She thinks that the man at the apartment is the real Michael Boudreau and Jerry Tyson is in hiding with Kate. Castle receives a phone call from Kate — crying and screaming for him to help her.

They trace the phone number that Kate called them from, and it is a payphone on the Upper West Side. The police rush to the payphone, when they arrive Kate is nowhere in sight. They find an envelope at the payphone addressed to Castle. Kevin opens the envelope and it is nothing but a voice recorder. They realize that the recording was what played, and Kate was never at the payphone. They take the recording back to the police station and they test the recording. The tech team does an analysis and realizes that the recording was actually splices of an interview Kate did on the news when Castle was missing.

A tip comes in from a witness who says that they seen someone in a hoodie pushing Kate in a wheelchair and putting her in a van while she was unconscious. Captain orders them to pull all of the security footage from the street cameras to get an ID on the van. Meanwhile, Castle has a plan of his own — he sneaks out and heads to Michael Boudreau's apartment. Michael answers

the door and Castle knocks him down and pushes his way inside. HE begins slamming Michael up against the walls and screaming that he tells him where Kate is. Castle pulls a gun on Michael and he sobs that he isn't Jerry Tyson and begs him not to shoot him. The NYPD storm in and tell Castle to drop his gun, they handcuff him and take him away.

Michael Boudreau decides to press charges against Castle, and Kevin breaks the news to him that they have to book him and place him under arrest. Captain fingerprints Castle and lectures him about going to Michael's — she says that if Castle wants to help Kate he needs to get inside his head and figure out what Jerry's next move is. All hell breaks loose at the police station when Captain gets word that both Michael Boudreau and Kelly Neeman are on the run — and their officers lost their trail. Castle receives a phone call from Tyson, he taunts him about being "so close."

Kevin traces the phone number that Tyson called them from — and they learn he was inside Castle's house. Castle and the police rush to his house and Tyson is nowhere in sight, his daughter Alexis and mother are confused and don't understand what is going on. Castle packs his mom and daughter and puts them on an airplane so that they will be safe and Tyson can't get to them.

Back at the police station they get a call about the red van that Kate was abducted in. Castle and the police rush to the scene, and there is an abandoned warehouse. They can see Kate through the window of what appears to be the third floor. The swat team rushes to the door of the building and barge through. Kate is sitting in a chair — when Castle opens the door she screams that it is a trap. Gun shots ring out — and Kate appears to be shot in the head. Castle rushes to Kate's side and realizes that the woman is wearing a wig — and it isn't Kate. Apparently there was a speaker underneath the girl's chair and it played a recording of Kate's voice to make Castle think it was her.

Castle heads to the prison to talk to Jerry Tyson's old cell mate, he explains that Jerry has his wife Kate and he needs his help. He asks him if there is any place he can think of where Jerry might have taken Kate. After some persuasion Castle finally convinces his old cell mate to spill the beans and promises him that he can get revenge on Jerry Tyson for everything he did to him. Castle gets the address from Jerry's cell mate and heads to the house alone, and doesn't tell anyone where he is going. While he is watching from behind the trees he sees Amy Barrett come outside to smoke, she spots Castle in the woods and heads out to investigate. Castle pulls a gun on Amy and demands to know where Kate is. Amy insists that Kate isn't in the house, and neither is Jerry or Kelly Neeman. Castle handcuffs her and throws her in the trunk of the car so that he can go investigate the house.

Castle heads inside the house and searches every room, Kate isn't there. He finds a computer with a live feed of Kate tied to an operating table where Kelly Neeman is preparing to do surgery. She tells Kate that she is stealing her face, and plans to use Kate's face to hide her identity. Kate's not there..but Jerry Tyson is. He Tasers Castle, and takes him down and then calls Kelly and tells her that he has Castle.

Back at the house Castle pleads with Jerry to let Kate go and keep him, Jerry isn't buying it though. While Jerry rants about how predictable Castle is, he realizes that Jerry knew he was going to come to the house and it was a set up. Castle has been playing Jerry though — he knew that he would be waiting there for him and he is wearing a wire. He tells whoever is on the other end to "take the shot," Espo shoots him through the window. Kevin rushes inside and they trace Kelly Neeman's cell phone number off from Jerry's phone number.

Just as Kelly Neeman is about to slice Kate's face she breaks her hand free and grabs the scalpel from her. Castle, Kevin, and Espo rush in to the room and they find Kate standing over Kelly Neeman's dead body covered in blood. Kelly Neeman and Jerry Tyson are both finally dead.

The Wrong Stuff

Season 7

Episode Number: 144

Season Episode: 16

Originally aired:	Monday February 23, 2015
Writer:	Terri Edda Miller
Director:	Paul Holahan
Show Stars:	Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates)
Guest Stars:	David Rogers (Viggo Jansen), Sterling K. Brown (Ed Redley), Dilshad Vadsaria (Angela Olvera), Assaf Cohen (Dr. Rusham Haroun), Gwendoline Yeo (Elise Kim), Konstantin Lavvysh (Mikhail Dankov), Matthew Marsden (Clint Granger), Maxwell Caulfield (Sir Ian Rasher), David DeSantos (George Reyes), Yves Bright (Tom Richwood), Mapuana Makia (Tech), Stephen Oyoung (Guard)
Production Code:	716
Summary:	When an astronaut in a Mars simulation is killed, Castle and Beckett don spacesuits and enter the simulation to investigate. Much to their surprise, it seems no one inside and no one outside could have committed the murder.



A guy is on Mars talking about the lack of women. Kim tells Tom to get back to work. Tom says the unit is charred and he may have to replace the power coupling. Then his radio goes staticky and then he screams. The lights flicker then go out. Kate and Castle come home and find Alexis and a new guy David playing laser tag. Then Ben, an older guy, comes down with Martha and Castle says he's in his PJ's. Castle says the loft seems crowded. They get a call for a murder scene.

Ryan tells Castle he has to see it. Ryan takes them to mission control and intro-

duces Ed Redley. He says it's a live feed from a simulation. He says it's a private venture and Castle says it's funded by Viggo Jensen. He says he signed up for the program but wasn't selected. Kate is shocked. The victim died and Kate says they need to see the body. Ed says they have to wear space suits since there's noxious gas in the simulation chamber.

Ed says Tom was a former Navy pilot who had no immediate family. Ed says there are four remaining specialists inside including the medical specialist Dr. Haroun. Ed says no one has been in or out in the past six months since it started. Ryan gives up the shot to go in so Castle can wear one of the space suits. Castle is over the moon — literally. He's doing a slow dramatic space walk when Kate strides up and asks if he's done. Haroun comes out and shows them where the body is.

He says they heard him scream but no one saw it because of the power issues. Kate says he's been stabbed and Haroun says Tom's screwdriver is missing. Castle says there won't be DNA because of the suit the killer was in. Kate says they need to find the murder weapon and take

the body to the morgue. Haroun takes them inside to the others. They head inside and Castle is fairly skipping. They listen to the recording of the call.

Kate asks where they were. Mikhail was in engineering and Kim says she, Angela and Haroun were together in the command module. Mikhail says an alarm would have sounded if he went out the door. Kim shows that there are trackers in their arms the computer monitors. The computer speaks up and Haroun says she's more Siri than Hal. Kate says they all have to come to the precinct. Kim says that's a problem. Ed says he can't let her take the astronauts.

Viggo Jensen comes in and says they can't breach the test. He says he will give full cooperation short of shutting down the simulation. He says this is their space race. Kate says she can get a court order. He says his legal team can block her for months. He says or he'll give her full cooperation here. Ryan says the tracking data showed everyone was where they said they were. Kate gets a message from Espo and he says they need to see something from Tom's video diaries.

Tom says he's starting to see things. He says he could have sworn he saw someone and says it's not the first time. He says — I don't think we're alone. Espo tells the crew to hang tight in case he has more questions. He goes back to Kate and says he talked to all of them but none seem to know what Tom was talking about. Viggo says Tom could have been seeing things. Castle says delusions don't kill. Kate says the person who killed him could have gotten in and out undetected. Ed says maybe not.

They see that their security system has been hacked including alarm codes and key codes. The hack was done at around 11 at night. Viggo says someone broke through their firewall. He goes to trace the IP address and finds it. He says it's residential WiFi registered to Clint Granger, a guy who got kicked out and tried to run Tom over in the parking lot seven months ago. Clint says Tom slipped something into his drink so his reaction times would be slow in the final test.

Granger says he's a pilot not a computer geek and couldn't have written that code no matter what. He says he was in dinner in Connecticut the night Tom was killed and was out of the country when it was hacked. Kate confirms his alibi. She says it definitely wasn't Granger. Ryan and Castle debate the merits of space travel. Ryan doesn't get it but Castle is fascinated by the idea.

Ryan looks at security footage at Granger's place right before the hack took place. They see him come back out 15 minutes later. The guy's name is George Reyes. He's a senior facilities engineer from the simulation and he's gone missing. His wife Angela is part of the simulation. She says she broke up with him because she had fallen for someone else on the mission. She says it's not Tom but then admits it's Kim. She says Reyes could have assumed it was Tom since he flirted with her during training.

Espo says airport security picked Reyes up at the airport headed to San Francisco. He says he and Angela were planning to go to Mars together. Kate asks if he killed Tom but he denies having anything to do with it. He says he was going to sabotage the simulation so Angela would come back to him. He says he was leaving town for a fresh start since she dumped him. He says he was at a bar drinking. He says the hack was keyed to his biometrics and said he doesn't think anyone could have used it.

Reyes says there may have been another way. He says security there is like a bank vault but there's always another way in. Kate and Castle are in an abandoned utility access tunnel under the simulation facility. They find chunks of concrete and she asks him to boost her up. He does and says it reminds him of Alien. She admits she applied to go to Mars on Ian Rasher's program when they were fighting. Kate says someone did tunnel up and says she found the murder weapon.

Castle hears a hiss and says something is down there with them. They see something that looks like a tentacle flailing around a little ways away. Kate asks what the hell that is. Castle says it is like alien and says it did not look alien. They go to investigate. They see a shadow and go chasing it. It's a breathing hose and a gas mask to protect them from the simulation fumes. Haroun finds the access point and they tell Viggo it could be a competitor.

Kate says maybe they were working with someone on the simulation. Espo calls and says the weapon she found was what killed Tom. He says Ryan is pulling camera footage to see if they can find someone exiting the access tunnel. Kate tells Viggo to think about who would want to breach the simulation. Kate says she can't wait to take a hot shower. Then they hear Martha and Ben laughing and singing. They also see Alexis' shoes and realize she has friends over.

They kiss and Alexis opens the door and says to get a room. Castle says there aren't any yet.

He says he's going to call a family meeting about the schedule. Ryan says they got nothing from security but they got some DNA off the face mask. Ryan says all the applicants had to submit DNA. The DNA matches Granger. Ryan says they can't find the guy and he's not answering his calls. Espo says the gas mask is uncommon and says the mask was purchased to a corporate account for Newton Endeavors.

He found an address in Queens for them. Kate and Castle go to check it out while he goofily quotes some Star Trek. The security guy asks them to leave. Kate flashes a badge and says to open the door. They head inside and see they're building a set up almost identical to Viggo's. Castle says this all looks terribly familiar.

They see Ian Rasher and ask for a word. She asks where Granger is and he says he doesn't know who that is. She says he's the guy Rasher hired to steal the plans for Viggo's simulation facility. Castle says he's falling behind and wanted to win. Kate says after a team member discovered what he was doing, he had him killed. Rasher asks who was killed and Kate says Tom Richwood. He says he had nothing to do with it. She asks again where Granger is.

Granger says he was spying for Sir Ian because he promised him the pilot spot on his mission. Kate says he was in the access way and his DNA shows it. She says they found the murder weapon there. He says he never went inside the simulation and only wore the gas mask as a precaution. He says the tunnel was a drop point. He says he made a deal with Mikhail to get him plans. Granger says Mikhail cloned his tracker before it was embedded so he could sneak out whenever he wanted.

Mikhail is outside working when Espo asks to talk to him. He says it's about his business relationship with Granger. Mikhail goes running and Espo chases him then kicks him down and asks where he's running to on Mars. Mikhail says it's good to be out even though he's at the police station. He admits he was trading information to make money for his family since he wouldn't be back once he left for Mars. He says Tom was a jackass that no one liked. He says no one is sad he's dead.

Kate says he's the only one unaccounted for during his murder. Mikhail says he can prove where he was. He says he was taking photos to give to Granger and they are all time stamped. Espo clarifies that his alibi is that he was busy spying when Tom died. Ryan says Mikhail was telling the truth. You can even see him reflected in a screen surface. Castle says to go back to a photo. He sees the rover and it wasn't docked.

The rover is holding the murder weapon. Castle says the rover did it! Viggo says the rover was docked then Kate asks who controls the rover. He says no one has access and says it was designed to interface solely with Mira. He says the astronauts tell Mira what to do and she does it. Castle asks if someone could have told Mira to kill Tom. Viggo, Kate and Castle head into the simulation to talk to Mira in secret. They head into a super secure area and he cuts off communication from the others.

Mira asks why Viggo is on Mars. Kate says she doesn't want to interrogate a computer. Mira insists the rover was docked. Kate asks if someone instructed her to activate the rover. Mira insists her memory is perfect. Viggo says something is off. Mira insists they don't need to run a diagnostic then refuses to do it. She says it violates her operational security. She says she can't compromise the mission. Kate says Mira knows she's lying to them and that if they find out the mission will be compromised.

Castle asks what if someone is a threat to the mission. Castle asks if Tom was a threat to the mission. Mira says yes. Viggo asks who told her Tom was a threat. She says she's not authorized to give him that information. Viggo says they can reboot her. He says all recorded memory will stay intact. They start to take on gas and the door closes. Viggo says they have to get out. The door is locked. Castle says to open the pod bay door (just like in 2001).

Castle, Kate and Viggo are choking when she reminds they're not on Mars. She calls Espo on her cell phone. Castle says Kubrick was right, AI is a bad idea. Ed says it wasn't Mira. There was a sub-routine installed and now all her memory was erased. Kate says the killer wanted to make sure they killed the only witness — Mira. Viggo says it must be one of the astronauts. Castle says there's only one explanation that makes sense.

They pull in the rest of the crew. Castle says the killer knew Mikhail was selling secrets so that made him the perfect patsy. He says Mikhail went to life support and captured a photo. Kate says Kim sent Mikhail out and asks why she didn't send Angela with her per protocol. Kim says she never left the module. Haroun and Angela were outside when the cameras were down and

could have hidden the murder weapon.

Kate says the three of them worked together to deal with Tom who was a threat then they alibied each other. Castle says they decided to put their shot at immortality on Mars ahead of Tom's life. Angela says with Mira's memory gone, there is no proof. Kate says there's a black box that records Mira's memories in case of emergency. Kate says the first one to cooperate will get the best deal. It's a ruse, but they cave. Kate asks Castle if he still wants to go to Mars but he says he'll wait til they have first class service.

Kate says when people are stuck together in a small space for a long time, you lose perspective. Martha says she came without Alexis to the family meeting. Martha says it's frenetic. She says she decided to move out on her own. Castle says he didn't intend her to move out but she says it's about her, not him and says it's an evolution. She says there will be more little Castles around and they need room to themselves. Martha leaves and they both agree it's really quiet and they should go out to a nice loud restaurant with lots of people.

Hong Kong Hustle

Season 7

Episode Number: 145

Season Episode: 17

Originally aired: Monday March 16, 2015
Writer: Chad Gomez Creasey
Director: Jann Turner
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates)
Guest Stars: Hector Luis Bustamante (William 'Billy' Hicks), Rosalind Chao (Mimi Tan), Robb Derringer (Jeffery Wadlow), Linda Park (Inspector Zhang), Roz Witt (Gladys)
Production Code: 717
Summary: After a man is mysteriously murdered in a park, Castle and Beckett team up with a competitive, high-powered female detective from Hong Kong, who has information about the victim. But as Beckett digs deeper into the case, she realizes neither her Hong Kong colleague nor the victim may be quite who they seem.



The episode begins with a man jogging through the woods in the dark — he sees someone in a trench coat standing over a body. He jogs over and the girl in the trench coat stands up and pulls a gun on the jogger.

Beckett and Castle are lying in bed together the next morning, she reads in the paper that one of her old co-workers is being promoted to Sergeant. She confides in Castle that she feels like she is "falling behind" and she should be in some sort of leadership position by now, Kate admits that sometimes she thinks she should have stayed in DC.

Kate and Castle head to the park where a man named Henry Graham was shot and killed during the night. The jogger is still alive, he says that the shooter was Asian and instead of killing him, she told him to "run." They are baffled because the Asian woman took the victim's keys and phone — but she left his wallet and money. They're not sure what Henry was doing in the park after dark, but they are sure it was no good because he has done time in prison before for aggravated assault.

Kate and Castle head to Henry's job, a towing company. They learn that Henry was a repo truck driver, and he was constantly being threatened by people whose cars get repossessed. Kate tells Henry's boss that they need a list of all of his recent repos. Henry's boss says that yesterday Henry was acting strange, he left for lunch and never came back to work. And, he was asking for access codes to a 2013 X5, and they don't even have an X5 on their repo list. Henry's boss and his parole officer insist that Henry was a "stand up guy."

Castle thinks that Henry was moonlighting as a car thief — and he probably stole the X5 car from the Asian woman and that is why she killed him in the park. Castle thinks the Asian woman must be a professional assassin. Esposito and Ryan head to Henry's apartment — the

landlord says that the Asian woman just went to Henry's apartment less than ten minutes ago. They rush in to Henry's apartment and it appears to have been ransacked. The Asian woman is still inside and she attacks Ryan and Esposito like a ninja and takes both of their guns from them and points them at their heads. They tell her that they are cops — and the woman reveals that she is a cop too..from San Francisco, and her name is Jong.

They bring her in for questioning, she tells Kate that she and Henry were friends from several years ago. She was supposed to meet up with him in the city, when he didn't show up she tracked his cell phone to the park and Henry was already dead. She didn't call the cops because she was going to solve his murder herself. They check Jong's story and realize that her flight didn't land until after Henry was killed, so she couldn't have murdered him. Kate has no choice but to invite Jong to help them work the case.

Jong has one lead — she found a receipt in Henry's pocket for a Chinese restaurant. They head to the restaurant and learn that Henry was there for lunch the day that he died — and he got in a fight with a man in the mid 40's. The man used their free wifi at the restaurant while he was with Henry, so Jong tracks his emails and learns that his name is Michael Glassman. Kate thinks it must be some sort of mistake, because Michael Glassman is an FBI agent.

Kate calls Glassman in, he lies and says that he doesn't know Henry Graham. Glassman thinks that Kate is making a mistake and tells her he never ate at the Chinese restaurant. He snaps at Kate that she "doesn't want to know," and storms out of the interrogation room.

Ryan gets a break from the lab, there was traces of formaldehyde on the bottoms of Henry's shoes. Kate tells them to track down Henry's credit card transactions, and financials. Then she announces that she is going out for a girl's night with Jong. Castle obviously isn't thrilled when Kate leaves — Ryan lectures him and says that he needs to give Kate some space. Jong and Beckett head to the shooting range for their girl's night out.

The next day they get a break in Henry's murder, Jong pulled the surveillance tapes from Henry's apartment building. The video shows Henry leaving his apartment the night that he was killed, and when he walked outside someone pulled up in a black SUV and attacked him and kidnapped him. They run the license plates on the SUV and learn that it belong to a drug king pin named Billy Hicks. Jong reveals that Henry used to work for Hicks as an enforcer, and that was why he did jail time. Kate thinks that the FBI must be investigating Hicks and that was why Glassman met with Henry. They are about to go after Hicks and bring him in for questioning and then the Captain calls them off and says that the FBI is investigating Hicks and they have to stay away from him until after indictments come down from the bureau.

Jong is furious when she learns that she can't arrest Hicks for Henry's murder, she slips out of the police station and heads straight to the gym where Hicks is in the boxing ring with some of his guys. She announces to Hicks that she is friends with Henry Graham, one of his men get in her way and she uses some of her martial arts skills on him. Kate arrives at the gym and finds Jong on top of Hicks and about to slice his throat with a broken bottle. Kate intervenes and begins questioning Hicks — he swears that he didn't kill Henry. Hicks says that Henry came to him for help and asked him for half a kilo of cocaine. Hicks says that the night that Henry was killed they gave him the cocaine and dropped him off at an address in the city. He gives Kate the address in the city — and she calls it in to the station so that they can pull the street's surveillance tapes.

Ryan and Esposito find a 2013 X5 parked on the street where Henry was dropped off — it belonged to a wealthy business man named Jeffrey Wadlow. It turns out someone planted half a kilo of cocaine in the car, and Wadlow is currently in booking at the police station. Kate and Jong visit Wadlow, he swears he has never heard of Henry, he thinks one of his competitors must have hired Henry to frame him.

Kate and her team do some digging and learn that the Chinese restaurant that Henry ate at every day was in a bidding war with Wadlow over a property in China Town. The owner of the restaurant, a woman named Ming who told the police Henry was her "number one customer" is actually super shady and involved in human trafficking from China and she forces slaves to work at her factory and restaurants. Castle thinks that Ming hired Henry to frame Wadlow, and then killed him to keep him quiet.

Kate and Jong head to the restaurant to talk to Ming, they learn that Henry was in love with one of the slaves working at the restaurant and he agreed to frame Wadlow in exchange of her freedom. The girl, Sue Ying says that one of the other workers gave her a message saying that

Henry cancelled their date at the park. They talk to Mae Woo, the girl that gave Sue Ying the message and realize that she grew up with Sue and didn't want her to leave the restaurant with Henry. Mae was so upset about Henry and Sue running away together — that she went to the park and killed him so that he couldn't take her away.

Kate and Jong say their goodbyes and Jong heads back to San Francisco. Kate heads home with Castle and she makes a list of all of the things that she wants to accomplish next, she says that it is time for her to find a new mountain to conquer.

At Close Range

Season 7
Episode Number: 146
Season Episode: 18

Originally aired: Monday March 23, 2015
Writer: Jim Adler
Director: Bill Roe
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates)
Recurring Role: Maya Stojan (Tory Ellis)
Guest Stars: Ricardo Antonio Chavira (Congressman Alex Lopez), David Conrad (Frank Kelly), David Andrews (Carl Shelton), Charlie Hofheimer (Eric Chambers), Reiko Aylesworth (Mia Lopez), Ali Hillis (Megan Brooks), Heather Mazur (Gwen Kelly), Stephen Howard (II) (Harry Solberg), Matt Kirkwood (Attorney), Annie Little (Carolyn Decker), Edelyn Okano (Bree Colton), Jayde Rossi (Aryana Jones), Jeremy Tardy (Julian Bailey)
Production Code: 718
Summary: Ryan's assignment as part of a congressman's security detail at a charity event puts him in the middle of an assassination plot. Castle and Beckett help him re-examine the events leading up to the shooting to apprehend the killer.



Ryan is bloody and pacing in a bathroom. He punches a mirror. Six hours earlier, he gets off the elevator with Castle, Kate and Ryan. Castle rants about them tricking him into a boring training session. They head out for drinks but Ryan says he has a new security gig but can't tell them who it is. Castle asks if it's someone in One Direction then asks if they're in town but Javi says they're in Hong Kong.

Ryan is on the security gig with his brother in law Frank and says he can have a permanent spot with him if he wants. He says the threat level is low but some protestors will want to annoy Con-

gressman Lopez. He introduces Ryan to the Congressman and says Megan is his chief of staff and his wife is Mia. He says his main job is to protect his reputation from unseemly photos more than physical threats.

Megan goes over the schedule and Kevin listens to them talk about donors. Lopez says he hopes these guys are ready to donate to Carolyn's clean water initiative. They pull up and Ryan escorts them in past the press. He checks press passes and then watches everyone with suspicion. Lopez says Carolyn Decker is doing good work there. Ryan sees a guy from the threat list.

He moves to intercept. The guy pulls something but Ryan stops him. He had a bottle of blood he was going to throw on Lopez. Ryan has him ejected and Carolyn says it was good work and he may have a job protecting the first Latino president of the United States. Inside, Lopez works

the room and Ryan stays on his toes. Mr Shelton shows up to talk to Lopez. He tells Lopez he'll see to it that he's never president. Aryana, a performer, is there and asks Lopez to say hi after the show.

Lopez asks to talk to Carolyn alone. Ryan sees a guy moving a stack of chairs then they hear gunshots. Carolyn and Lopez were both hit. Ryan says to call 911 and then there's another shot. Ryan goes chasing a guy and pursues him down a hall and into the stairwell. He runs downstairs and almost had the guy but NYPD runs in and pulls a gun on him because he has blood on his shirt and a gun in his hand. Ryan smashes the mirror. He leaves the bathroom.

He finds Frank who says Lopez survived but Carolyn is still in surgery. Frank says they'll find the shooter and says the only description they have is his. Frank says to walk through what happened. Ryan agrees. He says three shots rang out, he dove, Lopez pulled Carolyn down and he only saw the back of the shooter. Ryan says he had a pale blue ID card from his neck — a press pass. Ryan gets a call from Kate who asks if he's okay. She says it's a homicide and says she's at the hospital.

She says Carolyn Decker died in surgery. He says he never saw the shooter's face but Lopez may have since the shooter would have been in his line of sight. Ryan heads to the room where they were shot and thinks about Carolyn lying there. It's Carolyn's dad and he says she only wanted to help people and asks why her. Frank says there were extra passes and the shooter got hold of one of those. Castle asks Kate how Ryan is doing and she says he's feeling terrible.

Jim Boyce from the state democratic party is there and says he's glad Kate is working the case. He says she has a good reputation. Lopez talks to Megan about setting up a fund in Carolyn's name. Lopez says Carolyn was an innocent bystander. Kate asks if he noticed anyone suspicious but he says he didn't. Kate asks if he noticed anyone off stage. He says he saw one guy in a gray suit. Kate asks if he saw his face. He says he most definitely can. It's Eric Chambers — a blogger and extremist.

Javi says they pulled his print off the wall so they know he was there. He blogged about Lopez that he should get what he deserved. Kate says to take Ryan along when Javi picks up Chambers. They show up but tactical isn't there yet so they have to wait. They see him come out of his hotel. He notices them in the car and then bolts. They go chasing him. He goes down an alley and then hits a fence. Ryan pulls his gun and tells him to give him a reason to shoot. They arrest him.

Kate has Chambers in interrogation and tells him he's facing murder charges. He says he won't confess and she says he can tell his side of the story. He says he's innocent. Kate shows him the stolen press pass and the floor plan of the facility. He says their government has a long and bloody history of persecuting people like him. Castle asks shouldn't he be proud of taking down Lopez and Kate speculates that he wants his day in court.

Javi says they found a gun in a storm drain near the hotel. Since there were metal detectors, someone may have snuck it in. Kate says Lopez may still be a target. Javi goes to the hospital to beef up security. Ryan works with Tori using the book of suspects from the security job. They compare it to photos from the photo. Tori says she found Chambers in 14 photos and puts up the locations. She says there's a gap where he's unaccounted for. He was near a storage area.

Tori says the door wasn't locked and they see an employee coming out of the door. They head to talk to Julian Bailey the guy coming out of the storage room. They show him the photo and he says he snuck in there for a girl. He says that guy came in that room and was with another dude and they were talking intensely. He says he didn't say anything because he was afraid he'd get fired. He ID's the other guy as Shelton. Turns out Shelton co-owns the hotel so access would be no issue.

Kate says they need to link Shelton to Chambers. Shelton's lawyer says he doesn't know Chambers and Kate says they have a witness putting them together. Castle says this isn't about government over reach but killing a politician he didn't like. Kate says she'll prove he put Chambers up to this and he wishes her luck. Ryan stares at the crime board and Javi asks what he's doing. He says he's thinking. Ryan asks about Shelton and Javi says Chambers may roll on Shelton.

Ryan asks why Shelton would risk being seen with Chambers and says something isn't sitting right. Javi says he just needs a good night's sleep. Kate's phone wakes her and he sees Castle isn't there. He's at the hotel with Ryan. Castle says Ryan had a theory and texted him. Kate asks why he didn't text her and he says when you have a crazy theory, you don't call the voice of

reason. They have lasers and cardboard cut outs set up looking at bullet trajectories.

They next go to Gates and explain that Chambers didn't do it. Chambers was by the far wall but the shots hit them in specific locations. Castle says Chambers had a side angle view and couldn't have shot Carolyn in the back. The shots came from the grassy knoll. Kate says she's getting ballistics to reevaluate the crime scene. Ryan says he Chambers was set up and Castle says Shelton likely set him up. Ryan says he wants to take another run at Chambers.

Ryan goes to see Chambers in lock up. He tells him to just listen. Ryan says they know he's not the shooter. Chambers says they orchestrated it and that's why they know. Ryan says he's not the focus of a governmental conspiracy and says the only one interested in him is the person that set him up. Ryan says someone went to a lot of trouble to frame him. He says now you know too much and are a loose end. Ryan says he doesn't see a bright future for him.

Chambers asks why he should believe him and Ryan says it's his life. Ryan says he can keep him safe if he tells him how he got backstage. Ryan says don't think too long and walks out but then Chambers calls him back. Ryan tells Kate that Chambers snuck backstage to confront Lopez on camera during his speech. Ryan says Shelton also may not be involved. He says Shelton tried to talk Chambers out of making his scene.

He says Chambers told him that some anonymous supporter left him the press pass in his mailbox along with info on how to get backstage. Castle says there's finally a real conspiracy. Javi comes in with ballistics and says the shots came from behind the lights. They then theorize that Carolyn was the real target, not Lopez. Tori comes in and says they need to see this. She has security footage from Chambers' building. A guy was leaving something in his mailbox.

Ryan says oh my God then says it's Frank his brother in law. Ryan tells them that he's sure it's Frank Kelly. Kate asks where Frank was during the shots. He says he was on the other side of the curtain but didn't see him out there. Gates asks how soon he arrived after the shots. Ryan says maybe 10 seconds. It was long enough to get from the shooter spot to the scene of the shooting. Gates says they have to bring him in. Ryan says there must be an explanation.

Javi says they tried to pick up Frank but he took off when he saw them coming. Gates says to issue an APB and try to figure out why Frank did this. Ryan says he'll go find Frank and tells Javi to let him go alone. Ryan goes to his sister Gwen's and says he needs to talk to Frank. He asks why Frank would run and what he's into. She says nothing but Ryan says that's her sneak a cigarette look. He asks again what he's into. Gwen says things were tight last year and then some money started coming in.

She says Frank told her it was extra work but not through the company — cash, and close to 50k. She says Frank would never hurt anyone and he says to tell him where Frank is. Kate tells Castle that Frank is like a brother to Ryan and Castle says maybe Frank isn't as deep in this as they think. Kate is looking through Carolyn's bag and says she was a workaholic and her daily alarm is set for 4 am and she was busy all day long working for Clear Water.

She says she has a hand written thank you letter from a boy in Africa. She finds another phone. Kate says there's motive for murder on it. Ryan goes looking for Frank in a shady area. Frank shows up to meet him looking around nervously. Ryan says he knows Frank gave Chambers the press pass and says he hired Ryan for the job to get him to steer the investigation. Frank says no one was supposed to get hurt. He tells Ryan he got himself into something he can't get out of.

Ryan asks if he killed Carolyn. Frank says he didn't kill anybody. Ryan asks where he got the cash from. Frank says the security business isn't going as well as it should. He says he sold access backstage at concerts and things to fringe journalists. He says he didn't know the pass was going to Chambers. Ryan asks who paid him for the pass but Frank says that's all he knows. Frank says they both know what happens to cops in prison so he's not turning himself in.

Ryan pulls his gun on him. Sirens chime. Ryan brings his brother in law in and says Frank isn't the shooter but got \$5k to drop off the press pass. Ryan says no luck tracing the money so far and they only got a partial print on the envelope. Castle says they found some texts on Carolyn's phone that should narrow it down. Mia gives a speech about Carolyn's death and her husband's recovery. Kate shows up and they show her the envelope that was used to pay the shooter.

They ask where she was during the shooting and says they know she tried to kill Carolyn because she knew they were having an affair. Mia says she knew about the affair and knew the deal when she married him. She says she was with someone else — she says she and Alex have

an agreement. She says she was in room 717 with a woman and says she can give her name. Mia says the envelope is from her husband's office. Castle asks who else had access to the envelopes.

They tell Lopez that they found the cash came out of his campaign travel account. It was Megan who took out the money. Megan says she has no reason to and wouldn't do that. Turns out Carolyn had doubts about Megan being on the campaign. Kate says they found the coat with gunshot residue on it. Lopez is appalled and asks how she could kill Carolyn. Megan asks how he could and says she invested her entire life in him. Ryan arrests her for murder.

Kate says backstabbing, murder and betrayal and says that's why she hates politics. Castle says the government could do with more people like her. He sees that she's been studying for the captain's exam and says it's great. Ryan takes Frank home but he tells him his wife is going to hate him for lying. Ryan says his sister is strong. Frank says he's scared to go inside. Gwen opens the door and hugs him. He tells her he's sorry. She says they'll get through it and figure it out.

Habeas Corpse

Season 7
Episode Number: 147
Season Episode: 19

Originally aired:	Monday March 30, 2015
Writer:	Rob Hanning
Director:	Kate Woods
Show Stars:	Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates)
Recurring Role:	Maya Stojan (Tory Ellis)
Guest Stars:	Don McManus (Archie "The Savannah Hammer" Bronstein), Brian McNamara (Mike Sampson), Meredith Monroe (Elise Resner), Roshawn Franklin (Derek "Lightning" Bolt), Nikki DeLoach (Annie Klein), Brina Palencia (Jody Evans), Scott Broderick (Richie "The Pitbull" Falco), Ali Chen (CSU Tech), Jan M. Janssen (Uniformed Cop)
Production Code:	719
Summary:	Beckett and Castle investigate the murder of personal-injury attorney Richie "The Pitbull" Falco by looking into his clients and competitors, but it's a shocking secret they uncover that may be the link to his murder.



The episode starts with a guy running and being chased by a car. He hits a fence and the car stops just short of running him down. He asks the guy to stop. Alexis studies with Kate for her final then runs out for her test. She says Alexis has an amazing brain and could be an incredible lawyer. Castle says he loses enough arguments to his daughter. Castle says Kate would have made a good lawyer too. They get a murder call and have to stop their kissy face games.

Castle is grilling Ryan and Espo on their number for the policeman's event. Castle says he and Kate could kill the but

he's not allowed to participate. Ryan says it's a John Doe with blunt force trauma and Lanie says it's about lish for death. Kate says he's the personal injury attorney with the late night ads. Richie the pitbull Falco. Castle asks why anyone would want to kill the pitbull. Kate and Castle head to his office. His ad says he'll make the law your bitch.

They find a lobby full of likely customers. Pitbull's assistant Annie comes out and they pull her aside. She says he's been acting anxious and paranoid checking windows then called out yesterday. They ask about problems with anyone. She says he had no girlfriend but she kept hoping he'd like her. She says Richie really cared about the law and his clients loved him. She says he won some big settlements but nothing that would have someone wanting to kill him.

They ask her why he would have been in Hamilton Heights and she says St Simons Hospital was up there and he would do rounds of the ER looking for clients. Lanie says pitbull had been in the country and it's a specific pollen not found in the city. She also shows them some taser marks on him and they go tell Kate he was tortured an hour before his death. They wonder if it's a case or personal. Kate says nothing jumped out at her. They wonder where he went.

Gates calls Castle over and says the talent competition is Friday and says their celebrity for this year was Kimmel but he had to drop out. She asks him and he says it would get them some goodwill and Castle says he wants to compete for the trophy with Kate. Gates agrees and Javi says he has no shot at winning. Kate is in a panic. Javi says he and Ryan have been rehearsing for months. Kate pulls him away to talk and says he should have asked her first.

He says they'll just do their shower routine. She says that's two naked people in the water. Ryan says the pitbull was not alone at the hospital last night. He shows security footage of a car pulling up to talk to him. The driver gets out and shoves him in the car then drives off. Derek Bolt was the driver — he's an ex-NFL MVP. They find Bolt and asks for a word. He runs like the expert that he is but Javi takes him down and says he just got benched.

Kate comes in and Bolt asks why he's there. Ryan asks why he ran and he says he didn't know they were cops and says he thought they were collection agents. They ask him about the lawsuit from last year and he asks why they're asking about pitbull. She says the large judgment sent him into bankruptcy and then he was being shoved into the Bolt-mobile. Bolt says he went to hire him. Kate asks why he wasn't on the client list.

He says it's a paternity thing he was doing off the books. He says they were supposed to meet up with his baby mama then Richie didn't show so they talked and pitbull said he had urgent business about settling a debt. He says he gave him a ride to a diner because pitbull said someone's life depended on it. Kate wonders why he missed work. Espo comes in with a sprained ankle from the tackle and Castle says he thinks he'll be out of the talent competition but Javi says it's still on.

He asks Castle to wager on it. He says he will dedicate his next book to them saying they're better than him in every way if they win. Javi says if he and Kate win, they'll call him King Castle for a month. Ryan and Kate don't want to bet. Javi calls her a chicken and makes a chicken noise. Castle says he will also accept Your Royal Highness and calls Javi "gimpy." Javi says pitbull called his ex-wife Elise Resner. She says she hadn't heard from him in years.

She says they met working corporate law and says he went to Harvard but then couldn't take the stress and started drinking and doing drugs then got fired. Javi comes to get Kate and they go to pitbull's office. Annie says Richie's computer and case files are gone. They wonder if it's a client or witness and Javi says maybe he was hiding it from Annie too. Kate takes a call from Ryan who says he went to the diner and the waitress says he was shouting with another guy.

Ryan send her photo of Archie Bronstein — the Savannah Hammer. Annie says they were always stealing clients from each other. She says Archie threatened him over it. They find the hammer in an ER. He says he did meet with pitbull and says he just ran into him there. He says pitbull was alone and they got into it over client poaching. Kate asks why he wanted the client and Archie says it's an easy win and takes them to the patient who got scrap metal in her heart from a car accident.

He says he didn't kill him or steal his files but could have to do with pitbull's extracurricular activities. He says Richie liked to look innocent but was into bad things and word on the street was he would do anything for a price. Hammer has a solid alibi. Ryan wonders why they turned the office upside down if they were just looking for files. The CSU shows them a false panel they found and what looks like a kidnap kit complete with chloroform. They also found activated glow sticks showing it was recently used.

They wonder who pitbull knocked out. They also found wiring schematics and wire cutters. They agree to dig into B&Es. They find a list of cities and dates all over the country, all within the last five years. Kate says to get Tori to run the list through a database. Ryan finds a label on the night vision goggles that says Sampson Investigations. They go see Sampson and says he does PI work for pitbull and says he borrowed the goggles. He says he also asked him about alarm schematics.

He's shocked to hear they found chloroform. He says pitbull asked the best way to get rid of a body and he thought he was joking. They wonder who he might have killed. They wonder where Ryan and Espo are and Gates says investigation. There's a guard outside and says he can't let them in. They see that Ryan and Espo are rehearsing. They turn on the speakers and listen. Castle says Espo was sandbagging and she says he suckered him into a bet.

Castle says now they have to win and she asks with what — their shower number. Tori comes to get them and says pitbull was an hour north of the city when he called his ex. She says she found him in Montrose State Forest at a trailhead. They head up there to look for a body. Kate

says this is a long shot like them winning the competition. He says it's no big deal and will be fun but she says those knuckleheads were good. She says she needs to be taken seriously.

Castle says they can do something elegant. Castle spots the yellow pollen flower Lanie mentioned then sees fresh dirt. They dig. Castle says she doesn't need to be worried. She says it will be a disaster no matter what and says it will turn into a viral video and ruin her career. She says that's why Gates doesn't get up there and have fun. She hits something solid and they uncover a body bag. They wrestle it out and unroll it. Then there's someone there with a gun who tells them to step away from the body. Castle says they may have just dug their own grave.

Kate and Castle are tied up in the woods. They wonder what the guy with the gun is doing but Kate says he's gone. They get up and see that the guy stole the body. They wonder if he's partners with Richie. The guy took their keys and phone. They try to break their zip ties. He finally snaps his and she gets hers too. They report back and Kate says to send CSUs up to the park. Ryan says they haven't found a link to any break ins or missing persons to pitbull.

Espo is still limping and Castle says he saw them rehearsing. Kate says this is about a good cause but the guys all make it clear it's about winning. She and Castle work on a dance number. Martha coaches and applauds them. Castle gets excited and goes to raise the stakes on the bet. Kate tells Martha that she has horrible stage fright. She says she gets heart palpitations. Martha asks why Rick would sign her up and she says he doesn't know. She doesn't want to let him down.

Espo comes up on them and asks to up the bet again. Gates comes in and says all bets are off because Kimmel is back in. Kate is relieved but Castle says they rehearsed and everything. Ryan says they found motion sensor wildlife cameras and found Mike Sampson was there. The PI took the body. They roll up and scoop him up. Kate asks where the body is and he plays dumb. They check his car and find the body bag. Kate asks who's in it. He says nothing. Castle checks and sees it's a crash dummy.

Kate says Sampson won't talk about any of it. Castle asks why one would bury it and the other would steal it. Ryan says they also found the missing files in Sampson's apartment shredded. They ask Lanie to look at the dummy and tell them what's special. Lanie says it's been murdered. She says there were made small metal projectiles. She says a lot of places use these. Castle says it's the lady from the hospital — Hammer's client. They go see her.

Jody, the patient, says it was a salvage truck and says the paramedics told her she almost died. She says pitbull kept asking her a ton of questions. Castle asks what car she was driving. She says pitbull and Hammer both asked that and so did a woman who said she was from her insurance company. They found out she was driving a Modesto Sedan. Javi says the dates had Modesto accidents with metal shards in the chest but they were attributed to other causes.

Kate says it must be defects in the air bag and the auto maker was covering it up. Javi says pitbull handled Modesto at the big law firm. Javi says pitbull's conscience was troubling him and he wanted to make it right and expose the company. The crash test dummy was what he stole from Modesto. Kate says Modesto would be liable for hundreds of millions in damages. Ryan says they got the sketch back — the ex wife was the one who was at the hospital and is representing Modesto now.

They bring Elise back in and she plays dumb. They tell her they know about the defect and think Richie tried to warn her. She says she didn't kill her ex husband and says there is no defect or cover up. They tell her that Richie broke into a Modesto facility and stole the crash test dummy. She plays dumb and they show her the dummy. She says if the dummy was illegally obtained, they want it back. Then Kate says they know she hired Sampson and will connect him to Modesto.

She says they have in-house investigators and wouldn't trust a sensitive task to an outsider. She says she saw Sampson talking to someone outside St Simons — it was the Hammer. Castle and Kate show up at Hammer's commercial shoot and he tells them to wait outside. Kate says Sampson gave him up and he plays dumb too. He says it's crazy and he didn't pay Sampson to steal the dummy. Kate says the alibi recanted when she found out it was about murder.

They also found forensics in his trunk. Kate says it's over and they slap cuffs on him. Hammer says that dummy was a gold mine but pitbull just wanted justice. Castle says it's slammer time. Kate and Castle show up and Javi and Ryan says they missed the competition. He asks if they won. They show off their trophy and they all applaud. Javi and Ryan ask about the book dedication bet. Castle says they never got to square off. Castle says they would have kicked their

asses.

They agree to go head to head and let the precinct decide. They call Castle a chicken but he walks away. Kate asks if he knows and says that's why they got pulled. She says he must have called Kimmel to get him to come and get them out of it. She asks why he would do that and he says she should have just told him. She asks if he's disappointed and he says she's the only audience he cares about. Later, Kate and Castle sing in the shower.

Sleeper

Season 7
Episode Number: 148
Season Episode: 20

Originally aired: Monday April 20, 2015
Writer: David Amann
Director: Paul Holahan
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates)
Recurring Role: Maya Stojan (Tory Ellis)
Guest Stars: Matt Letscher (Henry Jenkins), Michael Dorn (Dr. Carter Burke), Usman Ally (Bilal Kahn), Mackenzie Astin (Phillip Bartlett), Meera Simhan (Cafe Hostess), Jen Kuhn (Leanna Darcy), Agnes Olech (Amber), Mark Sivertsen (Jeff Powers), Max Williams (Ilya Golovkin)
Production Code: 720
Summary: A recurring dream help Castle and Beckett discern clues about his two month disappearance but their search has deadly consequences.



The episode begins with a thunder storm over the ocean and a boat with Castle on it. This is back when he was missing! Castle sees a bullet, his hand soaks in blood and his face covered in camo grease paint. He wakes from terrible sleep. Martha says he looks bad and asks if he's sick. She says she's off to go apartment hunting and leaves. He takes coffee from Kate and she says Alexis left too then tells him he was sleeping restlessly and says he was whimpering in his sleep and has all week.

Castle says it's just a dream and says it's from when he went missing. He says

he doesn't want to make a big deal of it. He wants to ignore it and says life is good for all of them and says the dreams will go away but she says he hasn't written in a week and is exhausted. She wants him to see someone. He goes to see a therapist Kate suggested. He asks about the missing time and Castle says he was driving to the wedding and was forced off the road by a black SUV and then showed up two months later.

He says he found a man named Jenkins who said he couldn't remember because he didn't want to. Castle says now he wants to remember because he can't put it behind him. He says it haunts him and wonders what he did and saw while he was out of time. He asks if his memories could be coming back. The doctor says dreams are usually metaphoric, not memories. He says his mind could be creating a narrative to fill that void. He offers to try and revisit the experience during hypnosis.

Castle agrees. The doctor says he has a pen and paper to take notes in his relaxed state then sends him back into his dream. He says he's asleep on a boat in the ocean and sees a man who knows him — he says the guy is familiar. He sees a trophy, someone firing a pistol, blood on a bullet and a man who has been shot and is dying. He says he's trying to help him and says he's in a storage shed that's moving. He looks and sees that he's in a truck in the jungle and someone is chasing them.

We see the truck and some guys shooting at them. He says there's a blond man leading the attack and says it's a civilian truck with a strange license plate and he draws it out. Then there's a rocket launcher aimed at them and it looks like Chuck Norris swings into the truck with Castle and starts shooting at them. Castle says it's not Chuck Norris which would be cool, but says he looked like him. The guy had a distinctive tattoo. He asks to see Dr Burke again tomorrow.

Castle tells Javi, Ryan and Kate that he's sure there are memories and she reminds him the doctor said they're likely not memories. They tell him it sounds like a movie. He says Tori is checking on the Arabic license plate. Kate says Yemen or Somalia maybe. Castle says he's also looking into the military skull tattoo on the Chuck Norris dude. They are all skeptical. Kate says they'll see where it leads and Tori says the license plate is Thai, not Arabic. She says it's from Northern Thailand.

Castle asks how he was in Thailand getting shot at with Chuck Norris. Alexis wakes up Kate and she asks what's wrong. She says her dad has gone off the deep end about Thailand. Kate goes to see he's made a crime board of sorts about his misadventure. Kate asks if he was up all night. He says he's researching armed conflicts in Thailand while he was missing. Kate asks if he wants to take a break and eat but he says not until he figures it out.

He says dengue fever is prevalent there and it explains his gunshot wound. She asks why he would be kidnapped on their wedding day and taken to Thailand and he says maybe it's the worst bachelor party ever. Kate says they should think about the trophy to take a step back and he says it was cheap like you'd give a child. She asks if Alexis won it or he won or something for writing. He thinks back and says it's his debate trophy. He grabs it out of a box of stuff and says he got it in prep school.

He looks at the box of stuff and says Phillip Bartlett shared it with him at the time and says the man he saw was Phillip. He says that guy is part of it. He asks her to do a background check on Bartlett. She tells Javi and Ryan who are even more skeptical. Ryan asks what if it goes nowhere and she says they need to know that too. Tori says the license plate belonged to a freight company that went out of business in 1987. She says she ran an image search and says it may have been from an action film.

Martha shows up and says Richard is obsessed and says she thought he was at peace about the missing time. She says he must have had a good reason for choosing to forget that time and says it's a bad idea. Kate says he has to and Martha says what if it's something awful. Kate says she'll be there for him and Martha thanks her. Castle hears a high pitched ring tone when he looks at the photo of Phillip then he's there and meets him at the diner. He says he knew it was a matter of time.

He says he's there for him and Castle asks about Thailand and he asks what Castle knows. Phillip says he's not supposed to know and can't tell anyone. Castle says he'll keep quiet if Phillip tells his version. He says he was there for an investment conference. He says he thought she was a woman. Castle says what and asks about Chiang Mai. Phillip says he was in Bangkok and Castle says he didn't see that or a woman/man. Phillip acts angry and he asks why he was expecting his call.

Phillip says he was never a debate geek and says it was lacrosse he was into. Kate says they checked him out and Phillip was only in Thailand a month ago. He says he called his prep school and he didn't share the debate trophy. Castle wonders if this is Total Recall and he's had false memories. Gates comes out of her office and calls for Kate. She asks about the use of office resources for Castle's crazy dreams. Javi found the tattoo and says it's Delta Force which is a Chuck Norris movie.

He says he checked with a buddy of his in the service and says he has photos of all that would have the tattoo and fit the basic description. Javi says this whole thing doesn't add up but Castle sees one of them and says it's the guy. He says he doesn't look like Chuck Norris — it's Jeff Powers — he says with a beard he would. Kate and Castle go to Powers' apartment and he opens the unlocked door. He says he has questions about Thailand. Powers is dead in his chair with a bullet through his head.

Castle says that's the guy from his dream. Lanie says the guy died at around midnight the night before and she says the guy dies as soon as Castle remembers him. Kate agrees it's suspicious. Ryan says the guy doesn't seem to have a next of kin but says he's working on it. Castle is out in the hall looking worried. He says at least he's not crazy and Kate says she didn't think he was but he says he wondered. She says it's too soon to tell what happened.

Castle wonders if him poking around got Powers killed and says maybe he's being watched. He says he's going to see Burke again in 20 minutes to see if he can remember more. Ryan shows Kate a cocktail number from a strip club. Amber, a stripper tells Ryan and Javi that Powers is a regular and says he's not much for socializing. She says he did have an Army buddy friend who came looking for him three days ago and said he wanted to surprise him.

She asks if something is going on with Jeff. At the therapist, Castle says he can't come up with anything new. Burke asks if anything might have triggered the memories to start. He says he went to the coffee shop to write and says he got a ringing noise in his ears then remembered something. He says he was stuck on a scene and was people watching. He says he saw something on TV. It was the local news. He and Kate watch that night's show to see what it was. He gets a twinge and sees the blonde guy.

Tori zooms in on the guy and he says he was the guy chasing them in the truck in Thailand. Javi shows them the sketch from Amber the stripper — it's the same guy. Castle says that guy is at the center of this.

They start a crime board and Castle says catching a glimpse of the guy on the news triggered all this. He says the guy was speaking English in his dream but had an accent. Javi says he'll run his photo through Interpol and Kate says he can't be part of this anymore and says he has to stay safe. She says he may be in danger. Castle says for the record he's bitter but leaves. Lanie calls Kate to the morgue and she says Powers had dengue fever antibodies like Castle but also had something in this mouth.

Eight of his teeth were pried out before he died. They wonder what he wanted to know from the dead guy. They wonder if the killer left the gloves somewhere and Kate sends out bloodhounds to search for them near the apartment. Ryan thinks the guy is long gone and got the info he wanted from Powers. Javi says a guy like that would die first. Ryan worries the guy may think Castle has the info he wants. Alexis comes home and is upset that he wanted her to stay at a friend's place.

He says he knows he's freaking her out and she asks what went on in Thailand. She asks if he has a theory and which scares him the most. She says she's not a kid anymore and can handle the truth. She asks him to let her in. He says he wanted to forget it all and wonders if he did something terrible. She says he wouldn't do that. He says he wouldn't desert her and Kate either but somehow he did. He gets a call and heads out to meet Javi and Ryan and says a bloodhound named Cujo tracked him.

The dog found the gloves in a bag with the teeth and they were able to get an ID. The guy is Russian and his name is Ilya. He was Russian Special Forces then KGB but left his homeland five years ago and is a hitman now. Kate says with this guy involved, this is something big. Castle asks how they track a guy like that and Kate says they called in the FBI and state agencies. He says he needs to see Powers' file and he says he's looking for a tie to Jenkins.

Javi says they got an APB alert on Ilya near Powers' apartment. They head out to follow up. Castle checks Powers' credit card statements and finds a bunch of hits for Sunil's cafe. At Powers' apartment, they see the crime scene seal was cut and they bust inside. Amber the stripper is in Powers' chair and is also shot dead. Kate says he's rubbing their faces in it and knows they're on to him. She says he won't stop until he gets what he wants.

Castle leaves the cop shop and goes to the cafe. He shows her a photo of Powers and she says he's a regular. He asks who he was meeting and she says he was dinging alone. He shows her a photo of Jenkins and she says she doesn't know him. Then Castle sees a waiter that catches his eye and remembers him as the man who was shot. The guy goes into the kitchen and pulls off his coat to leave. Castle follows him and the guy says he shouldn't be there and says he's a dead man now.

He agrees to talk to Castle if he'll leave with him now. He takes Castle to an apartment and he says they promised he wouldn't remember. He says Powers is dead and the guy asks if it was the Russian and says this is worse than he thought. He makes a call and says this is Icarus and he's got a 7-9-1. He tells Castle his name is Bilal and he was a friend at the prep school. They shared the debate trophy. He says Phil Bartlett is a douchebag. He says they replaced his memories with Phil.

He says he consulted with him on his first Derek Storm book. He says Powers came to see him because he was his CIA handler. He says he left the intelligence service then joined Al Qaeda. He says he was and became senior. He says he wanted to leave and gave inside knowledge with the CIA to get a new life. Castle asks why was he in Thailand and Bilal says he needed him. He says

his contact was killed at a secret rendezvous point which meant there was a leak.

He says he agreed to meet again only in the company of someone too prominent to be eliminated. He says the Russian was hunting him compliments of Al-Qaeda. A car pulls up and Bilal says he's sorry for all the upheaval he's caused in his life. He tells him to be well and gets in the car and it pulls away. Ilya is there behind him and tells Castle to step away from the light. He says he's not part of this and says he knows nothing. Ilya says it doesn't matter and points a gun at him.

There's a silenced gunshot and Ilya crumples. Jenkins is there — he killed him and says he needs to now forget Bilal and all this. Castle asks if he's going to help him forget and Jenkins says he'd prefer not to. Castle punches him in the face and says that's for making him miss his wedding day. Jenkins says missing the wedding was unavoidable. He says he can't give him an explanation and Castle rants and asks what couldn't wait one more day.

Jenkins says there was a major terrorist strike planned in American for just a day or two later. He says they needed Castle to get Bilal and says they prevented the strike and says that's all he can tell him and tells Castle he saved tens of thousands of lives by missing his wedding. He says he can't repeat that ever. Of course he tells Martha and Alexis. He says the bad news is he can't brag about his heroic exploits and Martha says she hopes he can tell Kate.

Kate comes in and he hugs her. She says she's glad he's okay. He says he left out the Russian assassin out when he told his mom and daughter the story. She says Ilya's body was gone when they got to the alley. He says he's sorry for missing their wedding but she says he was saving the world. He says he still doesn't know how he was shot or why he was gone two months. He says he doesn't know everything but knows enough.

In Plane Sight

Season 7
Episode Number: 149
Season Episode: 21

Originally aired:	Monday April 27, 2015
Writer:	Dara Resnik Creasey
Director:	Bill Roe
Show Stars:	Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates)
Recurring Role:	Maya Stojan (Tory Ellis)
Guest Stars:	Paula Newsome (Debbie Parker), Josh Dean (Jim Kogut), Inbar Lavi (Farrah Darwaza), Nick Greene (Aiman Haddad), Kincaid Walker (Marilyn Singer), Lisa Kaminir (Captain Edmunds), Roy Werner (Victor Kristoph Dietrich), Adrian Bustamante (Chris), Christian Gehring (Conrad Hayward), Ben D. Goldberg (Aaron Rich), Chris Eric Maddox (Kris), Reamy Hall (Reading Passenger), John Mawson (1st Class Passenger), Brien Perry (Air Marshal Kyle Ford)
Production Code:	721
Summary:	On route to London, Castle and Alexis' routine flight turns deadly when the plane's Air Marshal is found murdered. With Beckett's help on the ground, they race to find the killer before he carries out his deadly plan.



Castle is on an airplane. It's an oceanic air flight. He gives an autograph to a stewardess and then a guy complains about his seat. Alexis is with her dad. They hit turbulence and he starts to freak but Alexis reassures him. She says if the flight crew is smiling, it's okay. They hit more and he says they don't look happy. She tells him to focus on something else. Castle says he'll ignore the grim specter of death and looks at their itinerary.

They are headed to the Sherlock Holmes Society to speak but Alexis says she's meeting friends at a pub. He's kind of whiny but she says she's heard him

speaking 1,000 times then rattles off a bunch of his usual lines. She says she's not 12 anymore. The plane hits more turbulence and then he gets a call from Kate on his tablet. She says they solved a case and the race car driver did it. She sees the turbulence and is worried then the screen freezes.

She's worried and Ryan and Javi reassure her. Castle is worried and goes to talk to the worried looking flight crew. He asks why they're not smiling and why the captain is out there. The stewardess says maybe Castle can help. The captain says Kyle Ford, the air marshal on the flight, sent a text an hour ago about a security issue. She says then he went missing. Castle asks how could he go missing and asks if they searched.

The captain says she's been told to lock herself in the cabin and proceed to Heathrow and says Castle is the closest they have to law enforcement and asks for his help. He says Ford is on

the plane somewhere. He gives Alexis a reassuring smile and thumbs up. Then he goes off with a flight attendant to search. She says she doesn't know Ford well and says he flies with them about twice a month. They go down into a cargo area and she says he has access to the entire plane. She says they didn't pull out the luggage but looked around. He sees a snake and says there's a place on the mother-flying plane.

She says there were pitbulls last week. Castle notices three sloppily packed bags and says someone may have taken clothes out of another bag. He spots a steamer sized trunk and opens it. Sure enough, there's Ford and he's dead stuffed into the trunk. Castle calls Kate and tells her the air marshal is dead from blunt force trauma and his gun is missing. He speculates what the killer's agenda is. He says only the air marshals, flight attendant, FBI and captain know. He tells her Alexis is with him.

Kate says she'll search the passenger list and says he can solve this. She says she'll work the case from the ground with him. She says she has faith in him. Alexis comes down and asks what's going on and why he's down there. He ends the call with Kate. Javi and Ryan come in and Kate tells them what happened. Castle tells Alexis about what he knows and says she needs to keep this to herself and go back upstairs. She says the killer is upstairs and says she can help.

She reminds him she interned with Lanie and says she can check the body for clues. She tells him to go talk to the flight crew while she checks the body. The flight attendants ask Castle what to do. He says they need to figure out where Ford was and who he talked to before he died. One says he saw Ford at the back of the plane during meal service. He asks if it was aisle one or two. One says aisle one blocks the cart. He was seen at around 11.

Castle asks if Ford was with someone. One suggests asking passengers but Castle doesn't want to alert anyone. He sees a couple that's been snapping selfies and says Ford may be on their screen. The two guys are giggling and Castle offers to take a photo of them. He acts like he's focusing but flips through their photos then asks how they met. He asks how they met and keeps browsing while they chat. Alexis calls Lanie and shows her the head wound on the video call.

Lanie says to move the hair back and then says maybe a pipe. Alexis says it's not the body she's worried about, it's the killer with the gun. Lanie says she can tell her something. Alexis reports back to her dad about what Lanie says and the killer is likely left handed. Castle says that rules out most of the plane. He says he emailed the gay couples' selfies to himself to look for Ford in their pics. She says there's a video and they watch it. They see Ford in an overhead compartment.

They play it again and notice he's looking at someone and isn't really looking in the bin. Alexis points out who he's looking at and they look at the name of the guy in the seat. They call Kate. She says he has no record but doesn't match the man he described. She says that's not really him and he's on a stolen passport. Castle says he thinks they found their killer. The guy looks around but Alexis and Castle are out of sight behind a curtain.

Castle tells the flight attendants which guy is the suspect. The flight attendants tell him they've been trained to take down suspects. Castle says if he's not the guy, they'll alert the real killer who could pull out the gun. Castle says they need to identify who the guy really is and tells them to serve another drink service. The flight attendant collects cups and gets the suspect to hand over his empty cup. She pulls it out with a rubber glove and hands it to Castle. He tells her well-played.

Castle crushes up graphite from a pencil to make fingerprint powder and says he saw it on MacGyver. He gets a print and Alexis snaps a pic. Kate says she got a hit and it's Aiman Haddad, a legal Israeli. He's on the no fly list because he's affiliated with Isis. Javi says he talked to the guy's roommate who told him he's become super-religious lately and just sold off all his stuff saying he wouldn't need it anymore. Castle tells Alexis to go back to first class and stay there. She tells him to be careful.

Castle tells the others that the guy is on the no fly list. He says they need to assume the worst. The flight attendants discuss how to proceed. Castle says they need to keep him from realizing they're taking him down. Haddad hears them and runs and locks himself in the bathroom. He makes a call and speaks in a foreign language. Castle kicks the door in and hauls him out. A flight attendant translates that he said "they know and it will all be over soon."

Javi says he called Homeland and says Haddad was calling a Syrian mobile account. They take Haddad down into the cargo area out of sight of the other passengers. He says he has rights

and they're making a mistake. They search him, his seat and luggage and didn't find the gun. Kate says he has to interrogate Haddad. Ryan says Haddad has a checked bag on the flight and he needs to find it and search it. Alexis says she'll go help find the bag while another attendant goes to calm the passengers.

Castle asks what his name is and he lies. Then Castle says he knows his name is Haddad and that he has ties to Isis. He says he knows what he said and Haddad says he won't believe him so he has no reason to answer. Alexis and a flight attendant go through the luggage and Alexis makes small talk with her about crazy flying incidences. They find the guy's bag and gently lift it. They unzip it carefully. Castle says he's not a cop or air marshal but will find out what he's up to.

Castle says his daughter is on the plane and he won't let anything happen to him. Haddad says his idiot cousin joined Isis and that's why he ended up on the no fly list. He says his mother has pancreatic cancer and he needs to go home. He says he petitioned the TSA and went through the proper channels but they wouldn't let him. Castle shows him the video of the air marshal watching him and Haddad says he just noticed him looking nervous.

Castle points out the body of the air marshal. He says the air marshal got a bunch of texts then rushed off. Castle says they have his phone and there's only one but Haddad says he got at least five texts. Alexis calls her dad to the back and says there's nothing in Haddad's bag to indicate guilt. Kate says state can't confirm the story of the sick mother. They also tell Castle the air marshal had a second phone and Castle says he needs it. He says Ford must have been on the plane's wifi.

He asks Tori to find the phone and make it beep. He tells them to stand by and has the flight attendants all around to watch and see who reaches for their phones. He tells them to ping it. They all look and listen and then Castle hears the noise. He and Alexis go digging and he thinks it's in with the snake but it's just nearby. Unfortunately, there's a password on it. Alexis says maybe it's a fingerprint and they use his dead hand to unlock it.

They read the texts and Haddad shouts out that he told them. They see it's sexy texts asking him to meet at the back of the plane then threatening him. The last text says they'll take down the plane. He calls Kate back and Tori says the texts are from a prepaid cell that's been turned off. Tori goes to try and trace the purchase. Castle says the person must have known Ford to have his number. She says she has Ryan and Javi on it. He tells her to hurry and call when she has something.

Alexis says there must be something they can do. Castle says they need to narrow it by left hands. The flight attendant suggests handing out customs forms. Kate watches the flight's progress on a screen and sees it's still over the ocean. Tori says it was picked up just before the flight in the airport. She says it's a woman who's on the plane named Marilyn Singer. She was a former Oceanic executive who was fired and blackballed. She sued and the ruling came out against her this week.

Castle asks what seat she's in and Alexis and Castle see she's in disguise and is left handed. He tells Alexis to go sit because he's going to try something stupid. He asks for a glass of red wine and walks to the back of the plane. He pours it on her accidentally. The flight attendant says she has detergent wipes but the woman freaks. Castle sees the gun and knocks her down. He pulls her wig off and they tank her into the back. She says the gun isn't hers. He says he knows about the lawsuit and texts she sent.

She says it's not her phone but he says it's paid for with her credit card. She thinks Ford put them up to it and says Ford is her BF and demands to talk to him. Castle says he's dead and she's shocked. She asks how and Castle says his gun was in her purse. She says someone must have put it in there when she was in the bathroom. He asks why the disguise and she says she thought Kyle was cheating on her so she followed him. She says he took someone's place on the flight and was acting strange.

She says she wouldn't hurt Kyle and begs him to believe her. Castle says Jim needs to secure her down below. They take her away. Alexis asks her dad what's wrong and he says she seemed shocked. Castle says it all fits and says the whole thing is too convenient. He says he thinks she was set up as the perfect suspect so they wouldn't look for the truth. He says he thinks something else is going on there. They video chat with Kate to fill her in and he insists there's more going on and says it's not over.

Javi says Ford wasn't filling in and asked to be on that flight and they found that he had a

lump sum wired to him right before take off. He says a German guy named Viktor wired it to him. They wonder if Ford was paid to be on the flight. They go to bring Viktor in and he says he doesn't know Ford and says the wire must be a banking error. Kate says it's not and Viktor says it was a gift and they ask why he paid Ford. The guy goes to leave and Kate says he's a material witness to Ford's murder.

He's stunned and Kate demands to know what the money was for. He says it was security. He says he hired him to escort a piece that was being transported on the plane. He says it was a \$13 million watch. He says an apprentice is wearing it and Ford was supposed to watch it. Kate says it's a common practice to avoid paying import taxes. Viktor says the courier stopped replying to his texts after take off. They go see Aaron Rich who has fallen asleep and checks the watch.

Castle says the watch is a fake and says it's a heist. He says the guy drugged him and stole the watch. Alexis says they lured Ford out of first class to get to the courier. Alexis says the person had access to seat assignments, passenger manifests and customer credit cards. They see it was the main flight attendant Debbie. She has the gun and they ask why. She tells them 30 years she worked there loyally and she was ready to retire and they eliminated their pensions.

She tells Castle she's tired of that kid bragging about how much money he had strapped to his wrist when she has nothing. Alexis steps closer and Debbie says she heard about the watch and says nobody was supposed to get hurt. She says she just needed Ford to step away but then he knew when he saw Aaron was sleeping and tracked her down in the cargo hold. Alexis tells her this is not who she is nad begs her not to make this worse. She takes the gun from her gently and Debbie lets her.

They secure her in the cargo hold and they free Ford's GF and Haddad. Castle says he'll be detained for traveling on a stolen passport but says he made some calls and if his story checks out, he'll be allowed to see his mother before he faces charges. Haddad thanks him. Then Castle tells Alexis he's so proud of her and says he's so proud of her. Alexis says she'll cancel her pub date because she wants to be with him. They hug. He grabs a handful of tiny liquor bottles and follows Alexis up the stairs. Kate watches online as the flight touches down safely. She sighs in relief.

Dead From New York

Season 7

Episode Number: 150

Season Episode: 22

Originally aired:	Monday May 4, 2015
Writer:	Terence Paul Winter
Director:	Jeannot Szwarc
Show Stars:	Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates)
Guest Stars:	Carly Rae Jepsen (Herself), Gregory Harrison (Danny Valentine), Jaleel White (Mickey Franks), James Eckhouse (Gene Vogel), Joy Osmanski (Liz Bell), Mark Rolston (Kurt Van Zant), Dustin Ingram (Chad), Eden Malyn (Tina Tamino), Joey Honsa (Sid's Wife), Christine Scott Bennett (Karin), Keenan Henson (Rob), Mike Kalinowski (Patrick), Janice Kent (Evelyn Ross), Janet Ratiu (Detective), Stacie Theon (Stage Manager)
Production Code:	722
Summary:	Castle and Beckett are called in to investigate the death of Sid Ross, the powerful creator of the long-running sketch comedy show "Saturday Night Tonight". As they delve into Sid's life and his show, they discover a shocking secret that may explain his murder.



The episode begins with an intro that looks like Saturday Night Live. Two people at an SNL type show talk about the boss Sid Ross then notice blood dripping in an elevator. A body falls through the top shaft. Martha is running lines saying "is he dead" over and over when Kate comes in. She says something is wrong with Martha and Castle asks if she just noticed. He says she's doing 48 hour first line. He says it's her ritual before opening night to get into character.

He says for two days prior to opening night, she says nothing but the character's first line. She says the play opens

next month and agrees now that it is odd. Kate says there's a homicide. Martha says "is he dead" then waves Kate off. Castle says she didn't know what she was getting into as Martha sings the line. Castle offers for them to stay at a hotel. He says one time her opening line was "come on baby, I'll make it worth your while." He says — worst parent teacher conference ever.

They head to see Lanie who's got Sid Ross on the gurney — creator of Saturday Night Tonight. Lanie says he was strangled with his tie then thrown down the elevator shaft. Lanie says it was between 11 p and 2 am when he died. Castle says maybe an employee killed him. Kate says Ryan is bringing in Sid's wife. She tells them that Sid had 35 years of making and breaking careers and says he pissed some people off. She says Sid called her last night to say he was working late.

She says he was a workaholic but he sounded anxious and said someone was out to get him. She says she thought it was a business deal. She says to talk to Gene Vogel, head of his production company. Chad takes them to see Gene at the studios and Castle looks at the cast photos. They agree that much of the best comedy of the last few decades came out of the show.

Chad points out Vogel who is speaking to the staff and crew and says the network wants them to do the show as a tribute.

They see Dan Valentine is the guest host. He says they should honor Sid by honoring his creation and put on the show. The head writer Liz Bell rushes over and says she's huge fans of both of them. She asks Kate how she fights crime and keeps her hair like that. Vogel comes over and asks about the private VIP entrance. Castle asks if there are security cameras but Liz says no because the actors get up to stuff there.

Vogel says most of the cast and crew were there last night and they ask who had trouble with him. Liz shows them a sketch with Mickey Franks. He says screw Sid and then he rants and says Sid is dead to him and he'll kill him. Vogel says Mickey has become more unstable recently, talking to himself and people that aren't there. Vogel says Sid told him he was planning to fire Mickey. Castle says he's the star but Vogel says he's more of a liability. Kate asks if Sid told Mickey last night.

Liz tells them to check the props room for him where he likes to hang out. Castle says he hopes Mickey didn't do it since he's so funny. They hear clattering and see the suit of armor walking off. Castle asks if it's Mickey but Kate flashes his badge. Mickey says she'll never take him alive and pulls a sword. She kicks his butt and he says — my pancreas. Castle laughs and says he's a comedic genius and tells Mickey he's a huge fan.

They take Mickey down to the police department and he has a puppet that he says is his attorney. It whispers to him and Kate asks about the threats but the puppet tells her to address her questions to him. Kate caves and does it and asks the puppet where his client was between 11 and 2 last night. The puppet says his client is a pillar of the community. Kate asks if Sid told him he was fired. Mickey is shocked and had no idea that Sid was dead. He snaps out of the crazy act.

He says he's not crazy and says he spent a year of his life convincing people he was. He says he was trying to get fired because Sid controls his career and he's missing out on major movie roles. Kate says hours after he made the threats, Sid ended up dead. He says he was in the upstairs bar then stumbled to the props room around 3 am. He says he didn't even know Sid was dead but says he may have an idea.

He says at around 9 pm he went to beg Sid to let him out of his contract and heard him yelling at someone on the phone about a deal going down at midnight and told them to keep the deal or else. Mickey asks to call his real attorney and then they find out his alibi is solid. They have to figure out who he was talking to. Javi says the call was from a burner phone then he spoke to Valentine.

They head back to set to talk to the actor. They're doing a Kate and Castle skit and Valentine puts on a vest that says "righter." The fake Kate tries to kick in a door and her heel gets stuck and she calls herself a model cop. Castle is thrilled that Danny Valentine is playing him. Danny comes over to talk to them and Danny flirts with her and Kate says they need to talk. He invites her to his dressing room.

He asks Kate if she's seen his work on Starfleet and car rental commercials — he's a William Shatner kind of guy. Kate says they saw that he talked to Sid at 9 and he says he was supposed to have drinks with his ex Evelyn but he called to cancel. He says he and Evelyn and Sid were all friends. Castle asks about a deal at midnight. He says he bumped into Sid leaving the building after that. Kate asks who he might be meeting with. He flirts and says Sid didn't tell him where he was going.

He says Sid went into the subway around the corner when he had a driver. He says maybe it was a secret rendezvous. Kate says Sid didn't want anyone to know. Castle glares and Kate and accuses her of flirting with Valentine. Javi says he talked to Vogel and says the only deal in the works was for Sid to sell shares of his production company. Ryan tells them to come look and says he found Sid at Grand Army Plaza station in Brooklyn.

Ryan says the cops there got a 911 call and caught the end of it. He shows them some footage of an alley and they see gunshots judging by flashes of light then they see Sid running out of the alley just after midnight. Castle says it looks like he's in danger. A masked guy with a gun comes out of the alley soon after. Castle wonders what Sid was mixed up in. Kate says none of this makes sense and wonders why a guy that rich would be making shady deals in an alley.

Castle wonders if the masked man followed Sid back to the office and killed him. The guys head to the alley while Kate and Castle look at traffic cam footage. In the alley, the guys find no

shell casings or blood and Ryan says it reminds him of a SNT skit and Javi says he doesn't watch the show because it sucks. Ryan says he should try saying yes more often and says he learned it in an SNT sponsored improv class.

A homeless guy with a cart rolls by and they wonder if he saw something. Javi heads off to talk to the guy. Kate finds Martha sitting on the sofa the next day and Kate tells Castle something is wrong with Martha because she's not repeating the line. She asks Castle to talk to her and says she'll meet him at work. Castle talks to his mom and she says she doesn't know what she's thinking. She says this is too much.

She says it's all viral and there are bloggers and tweeters and people record shows, put it online and make comments. Castle asks if she's nervous and she says she's still honing it then admits she doesn't want to be humiliated. She says she thought the part was great — her second act then says she won't have a second act and says she needs to drop out and Castle says no way. He says she's a fighter.

Castle says she always told him that no one will give him anything in this life — you have to earn it. He tells her she's earned this and Martha agrees that she has. Castle says not to let an idiot with a cell phone take this from her and offers to come tonight to the previews. She says opening night. Castle asks to hear the opening line again and they take a bow together.

Ryan tells Kate the homeless guy saw a black Explorer that was rented by Kurt Van Sant who just got out of jail for drug dealing. Ryan says he filed a lawsuit saying he financed the pilot of SNT and is suing for years of profits. Ryan says the lawsuit was thrown out and they wonder if Van Sant killed him. Javi says he sent Van Sant's photo to security at SNT but he's at the show now on a guest shot.

Vogel tells them that Sid told him about Van Sant and how dangerous he is. He says he can find out who called in the pass. Kate is being stalked by the actress playing her and she asks Castle to please say she doesn't move like that. He asks what answer won't put him on the couch for the night then gives the actress a thumbs up. Chad says Danny Valentine told him to issue the pass to Van Sant.

They head to Danny's dressing room and find Van Sant holding Valentine out the window. Castle says to let him go and Danny screams no and then Castle realizes that what he said could result in Valentine being tossed out the window and he covers his mouth.

Kate pulls her gun and tells Van Sant to pull him back in. He does. Police and fire are on the way and Danny thanks them. He says he doesn't know Van Sant but he left him a note saying he knew about Sid's murder. Danny says it was a shakedown and he wanted Danny's shares. He says he got 5% of the show to be the first guest host.

At the PD, Van Sant says he didn't kill Sid. Kate says they saw him fleeing the alley where there were gunshots. He says Sid apologized after they had it out. He says Sid agreed to give him some money when he sold some shares in an equity deal. He says Sid told him to meet him and bring an unregistered gun. She asks why Sid would want that. He says he met him at 11:30 and gave him a 38 special and he said Van Sant could pick up the papers in the morning.

Van Sant says he stuck around to see what was up. He says Sid hid in a doorway and then a masked guy opened a dumpster and took out a duffel bag. He says Sid jumped out and said — you got what you wanted, now where is she. He says they wrestled for the gun, it went off, Sid ran off and then he did too because he was on parole. Javi says security footage shows that Van Sant was across town.

They also didn't find the duffel bag. Ryan says he found out Sid made a huge bank withdrawal of \$4 million. Kate says it was a ransom gone wrong. They wonder who it was. Kate and Castle can't find anyone who's missing but Ryan says Evelyn Ross, the first wife, may be missing. Ryan says the doorman at Evelyn's building says she went for a run two days ago and never came home. Her phone was dumped the same day.

Castle wonders why Sid didn't go to the cops. Ryan says they got Evelyn's phone and they check out her fitness app which tracks jogger's routes. They see her leaving her building and then she started moving too fast to be on foot and had to be in a vehicle. They see she was taken to the Bronx and see the building. Ryan is at Sid's office and says it's just paperwork and spreadsheets. Javi says the place is an abandoned warehouse. They bust inside and see feet. It's Evelyn. She tied up and gagged.

She tells them she stopped to stretch then someone put a rag over her mouth and she came to in the warehouse. She says the man wore a shiny looking ski mask and a gold headband.

Castle takes that in and looks at his phone. Evelyn says he had a red and silver signet ring on his right hand. Castle shows her a mask and she says it is. It's from a sketch two years ago called Lucha Libre. Castle says it was an inside job. They head back to the studio. Castle is thrilled to see Carly Rae Jepsen and fanboys on her.

Kate and Castle head to the props room and ask who checked out the Lucha Libre mask. The props guy says to give him five minutes since they're in the middle of a show. Danny introduces Jepsen and she takes the stage and dedicates her song to Sid. Castle and Kate dance around then notice Chad and his signet ring. They take him in. He says he's been a page there five years and Castle asks why he didn't quit since he didn't get promoted.

Kate says she thinks he wanted a \$4 million payback. She accuses him of kidnapping Sid's ex-wife. Castle says Sid recognized the ring so he knew he had to kill him. Chad says plenty of people have that ring. Kate says they found the mask and a 38 under his bed. Chad says it wasn't him then laughs nervously. He says he didn't do this. Castle asks where he was when Sid was killed. He says at home but he was alone.

Chad is taken to holding and Castle says Chad can't be the killer and says it's too easy and perfect. Castle says he thinks there's more. Ryan comes over and says Sid was going over the corporate accounts and shows them some items that Sid highlighted. Those expenses are bogus and it was almost \$4 million — the amount of the ransom. They figure out the killer was trying to replace what they stole. Kate and Castle show up and walk through the studio — the show is on the final sketch.

They approach Vogel and Liz and tell Vogel they have good news. They tell him they know he killed Sid because he was about to find the \$4 million he embezzled. Castle says he kidnapped and ransomed Evelyn to get the cash to replace what he stole. Vogel gets angry and Kate says they found out he took money to invest in a start up that went bad. Liz asks Vogel how he could do this. Kate says they found millions of deposits in his bank account and Castle says they know he framed Chad.

Vogel was spotted outside Chad's apartment before he planted the evidence. Vogel runs and Kate chases him onstage and takes him down. She arrests him in the middle of the fake Castle sketch and she and Castle take a bow to the cheers of the crowd. Javi and Ryan tell Kate it was a sexy take down. Castle asks how he looked and they tell him to stick to writing. Martha shows up pleased with the tweets about her. One says she's "amaze-balls." She asks if that's good and Castle says it is.

Martha has champagne and they pop it and pass out paper cups of the bubbly. Castle says it's the best second act on Broadway and they all toast Martha.

Hollander's Woods

Season 7

Episode Number: 151

Season Episode: 23

Originally aired:	Monday May 11, 2015
Writer:	Andrew W. Marlowe, Terri Edda Miller
Director:	Paul Holahan
Show Stars:	Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Det. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Penny Johnson Jerald (Captain Victoria Gates)
Recurring Role:	Maya Stojan (Tory Ellis), Juliana Dever (Jenny Duffy-O'Malley)
Guest Stars:	Michael Connelly (Himself), Lance Reddick (Keith Kaufman), Wallace Langham (Dr. Van Holtzman), Cullen Douglas (Noah Lewis), Michelle Bonilla (Trooper Collins), Mitchell Fink (Paul Gibney), Michael Dempsey (Frank Malloy), Brian Konowal (Mr. Walters), Orestes Arcuni (Administrative Aide), Holly Clapham (Nurse), Chelsea Gonzalez (Emma Malloy), Webb Hayes (11 Year Old Castle), Angela Martinez (Reporter)
Production Code:	723
Summary:	A death occurs in the woods and Castle becomes obsessed with the case because it reminds him of a pivotal event in his childhood. Meanwhile, Beckett reaches a turning point in her life.



Richard Castle finds himself about to be honored for his literary work. Some background info here is that the writing community has an official award ceremony. Kind of like their very own own Oscars. Only this year is Castle's year.

He's going to accept an award on behalf of life's work and thank everyone for supporting him and playing a part in eventually success. Yet, while his wife Kate had been a source of inspiration for the last couple of years, neither she nor anyone else still in Castle's life had anything to do with Castle's first story.

Now, his first story was the hardest. It convinced him to be a writer but at the same time it has haunted him. And recently a Jane Doe case has brought up some memories that Castle had done his best to forget.

In the case of Jane Doe, a female victim was hit by an oncoming car that ultimately led to her death. Pretty case closed. Except two things stand out and the NYPD were asked to investigate it. See there were marks carved into the victim's face and before she was hit by that car — the driver claimed she was running from a guy he saw in the woods.

Unfortunately the driver didn't get a great description but he did see the mask that culprit was wearing. And oddly Castle knows the exact mask he was talking about. Apparently he never could forget it when the same man wearing that mask had threatened to slit his throat over thirty years ago.

Back in 1983, Castle was staying over at friend's house because his mother was on tour with a theater group.

Young Castle and his friend were warned about wandering in the nearby woods but in this case boys will be boys. And Castle trekked the woods simply because something forbidden sounded appealing. However Castle soon got lost after he went out on his little adventure. And he was struggling to get back to the house when he came upon a man wearing both a mask and a cloak.

He waited until this stranger left and then he went to go see what the man had been doing. And as it turns out he was killing a woman.

Castle was frightened and tried to runaway but the man came back. And this same man put a knife to Castle's throat in warning. He told Castle that he'd kill him if he said anything. And the young boy was so frightened — he didn't say anything until he got back to the city and found a payphone he could use.

After he had done that, though, the police launched an investigation and strangely they never found the victim Castle had found. So they took his call as a joke. And as for Castle, he too wandered if his imagination had worked against him.

But, just in case, he wrote everything that had happened down on paper. And in truth that was his first story.

It was also the moment that Castle realized that he wanted to be writer.

Yet fast-forward to the present and Castle is still having trouble with getting people to believe him. Ryan and Esposito were at best skeptic. Kate on the other hand was more worried about Castle than she was about a killer that's been on the loose for almost half a century.

That woman from thirty years ago was never found and no one matching her description was reported missing. And the same goes for their current Jane Doe. Who by the way didn't have an ID or much else on her to help identify her.

So when they did find out that their victim's name was Emma then the next question was why she was in the city in the first place. Apparently Emma had taken some time off of work but the motel she was staying in showed she wasn't on vacation. If anything Emma was tracking someone.

There was a list of license plates that all had certain letters in them so the detectives knew she was looking for someone specific. But a piece of borrowed luggage is what cleared up the confusion. The owner told the police that he had lent Emma the bag when she went to go look for her friend Zoe.

Zoe had disappeared a couple of weeks ago and the last anyone saw of her she was hitching a ride. So Castle realized something. He knew Emma had found out who had taken Zoe and that she got closer to the killer than he ever did.

Zoe didn't have any family and if it wasn't for Emma then no one would have looked for her. And Castle figured out that the woman he saw all those years ago must have matched the same description. Hence why no one wanted reported her missing.

And he was right.

A ditched car reported in 1983 came up with what happened to Rosalita. See that was the victim's name. And way back she came to the states to work. However the farm she was working on never reported her missing because they didn't want her to get into trouble with immigration.

But her name was Rosalita and Castle finally stopped doubting himself when he saw her picture.

The plates that Emma had been tracking eventually yielded some results. One of those cars was frequently parked outside the coffee shop that Emma frequented. So the police knew she had narrow down her list of suspects. Although they couldn't understand why a car listed to Connie Lewis. A woman in her seventies.

Though, apparently, Connie has been dead for three years.

See, Connie was the mother to a dysfunctional and mentally unstable son. And when she died naturally — he moved himself in and began to use everything he could. Including her car. But Noah, while disturbed, did not in fact kill Rosalita.

He was away at the time because of military training. And while he could have taken a break or had a free weekend — no jury was going to believe a theory. They needed evidence so Kate and Castle had visited Noah's therapist to see if they could get answers from him.

And Castle recognized Dr. Holtsman's voice. It seems that just hearing it reminds him of when the killer had a knife to his throat.

Yet, again, no one believed Castle. They said he couldn't remember a voice from that long ago. And so it easting Castle up that he knew who the killer was and no one was going to help.

But then something shifted. And Kate changed her mind. She told Castle that she couldn't go after the doctor without evidence but as a civilian Castle can break into the doctor's deserted farm.

And once a plan was formed, Castle knew he had to act fast. He and Kate drover out to the farm that close to where Emma was killed. And inside the barn, the only piece of property on some much vast land, Castle found a photo album with all the victims inside.

He was close to handing it over when the doctor chose to surprise him.

Dr. Holtsman grabbed Castle and locked him inside of the barn so that it would only be the two of them. And in heated fight Castle just managed to get his hand out of the door and grab Kate's gun. Thus in the end Castle was able to face his greatest fear and in this case he killed him.

And then, when the case was wrapping itself up, he accepted an award that Kate told him he earned all on his own. Holtsman had nothing to do with the man that Castle became. He may have helped with a story but Kate wanted Castle to know that he was own man.

Now the question is what she's going to do? Because Kate was asked to run for senator and in the meantime she found out she passed her captain's exam. So what will be her choice? Will she be a senator or captain?

Season Eight

XY (1)

Season 8
Episode Number: 152
Season Episode: 1

Originally aired: Monday September 21, 2015
Writer: Terence Paul Winter, Alexi Hawley
Director: Rob Bowman
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Capt. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Jon Huer-tas (Javier Esposito), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Toks Olagundoye (Hayley Shipton)
Recurring Role: Jack Coleman (William H. Bracken)
Guest Stars: Sunkrish Bala (Vikram Singh), Daisy Betts (A.J.), Coby Ryan McLaughlin (Brooks), Alla Korot (Hot Brunette), Jason Ambrose (Fi-nal Henchman), Tim Fields (Man), Jamie Martz (Male EMT), Brad Lee Wind (Franco Mancini)
Production Code: 801
Summary: Since passing her Captain's exam and the offer to run for State Senate, Beckett and Castle are adjusting to her career change. A call from a mysterious stranger sets off an unpredictable chain of events.



The episode kicks off with a woman at a bar, sipping a drink. A man joins her and says that he saw her at the coffee shop and the gym — he wants to know why she is following him. She straddles him in the dark bar, and says it was so that she could "do this" — she stabs him in the chest and kisses him at the same time, then she slips out of the dark bar and no one is the wiser.

Kate is getting ready for work, Castle surprises her with a "First day as Cap-tain" cake with sparklers. Kate is ner-vous, she says that she can't eat. Castle tells her to "dig in" anyways. She reached

in to the cake and finds a jewelry box — with a bracelet inside of it. She raves about how beautiful it is as her cell phone starts ringing. She tells Castle that it is just a telemarketer after she hangs up and tells them to "take her off the list."

At the police station, Esposito and Ryan are fighting over which one of them gets to have Kate's desk. Ryan is upset, she reveals that Jenny is pregnant again and he feels like he is stuck in a rut and his career has plateaued. Everyone is getting a promotion but him. His phone goes off — there is a homicide, he is thrilled because he thinks he might get overtime pay.

At Castle's private investigator office a man barges in and says that his name is Franco Mancini — his wife is having an affair with his brother. He thanks Castle for him and his associate helping him solve the case. Castle is baffled, Frank leaves. Alexis marches in and he realizes that she has been working his cases for him. Castle is distracted immediately when he sees all of the new renovations that the construction crew did to make his office look like something out of a James Bond movie.

Esposito calls Castle from a crime scene where they are investigating a murder. Esposito needs Kate to come down, but she is busy in a meeting. Castle volunteers to come to the scene of the

crime and lend a hand. Upon arrival he learns that there are three victims: Dustin Chambers, Greg Minoso, and Jake Fitz. They were all packing guns, they were killed by gun shots, and they appear to have come from upstairs on the balcony of an abandoned theater. Castle bends down to investigate one of the dead bodies — he pulls a bracelet out of one of the victim's bullet wounds. It is the same bracelet that he gave Kate that morning, she was at the theater during the shooting. They run the blood on the bracelet — and confirms that Kate's blood is on the bracelet.

Castle is baffled — he doesn't understand, Kate said she had a meeting at 1PP. They check there and learn that Kate lied to Castle, she didn't have a meeting. They find a credit card on one of the victims and trace it to an address. Castle and the cops rush the apartment, it's empty but they find a woman in there named Haley and arrest her after she beats up Castle.

Esposito and Ryan bring Haley in for questioning. She hails from London, and has a colorful arrest record. She insists she doesn't know the guy that rented the apartment — she says she was looking for a Starbucks and got lost. Haley finally admits that she is working for an insurance company and investigating the case of five stolen identities. She flew in when she learned they were in NY and tracked them to the apartment. The identities are: Dustin Chambers, Greg Minoso, Jake Fitz, Ty Dade, and Susan Emory. She has an alibi, her flight didn't land in New York until after the murders last night. Her story clears, and they have to cut her loose. Castle isn't happy, he is certain that Haley is hiding something. Castle confronts Haley and tells her that Kate is his wife and she was injured and abducted, he begs her for her help. Haley insists that she doesn't know anything and leaves the station.

They get a phone call from a drycleaner, they say that there is a stolen van with blood parked outside and the owner was just taken hostage. Esposito, Ryan, and Castle arrive and are shocked when the owner of the drycleaner says that Kate was in charge, and she ordered a man to lock her in the back room while Kate sewed her wound up with a needle and thread. She says that the guy with Kate was West Indian, and he had a beard and was acting dizzy. Castle is confused, he has no idea what Kate is up to — or who called her on her cell phone that morning. Esposito and Ryan try to trace the phone all but it came from a burner phone.

Castle receives a phone call from Alexis — she asks him to come back to the office ASAP. He finds Haley there chatting with Alexis, she agrees to help him find Kate under one circumstance ... no cops. Castle agrees to her terms and tells her about the West Indian man that the dry cleaner saw with Kate. Haley says that she has a lead on the shooters, and she is going to help Castle find them so that he can find Kate and she can get the stolen identities.

Meanwhile, Alexis has a hunch of her own — she researches a bogus 911 call that came in near the drycleaner where Kate was. She tracks down the EMT and checks its surveillance tapes, Kate broke in to steal the West Indian guy with her some insulin, he is diabetic. Alexis spots the cab number that Kate and her accomplice climbed in to and gets the ID number off from the video.

Castle and Haley head to a storage unit where she got a lead — upon arrival a woman jumps out of nowhere and attacks Haley, it's the same woman that stabbed the man at the bar at the beginning of the show. There is a scuffle and the woman gets away. Alexis calls Castle and gives her the info on the cab, she says that Kate took the cab to a prison and visited Senator Bracken. Haley is confused why Kate would want to see Bracken — Castle explains that he had Kate's mother killed.

Haley drops Castle off at the prison, and then she goes to the lab to get the blood on her shirt tested from the woman that she fought with at the storage locker. Inside, Castle isn't making much progress. Bracken mocks Castle and tells him that he doesn't even know his own wife, Kate is obsessed with solving her mom's murder — and she is never going to be happy with her husband until she does so. He tells Castle that Kate is like a "moth in a flame" and then leaves.

Ryan and Espinosa arrive at the storage unit, they're a few steps behind Castle and Haley. They found the storage unit full of guns and realize that Castle must have already been there and is working with Haley. Castle walks out of the prison, the woman that fought Haley is waiting for him, she pulls a gun on Castle and injects him with a needle then tosses him in the back of a van. He wakes up in a warehouse, the woman is holding him at gunpoint. Apparently she is a fan of his books and references one of them. A guy arrives, he points a gun at Castle's head and tells him he wants to know where Kate is — or else he is going to kill him. Castle won't talk, so the guy proceeds to start unleashing a box of tarantulas on him.

Alexis freaks out because her dad's cell phone is off. She runs and tells Ryan that he is miss-

ing, and tells them everything about Haley and the prison. They bring Haley in for questioning, she caves and tells them about the woman at the storage unit. It wasn't blood on her jacket, it was tar — they get a lab report on it and try to figure out where the tar came from, so they can figure out where they took Castle.

Back at the warehouse, Castle has a plastic bag full of spiders over his head — he manages to get his hands untied and breaks loose from his captors. They chase him through the abandoned warehouse, shooting at him. They catch him and are about to shoot and kill him when Kate comes out of nowhere and saves the day. She shoots his kidnappers. Castle demands to know where Kate has been, she says that she loves him and then runs off before the police arrive. Ryan and Espinosa arrive a few minutes later, Castle tells them that Kate just left. They search the building and there is no sign of her — she seems to have disappeared.

Back at the police station, Castle learns that the West Indian man that has been running with Kate is someone from DC named Vikrow. Ryan and Espinosa reveal that every one from Kate's old team in Washington DC has died in the last few days. Castle heads in to the interrogation room to question the woman that took him captive — Kate only shot her in the arm, and she survived. She refuses to cooperate, Castle threatens her and tells her that he is going to find out the truth about where his wife is, with or without her help.

Police arrive to take the woman in to custody, she steals one of their guns and opens fire on some of the officers — Espinosa manages to shoot and kill her after she wounds some of the police officers.

To Be Continued...

XX (2)

Season 8
Episode Number: 153
Season Episode: 2

Originally aired:	Monday September 28, 2015
Writer:	Alexi Hawley, Terence Paul Winter
Director:	Paul Holahan
Show Stars:	Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Capt. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Jon Huer-tas (Javier Esposito), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Toks Olagundoye (Hayley Shipton)
Recurring Role:	Jack Coleman (Senator William H. Bracken)
Guest Stars:	Sunkrish Bala (Vikram Singh), Ann Cusack (Rita), Jacqueline Obradors (Allison Hyde), Daisy Betts (A.J.), Coby Ryan McLaughlin (Brooks), Alla Korot (Dry Cleaner), Jason Ambrose (Final Henchman), Daniel Bernhardt (Additional Henchman), David L. King (News Producer), Fernando Martinez (Guard), Adam Mondschein (Harris), Danielle Rayne (News Anchor)
Production Code:	802
Summary:	Beckett receives a tip and ends up launched into a fight for her life with mercenaries on her trail. Castle tries to figure out why his wife is on the run.



The episode kicks off with Kate and her accomplice Vikram hiding out in an abandoned building — she thinks they are safe, the NYPD just raided it a week ago for drugs. They head to bed — Kate goes in the bathroom to check on her wound, little does she know there is a team of men sneaking in to the building where she is hiding armed with assault rifles. They storm the building and Kate tries to make a run for it — she and Vikram escape in to the basement. They're cornered, just as they are about to be shot to death a woman comes out of nowhere and saves them. She introduces

herself as Rita, and says she is Castle's step-mom and then she whisks them away in a getaway car.

Meanwhile, Castle and his daughter Alexis are trying to put together the pieces and figure out who is after Kate. They know it must have something to do with Castle's time at the AG office. Hayley arrives and says that she has come to help Castle find Kate — she has some feelers out, and has contacted all of her contacts in transportation to search surveillance.

In the car, Kate demands to know who Rita is working for. Kate is skeptical, she didn't even know that Jackson was married. Rita refuses to tell her what agency she is from — she says she has come to save Kate and that is all she needs to know. She orders Kate to fill her in on where it all started. Kate explains that she got a phone call before work from Vikram — he told her to rendezvous at the hill theater and come alone. She arrived at the theater and met Vikram, he told her that her entire former team is dead — they were all murdered and someone tried to kill him too. While they were talking, men arrived at the theater with guns and Kate and Vikram made a run for it. Kate got injured, but they made it out of the theater alive.

Vikram explains that a search that Kate did 2 years ago just came back and revealed there was a high-profile meeting between Senator Bracken and a well-known political official. Kate is confused, she ran the search when she first started at the AG office, and never got a hit. Vikram explains, "Well you just did, and five people are dead because of it."

Castle, Ryan, and Esposito got their hands on security footage of Kate visiting Bracken in prison. She tells him that she knows all about "Loksat." Bracken freaks out and tells her that since she knows about "Loksat" — her life is in danger and so is his. Castle and Kate's team scramble to try and figure out what Loksat is, they are certain it will help them catch the guys that are trying to take her out.

Meanwhile, Alexis is working with Hayley — they got a lead, someone spotted Vikram at a hotel. She calls Castle, and he orders her to go home, he doesn't want her involved in all of this. Alexis disobeys, and she and Hayley head to the security office to look at the video footage. Vikram is inside on his laptop — trying to hack in to the file about Bracken. Kate is waiting for him outside in the car. The team arrives to kill Vikram, and he slips out the backdoor unharmed. Kate and Alexis are able to get the images of Vikram's computer off from the security footage.

Rita takes Vikram and Kate to a safe house in Westchester. After they get settled in — she receives a phone call, Bracken was murdered in prison. Rita tells Kate and Vikram that they are in serious danger, and this is bigger than all of them — she tells Kate that her life is over as she knew it, she is going to have to go on the run and assume a new identity, indefinitely.

Alexis and Hayley take pictures of the files they got from the security camera to Castle, he tells them they have to keep it a secret. Esposito video calls Castle in his office, the assistant AG is there with him at the police station. She warns Castle that the man named Vikram that is on the run with Kate is "up to no good." Apparently, Vikram faked documents to get in to the agency, and they think that he may be working with the enemy.

In Westchester, Kate and Vikram inform Rita that they are not running, they want to fight the enemy head on. Rita tells her that she is a brave woman, and leaves her card. She tells Kate that if she needs her, to call the number and say that she needs her "curtains cleaned" if she is ever in need of her help again. Kate and Vikram get to work trying to figure out what Loksat means — they put two and two together and think that it is an airplane. They head to the airport, they think that the CIA has been flying drugs on a private plane named Loksat. Castle figures out what Loksat means to — and he rushes to the airport to tell Kate that Vikram is the enemy. He arrives just in time to see Vikram pulling a gun on Kate while her back is turned to him — and he rushes across the hangar to save her.

Castle and Hayley save the day, they knock the gun out of Vikram's hand. Castle tells Kate that she can't trust Vikram. Kate doesn't want to hear it — she says that Vikram is on her side and she believes him. Kate and Vikram head home with Castle now that the Loksat mystery is solved. Castle scolds Kate for hiding everything from him. She reminds him that last year he disappeared for 8 weeks, and she got over it. Castle tells Kate that from now on they are a team, and they can't keep any more secrets from each other.

Kate and Vikram brief Esposito and Ryan about the CIA drug smuggling, Kate explains that they need to "work outside the system." They plan on finding the leader of Loksat and exposing them. Once they are exposed, the CIA won't be able to come after Kate anymore. While Kate and Castle are planning to go on live television in the morning and expose Loksat — the hit team arrives to kill Kate. Ryan and Esposito shoot the killers with stun guns, and knock him out. They think they will be able to use him for leverage and hack his phone. Their plan goes awry when Hayley shows up with another one of the killers — she was taken hostage. Castle uses his hidden gun in his desk to save Hayley and take out that killer.

Kate hands over the men that they captured last night to the attorney general Hyde, she promises Kate that they will thoroughly question the killers and get to the bottom of the Loksat mystery — it will only be a matter of time before they learn who the leader is. Kate is safe for now, she heads to the precinct for her first day of work. They all celebrate. Then Vikram barges in, he tells Kate that the number that kept calling the killers' phones was AG Hyde — they just handed the killers back to their own boss. She is the one who is behind Loksat.

Kate, Esposito, and Ryan head to Hyde's hotel room — they hear a gun shot and rush inside. It looks like Hyde committed suicide and killed herself, she shot herself in the head. Vikram can't believe that it is all finally over. The next day Hayley visits Alexis to tell her "goodbye." She tells Alexis that it was a pleasure to work with, and they promise to keep in touch with each other.

Rita tracks down Kate as she is getting in to her car to go home, she tells Kate that Hyde was just a scapegoat. But, Kate shouldn't worry about it right now — she needs to go home to Castle.

PhDead

Season 8
Episode Number: 154
Season Episode: 3

Originally aired: Monday October 5, 2015
Writer: Chad Gomez Creasey
Director: Rob Bowman
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Capt. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle)
Guest Stars: Kelly Rowan (Dean Carla Feller), Sunkrish Bala (Vikram Singh), Geoff Pierson (Michael Smith), Christine Adams (Dr. Barbara Lillstrom), Madeleine Coghlan (Emily), Justin Prentice (Scott Powell), Brett Wyman (Frat Boy), Curtis Hamilton (Guard with Sunglasses), Chelsea Kurtz (Female Partner), Eddy Martin (Peter Garber)
Production Code: 804
Summary: Castle goes undercover as a professor after a college fraternity student is killed in a grisly manner. During the investigation, he and Beckett unearth some sinister secrets the university wants to keep suppressed.



The episode kicks off with a man running through the woods at night in an orange jumpsuit. Someone catches him and spears him to a tree and kills him. Castle jumps out of bed and appears to be dreaming — he realizes he got a package in the mail. It's a robotic home operating system. He turns it on and it asks him how his day is going. He replies, "Not so good, my wife just left me." Meanwhile, Kate is training with Vikram. She warns him that she just blew out her marriage to avenge Rachel and the other team. She is worried that Castle will figure out what she is really doing and put a stop to it.

Kate, Ryan, and Espinoza arrive in the woods where the man in the orange jumpsuit has been speared to a tree. They think he escaped from Ryker's Island — but they can't find his fingerprints in the system. The time of death is between 1:00 AM and midnight, Lanie takes Kate aside and asks her how she is doing with the break-up. She reassures Kate that Castle loves her. Meanwhile, Castle is on a mission — he is determined to win Kate back. He tells his mother and Alexis that he is going to win Kate back by helping her solve her case of the convict in the park. He topped by the morgue and noticed a devil tattoo on the victim's shoulder — he just has to trace it and find out what it means.

Meanwhile, Kate and her team is two steps ahead of Castle. The victim is not an inmate, he was wearing a customer. He wasn't a inmate — he was a college student named Peter Garber and he was majoring in marketing. The tattoo on his shoulder was actually his college's mascot. Kate heads to the college to meet with the dean — she is shocked when Castle is already in her office and meeting with her. Kate is not happy, she tells Castle she needs to talk to him in private, she knows that he is trying to work her case. Castle insists that he just came to the college to work

as a guest professor. Kate snarks that she can't do this right now and storms off — she tells the dean that Peter Garber was murdered. The dean is baffled, Peter was a model student, she agrees to give Kate her files on him and access to his teachers.

Kate heads outside — Ryan and Espinoza have information. Apparently, Peter was a pledge master, and he turned in his brother Scott Powell for hazing the pledges. Scott's dad is the district attorney and they know he isn't going to talk to the police — Ryan and Espinoza decided to go undercover as college students. It doesn't go well, Scott can tell that they are cops and laughs that they look like they are 40 years old. He doesn't give them any information. Castle watches Ryan and Espinoza fail miserably at talking to Scott. He says that he has a "secret weapon." Scott heads to class, and Castle is his teacher — Alexis sits down next to

Scott and introduces herself as a student named Farrah. Scott and Castle get in to an argument and Scott storms out of class — Alexis chases him. They have a chat and she learns that Peter had a secret apartment in student housing.

Alexis, Castle, Ryan, and Espinoza head to the secret apartment — he obviously wasn't using it for studying. It looks like a sex dungeon, Alexis jokes that Peter was obviously a fan of 50 Shades of Grey. They find a note written on the mirror in red lipstick, it looks like a threat and says, "I say when it is over Peter." They decide that the best way to find out what Peter was up to in his secret apartment is to talk to Peter's frat brothers. Alexis heads to a frat party that night undercover, and Castle, Ryan, and Espinoza are waiting outside in the van. Ryan says that it is very brave of Castle to send his daughter in to a frat house full of drunken college guys, dressed as a slutty angel. Castle freaks out and goes in to the party, he challenges the guys to a round of peer pong. While he is playing, he learns that Peter was dating a professor named Dr. Lillstrom. Kate arrives at the party and she is not happy that Castle is there — she tells him to go home because he is drunk. After Castle leaves, Kate receives an emergency phone call from Vikram — he found the guys she was looking for. Kate rushes to the park to meet up with the guy, she needs his help. He helped her get cleared for a murder before. He pleads with Kate to "let it go" and says he has a good life now and a woman that loves him. Kate refuses to let it go. He gives Kate a tip, he tells her that the drug trade didn't end with Wilkinson's death — she needs to find a fingerprint and pick up the trail.

In the morning Castle is hung over, his mom warns him that he is getting too old to party like that. Alexis found Peter's girlfriend — Dr. Lillstrom is the head of the psych department, and she has been out of work all week. Alexis tracked her cell phone, it last pinged at an abandoned warehouse four blocks away from where Peter was killed. Castle and Alexis head to the abandoned warehouse to check it out. They hear a man screaming inside — they find what appears to be a makeshift prison. There are prison cells, men in jumpsuits, and women walking around dressed as police officers. Two men catch them, ID them, and throw them in one of the jail cells.

Alexis is freaking out, she demands to know what kind of a prison it is. Castle thinks that they are all university students doing a reenactment of the Stamford Prison experiment. Peter was obviously part of the experiment, but he escaped. A girl in the cell next to them hears them talking about Peter, she says that one day she woke up and Peter was gone — but they thought that the guards were probably messing with their heads. The girls cry that she wants to go home, but there is no panic button. Peter was the head warden, but she was too nice to the inmates — so he got demoted to prisoner. Lillstrom is the warden, she tortures them every day and flashes lights in their eyes and tries to learn their deepest and darkest secrets.

Castle makes the guard take him to Dr. Lillstrom, he arrests her and marches her to the police station. Kate is confused, Castle insists that it was just a citizen's arrest. He tries to tell her about the underground prison. Castle takes Ryan and Espinoza back to the underground prison but all of the guards are gone — the office has been completely cleared out. Dr. Lillstrom must have had a contingency plan. Castle is devastated that he was so busy trying to impress Kate, that he left the evidence and now it is all gone.

Kate is questioning Dr. Lillstrom — she insists that she wasn't sleeping with Peter and she didn't kill him. She has an alibi, she was at her apartment and a pipe burst — the doorman can place her at home. Lillstrom agrees to cooperate, she says that knows who he was sleeping with — it's actually Dean Fellers. She confirms they were having an affair, she says that Peter kept standing her up. The night he was killed, he called her freaking out and asked her to meet him at the park. Dean Fellers says that Peter never showed up though.

Castle doesn't think Dean Fellers is the killer though, he convinces Kate to go back to where

Peter started the night he was murdered — in the prison cell. They head to the prison and Castle locks them inside of Peter's cell. While they are locked in the cell, they notice an air vent — Castle gives Kate a boost and she lifts herself in to the ceiling. She crawls through the vent and gets out and lets Castle free. They realize that there is no way that Peter could have escaped by himself — the girl Emily that Castle met in the prison must have helped him.

They bring Emily in for questioning, she cracks and admits that she escaped with Peter — but she wasn't herself, she stabbed him with the tree branch because the prison had messed with her mind. Then, she ran back to the prison and got back in her cell — she thought it was the perfect alibi.

Castle heads home after the case is closed, and has a drink of Scotch with Alexis. He tells her that when he was at the prison, he and Kate had a "moment." He thinks that his plan is working. Castle decides that they are going to start a tradition — every time they solve a case together they are going to drink Scotch together and blow bubbles out of fake cigars.

What Lies Beneath

Season 8

Episode Number: 155

Season Episode: 4

Originally aired: Monday October 12, 2015
Writer: Barry O'Brien
Director: Larry Shaw
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Capt. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Jon Hueratas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish)
Guest Stars: Tony Plana (Father Arguello), Ryan Devlin (Stephen Reed), Casey Sander (Billy O'Rourke), Lise Simms (Wendy Johnson), Blake Shields (Eric Logan), Jerry O'Donnell (Milton Cicero), J.F. Davis (Dave Johnson), Herbert Russell (Bob), Eric Satterberg (Carl), David Weisenberg (Lawyer)
Production Code: 803
Summary: When Castle's idol, a famously reclusive author, turns up dead, Castle is determined to solve his hero's murder. But as he and Beckett dig deeper, they discover that truth is stranger than fiction.



The episode kicks off with a man in a church praying. He kneels on his knees and says "Oh Lord give me a sign," then a gun shot rings out and the stained glass is shattered — he drops dead with a bullet wound in his chest. Martha pays Kate a visit at the office, she wants to talk about Castle. She tells Kate that Castle was going to try to win her back. Kate doesn't want to talk about it, she says that she is not getting a divorce. Martha reminds her that Castle is always someone she will be able to trust. She needs to be honest with herself — and then be honest with her husband.

Ryan and Esposito arrive at the crime scene, Ryan is ranting that he is broke because his wife's second bun in the oven. Esposito has a plan — he thinks that they should take the sergeant's exam so that they can get raises. They head in to the church and learn that the victim's name is Dave Johnson, and he was killed between 8:00-11:00 PM. The pastor says that Dave was a devoted parishioner and a family man. He also is one of the best novelists of the past 50 years, he wrote under a pen name, "PJ Moffet."

Castle is devastated when he hears that his favorite author PJ is dead. Then, he is thrilled when he hears that he died in Kate's jurisdiction. He thinks that this may be the case that he and Kate could get closer solving together. Castle tracks down Dave's wife Wendy Johnson, and convinces her to hire him as a PI, he takes her to the police station to meet Kate and give a statement.

Wendy reveals that Dave is rich and owns a ranch in Wyoming, but they were living in Brooklyn and he was working as a janitor because he was doing research for a new book he was writing about the mafia. Wendy says that something happened earlier that morning, and it had PJ really upset, she thinks it had something to do with his research in to the mafia.

Ryan and Esposito track down a mobster named Milton Sicero, he had met with PJ that morning, they bring him in for questioning. Milton laughs when they show him a picture of PJ and tell him that he was a famous novelist. He says they must be mistaken, the guy in the photo's name is Jimmy "Two Guns" O'Malley — and he is an Irish mobster, he is famous for ratting out his entire crew in the 1980's. Apparently, the mob still has a hit out on Jimmy "Two Guns" and Milton called and tipped them off. Meanwhile, Kate gets a phone call from PJ Moffet's publisher — apparently Dave Johnson was lying, he is not PJ Moffett, and PJ Moffett is still very much alive.

Ryan and Esposito get a tip on a hit man for the Russian mob named Billy O'Rourke is in town — they head over to his hotel to bring him in and question him. When they arrive, Castle is already there having tea with him. He reveals that Billy came to town to kill Dave, but then he realized that he didn't look anything like Tommy "Two Guns." Dave revealed he had been lying about his name for research on his new book. He and Billy wound up hitting it off, he even autographed his book for him. Billy does have some info though, he says that when he dropped Dave/PJ off at his house, a guy was waiting outside for him and threatened him to "come through with what he promised."

Ryan and Esposito get to work trying to track down the mystery man that was threatening him — his name is Eric Logan, he is a convicted con artist with assault charges. They trace his cell phone number so that they can go pick him up. Meanwhile, Kate is sneaking around behind her team's back and trying to trace the heroine that was ceased during the Wilkinson case.

Ryan and Esposito head to Eric Logan's car — instead they find Castle snooping around and they nearly shoot him. They are furious when they realize that Castle has put tracking devices on them — and he has been using his cell phone to track them to every crime scene. While they are arguing, Eric Logan shows up, they follow him in to a support meeting for pathological liars. They realize that Dave wasn't a con man, he was a pathological liar — and that was why he told people he was an author and in the mafia.

Eric Logan comes in for questioning — he says he wasn't threatening Dave, he was trying to get him to come to a liars' meeting because he had fallen off the wagon and he had begun lying again. Eric says that Dave's lying had gotten him in to a huge mess and he was scared to go to the police — and he didn't tell Eric what the "huge mess" was.

Later that night, Castle invites Esposito and Ryan over to his house for a party. He is trying to bribe them to let him in on the case so that he can win Kate back. Meanwhile, Esposito sees Ryan's phone and realizes that he signed up for the seargants exam without him — and there aren't anywhere slots available to take the test. Esposito is furious and he storms out of the party. Castle overhears them arguing, and says that he can help Ryan out with his money problems — he offers him \$500 a week to spy on Kate and give him in for about what is going on at the precinct.

The next morning Kate sends Esposito and Ryan to the city hall — apparently Dave was a janitor there and he had some sort of confrontation with an employee there. Esposito still isn't speaking to Ryan, but he goes along with him. They learn that Dave had broke in to the accounting office at the mayor's office — when he got caught, he told them that he was on a "mission from God." Ryan calls Castle and updates him on what they learned.

Castle heads to the Church and tracks down Dave's priest — when he confronts him, the blind Priest runs away and starts bumping in to people down the street. Castle loses him, he is certain that he is faking being blind. Ryan and Esposito pick up the priest and bring him in for questioning. He is quite a con man too — he couldn't pay the church's dues to the city because he had "mismanaged the money." So, he sent Dave in to the office to hack in to the computer and change it to say that the church's dues had been paid. But, Dave discovered that someone at the mayor's office had stolen \$10 Million when he was going through the accounting — and the priest thinks that they killed him to keep it a secret.

Kate knows that there is only one person that could help them — Castle. He is close with the mayor and did research at their office for a book. She video chats with Kate, and he says that their main suspect is comptroller Reed. They decide to set Reed up. They send the priest to warn Reed that there is evidence of the \$10 Million slush fund — he tells Reed to come pick up the files at the church in exchange for writing off the church's debt. Later that night, Esposito, Ryan, and Castle are sitting in the church — waiting to see if Reed shows up. They know that if he shows up, then he is the killer and is trying to get his files to cover his tracks.

They catch Reed with the files, and bring him in to custody — Reed says that he didn't kill Dave Johnson, he has an alibi, he was playing poker with the police commissioner when Dave was killed. So, they are back to square one. Castle thinks that the worst lie one can tell, is a lie in marriage. They decided to bring Dave's wife in for questioning again. She cracks and confesses that she killed Dave because he ruined her life — she married him because she thought that he was a millionaire, and PJ Moffett.

After they close the case, Kate informs Ryan and Esposito that she pulled some strings for them and got them both a slot at the sergeants exam — she wishes them luck before they head home. Kate is surprised to see Castle still at the precinct, he surprises her with some celebratory coffee for solving the case. She jokes that no one can make coffee like he does, so she will always need him around.

The Nose

Season 8
Episode Number: 156
Season Episode: 5

Originally aired: Monday October 19, 2015
Writer: Nancy Kiu
Director: Steve Robin
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Capt. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Jon Hueratas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Toks Olagundoye (Hayley Shipton)
Guest Stars: Stephnie Weir (Mia Laszlo), Charles Measure (Liam Hollister), Aubrey Deeker (Lorenzo), Kevin Joy (Graham Fletcher), Chris Caldovino (Freddy Stark), Terrell Tilford (Hawthorne Carter), Ray Proscia (Tom Gilliam), Hector Osorio (Colin)
Production Code: 805
Summary: An art thief steals a rare painting and kills the person transporting it, so Castle and Beckett team up with the key witness in order to find the culprit.



The episode kicks off with a woman walking through a parking ramp, while she is waiting for the elevator, gun shots ring out. She begins panicking and hops in the elevator — and a man with a ski mask on joins her, carrying a metal briefcase, and wielding a gun.

Kate is called to the scene of the crime, they find Justin Fletcher shot to death in the parking ramp. His time of death was at 10:14 AM — there was a 911 call from an anonymous witness. His car was bulletproof (literally) — they think he might have been corporate security. Kate searches his car with Esposito and finds

a hidden trap door in the floor of his car — she thinks that whatever he was hiding in the hidden compartment is what got him killed. Kate talks to Justin's brother and he sees that he was a delivery guy and he left that morning to pick up something called "Falcon."

Esposito and Ryan are sweating bullets waiting for the results of their seargents' exams. They head to Mia's house to pick up the woman that called in the anonymous 911 phone call. Mia is the woman that was in the elevator in the parking ramp, and she is a bit eccentric. Kate sits down to question Mia and learns that she has Hyperosmia, which means she is very sensitive to smells. Mia says that she ran in to the dead guy in the elevator, all she knows is that he was white and he was carrying a silver briefcase. Unfortunately, the parking ramp didn't have any security cameras to back up Mia's story.

Ryan and Esposito get their test results back — Esposito passed, but Ryan didn't — he doesn't understand how he could have failed and Esposito passed. Castle is still on a mission to win back Kate, he pops up at the police station and kate informs him that she is going to stop by the loft later to pick up the rest of her stuff, it seems like they aren't getting back together any time soon.

Haley shows up at the police station — she wants in on the investigation. It turns out that the insurance company hired her to get back the item that Justin was transporting. It was a \$65

Million Van Gogh that was purchased at an auction a few months ago. The insurance company obviously wants the art back and doesn't want to have to fork over \$65 Million to the owner. Haley says she will help them find the killer, and the killer can lead her to the Van Gogh. Esposito finds an ATM camera near the parking ramp — he thinks he may have found the killer. A man named Freddie Stark left the parking ramp a few minutes after the shooting.

Castle meets Mia leaving the police station and gives her a ride home. Mia says that Kate is still in love with Beckett, she can smell her hormones raging on her when she was talking to Castle. He is impressed by her Hyperosmia and gives her a ride home. He wants Mia to help him win Kate back, Castle gets to talking to Mia and realizes that she knows way more about the killer than she told Kate. Mia confesses to him that she smelled an oil painting in the brief case — he calls Kate at the precinct and tells her that he got a break in the case. Kate can't believe that he is weasling his way in to another one of her cases.

Castle brings Mia back down to the police station and they put Freddy Starks in a line-up, instead of ID'ing him — Mia walks through the line of guys and smells them all. Mia clears Freddy and says that there is no way that he was the killer in the elevator with her. After the line-up, Kate lies and tells Freddy that their witness did ID them. Freddy admits that he was at the parking garage — but when he got there Justin was already dead. Freddy says that Justin's boss Gillian paid him to go steal the painting from Justin after he sent him on the trip to transport it. It sounds like Tom Gillian was setting up his own employee Justin Fletcher.

Things are a bit awkward between Ryan and Esposito since they got their test results back, but they head out to talk to Tom Gillian — Justin's boss. He says he doesn't know anything about Justin's murder. Gillian admits that he hired Freddy Stark to retrieve the painting. Justin got greedy and took the job because he gets paid on commission. He stole the job from his co-worker Liam — and it cost him six figures.

Esposito and Ryan find Liam and follow him in to an abandoned building, he tries to make a run for it. Ryan and Esposito are searching the building and gun shots ring out — Esposito panics and sees a shadow and shoots his gun. He winds up shooting his partner Esposito in the butt. Ryan heads back to the precinct and reassures Kate that Esposito will be fine — he just needs a few stitches.

Kate puts an APB out on Liam's Rolls Royce. Haley calls Castle, she thinks that Liam might try to sell his car for some quick cash to get out of town — she gets Castle on the case to search car salesmen to see if Liam visits them. They pull Liam's phone records and realize that he called a billionaire art dealer named Hawthorne. He confirms that Liam tried to sell him the Van Gogh and he turned him down, then he tried to sell him a used Rolls Royce.

Castle drags Mia to a car salesman's warehouse who just bought the Rolls Royce. Liam shows up and demands to know why Mia and Castle are snooping around his car. Mia is in the driver's seat, she backs the car up in to the car dealer and he falls in the trunk — Castle slams the trunk on him. They call Ryan and Esposito for back up — they show up and bring Liam in to custody. Back at the precinct, Liam insists that he isn't the one that shot and killed Justin. Liam says that he was at the parking garage, but when he left — Justin was alive. He says that he confronted Justin that morning in the parking garage, and Justin apologized and gave him the painting and he left. They think that they have the case wrapped up, but then Mia reveals that the painting they found in Liam's car is a fake — the oil smells too fresh, there is no way it was made in the 19th century.

Castle takes Mia back to his house so that his mother can cook her a bland meal that doesn't smell. While they are eating dinner there is a knock at the door, Castle thinks it is the take-out guy and opens the door — he gets a gun pointed in his face. Castle demands to know who he is — the man says it is not important. He tells Castle that the Van Gogh belongs to his family, and there is no way he is going to let it sit in some billionaire's man cave. The man wielding a gun tells Castle that he is taking his mother and Mia hostage and he will kill them if he doesn't go to the police station and get the painting. Castle manages to take out the man, and accidentally breaks Mia's nose in the process.

Castle calls Kate, and the police take Lorenzo in to custody. Lorenzo explains that he has been searching for the Van Gogh for years. He didn't kill Justin though, he was Justin's partner. Justin jumped Liam's transporter job, and he was going to switch the Van Gogh with a forged one. Justin was at the parking garage to meet the man that was going to sell him a forged painting to switch with the real one.

Kate and Castle head back to the parking garage to search for clues. They realize that the killer was standing next to a leaky air conditioner while he was waiting for Justin, and they find a piece of his hair stuck in the air conditioner. Kate rushes the hair back to the precinct to test it for DNA — they find a match and bring Justin's brother Graham in for custody. It turns out that Graham went to the art institute and was an amazing painter — but he also had a gambling problem. Justin cracks and says that he never meant to kill his brother, he just really needed the money.

Now that the case is finally solved, Haley can take the real painting back to the insurance company that hired to recover it. Meanwhile, Esposito is still ignoring Ryan after he shot him. Ryan begs Javi to forgive him, they try to hug it out and Ryan accidentally kicks Esposito's cane out from underneath him. Esposito rants that he knows Ryan keeps hurting him on purpose because he failed the exam. Castle pays Mia a visit and brings her flowers to apologize for breaking her nose. She thanks Castle for helping her live again.

Cool Boys

Season 8
Episode Number: 157
Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Monday November 9, 2015
Writer: Alexi Hawley
Director: Paul Holahan
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Capt. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Jon Huer-tas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Toks Olagundoye (Hayley Shipton)
Guest Stars: Adam Baldwin (Detective Ethan Slaughter), Corey Reynolds (Mark West), Brett DelBuono (Louis Prince), Phil Reeves (Ronald Booth), Wade Allain-Marcus (Clint), Kerry Barker (Dawn), Al Carabello (Brian Trucco), Lawrence Wayne Curry (Eddie), Brian Gaskill (David Lacey), Diane Mizota (TV Anchor), Charles Remley III (ESU Leader)
Production Code: 808
Summary: Det. Slaughter returns seeking Castle's help in a robbery case. However, Slaughter becomes a suspect when the heist case turns into a murder case, and Castle's unsure about whether his pal is innocent or guilty.



Ethan Slaughter is back. Apparently he was investigating the burglary at Booth Tower and he wanted his old friend Castle's help because lately he couldn't even get a partner if he begged.

Like usual, Slaughter had been up to his same old Neanderthal self. Yet it looks like his reputation had taken a particular nosedive when Internal Affairs decided to open an investigation on him and a missing couple of mill from one of his cases. So technically Slaughter was already riding the fence when he later pushed his way onto Ryan and Esposito's murder case.

Their victim's name had been Victor Lee and Victor was once Slaughter's criminal informant. In fact Slaughter also claimed to have an opinion of the other man. Therefore Victor's death definitely came as a blow but the real reason he needed Victor's help and was unfortunately let down by his untimely death was because he needed a thief's input on his case with Mr. Ronald Booth.

Mr. Booth was a tech billionaire and he was about to launch the latest microchip for the next generation cell phone. Thus that same microchip was literally on the brink of bringing in millions, possible even billions when it was stolen from what was supposed to be the most secured building in Manhattan. So Slaughter was going to use his old friend Victor to find out who was selling or about to sell a microchip. Yet, as it turns out, Slaughter might have been had by his number one informant.

Slaughter had thought Victor had turned his life around but Victor's girlfriend spoke differently. She later mentioned to both Slaughter and Castle that Victor had confessed he was about to be coming into some money. Subsequently it was supposed to be an amount large enough to

allow them to start over in California and like Castle pointed out — no way could Victor have afforded such a move on his minimum paying job.

So Castle questioned Victor and in turn made Slaughter doubt Victor as well. And so the guys had one last question for Victor's girlfriend. They asked if Victor had mentioned anyone new in the last few days and all she could recall was the name Trucco.

And the guys found out that Brian Trucco fenced high tech items for a living. So they came up with a plan to calmly get answers out of the man rather than relying on Slaughter's old form of interrogation that involved threats and/or fists. But during their investigation, Ryan and Esposito called Castle and they wanted him to tell them where Slaughter was.

It seems it was Slaughter's fingerprints that was found on the murder weapon in Victor's case. So that in addition to the ongoing investigation made Ryan and Esposito believe that it was Slaughter that was Victor's partner in the heist. And that he killed Victor in order to keep the money from the sale all to himself.

Only Castle didn't buy that story so he protected Slaughter from his friends and the guys continued investigating their robbery/ homicide. And once they figured out that Victor did indeed have a partner, Hayley helped them out with the rest.

She had did some digging into Victor's movements and she had found out he had gotten involved with a mentoring program. That's when adults take at-risk youths under their way. Though Victor did a little more than that. He got his kids involved in a heist.

Victor's kid was Louis Prince. Louis's advisor at the mentoring program, Mr. West, had thought Victor would be the best fit and in a way he was right. Victor came to be the only other person besides his mother that Louis came to trust. However Victor had used Louis to his own gain and it was that betrayal that allowed Slaughter and Castle to question whether or not Louis could have killed his mentor.

Luckily he didn't. When they found Louis, he was being attacked by an unknown assailant though he did swear that he hadn't played a part in Victor's death before he ended up running off. So Castle felt like Louis really was telling the truth.

He had looked into the teenager's eyes and all he saw was a scared kid. But Slaughter didn't think the same until he had gotten hold of the man that was trying to attack Louis. The guy turned out to be a henchmen for David Lacey. David Lacey being a man that runs his own heist crew.

So the guys wanted to know why David Lacey was after Louis and were told that Louis had created a device that could disarm any alarm system. And as for David, he had found out about the all-key after Victor started to try and sell the kids' services. Therefore Victor had betrayed Louis on more than one level.

But it wasn't Louis that killed him. Hayley and Alexis did some digging on their end and they have proof that Louis was in Brooklyn when Victor was in the city. So they had proved that Castle had been right about the young man.

And they chose to follow Castle's lead once again when he kept protecting Slaughter from getting arrested. Ryan and Esposito had found them while they were still with David Lacey's guy and they had tried to bring Slaughter in. So Castle outmaneuvered them both by stealing their car keys and making off with Slaughter in the backseat.

Though, their hideout location did reveal a few things about Slaughter. They had gone to Slaughter's ex-wife's house because she was out of town and there Castle found out that Slaughter had been married to the Madeline Corday. His Maddie being a mezzo-soprano with New York City Opera.

Apparently the couple had met at college. They were both musical theater majors and just hit off. Only that bit of news wasn't the last surprise.

Slaughter also knew how to cook and liked to use to music while he was it. So Castle suddenly saw a whole new side to Slaughter and was sitting back stunned when Louis reached out to them. It seems Victor had told Louis that if he ever needed help that Slaughter was his man and so Louis reached out when he realized David Lacey was close to finding him.

And so the guys went into rescue mode. They found Louis and they freed him from David Lacey's guys by using the choreography from West Side Story. So finding out that Slaughter was into musical theater did come in handy.

But it turned out that Lacey hadn't killed Victor. Victor had been killed by a second burglar that was in the Booth Tower the same time as Victor and Louis. And the other guy had stolen

fifty million dollars from Mr. Booth.

So the guys took a look at both of their cases and it dawned on them that only person overlapped. Remember Mr. West from the mentoring program, well, it looks like he had set up Victor with Louis because he wanted to steal from Booth Towers.

Before he had begun working at the center, West had been an accountant that used to work for Booth. Then he hit on Mr. Booth's wife and she had turned down his advances. So not only was his fired but he was blackballed from every other accounting firm.

And the reason he killed Victor was because Victor had found out about the missing fifty million dollars from Mr. Booth's private account.

The Last Seduction

Season 8
Episode Number: 158
Season Episode: 7

Originally aired: Monday November 16, 2015
Writer: Rob Hanning
Director: John Terlesky
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Capt. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Jon Hueratas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Toks Olagundoye (Hayley Shipton)
Guest Stars: Lindsay Price (Lindsey Trent), Sunkrish Bala (Vikram Singh), Andrea Roth (Nancy Underwood), Sheldon Bailey (Anton Ford), June Carryl (Therapist), Matthew Jaeger (George Keller), Brynn Thayer (Penelope Keller), Clint Carmichael (Brad Washington), Moronai Kanekoa (Scott McCoy), Dawn Michaels (Claire Stevens), Anya Monzikova (Annika Smythe)
Production Code: 806
Summary: A seductive con man is killed, and the investigation has Castle and Beckett questioning New York City's upper crust. Meanwhile, Castle has a surprise in store for his and Beckett's one-year anniversary as husband and wife.



Detectives Ryan and Esposito are in therapy. As in Couples' therapy which in their case can also be considered mandatory seeing as Ryan had once shot his partner in the ass.

So the guys were told that they needed a buffer. Meaning someone that could be an impartial during their fights and could also serve to prevent even more arguing. And while the guys could have picked anyone — they picked Castle.

Castle happens to be a very good friend to the both of them and they find

they argue less when he's around. So Ryan and Esposito decided to make Castle their buffer and they did so at the risk of offending their captain. Who is Kate! An as we last seen, Kate didn't really care to see her estranged husband hanging around at the office. In fact it could be said that she didn't even want to see him outside of office hours.

Yet in order for their buffer to work, Castle had to actually spend time with the guys while they worked their new case. A young man by the name of Scott McCoy had brutally stabbed in his apartment and the only fingerprints that could be found seemed to match the very same he kept getting into fights with.

So Ryan and Esposito had Anton Ford brought in and Ryan surprised Kate by asking her to do the interrogation with him. But unbeknownst to her, Castle (with Esposito's help) used that time when she was busy to arrange a nice anniversary surprise for her back at her office. And therefore Kate was shocked to find a balloon and confetti waiting for her.

Such a sweet gesture had made rethink her original plan of pushing him away for his own good. So eventually Kate was talked into celebrating their anniversary by going out to dinner with Castle.

However the case itself had taken an unexpected turn. It seems Anton and Scott hadn't been adversaries. They had been friends and the reason they staged bar fights was because Anton was paid to act as Scott's wingman whenever Scott wanted to pick up married rich women.

A distinction by the way that sent off some alarms with the police. For it then made the several deposits in Scott's account for five grand looked incredibly suspicious. Especially as far they knew Scott had been an unemployed actor when he died. So when they heard about the married women — they wondered if he had been looking for sugar mamas.

But the sad truth is Scott was doing something much worse.

Besides the odd payment for five thousand dollars, there was also a secret apartment that Scott had used but never lived in. So Ryan, Esposito, and also Castle took a look at the apartment for themselves. And what they found was a camera aimed right at the bed.

Now the initial assumption was that Scott had been using the apartment to set up married women and then blackmail them for keeping their affair quiet. However one angry ex-wife later corrected that view. She told the police that Scott hadn't been blackmailing her. He had actually been hired by her ex-husband to capture "proof" of an infidelity.

Apparently Infidelity is one of the few things that can void quite a strong pre-nup and as it turns out several husbands had hired Scott explicitly for his "services".

Though the real kicker when the police found out that all the married men that had hired Scott had been using the same Attorney. Lindsey Trent was known as one of the best divorce attorneys in New York and funnily enough her secret weapon was actually Scott. Who she must have been hiring for her clients if it was only her clients that were using services.

So Castle went in undercover. He didn't exactly have Kate's permission to do that but he wanted to help the guys with their case. And true to fashion Castle was later caught before he could take a look at Lindsey's records. Yet luckily he had guess beforehand that he wouldn't be making much headway so he had rightly brought in Alexis as well.

And Alexis had gotten all the information that they needed.

Scott had to come to regret his job and he told someone right before he died that one woman had changed everything for him. So the police wanted to know who was the last person that had hired Scott and it was revealed to be George Keller. As in one of the Kellers of Keller game empire.

George was on wife number three and so the detectives had every reason to believe that he wanted to get rid of her like he did the rest. But he hadn't. Surprisingly he was just about to renew his wives with that wife and had splashed over two million dollars on a new rings for her.

So the fact he hired Scott last simply did not make sense. And while the detectives were banging their heads about what to do next — Ryan and Esposito's fight had finally boiled over and they both demanded new partners. Thereby ruining Castle and Kate's mood for an anniversary dinner.

Yet in spite of their plans to end the partnership, Esposito and Ryan did a little more digging and found who Scott had been hired to sleep with. And it turns out George hired Scott to sleep with his mother Penelope Keller.

Apparently mother and son had been fighting over control of the board though their company is based on family values. So George figured if he publically embarrassed his mother then she's be more willing to step down as president of the board. And she would have but Scott had never used their affair against her.

It seems he did more than sleep with his clients. He also talked to them and in Penelope's case he found out her son wanted to oust her so he could productions overseas where it will be cheaper. Even though it was also deprive thousands of people out of a job.

So after he slept with Penelope, Scott confronted George at his office. And security cameras has both him leaving the building alive ten minutes later as well George staying in his officer until long after the time of death.

Therefore George called someone else to do his dirty work and it looks like his lawyer was willing to do anything for her clients. So the detectives showed up at her office to arrest her and pulled out a gun on Esposito before he could blink. Yet at the very last minute Ryan jumped in front of his partner and took a bullet that was meant for Esposito.

Fortunately the bullet his Ryan's book that he had put in his pocket so he was ok and so was his newly refreshed friendship with Esposito.

But once they arrested Lindsey, she turned on George before he could leave the country on the private plane.

And just as the episode was ending, Castle and Kate decided to take a break from their break and simply celebrate their anniversary as married couple would do. Only Castle took the time, when it was all over that is, to look through Kate's messages on her friend. So the one thing that Kate feared — Castle wanting to get involved in her secret investigation — was now happening because she kept secrets from him.

Mr. & Mrs. Castle

Season 8
Episode Number: 159
Season Episode: 8

Originally aired: Monday November 23, 2015
Writer: Christine Roum
Director: Jeff Bleckner
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Capt. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Jon Huer-tas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Toks Olagundoye (Hayley Shipton)
Recurring Role: Arye Gross (M.E. Sidney Perlmutter)
Guest Stars: Kristoffer Polaha (Caleb Brown), Sunkrish Bala (Vikram Singh), Rob Brownstein (Captain Ziering), Adam Korson (Isaac Dern), Dagny Kerr (Sarah), Minni Jo Mazzola (Bethany), Scott Michael Morgan (Sam Mackey), Annie Abbott (Diane Nelson), Helena Barrett (Lara Madden), Jorge Borrelli (Salvador Acosta), Edith Fields (Sheri Nelson), Cantrell Harris (Officer Ellroy), Mary-Margaret Lewis (Elaine Nelson), Panuvat Anthony Nanakornpanom (Leo Longarzo), Aaron Pont (James), Katherine Von Till (Janice Alton)
Production Code: 807
Summary: An entertainer on a cruise ship is killed, and Castle and Beckett investigate while trapped on the ship with the murderer.



The body of a Jane Doe was found floating out by the docks. Apparently the victim had been wearing a flapper costume when she died so that that led to Ryan and Esposito to joke around about her being an Al Capone's victim but M.E. Perlmutter was thankfully all work.

He knew their victim's outfit meant she was probably an iconic cruise line worker. And it turns out he was right, she was and the cruise line was able to identify her. The victim's name was Laura Madden and she had given up her job as an ecowarrior in order to go work on a ship because her family had been dire fi-

nancial straits.

So that sort of situation might have also explained why, when she was found, there had an 8 ball full of drugs found tied to her back molar.

Laura hadn't been known for drugs before her change in circumstances but the drugs could have easily have come about thanks to her new job. For as it turns out, cruise ships are notorious for drugs and that's because they provide the perfect opportunity. Half the people involved in a drug deal will never see each other after a couple of weeks and most of the time the ship itself is in his international waters. Where no one country had jurisdiction over it.

And so Laura probably came across the thirty thousand dollars worth of pure uncut heroin during her line of work. Though admittedly she was just a chorus dancer and that meant she didn't exactly get to socialize at night.

However what was stranger than a backup dancer getting mixed up in the drug scene was the fact the drugs proved to be help. The drugs itself were later traced back to Vulcan Simmons. A

once former friend of Senator Bracken's. And so Beckett and Vikram felt like they finally had a lead.

But, while they were coming close to getting somewhere, Castle you see had hired Hayley to investigate the text he saw from Vikram to Beckett.

Vikram had sent Beckett a text on the night she was supposed to be celebrating her anniversary with Castle. And it was only afterwards that Beckett found out the text had been sent as a way to distance her from her husband. Vikram admitted in the end that he didn't want Beckett to get sidetracked but she told him that she wanted to return to her marriage when all was said and done.

So Vikram apologized for what he did though before he let her off too easy, he made her promise that she would remember what they were doing and that she was the one that came up with a plan protect Castle. Otherwise he would try to insinuate himself into what they were doing.

But by then, it had already been too late. Castle had Hayley looking into their private affairs and in the interim he decided to follow Beckett onto the cruise ship in order to work alongside her as they investigate Laura's murder.

However the cruise ship that she had been working on didn't seem too keen on wanting to help and that point was driven home when they set sail with Beckett and Castle still onboard. So Beckett had a lot of questions that only the captain could answer. And he fed her line about how he had been order into avoiding scandal at any cost.

Thus he made sure that neither Kate or her "partner" could get ahead with their investigation into Laura. He tricked them into only having an hour before another ship was going to stop in order to take them back to New York. And he had told his staff that no one was allowed to speak to them.

Only proved to a problem that both Castle and Beckett were able to overcome. Castle went on to join the dance troop and Beckett simply asked a couple of nice old ladies about the drug scene. And though Beckett didn't get anywhere, Castle found out that the shiphands usually hide things on the ship so that no one else could take it.

Robbery being one of cruises' biggest problems.

And so husband and wife were able to find Laura's hiding place. But they had counted on her shooting footage of an apparent drug drop.

Laura had taken the job on the cruise to document the trash they were dumping out in the sea when one day she noticed that there was something else in the trash that was being dumped. So Laura took evidence from the scene and she was going to use it as proof for when she went to the cops. But sadly that had never happened.

Laura had been murdered and someone had still be using trash as the perfect cover. So, once they were back on dry land, Beckett took what she knew to Vikram and together they tried to trace the trash back to the pipeline they were investigating. Yet it wasn't long before Vikram realized they had been hacked and that it was Castle behind it.

So rather than hand over information, Vikram nuked his entire system. Which is merely told Castle and Hayley that their theories about Beckett were right.

And so Beckett and Castle's collapsed relationship had basically taken over. He had accused her of liking the fact that she's broken and he told her he couldn't keep waiting for her to fight another battle. So Castle came very close to pulling the plug on their marriage.

But Beckett didn't let him.

She had found the man she had been looking for. The same man that knew more about the pipeline than anyone else. Yet rather than getting consumed as she normally would have done, Beckett decided to ask Castle for his help in bringing in ADA Brown.

That way she's no longer shutting him out.

Tone Death

Season 8
Episode Number: 160
Season Episode: 9

Originally aired: Monday February 8, 2016
Writer: Robert Bella
Director: Hanelle Culpepper
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Capt. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Jon Huer-tas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish)
Guest Stars: John Billingsley (Dr. Harvey Larson), Corbin Bleu (Hunter), Mark Famiglietti (Scott Weinberg), Fiona Gubelmann (Linda Weinberg), Joe Regalbuto (Dan O'Grady), Jaquita Ta'le (Charisse), Sonya Eddy (Olivia "Mama" Toussaint), Arnell Powell (Chris Jackson), Miguel Cohen (Dex-ter Grimes), Valeria Maldonado (Agnes Molina), Nikhil Pai (Troy Hur-witz), Reilly Brooke Stith (Robyn King)
Production Code: 809
Summary: A body is found in a theater where Martha is working, so Castle and Beckett investigate and are surprised to learn how cutthroat Acappella singers can be.



The episode starts with Martha at the theater talking to singers. She takes the mic and talks about the charity event. She introduces a song and then the back-stage guy who is ready to cue a snow fall. He yanks it and snow comes down but do does blood.

They tell him more snow and he yanks hard and blood coats them Carrie-style. Martha screams as they see a hand. Castle and Kate are in bed and they talk about secret dating and how hot it is. She says she has a meeting with Gates and

will loop him in soon.

He wants to help take LokSat down and she promises they will do that together later. She says she's sneaking out of the building next door to maintain the cover. She kisses him and goes as Martha calls. Ryan is there working the scene when Castle shows up.

Alexis is there too and his mom says Robyn, The victim, was sweet and she only met her yesterday. She says she was lovely and makes him promise to personally handle this case. Alexis takes her grandma home.

Ryan says Robyn is the theatre's night janitor and Lanie says she died last night between 9 and 11 pm and says blunt force trauma killed her — she was hit in the head then shoved in the box and lifted to the rafters.

Javi brings over Chris Jackson, the theatre manager. He says Robyn was an ex con but her parole officer said she was trustworthy. He says a woman showed up and called Robyn and they argued and Robyn threatened to call the cops — he says it was her mom.

Ryan says Robyn's mom died when she was five and says she goes Spanish Harlem several nights a week and stays two hours. Castle takes a call from Kate and asks about Martha. Kate says she can't agree to let him work the case publicly.

She says she has to yell at him. She gets off the elevator and lights into him. She says you can't waltz into my precinct and he mocks her as captain. Javi says he found that Olivia "Mama" Toussant is a drug dealer and Robyn used to sell for her.

Castle says Mama must have wanted her back in the fold so she killed her. They bring her in — OMG it's Sonya Eddy (Epiphany from General Hospital)!! Castle asks her about her mama nickname then they ask her about Robyn.

Mama says she just went to check on Robyn but she hurt her feelings. She says Robyn dumped her for a new family and says she didn't kill her. She says she spoke her piece then left. They ask about her new crew and she says all she knows is Robyn met them in prison.

Kate asks about Mama and Castle says she alibied out and Robyn had a new crew. Castle and Kate whisper then she slaps his face before Ryan and Javi come in. Castle says she hits hard and she storms out. The guys tell him to leave and they'll call if anything comes up.

Roby's phone chimes with a text that's a series of emojis. He snaps a photo of the screen then leaves. Alexis and Martha sit blowing bubbles when Castle comes in and says Robyn may have been back in crime but Martha says no.

They are at his PI offices. He shows them the emojis and says he can't translate it. Alexis looks at the emojis and they start trying to translate. They figure it out and Castle says let's go. Alexis and Martha want to call the cops since it's a bad neighborhood.

He refuses but then Alexis texts them while she and her dad are on the way. She and her dad see a rat and shudder then head deeper into the building. They hear laughter. Castle texts 911 to Javi. Alexis points out a sheet and they head inside.

They find an underground a cappella showdown going on. Castle and Alexis are stunned. We get a nice a cappella version of the opening theme song too. Castle and Alexis come down and they spot a group with bracelets like Robyn had.

Alexis asks if they're looking for Robyn. They introduce themselves then Ryan and Javi show up with guns out and everyone runs off. Castle says this is Robyn's new family and it turns out they are part of the a cappella group set up Acca Cons and says she keeps them clean.

She says Agnes was kicked out of the Cons a few weeks ago. She says Agnes doesn't want to change so they kicked her out and she says they voted but Robyn broke the news to her and she was mad. Javi shows Agnes Molina's file and says her print matched one at the theatre.

They tell Kate that Agnes has run off. The couple that started the organization is there — they are lawyers who started it. Kate asks them about Agnes but Michael says she's a sweet kid. He says her parents shut her out after her last arrest.

They tell Kate that the other singers were the only ones that were her friends. The woman tells Kate she had an ex BF. His name is Dexter Grimes and Castle, Javi and Ryan go to his place. The guys quiz Castle on why Kate is so mad at him and they think he's cheating.

He finally says Svetlana is her name. Dexter opens the door and they slam Castle against the wall and go in and ask him about Agnes. He says not in years. They tell him they know he saw her in prison. He says they're done and Castle spots lipstick on a mug — he says it's his mom.

Castle picks up a bra and asks if that's his mom's too. There's a pic of his mom and she's heavy so Castle says fat chance. He pokes around the place looking for her. He makes an idiot of himself and then Javi and Ryan point to the sofa and she's crouching behind it.

Castle hands her the bra since she's shirtless. They bring Agnes in and tell her she found their fingerprints. They ask her about being out of the group and she says Robyn asked her to meet her there to be her bodyguard to keep her safe. She says she offered her \$500.

Agnes says she doesn't know who it was but it was someone from the a cappella competition. She says she was two hours late and Robyn wasn't there then says she must have already been dead. They also have an alibi for Agnes.

Kate acts unhappy to see Castle and Javi and Ryan tell Kate that he told them about Svetlana and offer to throw him down some stairs. They shove him as they walk by and then Kate looks at him and says Svetlana then walks off. He explains.

Castle says they accused him of cheating so he made up a Russian model. Kate says she must be hot. They head into the a cappella competition. Dr Larson is the head judge and greets them. He says Robyn wasn't his kind of people.

Castle asks about her death and he says they aren't acca material and says they are a civilized organization and their kind should not be involved. He says he was there last night getting ready and says talk to his assistant Troy with more questions.

Ryan and Kate walk off and she leaves Javi with Castle. They talk to the Trebel Boyz. They sing their answers. Javi sings his question and does an impressive falsetto. Castle is stunned. The others finally stop singing and help.

Kate and Ryan go to Robyn's dressing room with Troy. He says she was upset last night and the stage manager saw her getting into a cab. They poke around after he leaves. Ryan asks Kate if she's okay and she says she is.

He says he was crushed when he heard about Svetlana. Kate says it's for the best then says she's dating a Dr Livingstone. They hear singing and spot Javi in the sing off with the others. Castle is thrilled and tries to beat box but spits.

Kate asks if that's him and asks what he's doing. They realize they can hear from the dressing rooms. They wonder if she overheard something. That group says they weren't there and then they spot one guy who runs. They chase.

Kate clotheslines the kid and holds him at gunpoint. The guy says that Robyn overheard them talking about how they can't beat the Acca Cons since they have such a good back story. He says he bribed Dr Larson since he hated the Acca Cons.

He says Robyn burst in on them and threatened to tell the National Committee. The guy says Larson left with Robyn. They take him to the station and tell him Hunter confessed to bribing him. He says it's a lie and Hunter probably killed her.

Javi says Hunter has an alibi. Javi asks when he killed her. Larson says they worked out a deal and says she was going to report him then the Acca Con video came up on the monitors and she watched it and changed her mind. He says it was peculiar.

He says she wanted a copy of the video then said she wouldn't rat him out if he didn't take the bribe. They watch the video about a guy who saved Robyn then she says she got clean in prison and acca saved her life.

Ryan comes in and says the cab took her to a townhouse where the kid lives who saved her. They bring him in and Kate asks him about it. He says she wanted to thank him since she was unconscious and says they never met.

He says he was just in the right place at the right time. They ask about the scarf he used to tie her tourniquet. Kate says Robyn's outfit was worth \$50 and the scarf was Hermes worth \$2k. Kate asks why he's lying to her.

He says he got there and Robyn was already safe when he got there and the scarf was on her leg already. She asks why he lied and he says — duh — to be a hero. He says Robyn wanted the truth so he told her.

Castle paces and wonders how Robyn knows that she stole that car and says someone else may have been driving and she took the fall for the crime. The scarf is the answer. Ryan comes in and says he found the woman who threw the party — Chloe Jarvis.

Ryan says she's the Paris Hilton of Long Island. The account is locked and then they say they can't get a warrant but Castle says the NYPD may not have a warrant but he can hack it. They nod their heads but tell him not to do it.

He leaves and Kate comes over and they tell her she gets them in the divorce. Kate says the evidence box is missing from Robyn's case and says Dan O'Grady is the arresting cop and he just retired to Manhattan which looks shady on a retired cop salary.

Kate brings him in and asks what he did with the scarf and why the evidence is missing. Kate says he deposited cash in his account and she's about to call IA on him. He sits and says he was four months away from retirement and he was desperate.

He says some woman called him and offered him \$50k for all the evidence from the case including the scarf. Alexis hacks the account and they look for the party pics. They find a batch of photos and look around. They see Robyn and Martha points her out.

They look for the scarf then spot it on someone's waist. It's the woman who started the rehab program that Robyn joined in prison. They bring in Linda to talk to her and she says Robyn was one of their first prison participants but then Kate shows her the party pic.

Kate points out the scarf and says it was nice to use it to save Robyn's life then says she crashed the car. Linda lies and says she gave her the scarf at the party. Kate says she knows she was scared and let Robyn take the fall for the wreck.

Linda says she can't prove it but Kate traced the call and the paper trail of cash between her and the cop. Linda cries and says she panicked and felt so guilty when Robyn went to jail and says she started the charity to help Robyn.

Linda insists she didn't kill Robyn and says she never knew that Robyn found out. Kate asks who else knew about the crash and Linda asks for her lawyer. At the a capella competition, we see Linda's husband trying to call Linda.

Scott says he agreed to meet Robyn and they accuse him of killing Robyn. He says he just wanted to make her see if the truth came out, it would ruin everything. He says it was an accident. He says he pushed her and she hit her head. Martha slaps him hard then they arrest him.

Martha tells them that she loved Robyn and says if she can help them at all. They agree to her help. Martha says she will help them and says this is hard but they can rise above their sorrow and win this for Robyn. She coaches them. Castle smiles.

Later, Castle thanks the guys for letting him work the case. They tell him they still like Martha and would do anything for him. He asks if they can't be friends since he and Kate were separated. He says he has to get ready for his hot date with Svetlana and walks off.

Kate comes over and Javi asks if she needs to vent. She says she has a hot date with the doctor. She leaves too. The guys agrees this is wrong. Kate shows up to Castle's place and says it's Svetlana, his sexy Russian lover. He has a stethoscope and says he's her doctor. They kiss.

Witness for the Prosecution

Season 8
Episode Number: 161
Season Episode: 10

Originally aired:	Sunday February 14, 2016
Writer:	Terence Paul Winter
Director:	Bill Roe
Show Stars:	Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Capt. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Jon Huer-tas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish)
Recurring Role:	Sunkrish Bala (Vikram Singh)
Guest Stars:	Kristoffer Polaha (Caleb Brown), Christopher B. Duncan (Mar-cus Weller), Denise Dowse (Judge Gloria Wollcott), Tuc Watkins (Roger Masters), Kassie DePaiva (Joanna Masters), Clare Grant (II) (Nina O'Keefe), Aline Elasmar (Bridget), Anna Grace Barlow (Annie Beakman), Jonathan Bray (Lloyd Beakman), Jeff Elam (Bailiff), Nicola Lambo (State Court Officer), Darlene Vogel (Sadie Beakman)
Production Code:	810
Summary:	Castle takes the stand as the key witness in a murder trial, but then new info emerges late in the case, leading him and Beckett to rush to prevent a miscarriage of justice.



Richard Castle finally got the chance to see what an actual trial looked like. Castle had apparently attended a reading at Mr. and Mrs. Master's home after Johanna Masters had put a bid on it at an earlier charity function. Johanna it seems had been one of Castle's biggest fans and she had honestly enjoyed meeting him in person because as we know he can be quite charming. But, once Castle had finished up the reading and was in need of the facilities, he had gone upstairs to use the bathroom and had found

Nina O'Keefe standing over Sadie Beakman's body.

Nina had been part of the wait staff at the reading and she also had a history of using her positions in wealthy homes to her advantage like home burglaries for instance. And therefore, Nina's trial should have been a slam-dunk for ADA Weller.

He had the murder weapon, a weak opposing counsel, and more importantly he had an eye-witness. Castle had seen Nina pull a fireplace poker out of the victim and he agreed to testify to the fact Nina had then fled the scene by climbing out of the second story window. So Weller had thought he had everything he needed.

However, something changed. Sadie was supposed to have Stan Novak as her defense attorney and at the last minute Stan's wife had gone into premature labor. Thus a replacement had to be found for Stan and unfortunately Caleb Brown had gotten the case.

Caleb had been someone that Beckett and her partner have been looking into as part of their secret investigation on the side. And she had in fact been looking for one of his weaknesses as well when he had gotten aside to Nina's case. Though it should be noted that Mr. Brown's skills as an attorney just happens to be one of his strengths.

Caleb had gone on to annihilate Castle's testimony on the stand and somehow the ADA allowed him to badger Castle into changing his testimony until Castle admitted that there could be a possibility that Nina hadn't killed Sadie. So that had put the entire trial in jeopardy because the ADA didn't have to much go on without Castle and what he had wasn't enough to keep Nina in prison. Therefore, both Castle and Beckett swore to Weller that they would find him more evidence.

And to that end, they kept their promises. Beckett and Castle had pulled their resources and they had across footage from outside a nightclub that showed Nina and her victim Sadie kissing. Apparently the two had been lesbian lovers and so the footage was able to provide the ADA a motive.

But neither Beckett nor Castle to end their investigation there. Castle and Ryan had later gone back to the Masters' townhouse and they were doing a walkthrough when something stood out for Castle. He saw that the Masters had moved their basketball hoop to the other side of their yard and had commented about it. So Ryan had told the Masters "good thinking". He said burglars could have broken in if the hoop had still been near the window.

And yet Johanna Masters told the guys that the basketball hoop had always been on the other side of the yard.

The couple had noticed that someone had moved the hoop the day after Sadie's murder but that hadn't made sense to Castle. The only reason someone would move the hoop to be near the window was if they wanted to either break-in or make a hasty escape. And therefore, Castle began to believe that maybe Nina hadn't killed

Although the only way he would truly know was if he spoke to Nina. So Castle had gone on to do something pretty crazy. He purposely insulted the judge on the case until eventually she had him thrown into jail for contempt. Where he was then able to get some face time with Nina without anyone knowing.

Castle it seems had wanted to know why Nina had fought with Sadie outside of the club and he got her to him by admitting he had some doubts about her guilt.

So Nina had been quick in defending herself. She told Castle that Sadie had gotten her and her catering company that job at the Masters because Sadie had wanted her to steal Roger Masters's champagne glass. And that she hadn't wanted to lose her job.

However, there weren't that many reasons for why Sadie would steal her cameraman's. She either need Roger's DNA or his fingerprints. And it turns out she wouldn't have needed his DNA for a potential paternity suite seeing as Roger has always been quite vocal about his infertility.

And therefore Sadie needed his fingerprints. Roger had safe in the upstairs office and he ended up opening it for the cops because his wife had blackmailed into cooperating with her idol Richard Castle. So the detectives finally figured out what Sadie had been doing that night.

She had been trying to get footage that Roger had shot of her stealing millions of dollars out of Iraq. Apparently they had come across a treasure trove and Sadie had said that neither of them should take the money but then stole for herself when Roger's back was turned. Thus Roger had looked pretty good for murder seeing as Sadie had cut him out of a good deal.

Yet Roger actually had alibi for that night and he had hidden it because he hadn't wanted his wife to know that he had been smoking pot in the basement with his friends.

He told the cops that he had promised to cut back and that Johanna wouldn't like it if she found out he had been lying. And after they verified his story, Roger had been cleared of Sadie's death. But it was pure luck that Castle remembered something from the night of the party.

He remembered that someone had been in the downstairs bathroom and that's why he had gone upstairs. And that the man who had come out of the bathroom had dirt on his shoes as if he had just been running through the yard. So all this time, Castle knew who the real killer was.

It had been Sadie's husband!

Sadie had been known for her many affairs and her husband had seen her go upstairs so he thought she was meeting someone. And he had dragged the basketball hoop across the yard in order to get a better look. But his wife had caught him spying on her and the two had gotten into a heated argument that resulted in Sadie's death.

So Nina had gone free at the end of the day but Beckett still plans on taking down Caleb Brown despite some of his redeeming qualities. Like being a good a defense attorney.

Dead Red

Season 8
Episode Number: 162
Season Episode: 11

Originally aired: Monday February 15, 2016
Writer: Jim Adler
Director: Jeannot Szwarc
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Capt. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Jon Huer-tas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish)
Guest Stars: Nick E. Tarabay (Vasily Zhurov), Ann Cusack (Rita), Boris Krutonog (Sergei Mishkin), Kathe E. Mazur (Anya Mishkin), Endre Hules (Pavel Oborin), Luke Stratte-McClure (Jurgen Kass), Zoë Hall (Emily Hopper), Kimleigh Smith (Joyce), Nikita Bogolyubov (Grigory Mishkin), Albert Malafronte (Frank Thomas / Anatoly Arkady)
Production Code: 811
Summary: A Russian diplomat's son is killed, leading Castle and Beckett to learn about international crime and foreign politics as Castle is tasked with keeping a Russian security officer busy.



We see an English as a Second Language (ESL) student, Grigory, walking in a room and at first one of the doors is locked and then when he manages to open it, someone is there and slashes his throat.

Elsewhere, Castle went shopping for baby shower gifts and fails, thank goodness Alexis went shopping for him.

Becket, Lanie and Ryan are on the scene of the crime when Esposito walks in, tells them a homeless guy heard a car burn rubber around 2am in the neighborhood.

Beckett goes to see the victim's father, a very important Russian official. She asks the father, what was his son doing in the abandoned building. His father says that he hasn't been the same since he lost his mother in a car accident and has been hanging around with a new crowd, the diplomats of New York City.

At the precinct, Castle is making Russian jokes when a guy who speaks Russian comes in and hugs him, says he loves his books. It turns out, the guy is a jovial Russian security officer named Vasili.

Esposito and Ryan interrogate a student, Uri, the prime suspect, while Beckett and the security officer watch. They tell him they know he sold drugs to the kid last night and killed him. The kid says that he only confesses that he is rich, furthermore he has diplomatic immunity and they have to ask his country to charge him, which they didn't, he walks out.

Vasili and Castle meet Uri who was called into the precinct, he reminds them about diplomatic immunity. Vasili says there is Russian justice, he might wake up next week on the beach without his feet. The kid gives in; he says he dropped Grigory off at the building after they did a little business.

At the precinct, they found numbers from a stain on Grigory's shirt, is a case number from his mother's case, he obviously didn't think it was an accident and it probably got him killed.

It turns out that Grigory was asking a lot of questions about his mother and her death. Castle and Becket go back to see his father, he claims his wife was having an affair and they both went their separate ways.

Ivan takes Castle into a top secret area which leads them to question Emily who demanded Grigory call her just before he died. She says that he was using her computer and she works with data storage company. Becket digs deep and finds out that Grigory's mother was a Russian spy.

Becket wants Castle to keep Vasili busy while she, Ryan and Esposito do some further digging into his life. Castle suggest some sightseeing. Meanwhile, Becket finds out that Vasili is a dangerous man and if Castle gets in his way, he is going to be collateral damage.

Castle soon finds out that he is in danger, Vasili hand cuffs him to the car, gets out and kidnaps a man by gunpoint and puts him the trunk of the car.

Castle tells Vasili obviously he is not a happy go luck security guard. Vasili drives to what looks like a warehouse, handcuffs the man to a chair and starts to beat him while Castle watches in disbelief. Vasili tells Castle that he is a nice guy, so don't make him do something to him too. Castle begs for sixty seconds, he tells the man to tell Vasili wants to know, the man won't. Castle digs through the man's pockets and searches for clues, figures out that he was making fake ID's to get someone into a Russian party.

At the party, Becket tells Vasili to get them in; he does and tells them to stay cool. All of a sudden, Becket sees a red light and Sergei gets shot. At the precinct, they have a murder weapon and are trying to get finger prints on it. The Russian consulate is blaming becket and the team because they say they distracted the crowd so Sergei would get shot.

Becket calls in Rita to speak to Vasili, she is uncover, furthermore she is Castle's step mother but didn't want to tell him because she wanted to protect him. Castle tells her that is old and all of a sudden that jars Becket's thinking. Why would the sniper use an older weapon, from the 1980's. Vasili tells her that it would have to be someone in the field who did it.

Rita is alone with Castle, he has questions but she pretty much tells him that she can't tell him anything it is for his own safety.

Castle asks her if he is going to see her or his dad again and she says no, but she does tell him that his dad is really proud of him.

Ryan found something unbelievable, Grigory's mother is in fact alive and well.

They call her into the precinct, Becket tells her that she and Frank are responsible for her son's life ending. Anya says that if Becket didn't interfere her husband would be dead now.

She claims her husband was a traitor and she has held her tongue because her husband is very well connected. Anya faked her death and Sergei killed Grigory, he was not his biological father. She says that the night of the part was her last chance to kill Sergei. Anya tells Becket that Sergei has diplomatic immunity.

Becket goes to see Sergei who is ready to leave the country, he gives her a message for his wife. Vasili is there, he is leaving town as well but tells Castle and Becket that he has a plan for Sergei, Russian justice.

The Blame Game

Season 8
Episode Number: 163
Season Episode: 12

Originally aired: Monday February 22, 2016
Writer: Michal Zebede
Director: Jessica Yu
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Capt. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Jon Hueratas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Toks Olagundoye (Hayley Shipton)
Guest Stars: Kevin Christy (Todd), Cyrus Farmer (Judah), Kai Lennox (Simon), Idara Victor (Patty), Vedette Lim (Meadow), Amy Robach (Lila Campo), Pamela Dunlap (Rose), Elena Evangelo (Jennifer Perez), James McAndrew (Nick Buckley), Constance Forslund (Mrs. Samantha Northcliff), Christopher Murray (Mr. Geoffrey Northcliff), Isabella Rice (Little Girl (Young Fay Northcliff)), Calli Ryals (Emma Matthews)
Production Code: 812
Summary: Castle gets abducted and must solve puzzles and mind games with a group of strangers. Meanwhile, Beckett and her colleagues race against the clock to find Castle and capture a killer.



The episode kicks off with a girl at her apartment getting ready to head out on the town — she finds a bullseye drawn on her door. While she is looking at the bullseye, someone dressed in all black comes up behind her and shoots her in the head and kills her.

Meanwhile, Castle is out to lunch with his mother and daughter. Castle has big news — he tells them that Stephen King is in town, and he scored a meeting with him to talk about collaborating on a project. His mother and daughter are

skeptical — they joke that the odds of Castle getting a gig with Stephen King are slim to none.

Beckett and Ryan are at the murder scene — the victim is named Emma, she was a television producer for channel 8 and lived alone. Beckett finds the same bullseye symbol on the door and tells Espinosa to check with the database and see if he can find any information on it.

Beckett heads back to the office and calls Castle and wishes him luck during his meeting with Stephen King. Castle heads to the address that he was given — and the building appears abandoned. While Castle is wandering around inside, looking for King, he realizes he is not alone and someone turns off the lights on him.

Emma's co-workers show up at the precinct to be questioned. Beckett gets a text from Castle telling him to come to the abandoned house ASAP. She rushes out and Ryan and Espinosa sit down with her co-workers. They say that Emma has been acting strangely lately — she didn't have any enemies, but she did rub another producer the wrong way at the station named Buckley. The women confirm that Buckley drives a white van — just like the one that Emma's neighbors saw at her house the night that she was murdered.

Castle wakes up — it appears that he was drugged, he is groggy and out of it and wakes up in what appears to be a Kindergarten class room. There are three other guys in the room sitting at

the desks with Castle, all of them were drugged and have no idea where they are. All three guys confirm that they were lured to the same address, 143 Nichols Street. They try to get out of the classroom — but the door is sealed close. There is a camera in the room, someone is watching them inside the classroom.

Castle and his fellow prisoners start tearing the room apart and looking for a way out. They realize they are part of some sort of sick game. One of the guys gets stung by a bee, and his epi pen is gone. They find a lockbox with a picture of a bee on it — the EPI pen is inside. Castle figures out the code to open the box, it's "Play Or Die" They get the EPI pen out and Castle gives it to the guy that was just stung — but he starts foaming at the mouth and seizing.

It looks like the EPI pen was full of poison. There's a note on the pen it says "2 Is the cure." They search the room some more and find a case of vials with the anecdote inside. Castle manages to get it to the guy that is going in to a seizure in the nick of time. While Castle is saving him, he finds a strange tattoo on the guy's neck — it's the same symbol that was drawn on Emma's door.

Ryan and Espinosa bring in Buckley for questioning — he has an alibi and he was at a club all night. Buckley says he didn't kill Emma, but she was shady and she was always lying. Buckley says that he caught Emma in the archive room going through old VHS tapes — they were of creepy kids wearing medallions with strange symbols on them. Buckley confirms that the symbols in the video were the same one that were drawn on Emma's door.

Meanwhile, Alexis just realized that something fishy is going on. She thought her dad was meeting with Stephen King, but according to King's twitter — he is in Australia. Alexis tries to call the number back that called to set up the meeting earlier with her dad and it has been disconnected. Something is definitely wrong.

In the fake classroom, the men find a gun with three bullets in it — a note comes with the gun and reveals that the last man standing will be set free. So, basically only one of them is getting out alive, and only if he kills the other guys. Castle shouts in to the camera that they aren't playing his sick game. A television in the classroom clicks on, it's a live feed in another room. Beckett and the rest of the guys' girlfriends are being held prison in a Kindergarten classroom as well. In Beckett's classroom — she and the women are given equally confusing traps and clues.

Ryan and Espinosa get the tapes that Emma was working on — they are of kids sitting in classrooms (the exact same classrooms that Castle and Beckett are in now). In the videos there is a little boy and a little girl solving the same kinds of puzzles that Castle and Beckett have. Judging from the age of the videos — Ryan and Espinosa think the little girl might be their victim Emma. Alexis shows up to the station and is frantic, she found surveillance video of Castle and Beckett being kidnapped by someone in a white van — the same white van that was at Emma's house.

In Castle's classroom, one of the guys — Simon — takes the gun when no one is looking and announces that he is getting out there. He has every intention of shooting and killing the other three guys so that he can be free. Simon pulls the trigger and a shot rings out. But, Simon drops to the floor — he's dead. Castle picks up the gun and realizes that it is rigged, just like everything else in the room, and Simon just shot and killed himself. The TV in Beckett's classroom turns on and the women see that Simon is dead — his wife begins sobbing and accuses Beckett of her husband killing her's.

Espinosa and Ryan are all on their own — they dig up some info on Emma and learn that she used to walk dogs for a rich family named Geoffrey and Samantha Northcliff. They called the cops two nights before Emma's death and reported a break-in and personal property was stolen — most likely the video tapes. They bring in the family's secretary for questioning. She reveals that the Northcliff's daughter Fay committed suicide two days before Emma was murdered.

According to Ryan and Espinosa's witness — the two kids in the videos are Fay and her twin brother Brando. Apparently the Northcliffs are psychologists and were doing ground breaking research on separation anxiety. The Northcliff's old secretary confirms that the experiments did some serious damage to Fay and Brandon. Brandon fled the country and has been living recklessly for years.

Haley and Alexis show up at the station — they tracked down the white van that was used by the kidnappers and it was registered to Geoffrey Northcliff. Ryan and Espinosa confirm that the Northcliffs are their prime suspects — and they think that they killed Emma to keep her quiet about their psychology experiments. Haley got an address in a secluded area off from the van's

registration and they rush there hoping that is where Castle and Beckett are being held.

Meanwhile, Becket managed to rig some sort of explosion — and she and the women have broken out of their classroom. Castle and the guys escape as well and they all meet up in the hallway. Castle warns Beckett not to use the gun that they found because it is rigged to kill the shooter. They all wind up trapped in a tiny room in the hallway.

In the tiny room there is another camera, and there are three levers — there is a timer on the wall, they only have five minutes to find a way out of the room. But, they have no idea what will happen once they pull the levers.

Ryan and Espinosa arrive at the Northcliffs house — Geoffrey and his wife are inside and tied up. They aren't the kidnapers — their son Brandon is. They reveal that Brandon is one of the guys that were locked in the room with Castle, he actually is the one that is allergic to bees and nearly died. He must have staged the whole thing to convince Castle that he was just another victim.

Three of the people have gotten free from the hallway — Castle and Beckett are trapped in the room alone now with Brandon, they both figured out that he is the kidnapper and the sick, twisted guy behind the kidnappings. They learn that Brandon and his sister were tortured by his parents — he killed Emma because she wanted to expose his parents, and that wasn't enough, he wanted his parents to pay.

Brandon tells Castle and Beckett that they have to choose which one gets to die and the other will get to go free. Castle and Beckett are able to attack Brandon and get the gun away from him just as Ryan and Espinosa arrive with Alexis to save the day. Brandon is arrested and taken in to custody and everyone gets to go home safe and sound.

And Justice for All

Season 8
Episode Number: 164
Season Episode: 13

Originally aired: Monday February 29, 2016
Writer: Adam Frost (II)
Director: Kate Woods
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Capt. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Jon Huer-tas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Toks Olagundoye (Hayley Shipton)
Recurring Role: Sunkrish Bala (Vikram Singh), Arye Gross (M.E. Sidney Perlmutter)
Guest Stars: J. D. Walsh (John Emerson), Greg Serano (FBI Agent Napier), Grainger Hines (Judge Jason Caldwell), Karan Oberoi (Achmed Sahid), Nondumiso Tembe (Aida N'Daye), Greg Bryan (Alistair Durcoyne), Manuel Enrique Uriza (Alonso Sanchez), Roman Arabia (Diego Lopez), Brennan Feonix (Marco Sutter), Brad Grunberg (Gary), Jack Guzman (Frankie Saldana), Bora Jasa (Kim Hyun Joo), Angela Martinez (Reporter), David Michael Trevino (Eddie Ramirez), Danny Vasquez (Jose Saldana)
Production Code: 813
Summary: A student learning to speak English is killed and his classmates keep mum when questioned by police, so Castle goes undercover to gain info on the victim by enrolling in the class as a French Canadian immigrant.



The episode kicks off with a security guard at the zoo making his rounds — he says goodnight to the animals as he is turning off all of the lights. In the reptile room, he finds one of the lizards has escaped — he puts him back in his cage. While he is tending to the lizard — someone sneaks up behind him and beats him over the head with a hook.

The next morning, Beckett finds Castle in his office having a meltdown and struggling with writers' block. Beckett finds Castle has been reading through

"fan Mail" from when he went on Good Morning America and offered a reward for information on what happened to him while he was missing for 8 weeks. Castle insists that he is just reading through them for inspiration — he whines that he needs his muse back, pretending that they aren't together until she solves LockSat is hurting his writing.

Beckett receives a phone call and rushes to the zoo when Ryan Esposito are waiting for her. When the zoo manager arrived in the morning he found the security guard had been beaten to death with the snake hook. The manager thinks that the victi is Eddie Ramirez — an El Salvador native, but they aren't 100% sure because the killer tossed his body in to a pit full of deadly snakes, and they haven't been able to get it out yet.

Castle heads to the PI office — Haley and Alexis says that business is good and they are working on three cases. Castle whines that the insurance investigations they are doing are boring. He complains that he started the firm because he wanted excitement. He sees Eddie Ramirez's murder on the news and says that "is a case worth investigating."

Meanwhile at work, Perlmutter is in the morgue and trying to get Beckett to date his twin brother Edgar — since she and Castle broke up. Castle arrives while Perlmutter is confirming that the victim is Eddie Ramirez. Beckett kicks the doc out of the room so that she can talk to Castle. She tells him if he wants to see the snakes, he needs to go to the zoo — this is her case. While Castle is there she finds Eddie's cell phone in his personal affects. The victim received a text message right before his death, written in very poor English that states "You owes huge, I got ways for to get you dead." The number is blocked, but Castle offers to help her solve the "linguistic mystery." Beckett turns him down — and tells him to go home.

Ryan and Esposito searched Eddie's house — and they found \$10,000 hidden under his bed. They trace the cell phone number and learn that it came from a English As A Second Language School." Esposito and Ryan head to the English class — they explain to the teacher that Eddie was murdered. He insists that everybody liked Eddie and he was a "sweet man and a gentle soul." They show the teacher the text message, but he has no idea who sent it. They question all of the students, and none of them are willing to cooperate — they're all afraid of the police. Beckett tells Ryan and Esposito to dig in to the students — one of them obviously has beef with Eddie.

Beckett has a plan, she recruits Castle to go undercover at the school as a French man to befriend some of the students — since they have such a problem with cops, he isn't a cop and hopes they will open up to him. He steals some of the students' assignments from the teacher's desk and finds a suspect — Alistair Ducoyne, he can tell by the way he writes that he is the one who wrote the text.

Ryan and Esposito bring Alistair in for questioning, but he is from Newcastle and they can't understand anything that he is saying. They bring Haley in to interpret — Alistair says that he loaned Eddie his gypsy cab for the night, but when he got it back it was full of bullet holes. Eddie promised to pay for the damages, but then he dodged Alistair so he sent him the threatening text message. Alistair has an alibi for Eddie's time of death — he can't be his killer.

Meanwhile, Esposito finally gets a hold of Eddie's next of kin in El Salvador — it turns out that Eddie was a cop back home, and a very corrupt one. He used to shake down criminals for payoffs to look the other way on their illegal activities. They track the GPS on the car that he borrowed and learn that Eddie used it to go to the Saldana Club — which is run by Jose and Frankie Saldana, low level organized crime players and known drug dealers.

Beckett and her team pay Frankie and Jose a visit at the club —which has been trashed, it looks like there was a rumble there the night before and Frankie and Jose look like they have been beaten to a pulp. The bartender says that Eddie Ramirez was there, and he is the one that beat up the Saldana brothers, and he took \$10,000 from them and said that they owed his friend Aida the money. The Saldana brothers also have alibies — they were in the hospital when Eddie was killed.

They bring Aida in for questioning. She says that she used to work at the Saldana brothers' club — but they were taking half of her paychecks because she didn't have a greencard. When Aida demanded more money — they fired her. Eddie went there to get the money that they owed Aida. Aida says that she was supposed to meet up with Eddie and get the money but then he didn't come to class that day. She has no idea where he was, all she knows is that he was helping another student in the English class with one of their problems — but Eddie never told her the student's name.

Castle, Esposito, and Ryan get to work looking in to the other students and trying to figure out who else needed Eddie's help — and whether or not it got them killed. Castle heads back to class that night, and he notices one of the students acting strangely and asking Aida about the police investigation. While he is chasing after Achmed, Castle has a flashback to when he was missing for 8 weeks, it happened when he ate a bite of oriental food.

Castle finds Achmed outside. Achmed confesses that Eddie was helping him too. His neighbor Anito Rodriguez disappeared, and Achmed was worried about her. Eddie promised him he would look in to it — and the night before Eddie was killed he told Achmed that Anita's disappearance was much more complicated than they thought, and he had discovered a conspiracy.

Beckett says Ryan and Esposito to Anita's apartment — sure enough she is missing. They dust the apartment for prints and find one belonging to an organized crime member named Marco Sutter — he had already done time for money laundering, racketeering, and assault. Ryan and Esposito head out to bring Sutter in for questioning, they find him in an alley — and

a shoot out ensues. They manage to bring him in without anyone getting hurt.

Back at the police station, Marco lawyers up and refuses to answer any of Beckett's questions. But, they find a key in Marco's pocket to a safety deposit box. They head to location to check out the contents of the box — and are arrested by FBI agents. After Esposito and Ryan clear up the confusion and explain that they are police officers — the FBI orders them to steer clear of his investigation. Beckett warns her team to "tread lightly" until she figures out what the FBI wants with Sutter and if it has anything to do with Eddie's murder and Anita's disappearance.

Beckett heads home and finds the house full of \$400 worth of Korean takeout — Castle is trying to jog more of his memories. He shows her a picture of a temple that he found on the internet and says that he remembers going there. He wants Beckett to fly to Korea with him that night — she manages to convince him to hold off on the trip.

At the precinct the next day, they have a break in the case. They found Anita Rodriguez and she is alive — she is sitting in a deportation center in Texas, apparently her deportation papers were signed by Judge Caldwell. There is security footage from the court house that shows Eddie Ramirez and Judge Caldwell getting in to a shoving match right before he was killed. They have a working theory that Marco was shaking down immigrants for payoffs, and when they quit paying him — he would hand them over to Judge Caldwell who would deport them, and get huge kickbacks from a private prison in Texas for every immigrant he sent there. Eddie figures out what they were doing and he was murdered to keep him quiet.

Beckett realizes that the FBI is already on to Judge Caldwell and Marco's conspiracy — and she can't bring Caldwell in for questioning because she is under strict orders not to get in the way of Agent Napier's investigation. The NYPD can't interfere with the FBI investigation, but they never said anything about Castle's private investigation firm getting involved.

Castle recruits the help of his entire English class to foil the FBI's investigation and get Judge Caldwell away from the FBI agents that have been following him. In the court house, Castle gets Caldwell alone in a service elevator. Haley goes undercover and pretends to be Eddie's wife and confronts Caldwell in the service elevator and accuses him of murdering her husband. The judge realizes he is being set up and won't confess to Eddie's murder — he says that he didn't have to kill Eddie, because "the enemies of my enemy are my friends."

Back at the precinct FBI Agent Napier shows up and is furious — he accuses Beckett of botching his investigation. He knows that all of the immigrants helped Castle get Caldwell alone and he threatens to kill deport them all. Castle is able to talk some sense in to Napier and convince him to work with them on the case — they are both after Caldwell.

Napier has a hunch he knows who killed Eddie Ramirez. The judge approved a visa for a man named Alonzo from El Salvador right before Eddie was killed — and Alonzo had beef with Eddie, apparently Eddie killed Alonzo's brother many years ago. They are able to track down Alonzo before he leaves for El Salvador and bring him in to custody. Alonzo says that he came to America to kill Eddie — but then he changed his mind because he talked to Eddie and realized that he wasn't his brother Mario's killer, he learned that Mario and Eddie were actually working together. And, Alonzo has an alibi too. If Alonzo didn't kill the judge and Caldwell didn't either — then who did?

Castle and Beckett are racking their brains trying to figure out who else had motive to kill Eddie. Castle has an epiphany and says that he knows who killed Eddie Ramirez. He heads to the English class and tells the teacher — Mr. Emerson — that he needs to talk to him in private, out in the hallway Ryan and Esposito tell Emerson that he is under arrest. They checked his student records — and he has been funneling immigrants to Judge Caldwell for years — he killed Eddie himself to keep him quiet. The murder case is closed, and Anita is allowed to return home. Castle has the entire class over for a dinner party to taste some American food — and his daughter Alexis announces that she is going to be their new English teacher since Emerson is in prison.

G.D.S.

Season 8
Episode Number: 165
Season Episode: 14

Originally aired: Monday March 7, 2016
Writer: Alexi Hawley
Director: John Terlesky
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Toks Olagundoye (Hayley Shipton), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Stana Katic (Capt. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers)
Guest Stars: Summer Glau (Kendall Frost), Gerald McRaney (Mason Wood), Doug Savant (Trevor Nigel), Courtney Ford (Courtney), Darri Ingolfsson (Austin Elektra), Jason Manuel Olazabal (Detective Kurt Menendez), Mageina Tovah (Veronica), Ryan Yu (Andrew), Billy Armstrong (Bellman), Abhimanyu Katyal (A.D.), Jon Knapp (Chauffeur), Teddy Lane Jr. (Taylor), Vince Nappo (Jordan Keegan), Jeanette O'Connor (Dorothy McCabe), Dylan John Seaton (Shaw)
Production Code: 814
Summary: Castle returns to Los Angeles in search of info about the missing time related to his abduction, and while he's there, the Greatest Detective Society reaches out to him and asks for his assistance in solving a murder.



The episode kicks off in Hollywood — Castle, Haley, and Alexis have travelled to California to investigate Castle's "missing time." His memory was triggered — and he knows that while he was missing, he spent some time in a Korean Restaurant in Hollywood. While they are checking in to the hotel, the clerk has an envelope for Castle — a messenger dropped it off for him.

Castle opens the envelope and is thrilled to see that it is an invitation to a murder investigation. The note reads,

"your services are needed at the hollywood Forever Cemetary — a body has been found." The invite is from "The GDS" — "The Greatest Detective Society." They head to the cemetery, and Haley knows the detective on the scene, his name is Kurt Alexander.

She bribes Kurt and promises to buy him a beer if he lets her in for a "little look see." The victim is a local private investigator named Phillip Harris, and the crime scene is graphic. The victim's throat was cut and the killer took out his heart. Ironically, the victim is also from New York. Castle gives Kurt Ryan and Esposito's numbers and tells him that they will interview the victim's sister Veronica in NY for them.

Meanwhile, back in New York — Ryan takes the call from Kurt and agrees to get right on the case. After he hangs up, Lanie corners Ryan. Apparently she has a new boyfriend, but she wants Ryan to run a background check no him to make sure he isn't a creep.

In Hollywood, Castle is determined to solve Phillip Harris's murder so that he can get in to the "Greatest Detective Society." But, first he and Haley head to the Korean restaurant from his visions. The owner recognizes Castle, he says that Castle didn't have any money to pay his bill

— so he paid with a knock-off watch. The owner still has the watch and he agrees to sell it back to Castle. Castle is thrilled to have a clue.

In New York, Phillip's sister explains to Ryan and Esposito that her brother had stumbled across a serial killer while he was working an unsolved murder. He called the killer "The Phantom" — because no police agencies realized that he existed. The Phantom managed to remain low key by flying back and forth and killing people in NY and in Cali. According to Veronica, Phillip had just gotten a huge break in his case and he thought he might know who the killer was.

Ryan and Esposito look up the killers' victims — Phillip Harris was right, The Phantom had taken seven victims, men and women. The killings were totally random but he had a calling card, he took something from each of the victims like their eyes or ears.

In Hollywood, Castle leaves the restaurant and a man in a suit hands him another invitation from the Greatest Detective Society. They are calling for Castle to join them for a secret meeting. At the GDS headquarters Castle is introduced to another investigator named Kendal Frost. Apparently, Phillip Harris was a member of the society and now that he is dead — a spot has opened up. The leader of the society says that whoever solves Phillip's murder first — Kendal or Castle — will be inducted in to the secret society of investigators.

Castle and Haley head to a movie producer named Trevor's office, he is the one responsible for Castle's flop of a book turned movie. Apparently, Trevor knew Phillip Harris — Phillip was working undercover at the studio to spy on Austin Elektra, one of the directors. Trevor has no idea why Phillip was spying on Austin, but he is sure that he didn't have anything to do with Phillip's murder. Castle and Haley track down Austin, but they are shocked to see that Kendal has beat them to the punch and is already trying to get close to Austin. Haley intercepts Kendal flirting with Austin, and pretends that she is her girlfriend — Austin invites both Kendal and Haley over to his apartment for drinks after he is done filming.

In New York, Ryan and Esposito learn that Austin was in New York twice — both times during recent murders of The Phantom. Phillip Harris might have been on to something with Austin. Esposito catches Ryan doing a background check on Lanie's new boyfriend Tyler Ross. He isn't happy that Ryan and Lanie was hiding it from him, and he plans to have some fun at Lanie's expense. Meanwhile, down in the lab — Lanie has narrowed down the murder weapon, a fancy knife with a very distinct blade.

Castle and Haley return to the hotel, and Alexis has bugged the room to make sure no one is watching them. Castle sets off the alarm and they realize it is because of the watch he bought back from the restaurant owner. Haley opens the back of the watch, and it isn't just any watch, somebody had hardwired a GPS tracker to the battery. They will have to worry about the watch later — it's time for Haley's date with Kendal and Austin.

Haley and Kendal head over to Austin's house for drinks — Castle tags along to snoop through Austin's house and look for the murder weapon. Castle finds one of the knives that fits the murder weapon perfectly — they confront Austin and he insists that he is innocent, and reveals that there were three other knives identical to his that were made for a movie he was working on. Austin kicks the out — and back in New York Ryan and Esposito learn that Austin had an alibi during the murders in New York, he is not their killer.

The case takes a shocking turn when Lanie realizes that there two murders done at the same time — one in NY and one in Cali. There is no way the Phantom could have been in two places at the same time, they are actually looking for two serial killers.

In Cali, Detective Kurt shows up at Haley's hotel room — he heard about what happened at Austin's house, and he is not happy that Haley didn't keep him in the loop and share any leads with him. Kurt isn't the only one who is upset. Castle gets summoned to the Society — they threaten to call off the case, Kendal and Castle are walking on thin ice.

Meanwhile in NY, Ryan and Esposito are tormenting Lanie. First they tell her that her new boyfriend has a clown fetish, and then they tell her that he is a bedwetter too.

Back in Cali, Alexis is working on the GPS tracker that was in her dad's watch. She traced the GPS tracker and learned that it was bought by someone named Malcolm McCabe, a former Army soldier. Haley tells Alexis to let it go, she says that it is best for Castle not to keep poking around in his missing time — he could wind up getting hurt. Alexis doesn't listen, she heads to Malcolm's

Aunt Dorothy's house and lies and says that she is writing an article about him. Dorothy isn't much help — but Alexis is shocked when she sees a photo of Haley and Malcolm together. No

wonder Haley wanted her to stop searching for answers! Alexis makes up an excuse and bolts to her car to warn her dad — but Haley is on to her and is waiting in her backseat.

Ryan and Esposito are working on the murder weapon — one of the men on the movie set who had access to the knives on the set named Jordan Keegan. They track him down working on a film — when Jordan sees the cops he runs in to his trailer and grabs a knife and takes a hostage. Ryan and Esposito are trying to get the name of Jordan's partner out of him — but he is rambling and acting crazy. He is about to stab his hostage in the neck, so Ryan has no choice but to shoot and kill him. They have taken down the New York serial killer, but they have no idea who the killer is in Hollywood still.

Haley and Alexis return to the hotel room — Haley tells Castle that they need to talk, apparently she is coming clean. She reveals to Castle that they actually met over a year ago, and he just doesn't remember it. Castle realizes that this whole time, she knew what he was doing when he was missing. Haley confesses that she knew Jackson Hunt, Castle's father. Jackson called Haley and asked her to keep an eye on Castle because he had gone rogue after his CIA mission.

Haley says that Castle had his CIA handler erase his memory, so it is his own fault that he can't remember anything. Haley warns Castle that whatever reason he had his memory erased — must have been for a good cause — and trying to get his memories back now could "unleash hell."

They agree to let bygones be bygones, and get back to the Phillip Harris case. They look through Jordan's laptop and find a screenplay that he had written called "Gemini Killers" — it was about a serial killer dup. Castle recognizes the notes on the script, they were from Trevor. This whole time, Trevor was playing them and he is the other serial killer. Castle and Haley tip off Det. Alexander, and they search Trevor's house and find the murder weapons — Trevor is arrested for murder.

Before Castle leaves Hollywood, he meets with the secret society. He won the competition, but he declines their invitation to join and recommends they hire Kendal — she really is a great detective.

Castle can't let go of the mystery of his missing time. He begs Haley for another clue. She says all that she knows is the address to a locked website that Castle gave her and instructed her to make him look at if he ever started snooping around. Castle looks up the website, and it is a video he recorded for himself. In the video past Castle warns current Castle that he is being an idiot for drudging up the past — he mentions that LokSat is too dangerous to pursue, and he was shot trying to find LokSat.

Castle is obviously shocked, he can't believe that he has known about LokSat this entire time — and he got his mind erased to protect Beckett.

Fidelis Ad Mortem

Season 8

Episode Number: 166

Season Episode: 15

Originally aired:	Monday March 21, 2016
Writer:	Chad Gomez Creasey
Director:	Rob Bowman
Show Stars:	Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Capt. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Toks Olagundoye (Hayley Shipton), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle)
Guest Stars:	James Morrison (Deputy Commissioner Malone), Ellen Woglom (Rachel Decker), Michael Bowen (Sergeant Joseph Ortiz), Wings Hauser (Jack Flanagan), Delon de Metz (Dave Chambers), Evan Adrian (Daniel Bardot), Hal Devi (Company Sergeant), Christina Grance (Jane Lopez), Andrew Hwang (Steve Takata), Antonio Leon (Arthur Stinson)
Production Code:	815
Summary:	The team head to the NYPD Academy for an investigation involving a murdered recruit. Meanwhile, Castle grapples with a decision with far-reaching ramifications for himself and Beckett.



The episode kicks off at a warehouse in the middle of the night — a gun shot rings out. A man is wounded and running for his life. Someone is chasing him in a trench coat. He puts away his gun and takes out a knife and prepares to finish him off.

The next morning, Castle surprises Beckett with breakfast and coffee. He tells Beckett that after work they need to “catch up” so that he can fill her in on what he learned in Los Angeles. Beckett and Castle are still trying to pretend that

they aren’t together anymore. Castle’s mother Martha barges in and Beckett sneaks out the back. Martha wants to show Castle the book she just wrote called “Unsolicited Advice.”

Beckett heads to the crime scene, the man that was murdered last night at the warehouse on the docks named is Daniel Bardot. Lani fills Beckett in and reveals that after the killer shot Daniel, they took the time to cut the bullet out of him so that the gun couldn’t be traced. Ryan runs Bardot’s prints and learns that he is actually a member of the NYPD was at the police academy.

Castle, Ryan, and Espinoza head to the police academy. She sends them to check out Bardot’s dorm room — Beckett heads to the Commissioner’s office, he reveals that Bardot was an orphan, his parents were killed when he was 9 and he grew up in the Irish Mafia’s backyard. Seargent Ortiz says that during the last few days, Daniel was acting strangely. He told Ortiz that he had to “set something right” in his personal life.

Beckett gets a phone call from Lani — they got the ballistics back on the gun, and the gun that was used to kill Daniel Bardot is registered to the police academy. That means that one of the 14 people training with Daniel is the killer, and they have spent months learning how the NYPD catches murderers — so they know what to do so that they aren’t caught.

Beckett meets with Bardot’s training class — she gives them a speech about how to cope with losing your partners when you are officially a cop. Beckett uses the time to feel out the other

recruits. Ortiz and Beckett don't want word to get out that they are suspects. They decide to have them go through some drills to see if any of them are off their game. Meanwhile, Beckett finds a note in Bardot's locker warning him to keep quiet because "dead men tell no tales."

Espinoza and Ryan bring in a drug dealer named Arthur Stinson — apparently word on the streets is that he has been selling steroids to a dirty cop at the academy. Arthur says that he has never actually met the cop. He just receives notes from him on blue index cards telling him when to make the drop offs.

Beckett has narrowed her search for Bardot's killer down to four suspects at the academy: Chambers, Decker, Lopez, and Takata. All four of them went to fight night at a local gym — and were off campus during Bardot's murder. Any of them could have easily slipped out during the fight and killed Bardot. Beckett has a mock interrogation to see if any of them will crack. Chambers tries to make a run for it and dashes out of the class room — Espinoza and Ryan are waiting outside for him and cuff him and bring him in to custody.

At the precinct, Chambers confesses that he was selling steroids at the police academy. He swears that he didn't kill Bardot and says that he did send him a note threatening him. Chambers has an alibi, he isn't Bardot's killer. He says that Bardot was blackmailing him and wanted \$5000 to keep quiet about the drugs. He tells Beckett that she should go talk to Bardot's girlfriend... Decker. She neglected to mention that she was dating the murder victim when she talked to Beckett earlier.

Meanwhile, Ryan and Espinoza get a break on the murder weapon, they find the gun stashed near by the murder scene. And, it has Bardot's fingerprints on it. He was the one that stole the gun from the academy — but somehow the killer got a hold of it.

Beckett talks to Decker about her boyfriend. She swears she doesn't know what Bardot was up to — but that he was acting strangely the last few nights and kept sneaking out of the academy and coming back smelling like fish. Beckett tells Ryan and Espinoza to search the local fish market for leads.

That night, Castle shows up at Beckett's office. He can't keep the secret any longer. He reveals to her what he found out in Los Angeles — that he knew about LokSat a year ago and he had his memories erased to protect Beckett. She doesn't take the news well, but they don't have any more time to talk because Espinoza barges in.

Espinoza just got a huge lead in Bardot's case. They found street camera footage of him near the fish market — he met with Flanagan, a known Irish Mafia gang leader. Flanagan runs Hunt's Point, where Bardot grew up. They think that Flanagan planted Bardot at the police academy as a mole and Bardot was apparently having second thoughts about it and it got him killed.

Beckett heads to work the next morning, Ryan and Espinoza have bad news, it looks like Flanagan might have more than one mole at the police academy. Apparently, he paid for Decker's tuition. Beckett brings Decker in for questioning. She reveals that she is Flanagan's daughter — she just found out. Flanagan was blackmailing her and told her if she wasn't his mole, then he would out her as his daughter and she would be kicked out of the academy.

Bardot knew about Decker's problem with Flanagan. It looks like he met with Flanagan to try and volunteer to be his mole in her place and it got him killed. Beckett convinces Decker to go undercover with a wire and try to get her dad to confess to killing Bardot. But, the plan goes a bit haywire when Decker goes offscript and pulls a gun on her dad. Decker gets her dad to talk — but he swears that he didn't kill Bardot. According to Flanagan, after he met with Bardot, he left and drove off. He does say that it looks like someone in a black sedan was following him.

Ryan and Espinoza get to work on tracking down the black sedan — they run the plates and learn that it was one of the academy's cars, and it is registered to Sgt. Ortiz. Beckett is with Ortiz when she gets the call from Ryan and Espinoza. Ortiz says that he hasn't used that car in days — he lent it to Commissioner Malone. Malone arrives at the warehouse and opens fire on Beckett and Ortiz. He confesses that he shot and killed Bardot because Bardot hacked in to his computer and found out he was stealing money from the academy. A shootout ensues, and Ortiz is injured, but Beckett manages to outsmart Malone and brings him in to custody. Case closed!

Heartbreaker

Season 8
Episode Number: 167
Season Episode: 16

Originally aired:	Monday April 4, 2016
Writer:	Barry O'Brien
Director:	Thomas J. Wright
Show Stars:	Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Capt. Kate Beckett), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Toks Olagundoye (Hayley Shipton)
Guest Stars:	Angelica Celaya (Sonia Ruiz), Gonzalo Menendez (Ronaldo), Sebastian Sozzi (Joey Montez), Sandra Thigpen (Mrs. Kirby), Aris Alvarado (Tito), Elena Campbell-Martinez (Mama), Michael Cognata (Darren Ives), Dean Cudworth (Michael Kirby), Jan M. Janssen (Officer Jenkins), Virginia Montero (Abuela), Lidia Pires (Jennifer), Richard F. Whiten (DOC Officer)
Production Code:	816
Summary:	A clue at the scene of the death of an armored-car driver leads Beckett and Castle back to an old case solved by Esposito. But complications arise when they learn that Esposito might not have been telling them everything about his past with the culprit.



The episode kicks off with two armored truck employees working in the middle of the night. They unload their truck and head in to a secured office with their bags of money. While they are in the office, someone propels from the ceiling of the garage and steals the rest of the money bags from the truck — then shoots and kills one of the guards.

Meanwhile, Kate has officially moved back in to Castle's house and they are no longer pretending that they have broken up. They came to a mutual agreement

and decided that they would hunt LokSat together. However, Kate is having a tough time getting used to Castle's live-in robot Lucy, who seems to be an awful lot like a girlfriend to him.

A call comes in — Kate announces they have a homicide. Castle rushes to the scene of the crime — the garage where the armored truck drivers were attacked. Kate says that she has a meeting with the DA, and she will meet up with Castle and "the boys" later.

Lani and Espinosa fill Castle in — Michael Kirby was shot and killed, one gun shot wound to the head. The killer propelled down from an air conditioning duct and got away with \$100,000. His partner Darren Ives rushed outside to help when he hear the gun shot — but the killer was already gone. Castle finds something suspicious at the scene of the crime. It smells like perfume, it's blue jelly, and dripping from the air conditioning duct — apparently it's what the robber used to deactivate the sensors in the alarm system.

Espinosa automatically recognizes the blue jelly and sends it off to the lab. Back at the precinct, he explains to Castle and Kate that he saw a similar case 10 years ago. A woman named Sonia Ruiz stole \$10 Million from an auction house and they used a unique blend of jello and lady's perfume. They get the lab results back, and it is identical from the heist 9 years ago. Someone from Sonia's crew is reusing her technique — it can't be her because she is still in jail.

Kate visits Sonya Ruiz in prison — she tells her about the case, Sonya says she couldn't rat him out if he wanted to. Sonya says that Jimmy Sanchez died three years ago, and she doesn't know the other guys' name — his nickname was "Hammerhead." Sonya tells Kate that if she gets her out of prison, she can help her find the killer. The judge shockingly agrees to give Sonya a furlow so she can help Kate with the case.

When Kate shows up at the precinct with Sonya — she is shocked to learn that Espinosa is actually her ex-fiance. Espinosa and Sonya were engaged to be married, until he had to arrest her and put her in jail for 9 years after he realized she was behind the heist. Espinosa insists to Castle that he is totally over Sonya, and he can work the case without any problems.

Sonya is going under cover at a bar in Spanish Harlem to try and find "Hammerhead" — she refuses to take Ryan with her because he is white, she takes Espinosa with her to the bar after they stop and get her some new clothes.

Espinosa plays "Five Finger Fillet" with the bartender and he finally admits that he knows "Hammerhead." And, says his real name is Joey — he gives them the address of his Grandmother. Espinosa and Sonya head to the Grandmother's house — a guy with a beard pulls a gun on them, while he has Espinosa pinned with the gun, Sonya makes a run for it.

Espinosa takes down the guy with the gun and handcuffs him to a radiator. Then he makes a run for it and chases down Sonya. She insists that she wasn't trying to escape, she was trying to find a phone to call for help. Espinosa and Kate sit down with Jimmy/Hammerhead, he insists that he had nothing to do with this heist. And, he has a legit alibi — he was at a restaurant called Chicken Chicken Chicken.

Back at the police station, Ryan is working a new angle — he thinks that it was an inside job. Someone used a security code to disable the infared cameras at the warehouse — and it was the victim Kirby's code that was used. He sits down with Kirby's wife and tells her that her husband was involved in the heist. Someone had been depositing \$10,000 in to their bank account for months. She admits that her husband borrowed money from bad people — and then he met someone and agreed to help with the heist. She gives Ryan the prepaid cell phone that Kirby's accomplice used to call him on.

Espinosa begs Kate to let him be the one that takes Sonya back to prison. She finally agrees — but warns him to go straight to prison, no detours. Espinosa disobeys, and takes Sonya to his mother's house for family dinner so she can get a home-cooked meal. After dinner, Espinosa and Sonya bond and she convinces him to let her take a hot shower.

While Sonya is in the shower, Espinosa gets a phone call from Ryan. Ryan traced the calls on Kirby's burner phone, and three of them came from Sonya's prison — she was behind the heist the whole time. Espinosa runs in to the bathroom — but Sonya is already gone, she went out the bathroom window.

Ryan agrees to help Espinosa find Sonya before Kate finds out that she escaped. Ryan and Espinosa head back to Joey's — he confesses that he was recruited to try and help Sonya scape when she got out on furlow. He said that some "old dude" called him, named Albert Peno.

Espinosa gets Albert's address and rushes out — when he arrives Albert is on his death bed. He realizes that the reason that Sonya broke out was because her father was going to die any day now, and he had her share of the gold. If her dad died while she was in prison, then his wife would get all of Sonya's money from the heist. A guy jumps Espinosa while he is confronting Sonya, and knocks him out with the butt of his gun.

Ryan and his team arrives at Sonya's dad's house a few minutes later — and everyone is gone, there is a blood stain on the rug where Espinosa was knocked out. Meanwhile, Espinosa wakes up in the back of a van — Sonya and her boyfriend Ronaldo are driving him to an undisclosed location.

Ryan has no choice but to call Kate and tell her that Sonya is on the loose, and now she and her boyfriend Ronaldo have taken him hostage. Kate has Vikram run a trace on the cell phone that Sonya's dad was using before he got sick — and they figure out where her dad was holding Sonya's gold while she was in prison.

At the warehouse, Sonya finds her gold and is thrilled. Ronaldo wants to kill Espinosa so they can leave with the gold and start new lives together. Sonya pulls her gun on Ronaldo and won't let him kill Espinosa. Espinosa takes down Ronaldo, Sonya begs him to leave with her this time. Ryan barges in with the NYPD and they arrest Sonya ... again.

The next day at work, Kate tells Espinosa that she is going to have to suspend him for a week without pay. Before Espinosa leaves, he talks to the DA and gets a deal for Sonya. If she testifies against Ronaldo, then she only has to do two more years in prison. He promises her that he will come visit her this time.

Castle comes home — he is shocked to see that Lucy is gone, and his robot is now a man named Linus. It turns out Kate loves Linus, but Linus is not a fan of Castle.

Death Wish

Season 8
Episode Number: 168
Season Episode: 17

Originally aired: Monday April 11, 2016
Writer: Stephanie Hicks
Director: Bill Roe
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Capt. Kate Beckett), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Tamala Jones (Lani Parish), Toks Olagundoye (Hayley Shipton (credit only))
Guest Stars: Denise Crosby (Dr. Marion Baker), Carolyn Stotesbery (Genevieve Sutton), Erich Wildpret (Mike Harlin), Alexandra Bokyun Chun (Miss Cross), John Ducey (Mark Nagle), T. J. Ramini (Prince Khalid Hasheim), Layla Alizada (Phoebe), Frank Tran (Lars Cross)
Production Code: 817
Summary: The murder of a man connected to smuggling Turkish relics sends Castle, Beckett and the 12th Precinct on a search for a stolen antique believed to be Aladdin's lamp, in hopes that it can lead them to the killer.



The episode kicks off with a man being held hostage he is covered in blood and duct tape. His captor forces him to write a note — and then kills him.

Meanwhile, Castle and Beckett are trying to “go for round three” and Castle’s mom arrives and crashes their party. Castle’s mom needs his help with her book — she wants a celebrity endorsement, and she has her heart set on Oprah. Castle doesn’t even know Oprah — but he agrees to see what he can do.

Beckett gets a call from the work — there has been a homicide. Castle heads to the victim’s apartment, it’s the man

that was killed the night before. His name is Lars Cross and he was a sonar technician for an oil company called Chesapeake Energy. He was working out of the country in Turkey, but he got home a few days because he was fired.

Lani arrives with Lars’ head — apparently he was decapitated, with a Turkish sword. Castle points out that beheading is a traditional form of punishment in Turkey, he compares their case to the book “Arabian Nights.” Castle rushes out of the apartment because Oprah’s assistant is calling him back — he runs in to one of Lars’ neighbors while he was on the phone. She tells Castle that the killer is Lars’ ex-boyfriend Mark — and then the witness seemingly vanishes.

Lars’ sister comes in to talk to the police at the station. She says that Mark was basically stalking Lars. Apparently, Mark helped pay for Lars’ college tuition, and he wanted the money back. Beckett and Ryan sit down with Lars’ ex-boyfriend, he swears that he had no idea Lars was dead. He admits he visited him the night before, but when he left Lars’ apartment he was still alive. Mark confesses that he did take Lars’ laptop as collateral — and he says that Lars was acting strangely and said he had smuggled something back from Turkey.

Esposito returns from the bank — he emptied Lars’ safety deposit box and found \$400K in cash. Meanwhile, Ryan went through Lars’ laptop and found photos of Lars inside tombs

and extracting artifacts from Turkey and smuggling them back to the US. In the photos Lars is holding what appears to be an ancient lamp with a symbol on it from Arabian Nights. Castle is convinced that Lars found Aladdin's lamp — and he wished for all of that money and the new Porsche from his Genie.

Castle goes through a box of books that were found in Lars' apartment — they were the research tools that Lars was using to find King Solomon's tomb in Turkey. Beckett is not supporting his Genie theory, but she agrees the lamp could have gotten him killed, it was worth millions of dollars.

Castle goes to meet with Dr. Baker — the author of one of the books they found in Lars' apartment. Castle shares the photos on Lars' laptop with her. She confirms that the photos were definitely taken inside King Solomon's tomb. Dr. Baker bursts Castle's bubble — and laughs off his genie theory. She says that Aladdin and the lamp was nothing but a romantic story. However, if it does turn out to really be a genie — then Castle should be careful, because according to Turkish legends, Genies are demons.

Back at the office, Beckett is working on an actual lead — not looking for Lars' Genie. She thinks she may have found Lars' partner, the man that helped him raid King Solomon's tomb — his name is Mark Harlin. However, it could be a little hard tracking him down, it looks like he is making a run for it and his phone has been disconnected.

Castle heads back to his office — and Lars' mysterious neighbor is waiting for him. She confesses that she isn't really Lars' neighbor, apparently her name is Lindsay Douglas and she is a journalist and is investigating stolen antiques from the tombs in Turkey. Lindsay says that she has another tip — but she wants the exclusive on the story. Lindsay tells Castle that Mike is going by an alias, and is travelling under the name of Al Aiden. Then, Lindsay disappears again — before Castle can ask her any more questions.

Ryan and Esposito track down Al Aiden, aka Mike Harlin at a nearby motel. While they are arresting him, Mike begins panicking and cries that the Genie is after him, and apparently the Genie is a woman — not a man.

Mike Harlin has an alibi — he swears he was at his mom's birthday party when Lars was murdered. Mike confesses that he helped Lars dig up the tomb in Turkey. Apparently, someone paid Lars \$500,000 — but Lars double-crossed the mystery person and never paid him back or gave him the antiques that they found. Harlin cries that the lamp is cursed and the genie has been Making his live hell ever since, he and Lars both are cursed.

Meanwhile, Castle does some research and learns that Lindsay lied about her identity ... again. She's not Lars' neighbor, or a reporter either — Castle found the real Lindsay. Castle tells Beckett all about his new theory — he is convinced that the mysterious blond woman that keeps vanishing is the Genie ... and she wants Castle to be her new master.

At work the next morning, Esposito and Ryan have news for Beckett — they have tracked down the man that was helping Lars ship the lamp fro Turkey, his name is Yurich Sezen. They head to Yurich's carpet warehouse (of course Castle is convinced they must be magic carpets) — but when they arrive they find Yurich's dead body... he won't be much help to them.

Castle heads in the basement to snoop around, he finds a crate full of packing — and the magic lamp inside. A woman comes out of nowhere and pulls a gun on him, she tells him that she is going to have to kill him, and she calls for a guy named Travis to come help her. While Castle is trying to convince her to let him rub the lamp before she kills him — the mystery blond woman who calls herself Lindsay appears out of nowhere and hits Castle's attacker over the head with a board. She helps Castle escape from the building — and then disappears ... again.

Castle heads back to the police station — Ryan and Esposito are teasing him mercilessly over his Genie. Castle insists she is real. Sadly, Alexis shows up at the police station, she has bad news, the mystery blond woman's name is Genevieve Sutton, and she is definitely not a Genie — she works as a freelance security.

Beckett brings Genevieve in for questioning. She says that a very rich benefactor hired Lars to raid the Solomon tomb in Turkey and bring the artifacts to the US to save them. Apparently, a war is brewing in Turkey — and Mr. X was scared that the artifacts would fall in to the wrong hands and be sold to fund terrorism. But, Lars plan went awry when he hired Yurich to help him ship the artifacts back to the US. With Genevieve's help — Beckett and her men are able to bring in Phoebe, the woman that stole the lamp from Yurich and nearly killed Castle. In the

interrogation room, Phoebe refuses to cooperate and is less than helpful — she won't tell them where the lamp is, or who hired her to kill Lars.

Castle has a hunch — he pays Dr. Baker a visit again, Phoebe and Travis may have been their killers but it turns out Dr. Baker hired them. Dr. Baker had devoted her entire life to trying to find Solomon's tomb — and Lars beat her there, she wanted the lamp and didn't care how much it would cost her and who she has to kill in the process.

After the case is closed, Beckett, Esposito, and Castle rush to the hospital — Ryan's wife Jenny is finally having the baby. After some near deadly complications Jenny finally gives birth to a healthy baby boy and they name him Nicholas Javier (after Ryan's partner Esposito).

Backstabber

Season 8
Episode Number: 169
Season Episode: 18

Originally aired:	Monday April 18, 2016
Writer:	Robert Bella
Director:	Jessica Yu
Show Stars:	Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Capt. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Toks Olagundoye (Hayley Shipton), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle)
Guest Stars:	Alan Smyth (Agent Steven Mallory), Aaron McCusker (Wesley Connors), Bree Williamson (Karla), David Hoffman (II) (Ned Werner), Oliver Muirhead (Bryce Robert), Michelle Alegria (News Anchor), Senta Burke (Cleaning Lady), Billy Ray Gallion (Marcus Janek)
Production Code:	818
Summary:	Hayley helps an old pal, but this favor gets her in trouble, linking her to a murder and a cyber-terror attack. She then needs help herself, so Castle and Beckett attempt to clear her name.



The episode kicks off with Haley hopping in a car with her boss Bryce, he introduces her to a guy in the car named Marcus and says that arcus will be going on her assignment with her. Bryce says that they have been hired by the Vice President Of Manchester Energy International's wife — she is convinced her husband is cheating on her and has hired Bryce and his tea to find proof.

Bryce explains to Haley that she and Marcus have to go in to Manchester Energy's headquarters. Marcus is going to

get her through security, then it is Haley's job to put spyware on the Presiden, Paul Haulston's, computer. They head inside and get to work. The spyware is taking forever to upload, while they are waiting a guy heads in to his office with a random bimbo. Marcus and Haley hide under the desk while they are hooking up. Haley leaves the office, but Marcus wants to stay and watch the couple hook up. The next day, the maid service finds Marcus' dead body lying under the desk.

It's morning at Castle's house — Beckett had a dream that Castle betrayed him, and she is pretty upset about it. Luckily, her phone goes off. Castle jokes that he was just saved by a murder. Meanwhile, at Castle's office — his mom is showing Haley and Alexis her new autograph that she is putting in her books. Castle arrives and says there was a murder at Manchester Energy, which obviously peaks Haley's interest since she was there last night, she tells Castle she wants to tag along and "see him in action."

Castle and Haley arrive at the crime scene, Esposito and Ryan give him a hard time about needing Haley's help. Lanie shows them Marcus' body — he was stabbed in the back and murdered. Marcus' watch is broken, which means that he was killed at 3:27 AM. Javi thinks that Marcus was a burglar and he broke in to the office building to steal computers.

When no one is looking, Haley calls her boss Bryce and tells him that Marcus is dead. Bryce confesses that he lied about everything and there is no cheating husband. He tells Haley "Code 44" and hangs up on her. Haley rushes to her apartment — apparently "Code 44" means get the

hell out of dodge. She pulls up a secret floorboard and gets out her passport and a gun. Alexis walks in and Haley throws her on the floor and pulls her gun on her.

Haley apologizes and tells Alexis that she needs to get out. Alexis refuses to leave and demands to know what is going on. Haley confesses she did a job for an old friend last night, but she just found out that the job wasn't legit, and he told her to abandon everything and run for her life and don't look back (apparently that is what Code 44 means). Alexis won't let Haley leave — she says that she has people there that care about her, and she needs to figure out what is going on and fix it.

Back at the police station Esposito and Ryan are teasing Castle about Kate's dream, but they won't tell him what it was about. Ned Werner is brought in for questioning — he was the guy that Haley and Marcus saw hooking up with a woman in the office in the middle of the night. Ned confesses that he was there — but insists that he never saw Marcus. Ned has an alibi — he got picked up by a cab at 3:19.

The police cut Ned loose, but Haley knows that he is lying. She grabs him in the hallway and drags him in the bathroom and dunks his head in the toilet until he confesses to Kate that he wasn't alone in the office building, and he brought a girl named Karla to the office building with her. Karla got bored with Ned and told her that he was leaving, so he left.

Castle and Kate can tell that Haley is acting strange. She finally confesses to them that she was in the office last night with Marcus. Kate drags her in to the interrogation room and Haley fills her in on everything that happened — including her old boss Bryce. Haley takes the cops to Bryce's house so that they can question him. When they arrive they hear a gun shot and run inside — Bryce is dead.

Haley is convinced that Karla is the killer — and she was working with Marcus and Bryce. While they are at the murder scene, Haley gets a message on her phone — someone just wired her \$10 Million from an unknown account. The news comes on — Manchester Energy was the victim of a cyber attack and someone hacked their computers and shut down all of the power in London. Castle puts two and two together and realizes that Haley is the patsy, she is being framed to take the fall.

There is an FBI warrant out for Haley's arrest — they are considering her a terrorist. She heads to Castle's PI office to hide out from the Feds while they try to clear her name. While she and Castle and Alexis are searching the internet for the store where Karla got her slutty corsette from, Agent Mallory shows up. Haley hides in the closet so Mallory can't see her — Castle lies and says that he doesn't know where Haley is. Before Mallory leaves, he gets inside Castle's head and warns him that Haley can't be trusted.

Castle gets a phone call from Esposito, he and Ryan found Karla, her real name is Beth Wynne and they are headed to her hotel to arrest her. Haley and Castle rush to the hotel just in time to see Ryan arresting Karla/Beth for Bryce and Marcus's murders. Beth insists that she is innocent, she confirms that she helped Haley upload the virus while she was at the office with Ned. According to Beth, she and Marcus were hired by a guy named Edgar Patton, and he insisted that Haley was a part of the job — he wanted he to be blamed for it.

Haley is determined to figure out who Edgar is — she takes Beth's computer back to Castle's office so that she can try to figure out who created the virus that she uploaded in to Manchester Energy's computer. Haley tells Alexis that she recognizes the security code in the software — she helped design it years ago. Then, Alexis turns her back and Haley runs out the door.

Meanwhile back at the precinct, Beckett does some investigating of her own and finds out that Edgar Patton is actually Haley's old m16 parter Wesley. Wesley was supposed to be killed in Iraq 6 years ago, but apparently he is very much alive.

Haley runs to an abandoned building and calls out for Wesley — she tells him to come out of hiding. Wesley emerges from the shadows, all smiles, he tells Haley that their plan worked! Haley is obviously a bit confused.

Castle and Becett bring in Mallory and demand to know what is going on. Mallory confirms that Haley and Wesley created the computer virus that crashed the London power grid was one that Haley and Wesley used in Iran years ago. During the mission, Wesley was killed. Mallory says that Wesley and Haley were thick as thieves, and he thinks that they joined forces now to get back at M16 for letting Wesley get killed — even though he didn't actually die.

Meanwhile, Haley is confused and trying to talk sense in to crazy Wesley. He says this was their plan all along, and they can retire together now. Wesley says that Bryce had it coming —

he left him for dead in Iran. He confesses to killing him and Marcus. Haley tries to arrest Marcus — but he fights her off and knocks her out.

Haley wakes up and realizes that she is tied up and hanging from her arms in the middle of the warehouse. Wesley takes out a knife and promises he won't torture her, he'll make her death quick, because they used to be friends.

Mallory finally confesses that he thinks that he may know where Haley and Wesley are — they had a rendezvous point in the city. Castle and Kate arrive in the nick of time, before Wesley cuts Haley's throat. Wesley makes a run for it, Castle unties Haley and she chases after Wesley. She finds him trying to sneak out of a secret tunnel and pulls her gun on him. Wesley has a knife and he refuses to drop it. He lunges at her with the knife and Haley has no choice but to shoot and kill her former partner. Castle sees the entire thing happen and rushes to Haley's side, he reassures her that it is not her fault, she didn't have any other options — it was either her life or his.

Kate helps clean up Haley's mess with the FBI and gets her name cleared. Kate goes out to drink with Ryan and Esposito to celebrate. Meanwhile, Haley and Castle celebrate with drinks at his office with Alexis. Agent Mallory stops by and offers Haley a spot back on the force, she tells him to "piss off."

Later that night, Kate heads home and Castle is waiting for her. He gives her a red rose, and apologizes for her bad dreams about him. Castle promises Kate that he hasn't been keeping any secrets from her lately — except for one thing. Castle presents Kate with a gift he has been working on for her, he got her Dad's motorcycle completely restored for her. He wants Kate to go on a cross-country trip with him on their motorcycles. They head to the bedroom to celebrate.

Dead Again

Season 8
Episode Number: 170
Season Episode: 19

Originally aired:	Monday April 25, 2016
Writer:	Rob Hanning
Director:	Bill Roe
Show Stars:	Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Capt. Kate Beckett), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Toks Olagundoye (Hayley Shipton), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle)
Recurring Role:	Sunkrish Bala (Vikram Singh)
Guest Stars:	Jonathan Silverman (Alan Masters), Marin Hinkle (Dr. Rebecca Ellins), Kristoffer Polaha (Caleb Brown), Maurice Benard (Horatio Spate), Kate Cobb (Gwen Parker), Brian Scolaro (Dave Barton), Patrick Labyorteaux (Glen Hume), Raymond Ma (Owner Lucky Dragon), Sean Holland (Uniformed Officer), Kenzo Lee (Mike Lin), Elimu Nelson (Frank Patchett)
Production Code:	819
Summary:	A city inspector cheats death twice when he survives separate poisoning attempts, and a curious Castle and Beckett grow determined to solve this mysterious case.



Alan Masters was either the luckiest man on earth or he was the first immortal that Castle had ever come across. Apparently there was such a thing as dying more than once and that's exactly what happened to Alan Master. Alan who was once considered to be completely boring and who didn't have a love life much less any kind of social life outside his job as a Safety Inspector for the city had first been poisoned, then electrocuted, and finally shot at point blank range yet he survived it all. And so Castle wanted to make him

into some kind of superhero.

Though Alan didn't particular care about being a superhero. He just wanted to return to his normal if not boring life and he would have if someone hadn't kept trying to kill him.

The first time that Alan Masters had died, he had been on the phone with customer service and was just trying to get someone in to fix one of his channels that kept blinking out when the person on the other end of the line had overheard him choking to death. And he did die from that. The police had been called and Lanie had also been quick onto the scene. Yet, everyone concurred that Alan was dead and they were second away from transporting him to Lanie's office when he suddenly popped up and asked what was going on.

So naturally everyone had later said it was a miracle. Alan had survived what looked like a poisoning and a follow up test proved that someone had tampered with his water filter in order to drug him with the a deadly neurotoxin. However, in spite of his miraculously recovery, all Alan wanted to do was to go home and hopefully got to work the next day. And so Castle had tried to tell the man he nicknamed as Lazarus that he should get out there and live, but Alan was doing his best to ignore the other man when he ended up dying for the second time.

Alan had gone into his room and he was simply to lay down on his bed for a bit when he was thrown across the room because someone had rigged his bed to electorate him. So Lanie was

called back to Alan's apartment for the second time and she had pronounced him dead again. And for the second time, Alan got back up on his own two feet after she had done so and that time he asked where was the barbeque. For it seems he had been smelling some of his own burnt flesh.

But Castle just had to get excited about Alan surviving death twice within twenty-four hours and therefore he was the first one to bring up the possibility of Alan being immortal. So while the others could have ignored him, Lanie for the probably the first time ever had decided to side with Castle on this one. She too wanted to know if Alan was immortal and she ran several tests on him to determine how he survived both situations.

And, in the meantime, the others investigated who would want Alan dead. Alan used to have an assistant and he had fired said assistant not that long ago. So Ryan and Esposito did check out Dave and they thought he made a good suspect what with his infamous anger issues. Yet, Dave had an alibi and it was pretty solid one. He was at home with the mother-in-law he hates and whose life he threatened right in front of the detectives.

So there was really not doubting Dave's story however the detectives then had to ask Alan about his work and whether or not he had run into some issues. Which got him to thinking and made him admit that he had recently shut down a lab because they had a nasty chemical spill. Though that last part excited Castle who felt the chemical spill must have something to do with Alan's origins story. That is something, apparently, every superhero has and why Castle wanted to know what kind of chemicals were spilled because he thought he should be the one to right the origins story.

Yet, there wasn't anything radioactive in the chemicals and so that ruled most stories that Castle was using as a basis to figure out Alan's superpower. And it seems the only thing that Castle could warp into an origins story was that the biopharmaceutical company were basically working on something that would stimulate hair cells. So Castle thought maybe the drug they were coming up with was also able to regenerate other cells as well. And he later asked Alan to stay at his apartment (Alan couldn't exactly go home because someone was trying to kill him) until they knew he was safe and once they figured out what his superpower was.

And the only way he was able to convince Alan to do that was by dangling what he found out about Gwen. Gwen had worked at the same company that had their recent spill and it turns out she has noticed Alan even though he didn't that she had and she had thought he was funny. So Castle ended up playing matchmaker for these two. Once he got Alan to do stay at his place, he told him that Gwen had asked about him because she appeared to be worried and Alan the courage to finally take the plunge with her.

So he finally asked out Gwen.

Only the date proved to be a bust. Alan had tried to impress her by telling her he was a superhero and so he wasn't doing so well on his own, but the real kick up happened when the two were interrupted by both Castle and a man named Horatio Spate. Spate was the new owner of a waste management company and so Castle thought he had been the one trying to kill Alan because Alan had a reputation of always doing things by the rules (which organized crime doesn't actually appreciate). Although Spate hadn't stopped by to threaten Alan, he had simply wanted to make the other man an offer.

Spate had apparently wanted to offer Alan some protection while there's someone out there wanting to kill the safety inspector. He said that his people could protect Alan from certain ramifications and, after Alan turned him down, he even offered Alan some of his new pills that supposed to help him keep a clear head if not make better decisions in the future. However, those pills and the logo on them proved that Spate had a connection with an herbalist that had just bought up a lot of TTX. TTX being an approved substance in a lot of eastern medicine.

But that same herbalist had connections with the Triad. So the guys were trying to figure out what could bring the Triad and Spate together when they're known to be enemies and they guessed their best bet would be to check out this herbalist. Only the detectives were denied their warrant so Castle and Alan came up with an alternative. They figured they could get inside of the Lucky Dragon as part of a surprise safety inspection and thankfully they brought backup. Esposito and Ryan had been waiting out in the alley so they were in position to catch some guys at the Lucky Dragon moving merchandise while front person was trying to bamboozle Castle and Alan.

So Lanie tested the chemical the store was trying to hide from the safety inspection and she

found out that it was synthetic heroin. Meaning it could be made in a lab and no one would have to ship it or risk alerting the police to what they were doing. Though the main ingredient in the synthetic heroin was familiar to Alan who had seen in back at the same lab Gwen worked in. And unfortunately that was not a coincidence.

When Alan ran to the lab in order to warn Gwen (admittedly without backup) about her workplace being unsafe, she pulled a gun out and shot him at point blank range. But, again, Alan survived and the police eventually caught up to Gwen before she could kill her coconspirators. So the police had everything they needed to arrest her and so the own downfall had been the fact that Alan wanted nothing to do with Castle. Who was more sold than ever that Alan was immortal and had been trying to sell Alan on the idea of accepting him as a mentor in crime fighting.

However, there were other tidings on tonight's episode. Beckett and Castle lost Vikram who decided to run rather than face LOKSAT. And just as they lost Vikram, they gained Caleb Brown who suddenly wanted to help them uncover everything.

Much Ado About Murder

Season 8
Episode Number: 171
Season Episode: 20

Originally aired:	Monday May 2, 2016
Writer:	Christine Roum
Director:	Hanelle Culpepper
Show Stars:	Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Capt. Kate Beckett), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish (credit only)), Toks Olagundoye (Hayley Shipton (credit only)), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle (credit only))
Recurring Role:	Juliana Dever (Jenny Ryan)
Guest Stars:	Jewel Staite (Erin Cherloff), Marco Rodriguez (Jorge Zamacona aka El Oso), Marco Zunino (Hector Zamacona), Gabriel Salvador (Alejandro Guzman), Claudio Pinto (Johnny Toro), Michelle Alegria (News Anchor), Ken Colquitt (DEA Agent Richmond), Jonny Cruz (Zane Cannon), Eileen Fogarty (Iodie), Emily Goss (Naomi Fox), Andrew Elvis Miller (Jake Cuneo), L.T. Tolliver (LT), Madelyn Witkin (Sara Grace Ryan)
Production Code:	820
Summary:	A movie star who transitioned to theater work is killed, so Castle and Becket go behind the scenes to investigate what was going on in the actor's life.



The episode kicks off with a man rehearsing Shakespeare in an empty theater. While he is on the stage pacing back and fourth and talking to himself — he hears a noise. He calls out "Who's There" and then someone in the shadows stabs him in the neck and kills him with a pen made out of a feather.

At home, Kate tells Castle that he got a package in the mail. It's the "Yolo Card" that he ordered. He starts rambling about the black diamond credit card that he got and all of the perks of being a "Yolo Mem-

ber." He reminds Kate that it is their weekly date night, he's going to pay for dinner with the "yolo Card."

Kate reassures him that she already has the night planned for them — but it is a surprise and she can't tell him what they are doing yet.

Luckily Kate is saved by the bell — she gets a call about the murder. Castle rushes to the theater, it turns out that the victim is an actor named Zane Cannon. He was killed with the Quill Pen that was stabbed in his neck. Castle rants about how Zane was not doing Shakespeare justice, but movie stars sell tickets.

The plays director Erin arrives. She is shocked by Zane's death — she says that they knew each other years ago in theater school. He was terrified of Hamlet and scared he would screw it up so he was rehearsing late at night by himself.

Erin reveals that Zane was sleeping with another actress in the play named Naomi, and they recently broke up. Naomi freaked out and smashed Zane's car with a baseball bat.

Castle, Ryan, and Esposito pay Naomi a visit. She insists that she never would have hurt Zane. And, she has an alibi. Naomi confesses that she did smash his car because she knew he was cheating on her. Naomi says that she doesn't know who the mystery woman was — but she brought out the "dark side" in Zane.

Castle and the guys get a lead on the mystery woman that Zane was seeing. Zane was renting a suite at the Black Door Hotel. They head to the hotel, and check out Zane's suite. They find a woman lying in his bed ... and it's Castle's Mom!

Castle's mom jumps out of the bed, Castle is relieved when she says that she wasn't Zane's mistress — she was just his acting coach and his life coach. She doesn't know about Zane's past, just that he was "dealing with his demons."

Back at the station, Kate asks Ryan for help coming up with an epic date night for Castle. Meanwhile, Esposito has a better lead — other than Castle's mom. The day before Zane was killed, he went to Sing Sing to pick up his step-brother Johnny Toro from prison, where he had just served 12 years. They bring Johnny in for questioning — he swears he didn't kill his brother. But, he does reveal that Zane had serious financial problems, he was broke, but he was working on a get rich quick scheme.

Ryan and Esposito head out to a hot dog stand to get a snack — they run in to a member of the paparazzi who has been filming Zane for weeks. They bring Jake in to the police station and make him share all of his footage of Zane before he died. They find an interesting clip of footage of Zane meeting up with a mystery guy in the park and buying a burner phone from him that was worth a TON of cash. Esposito recognizes the man, his name is Alejandro and he's a shot-caller for a major gang in Spanish Harlem.

They bring Alejandro in for questioning — he says that he grew up in the same neighborhood. Recently, Zane popped up and asked Alejandro to get in touch with his boss, El Oso, the head of the Cartel. So, Alejandro sold him the phone for \$10,000 so he could talk to El Oso. Alejandro says that Zane even got a face to face with Oso and word on the streets is that it didn't go too well. There's only one problem, Kate and her team has no idea how to find Oso, he's wanted by the FBI and in hiding.

It looks like Oso may have found Kate's team though — Castle is kidnapped by two thugs in the parking ramp and knocked out. He wakes up tied to a pole and El Oso is standing over him with a hatchet. Castle's mom shows up at the police station and asks Kate where he is, they were supposed to go out to dinner and Castle never showed up. Kate thinks his mom is over reacting but she agrees to ping Castle's cell phone.

Oso has his men cut Castle free — he just wants the NYPD to know that Oso didn't kill Zane. He says that Zane's "get rich quick scheme" was that he wanted the rights to a movie about Oso's life. But, Oso turned him down, he didn't think he was a good enough actor. Oso had Castle brought all the way there because he wants him to write a script for the movie about his life. He tells Castle that he can sit there and "type-y type-y" or else he will send him home in a body bag.

Meanwhile, Kate and her team has the security footage from the parking garage and they know that Castle was kidnapped. The only problem is that the two kidnappers have a two hour head start. But, Kate remembers that Castle just got his Yolo Card, and it has a tracking device in it. They may be able to find him that way.

On the other hand, Castle might not want to be rescued. Oso hands him a duffle bag with \$5 Million in cash to write the movie. While they are discussing payment, The house is surrounded by swat teams and helicopters. Oso gets in a shoot out with the police, but they manage to take him in alive and Castle is saved.

Esposito traces the calls on the burner phone that Zane bought from Alejandro — it turns out that Oso wasn't the only person that Zane was calling. He also was calling Oso's brother Hector, who happens to despise Oso and publically condemned him. Kate's team thinks that Zane got caught up between Hector and Oso's sibling rivalry — they were fighting over their "Mexican Kingdom" and the same women.

Kate brings Oso's brother Hector in for questioning — they have proof that he paid Zane \$15 Million to find out where his brother Oso was hiding. Hector laughs at their theory about killing Zane. He says that he could care less about the Oso biopic — they should talk to Zane's pal Erin, she wanted to direct the Oso biopic.

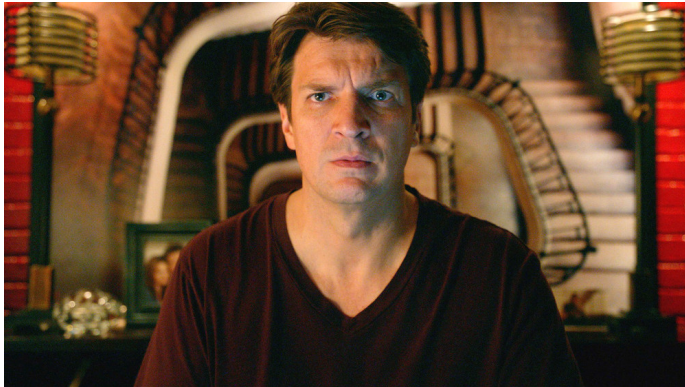
Castle, Ryan and Esposito pay Erin a visit. She confesses that she was jealous of Zane's career, and that when she learned he wasn't going to let her direct the Oso biopic like he had promised, she "just snapped." Esposito handcuffs her and leads her away for the murder of Zane.

Tonight's episode ends with Kate and Castle having their date night finally — a quiet night in with Chinese food. There is a knock at the door, an unexpected package arrives. It's a box full of script notes and biographical materials. Even though he is in prison, Oso still wants Castle to write his movie for him. While they are going through the box — Kate gets a phone call, Oso just escaped from prison. Castle better get writing!

Hell to Pay

Season 8
Episode Number: 172
Season Episode: 21

Originally aired: Monday May 9, 2016
Writer: Jim Adler, Adam Frost, Nancy Kiu
Director: John Terlesky
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Capt. Kate Beckett), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Toks Olagundoye (Hayley Shipton), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers (credit only))
Guest Stars: Rick Cosnett (Victor Crowne), Brian Poth (Oscar Von Eckland), Anne-Marie Johnson (Sondra Kramer), Michael Chieffo (Dr. Brock Martin), Benjamín Benítez (Dave Homeby), Emanuel Loarca (Guard), Matthew Borlenghi (Rollins), Ronnie Steadman (Gabriel Shaw)
Production Code: 821
Summary: A psychiatric inmate escapes and drops dead in Castle's PI office, and the investigation that follows has Castle surmising the Antichrist could be involved.



The episode kicks off in the middle of a late night thunderstorm. Hayley and Alexis are stranded at the office in the storm, the electricity is out, they decide to drink Castle's scotch and wait it out. Meanwhile, there's a man dragging a bloody axe down the hallway. He smashes the office door and strolls inside. Hayley and Alex freak out, and Alexis grabs a gun from Castle's desk. Before she can shoot the intruder, he grumbles "Finnis omnium nunc est." Then, he drops dead on Castle's office floor.

Castle and Kate are at home — Castle is thrilled that the city is having a blackout, he says that he and Kate can play naked Twister. They get an alert from Alexis and realize something is wrong — they rush to the office. Lanie arrives on the scene, he says that the victim was stabbed about an hour ago and bled to death. He is also wearing a hospital bracelet, his name is G. Shaw. Kate looks at the hospital bracelet and realizes it is actually from a psychiatric hospital — he's an escaped mental patient.

Castle, Espinoza, and Ryan head to the mental hospital. They meet with Dr. Brock Martin — he says Gabriel Shaw has been living there for 20 years. Dr. Brock explain that 20 years ago Gabriel was locked up because he broke in to a man's house with an axe and tried to kill his whole family. Gabriel was convinced that he was on a mission from God and ridding the world of evil.

Dr. Brock says that he sent orderlies out to look for Gabriel after they realized that he had stolen a keycard. One of the orderlies hasn't returned yet — his name is Dave Holmby. They snoop around Gabriel's room, Castle finds a bible hidden in the vent full of Gabriel's drawings. Lanie calls them and tells them to get to the morgue — she found something disturbing.

Gabriel's entire body is covered in Bible verses and Latin, written on him with red ink. Lanie called the mental hospital and they swear that when Gabriel escaped, he didn't have any writing on him. It gets weird, Gabriel's stab wound was from some sort of claw or talon and there is sulfur in the wound. Castle is convinced he was killed by a demon...

Esposito and Ryan track down Dave Holmby. He confesses that he saw Gabriel during the storm and he tried to put him in his car. But, Gabriel threatened to tell Dr. Brock that Dave was selling patients' meds, so he let him go. Dave says that a few days ago Gabriel had a visit at the hospital — someone came to see him and got him all riled up.

Meanwhile, Hayley and Alexis are pulling the case files on the Crowne family. It turns out that Gabriel's attack wasn't random at all. He was actually hired by a private investigator named Noah Kramer to investigate the Crowne's as a spiritual consultant. 20 years ago, Noah Kramer's office is where Castle's office is now, that's why Gabriel showed up with the axe... he was looking for Kramer.

At the police station, Ryan is sorting through photos from the crime scene. Castle is freaked out when he notices all of the photos of him have a light glare on his face. Hayley and Alexis call Castle and fill him in on Gabriel and Noah Kramer. Castle pays Noah's family a visit — he died years ago. Noah's wife says Gabriel stopped by their house yesterday, he wanted something from Noah's office, but she told him it was all long gone. She says that they hate Gabriel because he ruined her husband's reputation as a PI.

Castle rushes back to his office — he knows what Gabriel was after. When he moved in to the office, the contractors found a safe in the wall that had been walled over. Castle left it there — but he never opened the safe to see what was inside. Hayley agrees to get to work on cracking the safe.

Esposito pulls security footage from the mental hospital, he is trying to figure out who was visiting Gabriel but they used a fake name. In the security video footage — the visitor's face is blurred out. Esposito tells Kate he thinks Castle may have been right about the demons.

Meanwhile in Castle's office, Hayley cracks the safe — but it's not just a safe, it turns out to be the door to a secret room full of cobwebs, creepy religious statues, and hundreds of photos of people. According to the writing on the wall, the Latin phrase Gabriel kept repeating translated to "the end of days" and the end of days is less than 2 days away...

Castle calls in Ryan and Esposito to check out the room. Ryan says that the pictures on the wall are of the Crowne Family — Loren and Alice, and their son Victor. Ryan says that they survived Gabriel's attack — and then a month later Victor's parents were all killed in a freak skiing accident. Ironically, in 2 days Victor will turn 30 years old and inherit his parents billions of dollars.

Castle is convinced that Gabriel thought that Victor was the Antichrist and that is why he tried to kill him when he was just a kid. They think that Gabriel may have gone after Victor to finish the job last night. Castle, Ryan, and Esposito pay Victor a visit — he is thrilled that Gabriel is dead, but he insists that he had nothing to do with it.

Crowne explains that he is working on a purified water filtration system, his company will break ground in 2 days on his 30th birthday. Castle smells sulfur, Crowne says that they had an accident yesterday with the water filters — he is "still working out some of the kinks."

Before they leave the office, Ryan checks the security footage to make sure that Crowne was at the office all night. While they are looking at the security monitors, Castle has the same bright flash of light on him as he did in the crime scene photos. He freaks out, he's convinced that he has been marked for death.

Lanie calls from the morgue — she got the test results back on the weird ink that was written all over Gabriel's body. It was made up of olive oil, Cassia, Cinnamon, Cymbopogon, and Myrrh. Castle recognizes the ingredients, he rushes back to the safe. Someone named Karl Von Eckland wrote a letter to Gabriel about those ingredients and said that he would anoint him and prepare him for spiritual battle.

They head to Karl's apartment, but he died in 1996, and his son Oscar still lives there. Oscar says that his dad was crazy and it was all religious mumbo jumbo. But, Gabriel paid him \$50 to prepare him for battle. Oscar says he just wrote some random Bible verses on him, and he was happy, and left.

They pull the security footage from Oscar's apartment, it's grainy and full of glitches from the storm, but it shows Gabriel heading to a loading dock. Castle is certain that he sees a demon in the glitch, Kate tells him that he is losing his mind.

Castle heads home and is up late at night to mull over the evidence, he is still convinced that Victor Crown is a demon and Gabriel was trying to kill him. Kate makes fun of Castle and sneaks up behind and scares him, then tells him to come to bed. Castle can't though. He gets back on

his computer and Googles "How to kill a demon." He recognizes one of the weapons in the search results called the Angel Dagger, he rushes back to the office and finds the blade in the safe.

Castle calls Kate at home, he tells her that he found the "Angel Dagger" — that's what Gabriel broke in for, he needed the dagger to kill Crowne. While they are talking, someone arrives at the office and turns off the lights and slams the safe door closed. Castle whispers to Kate that someone is there with him.

Kate finds Castle knocked out in the safe and the Angel Dagger is missing — he swears that he just saw the devil. Ryan and Esposito pull the security footage from Castle's office's parking lot and see a silver SUV that was registered to Noah Kramer's wife. They bring her in for questioning and she sobs and confesses that she stabbed Gabriel with her garden claw — that explains the claw shaped wound. But, she swears she wasn't at Castle's office.

Meanwhile, Ryan cleans up the security video from the mental hospital and learns that the man that visited Gabriel was Oscar all along. He played them..he really does believe in his father's religious stuff, and he is finishing the job for him. Karl and Gabriel both failed at killing Crowne, who they are convinced is the Antichrist. Oscar must have broke in to the safe and stole the Angel Dagger so that he could kill Victor Crowne.

The police rush to Victor Crowne's office — Oscar beat them there, he lied and said that he was a notorary. They head down to the construction site in the basement — Castle can hear Crowne screaming. Oscar has him tied down to a table and his preparing to stab him. Oscar starts spewing craziness and says that Crowne is a demon, Castle tackles Oscar and gets the Angel Dagger away from him. Oscar stumbles in to a pile of lead pipes, they fall on top of him and knock Oscar out.

Ryan and Esposito finally arrive — Castle unties Crowne. Crowne tells Castle that he owes him one and Castle jokes he literally just made a deal with the devil.

Back at the police station, Kate explains to Castle that the whole time that he has been taking photos of himself — he had a zipper on his front pocket, and it was catching the light. Castle is thrilled — this means that he isn't marked for death after all. Castle and Kate head to the office, they play a prank on Hayley and Alexis and convince them that the office is haunted.

Crossfire

Season 8
Episode Number: 173
Season Episode: 22

Originally aired: Monday May 16, 2016
Writer: Alexi Hawley, Terence Paul Winter
Director: Rob Bowman
Show Stars: Nathan Fillion (Richard Castle), Stana Katic (Capt. Kate Beckett), Susan Sullivan (Martha Rodgers), Jon Huertas (Javier Esposito), Seamus Dever (Kevin Ryan), Molly Quinn (Alexis Castle), Tamala Jones (Lanie Parish), Toks Olagundoye (Hayley Shipton)
Recurring Role: Sunkrish Bala (Vikram Singh)
Guest Stars: Gerald McRaney (Mason Wood), Kristoffer Polaha (Caleb Brown), Jed Rees (Mr. Flynn), Michelle Alegria (Newscaster), Paul Haitkin (Fake Caleb), Rainey Spurlock (Lily), Brady Steib (Jake), Tyler Steib (Reece), Michael Teh (Brett), Kenneth Mitchell (Paul Whittaker), Brian Poth (Oscar Von Eckland)
Production Code: 822
Summary: Castle and Beckett have their lead and are ready to face LokSat, but an unexpected twist puts everything in danger.



The episode kicks off with a man driving down an alley in a car in the middle of the night — and singing a creepy song about “Sunshine.” There’s someone in the trunk of the car — they don’t show their face. He douses the car in gasoline, and then lights it on fire and leaves.

Castle and Kate are scoping a park — they are waiting for LokSat to call Caleb and give him orders. Vikram is waiting in a nearby car so that he can trace the call. It’s supposed to come in at any second now. The phone finally rings and Kate

picks up — the voice gives her instructions to pick up a flashdrive and drop it off with his accountant, then he hangs up.

Vikram says the call was too short — he couldn’t trace it, it was a dead end. Kate says on to Plan B, they are going to have Caleb drop off the flashdrive so they can get Loksat’s accountant.

Lani, Esposito, and Ryan head to the alley to investigate the murder last night. Lani says that the car was stolen off a used car lot last night, so they can’t trace it back to a driver. Lani says that the victim was a male — and he was burnt alive. Esposito finds a brief case in the trunk, he’s going to try and trace the serial number. Ryan finds shoe prints and fire tracks.

Castle heads back to his office — he fills Haley in on their plan to catch LokSat through his accountant. She agrees to be their look-out, and promises Castle that if anything goes wrong, she will look after Martha and Alexis.

At the police station, Ryan fills Kate in on their murder — he thinks they have a lead on the killer’s getaway car. Ryan can tell that Beckett is acting strange, she reassures him that nothing is going on.

Castle, Haley, and Beckett take Vikram with them to the meeting Caleb has with LokSat’s accountant. They are all set up at different angles. The plan is to just get a photo of his face, and then Vikram is going to run it through facial recognition to get a lead on him.

Caleb finally arrives and he drops the flashdrive off at the designated spot. While they are watching Caleb, Esposito calls Kate and tells her that they got the DNA back on their burn victim... it's Caleb Brown. Kate panics, she realizes that it's not Caleb in the car that they are watching ... it's a trap.

Whoever is setting them up uses a frequency jam — Kate can't radio Vikram and Hayley to warn them. Two SUV's pull up and a dozen men hop out with guns and open fire. There's a shoot out, and it doesn't look good for Kate and Castle, they both run out of bullets. Mason, the head of the Greatest Detective Society arrives out of nowhere in a bullet proof Taco truck — he rescues Castle and Kate and gets them out of there.

Castle is thrilled and thanks Mason profusely. Kate is skeptical, she demands to know how Mason knows Castle and why he showed up. Mason reveals that he knew Castle's step-mom Rita, he owed her a favor, and promised to keep an eye on them. Mason gives them a few more guns, says they are even, and then goes on his way.

Kate and Castle decide to split up. She tells Castle to go pick up Martha and Alexis and make sure they are safe and that LokSat can't get to them — they agree to meet back at the PI office. At the office, Ryan and Esposito discover that Caleb carved a message in the trunk of the car, it says "Right Hand Man." They're baffled, Vikram says that he was trying to say that it was LokSat's righthand man that killed him. Esposito and Ryan are baffled, they have never even heard of LokSat, ate arrives and has no choice but to fill them in on LokSat. Meanwhile, at the PI office — Castle has to fill in his mother and Alexis on the big bad enemy too.

Vikram runs Caleb's credit cards, and traces him at a restaurant the night that he was killed. They pull security footage and catch LokSat's right hand man tossing him in to the trunk of the car in the parking lot — now they have a new lead!

Kate calls Castle and tells him that they got a new lead on LokSat, she isn't coming to the PI office to hide out with them. Castle is upset — he doesn't think she should be out in the open, she tells him to stay put and promises that she will call back soon.

Vikram gets a lead on the right hand man's car — and he uses traffic cameras to trace it to an address, a house in suburbia. Ryan and Esposito insist on going to the address by themselves, they tell Kate she has to stay at the police office because she has a target on her back. They raid the house — and it's empty, completely empty. Esposito calls Kate and tells her that they got played again, there is no right hand man at the house... there isn't even furniture at the house.

Meanwhile, Castle can't stand it any longer. He disobeys Kate's orders and decides to go outside and take a cab to the police station to check on her. Little does Castle know, the cab he just hopped in to is being driven by LokSat's right hand man.

Castle wakes up in an empty creepy room — tied up and harnessed down. The right hand man arrives when Castle wakes up and taunts him, he says that his name is Mr. Flynn and he is there to interrogate him. Flynn says that by the time they are done — Castle will have revealed the names of every single person who knows about LokSat. Castle thinks that he is going to torture him, instead he injects a needle in to his arm and says that it is a chemical truth agent. Within an hour, Castle will be singing like a canary.

Back at the police station — Kate and her team are seemingly back at square one. She shouts that they are basically sitting ducks — she needs a miracle. She gets a phone call from Mason, he says that he thinks he has a lead that can help her. Mason says that he heard from a source he used to work with, and he has intel on the CIA, he gives Kate an address and tells her to meet him there in an hour. Kate grabs her gun and slips out without anyone seeing her.

Vikram gets to work and starts tracking cell phones that were used near the house they raided during the time that the right hand man dropped his car off to set them up. He was able to narrow it down to one phone number. Ryan and Esposito realize that Kate is missing — they tell Vikram to trace the phone number ASAP.

The truth serum is starting to take its effects on Castle. Flynn tells him that he won't be interrogating him — LokSat will be. LokSat arrives... and it is none other than Mason. He has been hiding right out in the open all along. No wonder he knew when to "rescue" Kate and Castle. Mason questions Castle — he reveals that Martha, Alexis, Ryan, Esposito, and Haley all know about LokSat. So, Mason is going to kill all of them. Mason tells Castle that "there is no shame in losing" and then he rushes off to meet Kate at the address that he gave her.

Now that Castle has given them all of the information that they need. Flynn gives Castle another injection and tells him that it will kill him in 12 seconds. Just as he is about to inject him

— Ryan and Esposito arrive with the Swat Team and rescue him. A shootout ensues, and they can't get back out of the room — LokSat's men have them pinned. Castle takes the opportunity to inject Flynn with the truth serum so that he can find out where Mason is taking Kate.

Flynn tells Castle that Mason is going to bring Kate back to the building that they are trapped in — he says there is a kill room in the basement with an incinerator. Meanwhile, Mason and Kate are pulling in to the parking lot. Castle manages to break a hole in the wall so that he can get down in to the basement while Ryan and Esposito are still in the middle of a shootout with LokSat's men.

Kate is one step ahead of Mason, she pulls her gun on him once they are in the basement and says that she knows he is LokSat. Mason laughs and pushes a button, turning on a magnetic force field — Kate's gun is ripped out of her fingers and flies to the ceiling. Apparently, Mason's gun is plastic. Castle runs in in the nick of time, Kate is able to grab Mason's gun and shoot and kill him. LokSat is finally dead.

The next morning everyone celebrates. Castle is reunited with his mother and daughter and thanks Haley for keeping them safe. Castle and Kate head back to their house — Castle is going to cook a romantic breakfast for her. Kate heads to the bedroom to get changed. Castle has an epiphany — if Mason had an incinerator, then why didn't he just burn Caleb's body there instead of in the trunk of the car.

Caleb's not dead — he barges in to the apartment, with guns blazing, He shoots Castle, and then Kate comes out of the bedroom and she shoots Caleb and takes him out, not before she takes a bullet too though. Castle and Kate are both wounded and bleeding — they crawl to each other on the floor and hold hands.

Seven Years Later — Kate and Castle are both very much alive. And they have three adorable kids and lived happily ever after.

Actor Appearances

A

Tony Aaron (II)	1	Layla Alizada	1
0104 (NY City Pedestrian)		0817 (Phoebe)	
Annie Abbott	1	Wade Allain-Marcus	1
0808 (Diane Nelson)		0806 (Clint)	
Rose Abdoo	1	Crystal Allen	1
0701 (Dr. Cynthia Swann)		0516 (Ms. DeGarmo)	
Jim Abele	1	Jess Allen	1
0413 (Adam Greene)		0605 (Garrett Ward)	
Alon Aboutboul	1	Krista Allen	1
0317 (Fariq Yusef)		0709 (Naomi Duvray)	
Ray Abruzzo	1	Tyrees Allen	1
0620 (Frank Russo)		0502 (Harvey Milton)	
Omid Abtahi	1	Usman Ally	1
0602 (Waqas Rasheed)		0720 (Bilal Kahn)	
Alon Abutbul	1	Daniella Alonso	1
0316 (Fariq Yusef)		0706 (Maria Sanchez)	
Shania Accius	1	Ryan Alosio	1
0214 (Candace Dyson)		0212 (Mike Weitz)	
Drew Van Acker	1	Ron Althoff	1
0103 (Donny)		0110 (Heavy)	
Anabelle Acosta	1	Aris Alvarado	1
0621 (Holly)		0816 (Tito)	
Julian Acosta	1	Gina Alvarez	1
0109 (Alfred Candela)		0614 (Teresa Gomez)	
Christine Adams	1	Jaime Alvarez	1
0803 (Dr. Barbara Lillstrom)		0701 (Cal Harper)	
Jonathan Adams	3	Ronnie Alvarez	1
0313 (Vulcan Simmons); 0617 (Vulcan Simmons);		0222 (Juan)	
0622 (Vulcan Simmons)		Ama'ri	1
Dayo Ade	1	0102 (Nanny Kid)	
0215 (Anton Wade)		Tom Amandes	1
Adeyemo	1	0604 (Aaron Stokes)	
0203 (NYPD Officer)		Bruno Amato	1
Evan Adrian	1	0221 (Fred Cana)	
0815 (Daniel Bardot)		Jason Ambrose	2
Keiko Agena	1	0801 (Final Henchman); 0802 (Final Henchman)	
0216 (Kelly)		Charlene Amoia	1
Donald Agnelli	1	0301 (Ana Marie)	
0411 (Barry)		Audrey Marie Anderson	1
Mike Agresta	1	0713 (Aubrey Haskins)	
0707 (Dealer)		Bradford Anderson	1
Lori Alan	1	0616 (Dwight Carruthers)	
0615 (Ms. Papen)		Christian S. Anderson	2
Matthew Alan	1	0406 (Harry Boyer); 0517 (Nigel Malloy)	
0418 (Jason Bagwell)		Larry Anderson	1
Michelle Alegria	5	0401 (Dr. Kovaks)	
0612 (Reporter); 0705 (Reporter); 0818 (News An-		Nathan Anderson	1
chor); 0820 (News Anchor); 0822 (Newscaster)		0708 (Brent Reeves)	
Raquel Alessi	1	Sam Anderson	1
0519 (Selena Rigas)		0615 (Principal Dunnan)	
Sterling Alexander	1	Jill Andre	1
0713 (Waiter)		0208 (Lenanne Wellesley)	
Gillian Alexy	1	David Andrews	1
0512 (Candice Mayfield)		0718 (Carl Shelton)	
Juan Alfonso	1	Philip Anthony-Rodriguez	1
0311 (Delivery Man)		0307 (Michael Grant)	
		Brent Antonello	1
		0710 (Luca Tessaro)	

Jason Antoon 1
 0608 (Steve Warner)

Cas Anvar 1
 0615 (Dr. Rampanel)

David Appelbaum 2
 0210 (Clerk); 0214 (Clerk)

Amy Aquino 1
 0220 (Janine Marks)

Roman Arabia 1
 0813 (Diego Lopez)

Rob Arbogast 1
 0206 (Morlock)

Maximino Arciniega 1
 0507 (Billy Bash)

Orestes Arcuni 1
 0723 (Administrative Aide)

Mario Ardila Jr. 1
 0421 (Gilberto Mendoza)

Carmen Argenziano 1
 0308 (Mario Rivera)

Yancey Arias 2
 0601 (Carl Villante); 0602 (Special Agent Carl Villante)

Kristen Ariza 1
 0610 (Sandra Whitman)

Jillian Armenante 1
 0108 (Susan Mailer)

Bess Armstrong 1
 0302 (Paula Casillas)

Billy Armstrong 1
 0814 (Bellman)

Meghan Ashley 1
 0301 (Fire Breather)

Rene Ashton 1
 0311 (Amelia Weiss)

Landon Ashworth 1
 0401 (Mitch Yancey)

Mackenzie Astin 1
 0720 (Phillip Bartlett)

William Atherton 1
 0403 (Dr. Ari Weiss)

David Atkinson 1
 0707 (U.S. Marshall)

Nadège August 1
 0614 (Leslie)

Jeff Austin 1
 0612 (Mr. Rollins)

Erick Avari 1
 0219 (Rupert Bentley)

Brian Avers 1
 0101 (Harrison Tisdale)

Joseph Aviel 1
 0709 (Rolf Magnus)

Reiko Aylesworth 1
 0718 (Mia Lopez)

Ana Ayora 1
 0210 (Young Woman)

Valerie Azlynn 3
 0401 (Uniform); 0402 (Ann Hastings); 0501 (Ann Hastings)

B

Gregory Bach 1
 0620 (Louie 'The Lip' Maneri)

Sheldon Bailey 1
 0807 (Anton Ford)

Russ Bain 1
 0521 (Bruno Toft)

Link Baker 1
 0210 (Officer)

Sunkrish Bala 9
 0801 (Vikram Singh); 0802 (Vikram Singh); 0803 (Vikram Singh); 0807 (Vikram Singh); 0808 (Vikram Singh); 0810 (Vikram Singh); 0813 (Vikram Singh); 0819 (Vikram Singh); 0822 (Vikram Singh)

Don Baldaramos 1
 0610 (Priest)

Adam Baldwin 2
 0421 (Detective Ethan Slaughter); 0806 (Detective Ethan Slaughter)

Alimi Ballard 1
 0711 (Frank Jackson)

Bob Bancroft 1
 0517 (Inn Proprietor)

Jonathan Banks 1
 0104 (Bruce Kirby)

Franco Barberis 1
 0712 (Francisco Herrera)

Kerry Barker 1
 0806 (Dawn)

Anna Grace Barlow 1
 0810 (Annie Beakman)

Anita Barone 1
 0206 (Janice Freeman)

Matt Barr 2
 0202 (Trevor McBoyd); 0203 (Trevor McBoyd)

Tim Barraco 1
 0104 (Delivery Guy)

Briana Barran 1
 0511 (Holly Rhodes (D.J. Beat))

David Barrera 1
 0704 (Principal Joe Silva)

Alexandra Barreto 1
 0310 (Annie Swift)

Helena Barrett 1
 0808 (Lara Madden)

Gary Basaraba 1
 0320 (Ralph Carbone)

Elya Baskin 1
 0704 (Sergei Vetotchkin)

Randall Batinkoff 1
 0311 (Brad Williams)

Patrick Bauchau 1
 0107 (Caine Powell)

Ken Baumann 3
 0304 (Ashley); 0308 (Ashley); 0323 (Ashley)

Adam Bay 1
 0414 (Leonard)

Jennifer Beals 2
 0415 (Sophia Turner); 0416 (Sophia Turner)

India de Beaufort 1
 0713 (Taylor McKinley)

Graham Beckel 1
 0212 (Uncle Teddy)

Jason Beghe 2
 0303 (Mike Royce); 0322 (Mike Royce)

Emil Beheshti 1
 0610 (Dean Seahorn)

Beth Behrs 1
 0320 (Ginger)

Will Beinbrink 1
 0204 (Steven Fletcher)

Jordan Belfi 2
 0403 (Beau Randolph); 0512 (Beau Randolph)

Lauralee Bell 1
 0418 (Pam Francis)

Bill Bellamy 1
 0220 (Mickey Reed)

Ned Bellamy 1
 0314 (Logan Meech)

Castle Episode Guide

Brittany Belt..... 1	Marc Blucas..... 1
0220 (Kayla)	0211 (Jeremy Chadwick)
Paul Ben-Victor..... 1	David Blue..... 1
0710 (Dino Scarpella)	0608 (Kyle)
Benjamin Benítez..... 1	Julie Blum..... 1
0821 (Dave Homeby)	0223 (Lisa Jenkins)
Maurice Benard..... 1	Alan Blumenfeld..... 1
0819 (Horatio Spate)	0603 (Hank Harper)
Brad Benedict..... 1	John Bobek..... 1
0613 (Zach Benton)	0506 (Davis)
Christine Scott Bennett..... 1	Charlie Bodin..... 1
0722 (Karin)	0604 (Julian Carter)
Liz Benoit..... 1	Michael Bofshever..... 1
0615 (Assistant)	0602 (Dr. Goldberg)
Morgan Benoit..... 1	Andrea Bogart..... 1
0709 (Lance Delorca)	0315 (Callie Langston)
John Eric Bentley..... 1	Nikita Bogolyubov..... 1
0614 (James Kavanaugh)	0811 (Grigory Mishkin)
Tom Bergeron..... 1	Michelle Bonilla..... 1
0220 (Bobby Mann)	0723 (Trooper Collins)
Ayanna Berkshire..... 1	Exie Booker..... 1
0622 (Interviewer)	0322 (Lapd Officer)
Carlos Bernard..... 1	Shelli Boone..... 1
0523 (Jared Stack)	0418 (Chantel)
Jed Bernard..... 1	Andrew Borba..... 1
0523 (Agent Guerrero)	0509 (Mr. Mudge)
Daniel Bernhardt..... 1	Desmin Borges..... 1
0802 (Additional Henchman)	0411 (Pablo)
Corbin Bernsen..... 1	Matthew Borlenghi..... 1
0318 (Lance Buchanan)	0821 (Rollins)
Mark Berry..... 2	Jorge Borrelli..... 1
0306 (Warden John Peck); 0708 (Captain Bigelow)	0808 (Salvador Acosta)
Daisy Betts..... 2	Chadwick Boseman..... 1
0801 (A.J.); 0802 (A.J.)	0312 (Chuck Russell)
Eric Betts..... 1	Rachel Boston..... 1
0221 (Paul Finch)	0302 (Penny Marchand)
Emily Bicks..... 1	David Dean Bottrell..... 1
0206 (Paige)	0308 (Byron H. Singer)
Tom Billett..... 1	Dmitri Boudrine..... 1
0622 (Sergio)	0201 (Ilya)
Beau Billingslea..... 1	David Bowe..... 1
0710 (Dr. Walter Parish)	0201 (Max Haverstock)
John Billingsley..... 1	Anna Bowen..... 1
0809 (Dr. Harvey Larson)	0506 (Officer Tate)
Lilli Birdsell..... 1	Michael Bowen..... 1
0702 (Samantha Williger)	0815 (Sergeant Joseph Ortiz)
Gil Birmingham..... 1	Branton Box..... 1
0219 (Cacaw Te)	0516 (Volkov's Man)
Frank Birney..... 1	Hart Boykin..... 1
0407 (Father McCaskey)	0513 (Homeless Man)
Nicholas Bishop..... 1	Josh Braaten..... 1
0611 (Fire Chief Miller)	0422 (Kyle Jennings)
Danielle Bisutti..... 1	Abby Brammell..... 1
0420 (Claire Panchard)	0221 (Carol Thornton)
Joshua Biton..... 2	Mac Brandt..... 1
0603 (Grant "Sully" Sullivan); 0604 (Grant "Sully" Sullivan)	0711 (Jeremy)
James Black..... 1	Tamara Braun..... 1
0511 (M.C. Thug aka Darius Carson)	0504 (Natalia Roosevelt)
Bre Blair..... 1	Wendy Braun..... 1
0302 (Toni Johnston)	0708 (Carol Jarvis)
Corbin Bleu..... 1	Bart Braverman..... 1
0809 (Hunter)	0508 (Cabbie)
Sean Blodgett..... 1	Jonathan Bray..... 1
0324 (Avery Zussman)	0810 (Lloyd Beakman)
Mark Bloom..... 1	Jon Briddell..... 1
0521 (Neal Morris)	0311 (Richard Weiss)
Vail Bloom..... 1	Yves Bright..... 1
0512 (Tiffany Shaw)	0716 (Tom Richwood)
Peggy Blow..... 1	Beth Broderick..... 1
0524 (Tenant)	0220 (Barbara Mann)
	Scott Broderick..... 1

0719 (Richie "The Pitbull" Falco)
 James Brolin 2
 0516 (Jackson Hunt); 0612 (Anderson Cross aka Jackson Hunt)
 Jayne Brook 1
 0102 (Claudia Peterson)
 Darin Brooks 1
 0320 (Nick Jr.)
 Jason Brooks 1
 0102 (Mr. Harris)
 Brianna Brown 1
 0713 (Eva Whitfield)
 Jeffrey Nicholas Brown 1
 0517 (Freddie Baker)
 Kevin Brown 1
 0503 (Big Percy Jenkins)
 Krystal Joy Brown 1
 0323 (Sascha)
 Morgan Peter Brown 1
 0515 (Ted Archer)
 Neil Brown Jr. 1
 0418 (Eddie Gordon)
 Robert Curtis Brown 1
 0207 (Ian Busch)
 Sarah Brown 1
 0214 (Amanda Livingston)
 Sophina Brown 1
 0303 (Gayle Carver)
 Sterling K. Brown 1
 0716 (Ed Redley)
 Chris Browning 1
 0623 (Biker)
 Rob Brownstein 1
 0808 (Captain Ziering)
 Jeanette Brox 1
 0309 (Ayyana Holder)
 Justin Bruening 1
 0321 ("Rocket" Rob Tredwyck)
 Chris Bruno 1
 0618 (Randall Bedford)
 Ellen Bry 1
 0602 (Mary Elizabeth Reed)
 Greg Bryan 1
 0813 (Alistair Durcoyne)
 Lachlan Buchanan 1
 0514 (Stone Gower)
 Rebecca Budig 1
 0318 (Mandy Bronson)
 Cara Buono 1
 0518 (Siobhan O'Doul)
 Michael Buonomo 1
 0521 (Cory Harrison)
 Richard Burgi 1
 0408 (Charlie Turner)
 Carlease Burke 1
 0503 (Storage Owner)
 David Burke 1
 0504 (Chief John Brady)
 Michael Reilly Burke 1
 0104 (Frank Nesbit)
 Senta Burke 1
 0818 (Cleaning Lady)
 Jon Paul Burkhardt 1
 0603 (Potential Dewey)
 Matt Burns 1
 0707 (James "Ollie" Oliver)
 Christie Ann Burson 1
 0610 (Mrs. Ducane)
 Hilarie Burton 1
 0413 (Kay Cappuccio)
 Ursula Burton 1

0511 (Ms. Cooper (Case Worker))
 Matt Bushell 1
 0316 (Leeman Jones)
 Adrian Bustamante 1
 0721 (Chris)
 Hector Luis Bustamante 1
 0717 (William 'Billy' Hicks)
 Chris Butler 1
 0514 (Bob Gower)
 Nicole J. Butler 1
 0623 (Cassandra)
 Sarah Butler 1
 0707 (Whitney Williams)
 Carlton Byrd 1
 0613 (Sam)
 P.J. Byrne 1
 0322 (Tony)

C

Gino Cafarelli 1
 0301 (Dean Carbino)
 Erin Cahill 1
 0222 (Cecily Burkett)
 Thomas Calabro 1
 0311 (Scott Donner)
 Wilmer Calderon 1
 0314 (Marvin "Oz" Osminkowski)
 Chris Caldovino 1
 0805 (Freddy Stark)
 R.D. Call 1
 0623 (Mickey Barbozza)
 Vanessa Bell Calloway 1
 0605 (Beryl Wickfield)
 Jessica Camacho 1
 0708 (Officer Marisa Aragon)
 Elena Campbell-Martinez 1
 0816 (Mama)
 Anna Campbell 1
 0605 (Maddie)
 Bruno Campos 1
 0104 (Calvin Creason)
 Stephen J. Cannell 3
 0101 (Himself); 0201 (Himself); 0224 (Himself)
 Leandro Cano 1
 0307 (Bouncer)
 Juan Carlos Cantu 1
 0619 (Luis Delgado)
 Francis Capra 1
 0109 (Juan Restrepo)
 Al Carabello 1
 0806 (Brian Trucco)
 Paul Carafotes 1
 0223 (Lukas Canby)
 Erin Cardillo 1
 0521 (Cindy Paralti)
 Mark Carducci 1
 0702 (Detective)
 Clare Carey 1
 0314 (Noreen Hixton)
 Kristin Carey 1
 0513 (Sheila Bracken)
 Timothy Carhart 1
 0415 (Dr. Nelson Blakely)
 Kelly Carlson 1
 0220 (Ellie Monroe)
 Clint Carmichael 1
 0807 (Brad Washington)
 Charles Carpenter 1
 0413 (Reporter)
 James Carpinello 1

Castle Episode Guide

0607 (Frank Henson)	Nick Chinlund..... 1
Alexis Ann Carra..... 1	0107 (Evan Mitchell)
0409 (Julie)	David Chisum..... 2
Ever Carradine..... 1	0415 (Thomas Gage); 0416 (Thomas Gage)
0308 (Mirielle Lefcourt)	Arden Cho..... 1
June Carryl..... 1	0618 (Kiara)
0807 (Therapist)	Hahn Cho..... 1
Alex Carter..... 1	0316 (Hazmat Specialist)
0108 (Michael Goldman)	Julia Cho (II)..... 1
Andrew Carter..... 1	0616 (Gwen)
0713 (Officer Kemp)	Yuri Ann Cho..... 1
Brad Carter..... 1	0214 (Hostess)
0410 (Bobby Spurloch)	Claudia Choi..... 2
Jade Carter..... 1	0102 (Video Tech); 0308 (CSU Photo Tech)
0416 (Agent Jack Corrigan)	Marcus Choi..... 1
Joelle Carter..... 1	0409 (EMT)
0607 (Maggie Ingram)	Catherine Christensen..... 1
Eloy Casados..... 1	0110 (FBI Agent)
0707 (Yavapai Elder)	Claudia Christian..... 1
Paul Cassell..... 1	0621 (Mrs. Logan)
0614 (Marcus Conway)	Warren Christie..... 1
Michael Cassidy (VI)..... 1	0602 (Brad Parker)
0305 (Greg McClintock)	Kevin Christy..... 1
Patrick Cassidy..... 1	0812 (Todd)
0414 (Clyde Belasco)	Alexandra Bokyun Chun..... 1
Dan Castellaneta..... 1	0817 (Miss Cross)
0101 (Judge Markway)	Charles Chun..... 1
Susie Castillo..... 1	0209 (Paul Cho)
0408 (Nadine Espinoza)	Jamie Chung..... 1
Dan Catellaneta..... 1	0103 (Romy)
0108 (Judge Markway)	Benny Ciaramello..... 1
Dean Cates..... 1	0405 (Finn)
0224 (Roger Farraday)	Robert Cicchini..... 1
Maxwell Caulfield..... 1	0611 (Mr. Turino)
0716 (Sir Ian Rasher)	John Ciccolini..... 1
Angelica Celaya..... 1	0320 (Vinnie Delfino)
0816 (Sonia Ruiz)	Angelique Cinelu..... 1
Steve Cell..... 1	0614 (Lola)
0219 (Charles Taylor)	Meg Cionni..... 1
Erin Cervantes..... 1	0617 (Tessa)
0301 (Burlesque Dancer)	Lenny Citrano..... 1
Julien Cesario..... 1	0311 (Lead Lawyer)
0620 (Snookie Watts)	Chris Andrew Ciulla..... 1
Erin Chambers..... 1	0610 (Cameron Ducane)
0418 (Suzanne Steiner)	Holly Clapham..... 1
Matt Champagne..... 1	0723 (Nurse)
0210 (Andy Berman)	Jillian Clare..... 1
Alexandra Chando..... 1	0310 (Gracie)
0613 (Mandy Sutton)	Chase Clarke..... 1
Michael Chaney..... 1	0621 (Logan Moore)
0620 (Reno)	Dameon Clarke..... 1
Rosalind Chao..... 1	0218 (Scott Dunn)
0717 (Mimi Tan)	Paul Terrell Clayton..... 1
Bailey Chase..... 2	0323 (Dax Lattimer)
0109 (Will Sorenson); 0110 (Will Sorenson)	Kendall Clement..... 1
Francois Chau..... 1	0706 (Judge)
0404 (Clifford Lee)	Alton Clemente..... 1
Ricardo Antonio Chavira..... 1	0320 (Server)
0718 (Congressman Alex Lopez)	Griffin Cleveland..... 1
Carin Chea..... 1	0205 (Zane Talbot)
0618 (Secretary)	Kate Cobb..... 1
Ali Chen..... 1	0819 (Gwen Parker)
0719 (CSU Tech)	Dennis Cockrum..... 1
Camille Chen..... 1	0503 (Auctioneer)
0703 (Donna Brooks)	Shane Coffey..... 1
Laura Kai Chen..... 1	0523 (Sean Tanner)
0704 (Det. Miranda Daniels)	Madeleine Coghlan..... 1
Adalgiza Chermont..... 1	0803 (Emily)
0703 (Receptionist)	Michael Cognata..... 1
Michael Chieffo..... 1	0816 (Darren Ives)
0821 (Dr. Brock Martin)	Assaf Cohen..... 1

0716 (Dr. Rusham Haroun)	
Melinda Y Cohen	1
0506 (Lt. Chloe Preston)	
Miguel Cohen	1
0809 (Dexter Grimes)	
Natalie Cohen	2
0209 (Escort); 0312 (Magician's Assistant)	
Rachel Leah Cohen	1
0110 (Annoyed Woman)	
Scott Cohen	1
0221 (Lt. Stan Holliwell)	
Ethan Cohn	1
0611 (Milo Pavlick)	
John Brantley Cole	1
0205 (Uniform)	
Krishna Cole	1
0418 (Santino)	
Taylor Cole	1
0511 (Regina Cane)	
Cole Coleman	1
0206 (Vampire / Goth Club Patron)	
Jack Coleman	6
0501 (Senator William H. Bracken); 0513 (Senator William H. Bracken); 0617 (Senator William H. Bracken); 0622 (Senator William H. Bracken); 0801 (William H. Bracken); 0802 (Senator William H. Bracken)	
Joshua Wolf Coleman	1
0622 (Reporter 2)	
Kari Coleman	1
0110 (Julia Hammond)	
John Colley	1
0605 (Paul Deschile)	
Chad Michael Collins	1
0703 (Tom Talmadge)	
Shanna Collins	2
0202 (Rina); 0203 (Rina)	
Skoti Collins	1
0314 (John Hixton)	
Stephan Smith Collins	1
0320 (Harley)	
Ken Colquitt	1
0820 (DEA Agent Richmond)	
Seth Coltan	1
0524 (Maintenance Worker)	
Justin Cone	1
0708 (Dustin)	
Michael Connelly	4
0201 (Himself); 0224 (Himself); 0321 (Himself); 0723 (Himself)	
Scott Connors	1
0110 (Agent Debney)	
Chris Conrad	1
0209 (Husband)	
David Conrad	1
0718 (Frank Kelly)	
Nazneen Contractor	1
0712 (Layla Nazif)	
Laura Coover	2
0714 (Susan Watts / Amy Barrett); 0715 (Amy Barrett)	
Alicia Coppola	1
0315 (Amber Patinelli)	
Chris Cordone	1
0524 (Colin Rigsdale III)	
Christine Corpuz	1
0608 (Receptionist)	
Dan Cortese	1
0220 (Howard Weisberg)	
Jennifer Cortese	1
0406 (Margaret Boyer)	

James Cosmo	1
0213 (Finn Rourke)	
Rick Cosnett	1
0821 (Victor Crowne)	
Robert Costanzo	1
0110 (Sal Tenor)	
Danielle Courter	1
0524 (Erika Albrook)	
Christopher Cousins	1
0606 (Nolan Burns)	
Christina Cox (I)	1
0518 (Maggie Finch)	
Chris Coy	1
0507 (Zeke)	
Robert Craighead	1
0521 (Arthur Felder)	
Aaron Craven	1
0606 (Henry Collins)	
Wes Craven	1
0517 (Himself)	
Jarrod Crawford	1
0616 (Field Tech)	
Greg Cromer	1
0613 (Harvey Stryker)	
Denise Crosby	1
0817 (Dr. Marion Baker)	
Fred Cross	1
0605 (Dr. Haver)	
Alexis Cruz	1
0607 (Lyle Gomez)	
Jonny Cruz	1
0820 (Zane Cannon)	
Dean Cudworth	1
0816 (Michael Kirby)	
Esteban Cueto	1
0511 (Thug)	
Brett Cullen	1
0312 (Christian Dahl)	
Michael Cummings	1
0220 (Burt)	
Christopher Curry	1
0516 (Gaston)	
Jon Curry	1
0214 (Stan Kopek)	
Lawrence Wayne Curry	1
0806 (Eddie)	
John L. Curtis	1
0311 (Desk Clerk)	
Ann Cusack	2
0802 (Rita); 0811 (Rita)	
Samantha Cutaran	1
0621 (Gym Clerk)	

D

Sam Daly	1
0605 (Jack Hastings)	
Rod Damer	1
0208 (Bartender)	
Chic Daniel	1
0622 (Thomas)	
Gregg Daniel	1
0320 (Walt Shaw)	
Holly Daniels	1
0407 (Tanya Brandt)	
Kevin Daniels	1
0502 (Reggie Blake)	
Ruben Dario	1
0401 (EMT)	
Kwabena Darkwah	1
0106 (African Man)	

Castle Episode Guide

Paul Darrigo..... 1	Juliana Dever..... 8
0706 (Attorney)	0216 (Jenny); 0311 (Jenny Duffy-O'Malley); 0406
Mo Darwiche..... 1	(Jenny Duffy-O'Malley); 0411 (Jenny Duffy-
0705 (Director)	O'Malley); 0518 (Jenny Duffy-O'Malley); 0611
Lisa Datz..... 1	(Jenny Duffy-O'Malley); 0723 (Jenny Duffy-
0705 (Mary Fuchs)	O'Malley); 0820 (Jenny Ryan)
Josh Daugherty..... 1	Seamus Dever..... 1
0208 (Trent Wellesley)	0101 (Kevin Ryan)
Emily Davenport..... 1	Rico Devereaux..... 1
0705 (Abby Smith)	0501 (Uniformed Officer)
Karen David..... 1	Hal Devi..... 1
0515 (Sara El-Masri)	0815 (Company Sergeant)
Amaris Davidson..... 1	Ryan Devlin..... 1
0422 (Jen)	0804 (Stephen Reed)
Aasha Davis..... 1	Michael DiBacco..... 1
0405 (Alyssa Lofters)	0513 (Store Owner)
Heather Ann Davis..... 1	Anthony DiRocco..... 1
0514 (Ashley Robinson)	0210 (Sam Parker / Jake Holland)
J.F. Davis..... 1	Rocco DiSpirito..... 1
0804 (Dave Johnson)	0222 (Rocco DiSpirito)
Palmer Davis..... 1	Reed Diamond..... 1
0520 (Garland Meeks)	0205 (Dr. Cameron Talbot)
Regi Davis..... 1	Romi Dias..... 1
0617 (Dr. Bailey)	0505 (ADA Toni Gonzalez)
Wendy Davis..... 1	Paul Diaz..... 2
0611 (NYFD Lt. Delia Burton)	0202 (Young Man); 0203 (Young Man)
Bruce Davison..... 1	Ryan Dobson..... 1
0319 (Lou Karnacki)	0222 (Balthazar Wolf)
Trent Dawson..... 1	Ransford Doherty..... 1
0713 (Robert James)	0322 (Donald Mannis)
Alexis DeLaRosa..... 1	Chad E. Donella..... 1
0616 (Eddie)	0512 (Troy Strickland)
Nikki DeLoach..... 1	Ryan Doom..... 1
0719 (Annie Klein)	0422 (Tom Williams)
Adriana DeMeo..... 1	Noa Dori..... 1
0307 (Bella Lombardo)	0407 (Dr. Quinn)
Kassie DePaiva..... 1	Michael Dorn..... 6
0810 (Joanna Masters)	0401 (Dr. Carver Burke); 0405 (Dr. Carter Burke);
David DeSantos..... 1	0409 (Psychiatrist Carter Burke); 0421 (Dr.
0716 (George Reyes)	Carter Burke); 0513 (Dr. Carter Burke); 0720
Torrey DeVitto..... 2	(Dr. Carter Burke)
0202 (Sierra Goodwin); 0203 (Sierra Goodwin)	Omar J. Dorsey..... 1
Ryan Deal..... 1	0420 (Biggie Slim)
0322 (Detective Raley)	Jeff Doucette..... 1
Josh Dean..... 1	0205 (Super)
0721 (Jim Kogut)	Cullen Douglas..... 1
Jackie Debatin..... 1	0723 (Noah Lewis)
0615 (Chen's Realtor)	D.C. Douglas..... 1
Aubrey Deeker..... 1	0412 (Bill Moss)
0805 (Lorenzo)	Sam Doumit..... 1
Mark Deklin..... 1	0307 (Mandy Carson)
0510 (Noah Kesswood)	Joshua Dov..... 1
Brett DelBuono..... 1	0401 (Dale Landers)
0806 (Louis Prince)	Creagen Dow..... 1
Dana Delany..... 2	0103 (Max Heller)
0217 (Special Agent Jordan Shaw); 0218 (Special	Gerald Downey..... 1
Agent Jordan Shaw)	0505 (Lloyd Kurtzman)
Michael Dempsey..... 1	Nicholas Downs..... 1
0723 (Frank Malloy)	0417 (Marcus O'Neill)
Celeste Den..... 1	Denise Dowse..... 1
0602 (Julie)	0810 (Judge Gloria Wollcott)
Tony Denison..... 1	Stephanie Drapeau..... 1
0508 (Michael (Mickey) Dolan)	0510 (Michelle Twohey)
Catherine Dent..... 1	Sarah Drew..... 1
0523 (Beth Tanner)	0102 (Chloe Richardson)
Jeff Denton..... 1	Ramona DuBarry..... 1
0317 (Evan Bauer)	0421 (Reporter)
Robb Derringer..... 1	Tiffany DuPont..... 1
0717 (Jeffery Wadlow)	0422 (Greta Mastroianni)
Will Deutsch..... 1	John Ducey..... 1
0615 (Nerdy Boy)	0817 (Mark Nagle)

Anne Dudek	1
0211 (Emma Keane)	
Zack Duhamel	1
0616 (Justin Marquette)	
Michael Duisenberg	1
0501 (Bodyguard)	
Shaun Duke	1
0503 (Felix Cosarian)	
Caitlin Dulany	1
0103 (Mrs. Kendall)	
Keir Dullea	1
0101 (Jonathan Tisdale)	
Brandon Dunaway	2
0515 (FBI Tech); 0516 (FBI Tech)	
Allison Dunbar	1
0222 (Sandra Meyers)	
Alastair Duncan	1
0314 (Reginald Easley)	
Christopher B. Duncan	1
0810 (Marcus Weller)	
Merrin Dungey	1
0221 (Monica Finch)	
Pamela Dunlap	1
0812 (Rose)	
Peggy Dunne	1
0103 (Mrs. Heller)	
Timon Kyle Durrett	1
0411 (Toby Lang)	
Reena Dutt	1
0706 (Indian Woman)	
Mark Casimir Dyniewicz	1
0104 (NY City Pedestrian)	

E

Steven Eckholdt	1
0509 (Michael Case)	
James Eckhouse	1
0722 (Gene Vogel)	
Sonya Eddy	1
0809 (Olivia "Mama" Toussaint)	
Lisa Edelstein	3
0601 (Rachel McCord); 0602 (Special Agent Rachel McCord); 0603 (Rachel McCord)	
Russell Edge	2
0415 (Jones); 0416 (Jones)	
Evelyn Edwards	1
0616 (Jasmine)	
Stacy Edwards	1
0524 (Jessica Banks)	
Rachel Eggleston	1
0704 (Emily)	
David Eigenberg	1
0318 (Peter Connelly)	
Jeff Elam	1
0810 (Bailiff)	
Aline Elasmir	1
0810 (Bridget)	
Judyann Elder	1
0710 (Melinda Parish)	
Brian Elerding	1
0614 (Armando Montoya)	
Antonio Elias	1
0409 (Chris Nunez)	
Mark Elias	1
0514 (Jeff)	
Tate Ellington	1
0703 (Henry Wright)	
Brennan Elliot	1
0202 (Jason Cosway)	
Scott Elrod	1

0214 (Clyde Dekker)	
Chris Elwood	1
0502 (Chip Chambers)	
Jonathan Emerson	1
0508 (Father Joe McMurtry)	
Gideon Emery	1
0307 (Lloyd Saunders)	
Michael Enright	1
0214 (Noel du Preez)	
Ethan Erickson	1
0301 (Xander Foyle)	
Stephanie Escajeda	1
0617 (Tourist)	
Gonzalo Escudero	1
0709 (Enrique Gomez)	
Presciana Esparolini	1
0308 (Teresa De La Torre)	
Mark D. Espinoza	1
0216 (Professor Stevenson)	
Patrick St. Esprit	1
0213 (Emmett Forrest)	
Rob Estes	1
0614 (Julian Bruckner)	
Kimberly Estrada	1
0212 (Lisa Bloomfield)	
Eric Etebari	1
0621 (Enver Kotta)	
Elena Evangelo	1
0812 (Jennifer Perez)	
Chad Everett	1
0414 (Jerry Maddox)	

F

Patrick Fabian	1
0514 (Peter Monroe)	
Mike Faiola	1
0418 (Paul Morton)	
Parisa Fakhri	1
0411 (Colette Roth)	
Mark Famiglietti	1
0809 (Scott Weinberg)	
Stephanie Faracy	1
0204 (Patty Schultz)	
Cyrus Farmer	1
0812 (Judah)	
Heidi Fecht	1
0609 (File Clerk)	
Joshua Feinman	1
0508 (Jerry Jenkins)	
Donna Feldman	1
0411 (Jody Lopez)	
Tammy Felice	1
0411 (Sexy Woman #1)	
Kat Feller	1
0511 (Barmaid)	
Brennan Feonix	1
0813 (Marco Sutter)	
Jennifer Ferdinand	1
0613 (Woman)	
Jay R. Ferguson	1
0213 (Dick Coonan)	
Alex Fernandez	1
0622 (Capt. Marcus Donovan)	
Ramon Fernandez	1
0619 (Hector Nunez)	
Dawn Marie Ferrara	1
0505 (Female Uniform)	
Christina Ferraro	1
0409 (Sarah Vasquez)	
James Ferris	1

Castle Episode Guide

0402 (Tyler Faris)
 Rebecca Field..... 1
 0412 (Marilyn Kane)
 Edith Fields 1
 0808 (Sheri Nelson)
 Tim Fields 1
 0801 (Man)
 David Figlioli 1
 0408 (Ralph Marino)
 Efrain Figueroa..... 1
 0315 (Ray Salazar)
 Josh Fingerhut..... 1
 0702 (Worker)
 Mitchell Fink 1
 0723 (Paul Gibney)
 Anita Finlay 1
 0103 (Margo Falcigno)
 Charlie Finn 1
 0103 (Ian Yankman)
 Henning Fischer..... 1
 0613 (Photographer)
 Patrick Fischler 1
 0508 (Leo)
 Frances Fisher 1
 0614 (Matilda King)
 Brian Fitzpatrick..... 1
 0613 (Doorman)
 Jon Fleming 2
 0202 (Will James); 0203 (Will James)
 Dave Florek..... 1
 0412 (Harvey)
 Dasha Flynn..... 1
 0505 (Receptionist)
 Eileen Fogarty..... 1
 0820 (Iodie)
 Brendan Ford 1
 0510 (Walter Voss)
 Christina Ford..... 1
 0322 (Tony's Assistant)
 Courtney Ford..... 1
 0814 (Courtney)
 Constance Forslund 1
 0812 (Mrs. Samantha Northcliff)
 Laurie Fortier..... 1
 0619 (U.S. Attorney Stephanie Goldmark)
 Erin Foster 1
 0207 (Sky Blue)
 Kevin Foster 1
 0219 (Will Medina)
 Sylvester Foster 2
 0505 (Precinct Detective); 0616 (Precinct Detective)
 Kimberly Fox 1
 0611 (Newscaster)
 Emily Foxler..... 1
 0603 (Svetlana Renkov)
 Colleen Foy..... 1
 0318 (Lauren Goldberg)
 Don Franklin 1
 0215 (Tommy Zane)
 Roshawn Franklin 1
 0719 (Derek "Lightning" Bolt)
 Colby French 1
 0101 (NYPD Cop)
 Bryan Friday 2
 0508 (Thug 2); 0522 (Thug #2)
 Bonita Friedericy..... 1
 0508 (Sister Mary)
 Quinn Friedman 2
 0407 (Connor Brandt); 0704 (Jason)
 Alex Frnka..... 1
 0710 (Jane Scarpella)

Cynthia Frost..... 1
 0305 (Tova)
 Stephen Full 1
 0223 (Benny)
 Bryan Okes Fuller..... 1
 0513 (Reporter 2)
 Garvin Funches..... 1
 0601 (Police Officer)
 Nolan Gerard Funk 1
 0103 (Brandon)

G

Steven M. Gagnon..... 1
 0523 (Colonel Fortis)
 Jeff Galfer 1
 0506 (Henry Barnett)
 Frank Gallegos 1
 0204 (Kurt Lopez)
 Reynaldo Gallegos..... 1
 0421 (Cesar Vales)
 Mo Gallini 1
 0710 (Rocco Carducci)
 Billy Ray Gallion 1
 0818 (Marcus Janek)
 Michael Gambino 1
 0524 (Martin Tillage)
 Justice Gamble..... 2
 0301 (bartender); 0322 (Detective Ochoa)
 Chris Gann 1
 0324 (Fake Cop)
 Robert Gant 1
 0201 (Ron Bigby)
 Gloria Garayua 1
 0417 (Kristina Curtis)
 J. Teddy Garces 1
 0701 (Firefighter)
 Monica Garcia..... 1
 0223 (Cleaning Lady)
 Rosie Garcia 1
 0619 (Maria Cordero)
 Dawn-Lyen Gardner 1
 0407 (Simone Jenkins)
 Laura Gardner 1
 0607 (Patrice Tolbert)
 Priscilla Garita 1
 0324 (Bridge Officer)
 Spencer Garrett 1
 0512 (Evan Pierce)
 Jim Garrity 1
 0524 (Mitch Bauer)
 Brian Gaskill 1
 0806 (David Lacey)
 David Gautreaux..... 1
 0622 (Dr. Oliver Pressing)
 Jackie Geary 1
 0110 (Maggie Dowd)
 Kristina Geddes 1
 0411 (Sexy Woman #2)
 Ellen Geer 1
 0414 (Viola Maddox)
 Christian Gehring..... 1
 0721 (Conrad Hayward)
 Courtney Geigle..... 1
 0211 (Driver)
 Craig Gellis..... 1
 0301 (Earl Moreland)
 Yani Gellman 1
 0621 (Manny Castro)
 Carrie Genzel..... 1
 0312 (Naomi Dahl)

Castle Episode Guide

<p>Jason George 1 0322 (Charles Kelvin)</p> <p>Lou George 1 0519 (Charlie Blunt)</p> <p>Matt Gerald 1 0610 (Jimmy Wolfinsky)</p> <p>George Gerdes 1 0324 (Mike Yanavich)</p> <p>Jenna Gering 1 0411 (Lisa Hill)</p> <p>John Getz 1 0616 (Dr. Gustavo Bauer)</p> <p>Azita Ghanizada 1 0216 (Mistress Sapphire)</p> <p>David Gianopoulos 1 0302 (Albert Moreno)</p> <p>Blake Gibbons 1 0307 (Billy Grimm)</p> <p>Cal Gibson 1 0416 (Chess Player)</p> <p>Thea Gill 1 0614 (Gloria Robbins)</p> <p>J. P. Gillain 1 0702 (Bank Manager)</p> <p>Lauriane Gillieron 1 0519 (Emily)</p> <p>Alexie Gilmore 1 0616 (Anita Miller)</p> <p>Summer Glau 1 0814 (Kendall Frost)</p> <p>Lola Glaudini 1 0613 (Marilyn Sutton)</p> <p>Jeremy Glazer 1 0319 (Nick Keller)</p> <p>Jim Gleason 1 0206 (Dr. Barry Frank)</p> <p>Kate Rene Gleason 1 0610 (Officer)</p> <p>Richard Gleason 1 0222 (Wesley Slade)</p> <p>Clint Glenn 1 0307 (Hans Von Mannschaft)</p> <p>Dan Glenn 1 0602 (Security Detail Member)</p> <p>Maxwell Glick 1 0422 (Rhett)</p> <p>John Gloria 1 0506 (Bartender)</p> <p>Erika Godwin 1 0616 (Jane)</p> <p>Siena Goines 1 0214 (Donna Vincennes)</p> <p>Jesse D. Goins 1 0103 (Spencer's Lawyer)</p> <p>Caitlin Gold 1 0618 (Yumi)</p> <p>Ben D. Goldberg 1 0721 (Aaron Rich)</p> <p>Andy Goldenberg 1 0522 (Diego Jimenez)</p> <p>Carlos Gomez 1 0617 (Captain Fowler)</p> <p>Joshua Gomez 1 0605 (Simon Doyle)</p> <p>Chelsea Gonzalez 1 0723 (Emma Malloy)</p> <p>Daniel Gonzalez 1 0508 (Bronx PD Officer)</p> <p>Rick Gonzalez 1 0214 (Mickey Carlson)</p> <p>Julie Gonzalo 1</p>	<p>0222 (Madison Queller)</p> <p>Brian Goodman 2 0313 (Dave McCallister); 0324 (Gary McCallister)</p> <p>Maya Elise Goodwin 1 0714 (Laura)</p> <p>Emily Goss 1 0820 (Naomi Fox)</p> <p>Jeff Grace 1 0603 (Charlie Reynolds)</p> <p>Nick Gracer 1 0603 (Vlad Bardinov)</p> <p>Ilene Graff 1 0204 (Gayle Finnegan)</p> <p>Currie Graham 1 0219 (Stanford Oakes)</p> <p>Nancy Lee Grahn 1 0510 (Samantha Voss)</p> <p>Christina Grance 1 0815 (Jane Lopez)</p> <p>Andrea Grano 1 0414 (Mrs. Banks)</p> <p>Clare Grant (II) 1 0810 (Nina O'Keefe)</p> <p>Bruce Gray 1 0418 (Charles Carson)</p> <p>David Barry Gray 1 0307 (Bert Kramer)</p> <p>Michael Graziadei 1 0102 (Brent Johnson)</p> <p>Mary-Pat Green 1 0218 (Erin Murphy)</p> <p>Carla Greene 1 0104 (Aide)</p> <p>Nick Greene 1 0721 (Aiman Haddad)</p> <p>Max Greenfield 1 0222 (David Nicolaidis)</p> <p>Reatha Grey 1 0623 (Geneva)</p> <p>Blake Griffin (I) 1 0621 (Ross De Koning)</p> <p>John Griffin 1 0519 (Gavin DeWinter)</p> <p>Tim Griffin 1 0711 (Spalding Elliot)</p> <p>Gattlin Griffith 1 0308 (Tyler Donegal)</p> <p>Chet Grissom 1 0204 (Agent Gray)</p> <p>Arye Gross 16 0202 (M.E. Perlmutter); 0205 (M.E. Perlmutter); 0207 (M.E. Perlmutter); 0208 (M.E. Sidney Perlmutter); 0222 (M.E. Perlmutter); 0323 (M.E. Sidney Perlmutter); 0422 (M.E. Perlmutter); 0506 (M.E. Sidney Perlmutter); 0517 (M.E. Sidney Perlmutter); 0520 (M.E. Sidney Perlmutter); 0603 (M.E. Sidney Perlmutter); 0618 (M.E. Sidney Perlmutter); 0711 (M.E. Sidney Perlmutter); 0712 (M.E. Sidney Perlmutter); 0808 (M.E. Sidney Perlmutter); 0813 (M.E. Sidney Perlmutter)</p> <p>Ioan Gruffudd 1 0521 (Eric Vaughn)</p> <p>Brad Grunberg 1 0813 (Gary)</p> <p>Vincent Guastaferra 1 0406 (Steve Fuller)</p> <p>Fiona Gubelmann 1 0809 (Linda Weinberg)</p> <p>Tim Guinee 1 0419 (Andrew Haynes)</p>
--	---

Castle Episode Guide

Amy Gumenick.....	1
0216 (Danielle)	
Devon Gummersall.....	1
0216 (Matt Haley)	
Kelsey Gunn.....	1
0307 (Sarah Lieberman)	
Carole Gutierrez.....	1
0710 (Dr. Deb Lander)	
Joyce Guy.....	1
0607 (Judge Kerry Fallbrook)	
Joe Guzaldo.....	1
0320 (Luca Sabalini)	
Jack Guzman.....	1
0813 (Frankie Saldana)	

H

Jamison Haase.....	1
0508 (FBI Agent Lucas)	
Molly Hagan.....	1
0707 (Mrs. Grady)	
Paul Haitkin.....	1
0822 (Fake Caleb)	
Bug Hall.....	1
0613 (Jesse Jones)	
Jennifer Hall.....	1
0223 (Rebecca Strong)	
Natasha Hall.....	1
0615 (Madison Beaumont)	
Reamy Hall.....	1
0721 (Reading Passenger)	
Shashawnee Hall.....	1
0609 (Calvin Hodges)	
Zoë Hall.....	1
0811 (Emily Hopper)	
Max Hambleton.....	1
0702 (Rower)	
Curtis Hamilton.....	1
0803 (Guard with Sunglasses)	
Melinda Page Hamilton.....	1
0102 (Diana Harris)	
Linc Hand.....	1
0620 (Ray Price)	
James Handy.....	1
0303 (Clifford Stuckey)	
Hector Hank.....	1
0707 (Dr. Neville)	
Mark Harelik.....	1
0406 (Pete Benton)	
Jeff Harlan.....	1
0208 (Frank Davis)	
Amy K. Harmon.....	1
0515 (Darlene Stevens)	
Adam Harrington.....	1
0418 (Brad Melville)	
Cantrell Harris.....	1
0808 (Officer Ellroy)	
David Francis Harris.....	1
0706 (Mathias Gensler)	
Hank Harris.....	1
0402 (Chad Hockney)	
Jamie Harris.....	1
0611 (Adam Ferguson)	
Gregory Harrison.....	1
0722 (Danny Valentine)	
Schae Harrison.....	1
0311 (Uniform Cop)	
Justin Hartley.....	1
0413 (Reggie Starr)	
Amy Hathaway.....	1
0104 (Attorney)	

Wings Hauser.....	1
0815 (Jack Flanagan)	
Alexa Havins.....	1
0505 (Elle Daniels)	
Kelly Hawthorne.....	1
0616 (Ella)	
Kim Hawthorne.....	1
0711 (Angela Matthews)	
Henry Hayashi.....	1
0312 (Lawyer)	
Maxine Hayden.....	1
0402 (Old Lady)	
Kristina Hayes.....	1
0623 (Deputy)	
Webb Hayes.....	1
0723 (11 Year Old Castle)	
Brianna Haynes.....	1
0207 (Hayley Blue)	
Jesse Head.....	1
0207 (Zack Metzger)	
Shari Headley.....	1
0209 (Nicole Cameron)	
Darin Heames.....	1
0410 (Agent Chuck Martinez)	
Rick Hearst.....	1
0308 (Dr. Elliot Lefcourt)	
Gina Hecht.....	1
0620 (Marie Russo)	
Bonnie Hellman.....	1
0608 (Frumpy Nightgown Woman)	
Evan Helmuth.....	1
0302 (Nick Johnston)	
John Hemphill.....	1
0314 (Tom Walters)	
Elaine Hendrix.....	1
0205 (Melissa Talbot)	
Jesse Henecke.....	1
0609 (Mr. Graham)	
Brad William Henke.....	1
0517 (Mark Heller)	
Sam Hennings.....	1
0411 (Seth Harris)	
Lance Henrickson.....	1
0309 (Benny Stryker)	
Brent Henry.....	1
0622 (Uni)	
Gregg Henry.....	1
0208 (Winston Wellesley)	
Keenan Henson.....	1
0722 (Rob)	
Jeff Hephner.....	1
0312 (Edmund / Zalman Drake)	
Glenn Herman.....	1
0508 (Burly Tenant)	
Jacqueline Herrera.....	1
0503 (Peggy)	
Kevin Herrera.....	1
0212 (Waiter)	
Rey Herrera.....	1
0110 (Mario Guerrero)	
Patrick Heusinger.....	1
0604 (Raymond Vance)	
Christopher Heyerdahl.....	1
0516 (Jacque Henri)	
Dwight Hicks.....	1
0504 (Lawyer)	
Austin Highsmith.....	1
0307 (Camille Roberts)	
Aaron Hill.....	1
0520 (Kurt Wilson)	
Amy Hill.....	1

0206 (Alma)
 Jamie Hill 1
 0521 (Petra Visser)
 Tymberlee Hill 1
 0311 (Julie Taylor)
 W. Lee Hill 1
 0703 (Crime Scene Cop (uncredited))
 Ali Hillis 1
 0718 (Megan Brooks)
 Jared Hillman 1
 0403 (Eddie Peck)
 Tyler Hilton 1
 0707 (Tobias)
 Brendan Hines 1
 0321 (Alex Conrad)
 Grainger Hines 1
 0813 (Judge Jason Caldwell)
 Marin Hinkle 1
 0819 (Dr. Rebecca Ellins)
 Gina Hiraizumi 1
 0212 (Laurie Hill)
 Jesse Hlubik 1
 0319 (Joe Treese)
 Elizabeth Ho 1
 0201 (Amy Saunders)
 Judith Hoag 1
 0403 (Cynthia Hamilton)
 Rodney J. Hobbs 1
 0102 (Worker)
 Aldis Hodge 1
 0106 (Azi)
 Tyler Hoechlin 1
 0204 (Dylan Fields)
 Nick Hoffa 1
 0501 (Staff Sgt. Cass)
 David Hoffman (II) 1
 0818 (Ned Werner)
 Dominic Hoffman 1
 0608 (Andrew Spencer)
 Jim Hoffmaster 1
 0223 (Clerk)
 Charlie Hofheimer 1
 0718 (Eric Chambers)
 Peter Holden 1
 0613 (Ken Caster)
 Rand Holdren 1
 0310 (Pete Mucha)
 Sean Holland 1
 0819 (Uniformed Officer)
 Laurel Holloman 1
 0201 (Sandy Allen)
 Jim Holmes 1
 0609 (Dr. Ian Fuller)
 Matthew Holmes 1
 0520 (Chase Diggins)
 Joey Honsa 1
 0722 (Sid's Wife)
 Leslie Hope 1
 0509 (Gwenn Harwin)
 Josh Hopkins 1
 0406 (Police officer)
 Dale Waddington Horowitz 1
 0413 (Kelly Gunther)
 Janet Hoskins 1
 0607 (Betty)
 Anne Marie Howard 1
 0306 (Linda Russo)
 Stephen Howard (II) 1
 0718 (Harry Solberg)
 Brian Howe 1
 0504 (Aaron Lerner)

C. Thomas Howell 1
 0507 (John Campbell)
 Ann Hu 1
 0513 (Audio Tech)
 Kelly Hu 1
 0512 (Scarlet Jones)
 James Huang 1
 0705 (Edward Han)
 Valorie Hubbard 1
 0712 (Pam)
 Jon Huertas 2
 0101 (Javier Esposito); 0104 (Javier Esposito)
 Kate Huffman 1
 0706 (Barista)
 Endre Hules 1
 0811 (Pavel Oborin)
 Lydia Hull 1
 0507 (Hostel Front Desk Clerk)
 David Hunt 1
 0405 (William Hunt aka Falco)
 Eamon Hunt 1
 0102 (Frank Garrison)
 Jackson Hurst 1
 0712 (Harlon Mathis)
 Kieren Hutchison 1
 0302 (Cody Donnelly)
 Andrew Hwang 1
 0815 (Steve Takata)
 Michael Hyatt 1
 0704 (Mrs. Leslie Ruiz)

I

Andre Ing 1
 0413 (Photographer)
 Darri Ingolfsson 1
 0814 (Austin Elektra)
 Dustin Ingram 1
 0722 (Chad)
 Michael Irby 1
 0511 (Shane Winters)
 Michael Ironside 1
 0221 (Victor Racine)
 LaNiesha Irvin 1
 0324 (Mary Montgomery)
 Tom Irwin 1
 0315 (Simon Campbell)
 Brittany Ishibashi 1
 0618 (Saya Ozu)
 Marc Istook 1
 0409 (Newscaster #1)

J

Herbie Jackson 1
 0502 (Bobby Jones)
 Hunter Jackson 1
 0507 (James Swan)
 John M. Jackson 1
 0401 (Rod Halstead)
 Leonard Jackson (II) 1
 0521 (Hotel Attendant)
 George Jacobs (II) 1
 0710 (Stripper)
 Jill Jacobson 1
 0620 (Deanna Maneri)
 Matthew Jaeger 1
 0807 (George Keller)
 Nick Jaine 1
 0210 (Forensic IT Guy)

Castle Episode Guide

Nick Jandl 1
 0709 (Trey Harmon)

Jan M. Janssen 3
 0421 (Officer Jenkins); 0719 (Uniformed Cop); 0816 (Officer Jenkins)

Amanda Jaros 1
 0620 (Junkie)

Bora Jasa 1
 0813 (Kim Hyun Joo)

Peter Jason 1
 0105 (Sheriff Sloan)

Erik Jensen 1
 0606 (Professor Jason Byford)

Carly Rae Jepsen 1
 0722 (Herself)

Paul Eric Jerome 1
 0308 (Robert Kincaid)

Nadji Jeter 1
 0511 (Joey Malone)

Tim Jo 1
 0404 (Ben Lee)

Anne-Marie Johnson 1
 0821 (Sondra Kramer)

Brian D. Johnson 1
 0411 (Ron Hill)

Isaac Johnson 1
 0601 (Agent)

Kenneth Johnson (III) 1
 0617 (Mr. Harden)

Marques Johnson 1
 0709 (Clay Biggs)

Shane Johnson 1
 0504 (Deputy Adam Jones)

Taneka Johnson 1
 0208 (Edwina)

Brian Jones 1
 0410 (State Trooper McNichols)

Brian Michael Jones 1
 0314 (Ty Page)

Burnadean Jones 2
 0415 (Tech #2); 0416 (Tech #2)

Tamala Jones 1
 0104 (Lanie Parish)

Lanny Joon 1
 0404 (Philip Lee)

Stephen Jordan 1
 0607 (Young Alan Lane)

Kahlil Joseph 1
 0204 (Bank Manager)

Larry Joshua 1
 0620 (Michael 'Mickey The Blade' Carcano)

Malese Jow 1
 0615 (Hillary Cooper)

Kevin Joy 1
 0805 (Graham Fletcher)

Jae Jung 1
 0612 (Receptionist)

Eric Jungmann 1
 0515 (Bram Stoker)

K

Ian Kahn 1
 0407 (Ron Brandt aka Sal Martino)

Judy Kain 1
 0208 (Sara)

Mike Kalinowski 1
 0722 (Patrick)

Serdar Kalsin 1
 0515 (Man)

Katherine Kamhi 2

0515 (Lina El-Masri); 0516 (Lina El-Masri)

Lisa Kaminir 1
 0721 (Captain Edmunds)

Matthew Kaminsky 1
 0513 (Chief of Staff Evan Howard)

Bo Kane 1
 0502 (Chuck Harrison)

Moronai Kanekoa 1
 0807 (Scott McCoy)

Aleksandra Kaniak 1
 0704 (Mrs. Vetotchkin)

John Kapelos 1
 0313 (Joe Palumbo)

Sarah Karges 1
 0623 (Sapphire)

Philipp Karner 1
 0406 (Jack Sinclair)

John Kassir 1
 0305 (Mr. Dreyfus)

Abhimanyu Katyal 1
 0814 (A.D.)

Mohammad Kavianpour 1
 0210 (Dry Cleaning Delivery Guy)

Selina Kaye 1
 0702 (Lauren Adams)

Monica Keena 1
 0317 (Charlene McCann)

Brandon Keener 1
 0422 (Charlie Coleman)

Paul Keith 1
 0523 (Myron Mayblee)

Mary Page Keller 1
 0307 (Rebecca Dalton)

Jason E Kelley 1
 0202 (Event Organizer)

Jason E. Kelley 1
 0203 (Event Organizer)

Daniel Hugh Kelly 1
 0617 (Evan Potter)

James Martin Kelly 1
 0620 (Robert Decker)

Joanne Kelly 1
 0108 (Lee Wax)

Jack Kennedy 2
 0601 (Jack Bronson); 0602 (Jack Bronson)

Janice Kent 1
 0722 (Evelyn Ross)

Dagney Kerr 1
 0808 (Sarah)

Vivian Kerr 1
 0517 (Amanda Lowery)

Ian Reed Kesler 1
 0224 (Hugo Morrison)

Kevin Kilner 1
 0619 (Jamie Berman)

Chase Kim 1
 0516 (FBI Specialist)

Colin Kim 1
 0222 (Spike)

David A. Kimball 1
 0103 (Mr. Kendall)

David L. King 1
 0802 (News Producer)

Taylor Kinney 1
 0417 (Darren Thomas)

Matt Kirkwood 1
 0718 (Attorney)

Scott Klace 1
 0702 (Macalvoy)

Abigail Klein 1
 0614 (Carrie)

Keri Ann Klinkenborg 1
 0506 (Pretty Woman)

Brian Klugman 1
 0306 (Paul McCardle)

Jon Knapp 1
 0814 (Chauffeur)

Lily Knight 1
 0714 (Gretchen Cutler)

Brian Kong 1
 0507 (Uniformed Officer)

Brian Konowal 1
 0723 (Mr. Walters)

Thomas Kopache 1
 0304 (Abe Sandrich)

Alla Korot 2
 0801 (Hot Brunette); 0802 (Dry Cleaner)

Adam Korson 1
 0808 (Isaac Dern)

Erin Krakow 1
 0513 (Julie Rogers)

Steve Kramer 1
 0416 (Super)

Derek Krantz 1
 0705 (Oren Wilder)

Brian Krause 1
 0303 (Father Arron Roe)

Ryan Krause 1
 0709 (Young Brock Harmon)

Kelly Kruger 1
 0616 (Laura Westbourne)

Boris Krutonog 1
 0811 (Sergei Mishkin)

Jen Kuhn 1
 0720 (Leanna Darcy)

Adam Kulbersh 1
 0412 (Brian Shay)

Chelsea Kurtz 1
 0803 (Female Partner)

Jared Kusnitz 1
 0705 (Adam Lane)

Eugenia Kuzmina 1
 0601 (Blonde)

Mimi Kuzyk 1
 0212 (Sheila Blaine)

L

Kiyano La`Vin 1
 0603 (Construction Worker)

Phil LaMarr 3
 0206 (Dr. Holloway); 0211 (Dr. Holloway); 0616 (Dr. Holloway)

Jonathan LaPaglia 1
 0209 (John Knox)

Deji LaRay 1
 0510 (Herman Poquille)

Adrian LaTourelle 1
 0510 (Rob Garrison)

Lindsay LaVanchy 1
 0411 (Assistant)

Patrick Labyorteaux 1
 0819 (Glen Hume)

Eric Ladin 1
 0408 (Daniel Sullivan)

Alicia Lagano 1
 0604 (Emma Briggs)

Caroline Lagerfelt 1
 0503 (Angelica Henley)

Nathan Lam 1
 0305 (Rabbi)

Nicola Lambo 1

0810 (State Court Officer)

Natalie Lander 1
 0409 (Marie)

David Landry 1
 0619 (Neal Wentworth)

Teddy Lane Jr. 1
 0814 (Taylor)

Eric Lange 1
 0523 (Simon Warburg)

Wallace Langham 1
 0723 (Dr. Van Holtzman)

Ray Laska 1
 0209 (Dan Tonelli)

Josh Latzer 1
 0701 (Gary Duffin)

Jack Laufer 1
 0407 (Bank Manager)

Inbar Lavi 1
 0721 (Farrah Darwaza)

Konstantin Lavysh 1
 0716 (Mikhail Dankov)

Andrew Lawrence 1
 0321 (Tommy Marcone)

Denyce Lawton 1
 0614 (Ella's Roommate)

Joshua LeBar 1
 0104 (Jason Bollinger)

Riccardo LeBron 1
 0423 (Orlando Costas)

Ross Kurt Le 1
 0422 (Aleem)

David S. Lee 1
 0608 (Matt Lanchet / Leo Wyngaard)

Kenzo Lee 1
 0819 (Mike Lin)

Rex Lee 1
 0614 (Yumi)

Waymond Lee 1
 0324 (Prison Inmate)

Andrew Leeds 1
 0304 (Adam Murphy)

Scott Leet 1
 0706 (Jack)

Dennis Lehane 1
 0321 (Himself)

Kristin Lehman 1
 0405 (Serena Kaye)

Fredric Lehne 1
 0406 (Addison Smith)

Leann Lei 1
 0709 (Serafina)

Vanessa Lengies 1
 0312 (Eliza Winter)

Kai Lennox 1
 0812 (Simon)

Antonio Leon 1
 0815 (Arthur Stinson)

Germaine De Leon 1
 0412 (Edgar Navarro)

Ken Lerner 1
 0102 (Lawyer)

Sonya Leslie-Shepherd 1
 0208 (Valerie Thompson)

Len Lesser 1
 0102 (Elderly Man)

Brian Letscher 1
 0518 (Liam Finch)

Matt Letscher 3
 0701 (Henry Jenkins); 0702 (Jenkins); 0720 (Henry Jenkins)

Dawnn Lewis 1

Castle Episode Guide

0620 (Yvonne)	
Mary-Margaret Lewis	1
0808 (Elaine Nelson)	
Melanie Lewis	1
0223 (Daphne)	
Jen Lilley	1
0304 (Julia Foster)	
Sarah Lilly	1
0414 (Luella McManus)	
David Lim	1
0416 (Agent Trahn)	
Vedette Lim	1
0812 (Meadow)	
Chad Lindberg	1
0503 (Marco Vinstrolli)	
Jon Lindstrom	1
0701 (Agent Connors)	
Annie Little	1
0718 (Carolyn Decker)	
John Littlefield	1
0503 (Joel Pratt)	
Barry Livingston	1
0407 (Abe)	
Emanuel Loarca	1
0821 (Guard)	
Tembi Locke	1
0509 (Beth Cabot)	
Mike Lombardi	1
0621 (Tommy Fulton)	
Erick Lopez	1
0712 (Marcus Segundo)	
Sal Lopez	1
0423 (Priest)	
Josie Loren	1
0321 (Bridget McManus)	
Allan Louis	1
0522 (Capt. Frank Mahoney)	
Lyle Lovett	1
0309 (Agent Westfield)	
Scott Lowell	1
0413 (David Hernand)	
Tiffany Lowery	1
0413 (Phoebe)	
Shannon Lucio	1
0502 (Rebecca Fog)	
Jesse Luken	1
0621 (Carter Wexland)	
Cindy Luna	1
0712 (Anahita Menendez)	
Anna Lunberry	1
0418 (Jeanine)	
Jessica Lundy	1
0405 (Myrna Ramsey)	
Billy Lush	1
0404 (Finn McQueen)	
Stephanie Lynn	1
0323 (Amber Middleberry)	

M

Raymond Ma	1
0819 (Owner Lucky Dragon)	
Jason Mac	1
0519 (Michael)	
Peter MacKenzie	1
0604 (Sgt. Roman)	
James Macdonald	1
0606 (Benjamin Wade)	
Stephen Macht	1
0311 (Bill Wellington)	
Chris Eric Maddox	1

0721 (Kris)	
James Madio	1
0520 (Eddie Maslon)	
Robert Maffia	1
0619 (Lawyer)	
Kasey Mahaffy	1
0223 (Lance Newman)	
Brian Maillard	1
0507 (Joel Mitas)	
Tina Majorino	1
0318 (Reese Harlan)	
Mapuana Makia	1
0716 (Tech)	
Titus Makin Jr.	1
0509 (Tim Cabot)	
Albert Malafronte	1
0811 (Frank Thomas / Anatoly Arkady)	
Valeria Maldonado	1
0809 (Agnes Molina)	
Mercy Malick	1
0623 (Crystal)	
Eden Malyn	1
0722 (Tina Tamino)	
Mo Mandel	1
0411 (Max)	
Louis Mandylor	1
0502 (George Cazuli)	
Anthony Mangano	1
0610 (Roman Valanciaga)	
Candice Mann	1
0502 (Mandy Michaels)	
Jessica Manuel	1
0514 (Abby Rollins)	
William Mapother	1
0609 (Carl Matthews)	
David Marciano	1
0705 (Bill Garrett)	
Asia De Marcos	1
0106 (Yoga Manager)	
Braeden Marcott	1
0418 (Pierre Dubois)	
Piter Marek	2
0316 (Jamal Alhabi); 0317 (Jamal Alhabi)	
Joe Marinelli	1
0110 (Jimmy Moran)	
Gilles Marini	1
0312 (Tobias Strange)	
Tarri Markel	1
0618 (Sharon Bedford)	
Meghan Markle	1
0417 (Charlotte Boyd)	
Hannah Marks	1
0615 (Jordan Gibbs)	
Stefan Marks	1
0522 (Archibald Fosse)	
Adoni Maropis	1
0709 (Henry Allen Boothe)	
Jennifer Marsala	1
0702 (Natalie Mendoza)	
Matthew Marsden	1
0716 (Clint Granger)	
Alandrea Martin	1
0709 (Young Naomi Duvray)	
Ed F. Martin	1
0413 (Francisco Pilar)	
Eddy Martin	1
0803 (Peter Garber)	
Jake Martin (II)	1
0708 (Roger Corning)	
Millicent Martin	1
0418 (Oona Marconi)	

Castle Episode Guide

<p>Angela Martinez 2 0723 (Reporter); 0813 (Reporter)</p> <p>Fernando Martinez 1 0802 (Guard)</p> <p>J. Salome' Martinez Jr. 1 0314 (Todd Shipley)</p> <p>Vanessa Martinez 1 0215 (Lara Blanco)</p> <p>Max Martini 2 0313 (Hal Lockwood); 0324 (Hal Lockwood)</p> <p>Jamie Martz 1 0801 (Male EMT)</p> <p>Mercedes Masöhn 1 0302 (Marina Casillas)</p> <p>Angela Matemotja 1 0519 (Maid)</p> <p>Suleka Mathew 1 0713 (Det. Neely)</p> <p>Cameron Mathison 1 0318 (Vince Bowers)</p> <p>Dakin Matthews 1 0509 (Dave Dunne)</p> <p>DeLane Matthews 1 0110 (Jacey Goldberg)</p> <p>Aly Mawji 1 0705 (Evan)</p> <p>John Mawson 1 0721 (1st Class Passenger)</p> <p>Danny Max 1 0614 (Justin)</p> <p>Christopher May 1 0308 (Arthur Sansone)</p> <p>Bill Mayo 1 0317 (Senior Officer)</p> <p>Billy Mayo 1 0316 (Senior Officer)</p> <p>Debi Mazar 1 0205 (Paula Haas)</p> <p>Heather Mazur 1 0718 (Gwen Kelly)</p> <p>Kathe E. Mazur 1 0811 (Anya Mishkin)</p> <p>Monet Mazur 2 0224 (Gina Cowell); 0305 (Gina Griffin)</p> <p>Minni Jo Mazzola 1 0808 (Bethany)</p> <p>James McAndrew 1 0812 (Nick Buckley)</p> <p>Allison McAtee 1 0224 (Andrea Fisher)</p> <p>Jamie McBride 1 0715 (Cop 2)</p> <p>Ross McCall 1 0404 (Seth Carver)</p> <p>Nick McCallum 1 0703 (William Fairwick)</p> <p>Christine Elise McCarthy 1 0502 (Suzanne Rizzo)</p> <p>J. Anthony McCarthy 1 0513 (Hotel Manager)</p> <p>Zahn McClarnon 1 0414 (Ray Horton)</p> <p>Eddie McClintock 1 0623 (Rogan O'Leary)</p> <p>Chuck McCollum 1 0703 (Clerk)</p> <p>Heather McComb 1 0711 (Nicole Morris)</p> <p>Rosero McCoy 1 0323 (Felix)</p> <p>Lorin McCraley 1</p>	<p>0414 (Westside Wally)</p> <p>Kelly McCreary 1 0613 (Kelly Jane)</p> <p>Aaron McCusker 1 0818 (Wesley Connors)</p> <p>Christopher McDaniel 1 0609 (Bryce)</p> <p>Clifford McGee 1 0421 (Maxi)</p> <p>Ted McGinley 1 0709 (Brock Harmon)</p> <p>Devin McGinn 1 0508 (Colin Clark)</p> <p>Marta Maria McGonagle 1 0609 (Daniel Santos' Neighbor)</p> <p>Sean McGowan 1 0613 (James Lockhart)</p> <p>Michael McGrady 1 0421 (Brian Reilly)</p> <p>William Francis McGuire 1 0323 (Dan Middleberry)</p> <p>Michael McKean 1 0323 (Victor Baron)</p> <p>Chris McKenna 1 0506 (Simon Westport)</p> <p>Gil McKinney 1 0216 (Tyler Benton)</p> <p>Coby Ryan McLaughlin 2 0801 (Brooks); 0802 (Brooks)</p> <p>Crystal McLaurin-Coney 1 0411 (Judy Doyle)</p> <p>Don McManus 1 0719 (Archie "The Savannah Hammer" Bronstein)</p> <p>Michaela McManus 1 0209 (Scarlett Price)</p> <p>Brian McNamara 1 0719 (Mike Sampson)</p> <p>Nan McNamara 1 0323 (Stage Mother)</p> <p>Gerald McRaney 2 0814 (Mason Wood); 0822 (Mason Wood)</p> <p>Jamie McShane 1 0402 (Tony "The Butcher" Valtini)</p> <p>Matt McTighe 1 0324 (Chuck Ryker)</p> <p>Julio Oscar Mechoso 1 0215 (Mario Sanchez)</p> <p>Lex Medlin 1 0512 (Seth Parrino)</p> <p>Matt Medrano 1 0407 (Officer Monfriez)</p> <p>Jeffrey Meek 1 0523 (Hooper)</p> <p>Tim Meinelschmidt 1 0611 (Mark Kimball)</p> <p>Ron Melendez 1 0208 (Jeff Dilahunt)</p> <p>Mekenna Melvin 1 0524 (Talia McTeague)</p> <p>Rachel Melvin 1 0314 (Nicole Hixton)</p> <p>Gonzalo Menendez 1 0816 (Ronaldo)</p> <p>John Mese 1 0615 (Charles Beaumont)</p> <p>Ken Meseroll 1 0701 (Man)</p> <p>Jim Meskimen 1 0319 (Randolph Atwater)</p> <p>Charles Measure 1 0805 (Liam Hollister)</p>
--	--

Castle Episode Guide

Delon de Metz 1
0815 (Dave Chambers)

David Meunier 1
0201 (Sasha)

Dina Meyer 1
0216 (Lady Irena)

Christopher Michael 1
0701 (Officer Simms)

Dawn Michaels 1
0807 (Claire Stevens)

Mimi Michaels 1
0412 (Sarah Marx)

Nikki Micheaux 1
0106 (Michelle)

Dale Midkiff 1
0707 (Sheriff)

Alyssa Milano 1
0212 (Kyra)

Obren Milanovic 1
0601 (Leather Jacket)

Andrew Elvis Miller 1
0820 (Jake Cuneo)

Billy Miller (II) 1
0604 (Mickey Gerhardt)

Kristen Miller 1
0507 (Caroline)

Carter Mitchell 1
0421 (Homeless Man)

Kenneth Mitchell 2
0402 (Paul Whittaker); **0822** (Paul Whittaker)

Diane Mizota 2
0409 (Newscaster #2); **0806** (TV Anchor)

Diane Modafferi 1
0413 (Uniform Cop)

Mike Moh 1
0618 (Lee Tong)

Adam Mondschein 1
0802 (Harris)

Meredith Monroe 1
0719 (Elise Resner)

Juan Monsalvez 1
0506 (Commander Walsh)

Geno Monteiro 1
0511 (Tyrese Wilton)

Virginia Montero 1
0816 (Abuela)

Rebeka Montoya 1
0215 (Ana Rivera)

Anya Monzikova 1
0807 (Annika Smythe)

Anna Moon 1
0618 (Aiko)

Christina Moore 1
0506 (Stephanie Frye)

Daniel Edward Mora 1
0606 (Silas Mora)

Gia Mora 1
0711 (Shana Baker)

Brandon Morales 1
0604 (Cop)

Tina Morasco 1
0608 (Janet Warner)

Scott Michael Morgan 1
0808 (Sam Mackey)

Sarah Jane Morris 1
0417 (Leslie Morgan Thomas)

James Morrison 1
0815 (Deputy Commissioner Malone)

Glenn Morshower 1
0602 (Secretary Michael Reed)

Mark Moses 1

0208 (Blake Wellesley)

Senta Moses 1
0214 (Michele Langford)

William R. Moses 1
0223 (Blake Wilder)

Karla Mosley 1
0418 (P.A.)

Michael Mosley 4
0306 (Jerry Tyson); **0505** (Jerry Tyson); **0714** (Jerry Tyson / Michael Boudreau); **0715** (Jerry Tyson)

Vanessa Motta 1
0216 (Jessica)

Oliver Muirhead 2
0310 (Steven Heisler); **0818** (Bryce Robert)

Chris Mulkey 1
0310 (Wilbur Pittorino)

Brian Patrick Mulligan 1
0212 (Justice of the Peace)

Lochlyn Munro 2
0316 (Kevin McCann); **0317** (Kevin McCann)

Christopher Murray 1
0812 (Mr. Geoffrey Northcliff)

Hiram A. Murray 1
0715 (Cop 1)

Isaiah Mustafa 1
0218 (Team Leader)

N

Rob Nagle 1
0503 (Kirby)

Suzu Nakamura 1
0222 (Jennifer Wong)

Panuvat Anthony Nanakornpanom 1
0808 (Leo Longarzo)

Ivo Nandi 1
0205 (Teodor Hajek)

Vince Nappo 1
0814 (Jordan Keegan)

Roger Narayan 1
0401 (ER Resident)

Guy Nardulli 1
0620 (Bodyguard)

Kortney Nash 1
0214 (Simone Dyson)

Marcus Natividad 1
0322 (Katana Asian Gangster)

Elimu Nelson 1
0819 (Frank Patchett)

Ian Nelson 1
0304 (Troy Kenworth)

John Allen Nelson 1
0610 (Walter Dennis)

Mark Nelson 1
0409 (Hot Shot)

Eric Nenninger 1
0519 (John Dessens)

Tony Nevada 1
0715 (ESU Team Leader)

George Newbern 1
0102 (Howard Peterson)

Jaime Ray Newman 1
0411 (Holly Franklin)

Byron Marc Newsome 1
0706 (Perp)

Paula Newsome 1
0721 (Debbie Parker)

Channing Nichols 1
0506 (Teenage Girl)

Julia Nickson 1
0103 (Mrs. Lee)

Niko Nicotera	1
0524 (Ziff Falgrad)	
Stefan Niemczyk	1
0421 (Guest Star)	
Laura Niemi	1
0502 (Bernie Cosetti)	
Benny Nieves	1
0222 (Domingo Verdugo)	
Joe Nieves	1
0212 (Boyd Gamble)	
Jeffrey Nordling	1
0706 (Marcus Lark)	
Katrina Norman	1
0511 (Josie Lang)	
Brian Norris	1
0313 (Chad Rodrick)	
Dean Norris	1
0407 (Captain John Davis)	
Aaron Norvell	1
0513 (Officer)	
Dohn Norwood	1
0106 (Charles Oni)	
Danny Nucci	1
0209 (Gilbert Mazzara)	
J.R. Nutt	1
0504 (Casius McMurray)	

O

Adam O'Byrne	1
0311 (Mr. Rubens)	
Jeanette O'Connor	1
0814 (Dorothy McCabe)	
Joe O'Connor	1
0306 (Cal Townsend)	
Patrick O'Connor	1
0103 (Chris Markum)	
Artie O'Daly	1
0514 (Building Manager)	
Jerry O'Donnell	1
0804 (Milton Cicero)	
Conor O'Farrell	1
0512 (Ronald Armstrong)	
Gail O'Grady	1
0514 (Margo Gower)	
Lisa O'Hare	1
0301 (Kitty Canary)	
Jodi Lyn O'Keefe	1
0502 (Kristina Coterra)	
Karan Oberoi	1
0813 (Achmed Sahid)	
Brian Oblak	1
0703 (Head of Security)	
Jacqueline Obradors	1
0802 (Allison Hyde)	
Ramon De Ocampo	1
0304 (Owen Peterson)	
P. J. Ochlan	1
0506 (Lt. Shane)	
Jeffrey Odachowski	1
0606 (Kenny the Fencer)	
Byrne Offutt	1
0411 (Manager)	
Randy Oglesby	1
0623 (Pastor Bob)	
Edelyn Okano	1
0718 (Bree Colton)	
Jason Manuel Olazabal	1
0814 (Detective Kurt Menendez)	
Agnes Olech	1
0720 (Amber)	

Bruno Oliver	1
0415 (Tracy's Boss)	
Myko Olivier	7
0601 (Pi); 0602 (Pi); 0603 (Pi); 0604 (Pi); 0605 (Pi); 0606 (Pi); 0613 (Pi)	
Trevor Olsen	1
0601 (Security Guard)	
Peter Onorati	1
0320 (Sal Malavolta)	
Carolyn Ordonez	1
0301 (Maya Santori)	
Arianna Ortiz	1
0615 (Librarian)	
Drew Osborne	1
0110 (Owen)	
Joy Osmanski	1
0722 (Liz Bell)	
Hector Osorio	1
0805 (Colin)	
Ion Overman	1
0110 (Candace Robinson)	
Stephen Oyoung	1
0716 (Guard)	

P

Jim Pacitti	1
0519 (Jack Langstrom)	
Sam Page	1
0310 (Brian Elliott)	
Nikhil Pai	1
0809 (Troy Hurwitz)	
Brina Palencia	1
0719 (Jody Evans)	
Erik Palladino	1
0321 (Coach Rome)	
Elizabeth Pan	1
0513 (Reporter 1)	
Juan Gabriel Pareja	1
0704 (Greg Maxwell)	
Jeffrey Vincent Parise	1
0408 (Tommy Morretti)	
Linda Park	1
0717 (Inspector Zhang)	
Aimee Parker	1
0407 (Grace)	
Angel Parker	1
0216 (Receptionist)	
Corey Mendell Parker	1
0214 (Reggie Dyson)	
David Parker	1
0311 (Duke Jones)	
Leigh Parker	1
0615 (Lucas Troy)	
Bill Parks	1
0517 (Tommy)	
Benjamin John Parrillo	1
0701 (Coast Guard Lt. Mundy)	
Azure Parsons	1
0401 (Ginny)	
Matt Pascua	1
0705 (Carlos Villegas)	
Adrian Pasdar	2
0316 (DHS Agent Mark Fallon); 0317 (Agent Mark Fallon)	
Benjamin Patterson	1
0317 (Paramedic)	
James Patterson	2
0101 (Himself); 0224 (Himself)	
Kwame Patterson	1
0319 (Wardell Williams)	

Castle Episode Guide

Candice Patton 2
 0202 (Young Woman); 0203 (Young Woman)

Bernardo De Paula 1
 0207 (Franco Marquez)

Scott Paulin 7
 0213 (Jim Beckett); 0313 (Jim Beckett); 0324 (Jim Beckett); 0401 (Jim Beckett); 0508 (Jim Beckett); 0524 (Jim Beckett); 0706 (Jim Beckett)

Mark Pellegrino 1
 0414 (Tom Dempsey)

Tahmoh Penikett 2
 0423 (Cole Maddox); 0501 (Cole Maddox)

Heather Pennington 1
 0205 (Hero Witness)

Andres Perez-Molina 1
 0619 (Peter Cordero)

Kathleen Rose Perkins 1
 0204 (Elise Finnegan)

Lony'e Perrine 1
 0102 (Bethany)

Antoine Perry 1
 0709 (Usher)

Brien Perry 1
 0721 (Air Marshal Kyle Ford)

Naomi Peters 1
 0324 (Woman in Hallway)

Rick Peters 1
 0612 (Tony Blaine)

Shawn Carter Peterson 1
 0406 (Barry)

Darren Pettie 1
 0407 (Trapper John)

Penny Peyser 1
 0524 (Mrs. Albrook)

Chrystee Pharris-Larkins 1
 0420 (Nicky Jay)

Brandon Phillips (II) 1
 0708 (Ty)

Derek Phillips 1
 0322 (Reggie Walsh)

Joseph C. Phillips 2
 0107 (Mayor); 0108 (Mayor)

Robert Picardo 2
 0110 (Clark Murray); 0213 (Dr. Clark Murray)

Jim Piddock 1
 0304 (Henry)

Jeffrey Pierce 2
 0202 (Wyatt Monroe); 0203 (Wyatt Monroe)

Geoff Pierson 4
 0401 (Mystery Man); 0501 (Mr. Smith); 0622 (Mr. Smith (uncredited)); 0803 (Michael Smith)

Cara Pifko 1
 0412 (Roberta Cambridge)

Mitch Pileggi 1
 0224 (Hans Bremel)

Drew Pillsbury 1
 0524 (Ted Albrook)

Adam Pilver 1
 0409 (Manager)

Robert Pine 1
 0204 (Gerry Finnegan)

Julie Pinson 1
 0615 (Mrs. Beaumont)

Claudio Pinto 1
 0820 (Johnny Toro)

Lidia Pires 1
 0816 (Jennifer)

J.P. Pitoc 1
 0211 (Darius Langley)

Tony Plana 1
 0804 (Father Arguello)

Tara Platt 1
 0412 (Janelle)

Victoria Gabrielle Platt 1
 0412 (Connie Park)

Jeris Lee Poindexter 1
 0605 (Older Man)

Larry Poindexter 1
 0710 (Det. McBride)

Kristoffer Polaha 4
 0808 (Caleb Brown); 0810 (Caleb Brown); 0819 (Caleb Brown); 0822 (Caleb Brown)

Joel Polis 1
 0313 (John Raglan)

Jon Polito 1
 0620 (Harold Leone)

Teri Polo 1
 0323 (Kayla Baron)

Dash Pomerantz 1
 0709 (Bartender)

Aaron Pont 1
 0808 (James)

Sean Poolman 1
 0512 (Bartender)

Richard Portnow 1
 0620 (Detective Milt Boyle)

Brian Poth 2
 0821 (Oscar Von Eckland); 0822 (Oscar Von Eckland)

Arnell Powell 1
 0809 (Chris Jackson)

Drew Powell 1
 0616 (Sam Carson)

Victoria Pratt 1
 0510 (Jane Garrison)

Justin Prentice 1
 0803 (Scott Powell)

Laura Prepon 1
 0311 (Natalie Gray)

Jeryl Prescott 1
 0520 (Nurse)

Lindsay Price 1
 0807 (Lindsey Trent)

Dominic Prietto 1
 0207 (Hot Guy in Hayley Blue Music Video)

Ray Proscia 1
 0805 (Tom Gilliam)

John Prudhont 1
 0104 (Jeff Horn)

Timi Prulhiere 1
 0205 (Talbot's Nurse)

Dominic Purcell 1
 0322 (Russell Ganz)

John Pyper-Ferguson 1
 0308 (Dean Donegal)

Q

Samantha Guan 1
 0307 (Kathleen Park)

Ed Quinn 1
 0506 (Gabriel Winters)

Molly C. Quinn 1
 0103 (Alexis Castle)

Michanne Quinney 1
 0520 (Trainee)

Adrian Quinonez 1
 0610 (Paul Vail)

Marisa Quintanilla 1
 0520 (Anne Cardinal)

R

Castle Episode Guide

Michael Rady	1	0319 (Stephen Atwater)	
0301 (Evan Murphy)		Isabella Rice	1
T. J. Ramini	1	0812 (Little Girl (Young Fay Northcliff))	
0817 (Prince Khalid Hasheim)		Salli Richardson-Whitfield	1
Marisa Ramirez	1	0619 (U.S. Attorney Elizabeth Weston)	
0211 (Angelica Fink)		Brett Rickaby	1
Anne Ramsay	1	0513 (Robert McManus)	
0207 (Bree Busch)		Makinna Ridgway	1
David Ramsey	1	0514 (Hannah Green)	
0204 (Jim Wheeler)		Matt Riedy	1
Wesley A. Ramsey	1	0110 (Attorney)	
0607 (John Henson)		Eden Riegel	1
Lak Rana	1	0304 (Rachel Goldstein)	
0416 (Tech #3)		Jennifer Riker	1
Josh Randall	1	0204 (Sue Vaughn)	
0502 (Miles Haxton)		Scott Allen Rinker	1
Tim Ransom	1	0521 (David Anderson)	
0418 (Max Renfro)		Larry Rippenkroeger	1
Janet Ratiu	1	0504 (ND Cop)	
0722 (Detective)		Diana-Maria Riva	2
Carolyn Ratteray	1	0202 (Detective Roselyn Karpowski); 0205 (Det. Rose- lyn Karpowski)	
0405 (Waitress)		Christopher Rivera	1
Drew Rausch	1	0421 (Detective Marc Gibson)	
0607 (Ted Lane)		Steve Rizzo	1
Rick Ravanello	1	0308 (Thomas Mestrick)	
0302 (Steve Adams)		Amy Robach	1
Gina Ravera	1	0812 (Lila Campo)	
0702 (Marsha Stoller)		Leonard Roberts	2
Navi Rawat	1	0217 (Federal Agent Jason Avery); 0218 (Special Agent Jason Avery)	
0219 (Rachel Walters)		Andrea C. Robinson	1
Danielle Rayne	1	0601 (Jeanette Miller)	
0802 (News Anchor)		Keith Robinson	1
Michael Raynor	1	0303 (Random Pierce)	
0605 (Dr. Silverman)		Matthew Rocheleau	1
Jaye Razor	1	0524 (Hans Spiffle)	
0502 (Security Guard)		Michael Rodrick	1
James Read	1	0518 (Robert "Bobby S" Shannon)	
0405 (Anton McHugh)		Marco Rodriguez	1
Lance Reddick	1	0820 (Jorge Zamacona aka El Oso)	
0723 (Keith Kaufman)		Onahoua Rodriguez	1
Randal Reeder	1	0423 (Marisol Cartagena)	
0304 (Roland D'Andre)		Channon Roe	1
Joe Reegan	1	0105 (Kevin Henson)	
0314 (Shawn York)		Daniel Roebuck	1
Jed Rees	1	0507 (Joe Silva)	
0822 (Mr. Flynn)		Paul Rogan	1
Perrey Reeves	1	0516 (The Mole)	
0210 (Helen Parker)		David Rogers	1
Phil Reeves	1	0716 (Viggo Jansen)	
0806 (Ronald Booth)		Ron Roggé	1
Teri Reeves	1	0104 (Wolkowski)	
0610 (Miranda Vail)		Clayton Rohner	1
Joe Regalbuto	1	0207 (John McGinnis)	
0809 (Dan O'Grady)		Natacha Roi	1
Laura Regan	1	0504 (Mrs. Franklin)	
0408 (Rebecca Siegal)		Sasha Roiz	1
Joy Regullano	1	0323 (Bobby Stark)	
0409 (Anna)		Andrew A. Rolfes	1
Angela Relucio	1	0502 (Helicopter Pilot)	
0707 (Paramedic)		Mark Rolston	1
Charles Remley III	1	0722 (Kurt Van Zant)	
0806 (ESU Leader)		Daniel Romer	1
Britt Rentschler	1	0411 (Cute Young Guy)	
0617 (Elena Markov)		Jennifer Del Rosario	1
Judy Reyes	1	0408 (Juliette Chang)	
0109 (Theresa Candela)		Adam Rose	1
Kamar de los Reyes	1	0522 (Mike Boyer)	
0712 (Manuel Villalobos)		Romy Rosemont	1
Corey Reynolds	1	0517 (Nurse Lockhart)	
0806 (Mark West)			
Houston Rhines	1		

Castle Episode Guide

<p>Amy Rosoff 1 0714 (Katrina)</p> <p>Wendy Rosoff 1 0621 (Cathy)</p> <p>Connor Ross 1 0612 (Grant Rollins)</p> <p>Jayde Rossi 1 0718 (Aryana Jones)</p> <p>Carlo Rota 1 0211 (Bahir Harun)</p> <p>Andrea Roth 1 0807 (Nancy Underwood)</p> <p>Matt Roth 1 0707 (Philip Dagmar)</p> <p>Andrew Rothenberg 1 0217 (Donald Salt)</p> <p>Will Rothhaar 1 0708 (Jared Stone)</p> <p>Jonathan Roumie 1 0614 (Serge Belmonde)</p> <p>Bess Rous 1 0704 (Natalie Barnes)</p> <p>Kelly Rowan 1 0803 (Dean Carla Feller)</p> <p>Grace Rowe 1 0622 (Reporter 1)</p> <p>Paige Rowland 1 0302 (Loreen Carter)</p> <p>Rodney Rowland 1 0605 (Mick Linden)</p> <p>Carter Roy 1 0608 (MC)</p> <p>John Ruby 1 0419 (Mark)</p> <p>Anthony Ruivivar 1 0608 (Barrett Hawke)</p> <p>Caleb Ruminer 1 0607 (Young John Henson)</p> <p>Jonathan Runyon 1 0317 (DHS Technician)</p> <p>Tim Russ 1 0605 (Dr. Malcolm Wickfield)</p> <p>Herbert Russell 1 0804 (Bob)</p> <p>Calli Ryals 1 0812 (Emma Matthews)</p>	<p>Casey Sander 1 0804 (Billy O'Rourke)</p> <p>Erin Sanders 1 0206 (Rosie Freeman)</p> <p>Julian Sands 2 0202 (Teddy Farrow); 0203 (Teddy Farrow)</p> <p>Ryan Sands 1 0701 (Sgt. Taggart)</p> <p>Arlene Santana 1 0418 (Jasmine)</p> <p>Lindsey Santefort 1 0417 (Amy Morgan / Red Riding Hood)</p> <p>Al Sapienza 1 0617 (Mr. Jones)</p> <p>Eric Satterberg 1 0804 (Carl)</p> <p>Corey Saunders 1 0307 (Derek Brookner)</p> <p>Doug Savant 1 0814 (Trevor Nigel)</p> <p>Tommy Savas 1 0413 (Marcus Hiatt)</p> <p>Raphael Sbarge 1 0520 (Dr. Darrell Meeks)</p> <p>Nancy La Scala 1 0514 (Colette Robinson)</p> <p>Paul Schackman 1 0216 (Barry)</p> <p>Tom Schanley 1 0216 (William Carraway)</p> <p>Lenny Schmidt 1 0312 (Jerome Aspenall)</p> <p>Amanda Schull 1 0323 (Joy)</p> <p>Scott L. Schwartz 1 0502 (Big Guard)</p> <p>Tracy Scoggins 1 0412 (Lana)</p> <p>Brian Scolaro 1 0819 (Dave Barton)</p> <p>Catarina Scorsone 1 0107 (Joanne Delgado)</p> <p>Cedric Scott 1 0602 (Admiral Johnson)</p> <p>Judith Scott 3 0323 (Evelyn Montgomery); 0324 (Evelyn Montgomery); 0423 (Evelyn Montgomery)</p> <p>Kai Scott 1 0704 (Jack)</p> <p>Melody Thomas Scott 1 0311 (Tonya Wellington)</p> <p>Paul Anthony Scott 1 0505 (Paul Dyson (Richard Castle double))</p> <p>Sarah Scott (III) 1 0507 (Butterfly)</p> <p>Michael Scovotti 1 0706 (Crimson Rhino)</p> <p>Marcus Scribner 1 0221 (Tim Thornton)</p> <p>Dylan John Seaton 1 0814 (Shaw)</p> <p>Ben Seaward 1 0408 (Jeremy)</p> <p>Lobo Sebastian 1 0423 (Diego Gutierrez)</p> <p>Kyle Secor 1 0524 (Anthony Freedman)</p> <p>Geno Segers 1 0709 (Ernest Howe)</p> <p>Albie Selznick 1 0520 (Dr. Paul Devlin)</p>
--	---

S

<p>Erik Saari 1 0207 (Creepy Guy on Bus)</p> <p>Antonio Sabato Jr. 1 0603 (Ramon Russo)</p> <p>Dylan Saccoccio 1 0312 (Stage Hand)</p> <p>Robin Sachs 1 0413 (Announcer)</p> <p>Sahlma 2 0311 (Vicky Rubens); 0312 (Vicky Rubens)</p> <p>Dahlia Salem 1 0211 (Tory Westchester)</p> <p>Ian Salmon 1 0208 (Cab Driver)</p> <p>David Salsa 1 0702 (Guard)</p> <p>Gabriel Salvador 1 0820 (Alejandro Guzman)</p> <p>Roberto Sanchez 1 0703 (Jiggy Michaels)</p> <p>Stephanie Maura Sanchez 1 0517 (News Anchor)</p>
--

Castle Episode Guide

<p>Suzanne Sena 1 0704 (Emily's Mom)</p> <p>Greg Serano 1 0813 (FBI Agent Napier)</p> <p>Ivan Sergei 1 0713 (Cole Whitfield)</p> <p>Nestor Serrano 1 0516 (Gregory Volkov)</p> <p>Jane Seymour 1 0318 (Gloria Chambers)</p> <p>Eric Shackelford 1 0203 (Lower Eastsider)</p> <p>Pamela Shaddock 1 0606 (Marcella)</p> <p>Erica Shaffer 1 0511 (Extra Reporter)</p> <p>Dave Shalansky 1 0415 (Tech #1)</p> <p>Tatum Shank 1 0407 (Officer Billups)</p> <p>Kunal Sharma 1 0103 (Spencer)</p> <p>David Shatraw 1 0711 (Brian Whitman)</p> <p>Charles Shaughnessy 1 0420 (Nigel Wyndham)</p> <p>Eugene Shaw 1 0304 (Joe)</p> <p>Samantha Shelton 1 0206 (Vixen)</p> <p>Kevin Sheridan 1 0422 (Paul)</p> <p>Todd Sherry 1 0322 (Maurice)</p> <p>Blake Shields 1 0804 (Eric Logan)</p> <p>Armin Shimerman 1 0506 (Benjamin Donnelly)</p> <p>Eddie Shin 1 0213 (Johnny Vong)</p> <p>Markus Silbiger 1 0408 (Brian)</p> <p>Jonathan Silverman 1 0819 (Alan Masters)</p> <p>Sean Simbro 1 0702 (Mike Adams)</p> <p>Meera Simhan 1 0720 (Cafe Hostess)</p> <p>Gene Simmons 1 0322 (Himself)</p> <p>Kyla Drew Simmons 1 0704 (Sophie)</p> <p>Lise Simms 1 0804 (Wendy Johnson)</p> <p>Cliff M. Simon 1 0704 (Polkovnik)</p> <p>Doug Simpson 1 0623 (Henry Browning)</p> <p>Jason Sims-Prewitt 1 0505 (Uniformed Officer)</p> <p>Jocko Sims 2 0601 (Matt Hendricks); 0602 (Matt Hendricks)</p> <p>Mark Sivertsen 1 0720 (Jeff Powers)</p> <p>Alex Skuby 1 0210 (Charlie DePetro)</p> <p>Jonathan Slavin 1 0323 (Justin Hankel)</p> <p>Samantha Sloyan 1 0616 (Pam Clark)</p> <p>Tava Smiley 1</p>	<p>0702 (Brooke)</p> <p>Brady Smith 1 0212 (Greg Murphy)</p> <p>Caroline Whitney Smith 1 0519 (Mother)</p> <p>Christie Lynn Smith 1 0214 (Melanie Kopek)</p> <p>Kimleigh Smith 1 0811 (Joyce)</p> <p>Malcolm Foster Smith 1 0324 (Dwight Haskell)</p> <p>Patrick Robert Smith 1 0504 (Marty Bentley)</p> <p>Peter James Smith 2 0601 (Agent Richmond); 0602 (Agent Richmond)</p> <p>Bill Smitrovich 1 0105 (Ben Davidson)</p> <p>J.B. Smoove 1 0209 (Norman Jessup)</p> <p>Alan Smyth 1 0818 (Agent Steven Mallory)</p> <p>Tim Snay 1 0604 (Dr. Abe Kogan)</p> <p>Stephen Snedden 1 0702 (Man)</p> <p>Yolanda Snowball 1 0707 (Rebecca Doolin)</p> <p>JJ Snyder 2 0603 (Reporter); 0617 (Anchor)</p> <p>Maura Soden 1 0402 (Mrs. Faris)</p> <p>Janet Song 1 0501 (Nurse)</p> <p>Bahar Soomekh 2 0316 (Nazihah Alhabib); 0317 (Nazihah Alhabib)</p> <p>Melissa De Sousa 1 0224 (Liz Fenn)</p> <p>Carrie Southworth 1 0110 (Courtney Morantz)</p> <p>Sebastian Sozzi 1 0816 (Joey Montez)</p> <p>Vincent Spano 1 0710 (Christopher Carlucci)</p> <p>Adrian Sparks 1 0312 (Thaddeus Magnus)</p> <p>Aaron D. Spears 1 0221 (Ike Thornton)</p> <p>Cecelia Specht 1 0412 (Jolene / Screaming DAG Operator)</p> <p>Abigail Spencer 1 0210 (Sarah Reid)</p> <p>Rainey Spurlock 1 0822 (Lily)</p> <p>June Squibb 1 0417 (Jamie Isaacson)</p> <p>Jewel Staite 1 0820 (Erin Cherloff)</p> <p>Josh Stamberg 2 0415 (Martin Danberg); 0416 (Martin Danberg)</p> <p>Darby Stanchfield 2 0106 (Meredith); 0510 (Meredith)</p> <p>Don Stark 2 0504 (Vincent Cardono); 0701 (Vincent "The Scar" Cardano)</p> <p>Anthony Starke 1 0512 (Gary Moore)</p> <p>David Starzyk 1 0224 (Lee Copley)</p> <p>Ronnie Steadman 1 0821 (Gabriel Shaw)</p> <p>Carly Steel 1</p>
---	---

Castle Episode Guide

0613 (TV Reporter)
 Brady Steib 1
 0822 (Jake)
 Tyler Steib 1
 0822 (Reece)
 James Stellos 1
 0523 (Dale Tanner)
 Cameron Deane Stewart 1
 0618 (Dean Bedford)
 French Stewart 1
 0220 (Zach Robinson)
 Reilly Brooke Stith 1
 0809 (Robyn King)
 Joel Stoffer 1
 0406 (Ron Berger)
 Maya Stojan 26
 0520 (Tech); 0521 (Tech); 0524 (Tech); 0601 (Tech);
 0608 (Tory Ellis); 0609 (Tory Ellis); 0611 (Tory
 Ellis); 0612 (Tory Ellis); 0615 (Tory Ellis); 0617
 (Tory Ellis); 0620 (Tory Ellis); 0621 (Tory El-
 lis); 0623 (Tory Ellis); 0701 (Tory Ellis); 0702
 (Tory Ellis); 0703 (Tory Ellis); 0705 (Tory El-
 lis); 0708 (Tory Ellis); 0709 (Tory Ellis); 0714
 (Tory Ellis); 0715 (Tory Ellis); 0718 (Tory El-
 lis); 0719 (Tory Ellis); 0720 (Tory Ellis); 0721
 (Tory Ellis); 0723 (Tory Ellis)
 Julian Stone 1
 0514 (Mike Chilean)
 Skyler Stone 1
 0515 (Douglas Stevens)
 Ray Stoney 1
 0319 (Otis Williams)
 Carolyn Stotesbery 1
 0817 (Genevieve Sutton)
 Deborah Strang 1
 0212 (Ruby Osiris-Schwartzman)
 Luke Stratte-McClure 1
 0811 (Jurgen Kass)
 Haley Strode 1
 0411 (Hot Young Woman)
 Rider Strong 1
 0211 (Rocco Jones)
 James Patrick Stuart 1
 0603 (Ethan Wright)
 Scott Subiono 1
 0502 (Johnny Goodheart)
 Larry Sullivan 1
 0418 (Samuel Lynchberg)
 Lucia Sullivan 1
 0224 (Melinda Farraday)
 D.B. Sweeney 1
 0322 (Det. Kyle Seeger)
 Kevin Symons 1
 0422 (Mike Matthews)
 Keith Szarabajka 1
 0707 (James Grady)

T

Jaquita Talle 1
 0809 (Charisse)
 Jodi Taffel 1
 0318 (Carrie Albert)
 Amir Talai 1
 0507 (Sam Spear)
 Steve Talley 1
 0103 (Kent Scoville)
 Paris Tanaka 1
 0401 (ER Nurse)
 Nick E. Tarabay 1
 0811 (Vasily Zhirov)

Glenn Taranto 1
 0206 (Douglas Lawson)
 Jeremy Tardy 1
 0718 (Julian Bailey)
 Desiree Taylor 1
 0211 (Attendant)
 Michael Teh 1
 0822 (Brett)
 Nondumiso Tembe 1
 0813 (Aida N'Daye)
 Swen Temmel 1
 0607 (Young Frank Henson)
 Amanda Tepe 1
 0523 (Monica Lane)
 Lee Tergesen 2
 0306 (Marcus Gates); 0715 (Marcus Gates)
 Michael Grant Terry 1
 0412 (Jordan Norris)
 John Hans Tester 1
 0608 (Edward Peters)
 Brynn Thayer 1
 0807 (Penelope Keller)
 Stacie Theon 1
 0722 (Stage Manager)
 Kelly Thiebaud 1
 0311 (Chloe Graves)
 Sandra Thigpen 1
 0816 (Mrs. Kirby)
 Ella Thomas 1
 0223 (Natasha Piper)
 Robin Thomas 1
 0206 (Alan Freeman)
 Jason Thompson 1
 0417 (Noah Curtis)
 Scottie Thompson 1
 0623 (Tildy Maguire)
 Nick Thurston 1
 0507 (Buck Cooper)
 Brian Tichnell 1
 0702 (Matt Monroe)
 Eric Tiede 1
 0402 (Mike Hoover)
 Terrell Tilford 1
 0805 (Hawthorne Carter)
 Katherine Von Till 1
 0808 (Janice Alton)
 Hrach Titizian 1
 0523 (Omar Dixon)
 Jackie Tohn 1
 0710 (Cyber Reader)
 L.T. Tolliver 3
 0104 (NYPD Uniform Officer); 0301 (Uniform); 0820
 (LT)
 Amy Tolsky 1
 0604 (Sue Williams)
 Nicholle Tom 1
 0220 (Cindy Mann)
 Darin Toonder 1
 0414 (Frankie)
 Joe Torre 1
 0215 (Himself)
 Gina Torres 1
 0514 (Penelope Foster)
 Shaun Toub 1
 0403 (Dr. Philip Boyd)
 Mageina Tovah 1
 0814 (Veronica)
 Sam Towers 1
 0615 (Riley Mitchum)
 Paul S. Tracey 1
 0520 (Franco)

Castle Episode Guide

Frank Tran 1
 0817 (Lars Cross)

Brian Treitler 1
 0506 (Friend)

David Michael Trevino 1
 0813 (Eddie Ramirez)

Michael Trucco 4
 0221 (Det. Tom Demming); 0222 (Det. Tom Demming); 0223 (Det. Tom Demming); 0224 (Det. Tom Demming)

Alison Trumbull 1
 0517 (Val Butler)

Jessica Tuck 1
 0405 (Joy McHugh)

Brett Tucker 1
 0420 (Colin Hunt)

Ciel Turich 1
 0306 (Bike Messenger)

Jim Turner 1
 0416 (Janacek Spivey)

Victory Van Tuyl 1
 0615 (Kris Howard)

U

Kim Johnston Ulrich 1
 0707 (Lenanne Dagmar)

Andy Umberger 1
 0403 (Johnny Rosen)

Rashawn Underdue 1
 0207 (Tony)

Ty Upshaw 1
 0407 (Dr. Huxtable)

Julian Scott Urena 1
 0706 (Renzo Conrad)

Manuel Enrique Uriza 1
 0813 (Alonso Sanchez)

V

Dilshad Vadsaria 1
 0716 (Angela Olvera)

Daya Vaidya 1
 0712 (Sofia Del Cordova)

Deborah Van Valkenburgh 1
 0410 (Ruth Spurloch)

Skyler Vallo 1
 0705 (Tatiana Fisher)

Danny Vasquez 1
 0813 (Jose Saldana)

Vannessa Vasquez 1
 0712 (Gabriella)

Liz Vassey 1
 0320 (Monica Wyatt)

Ned Vaughn 1
 0621 (Brett Zaretsky)

Francisco Viana 1
 0205 (Manager)

Al Vicente 1
 0219 (Norton Grimes)

Idara Victor 1
 0812 (Patty)

James C. Victor 1
 0318 (Johnny Dimes)

Noree Victoria 1
 0619 (Secretary)

Christina Vidal 1
 0307 (Jamie Ruiz)

Ajay Vidure 1
 0313 (CSU Tech)

Tom Virtue 1
 0319 (Judge Fitz)

Sal Viscuso 1
 0519 (Tommy "The Shark" Valentino)

Nana Visitor 1
 0413 (Dr. Patty Barker)

Faye Viviana 1
 0618 (Jade Yamata)

Darlene Vogel 1
 0810 (Sadie Beakman)

Amy Vorpahl 1
 0501 (Paramedic)

Julia Voth 1
 0322 (Violet Young)

W

Andy Wagner 1
 0521 (Lucas Shaw)

Brett Wagner 1
 0410 (Jack Spurloch)

Jack Wagner 1
 0510 (Billy Piper)

Kincaid Walker 1
 0721 (Marilyn Singer)

Nathalie Walker 1
 0408 (Hot Showgirl)

Randa Walker 1
 0322 (Flight Attendant)

Amanda Walsh 1
 0406 (Lulu)

Dylan Walsh 2
 0515 (FBI Agent Harris); 0516 (FBI Agent Harris)

J. D. Walsh 1
 0813 (John Emerson)

James Andrew Walsh 1
 0311 (Desperate Man)

Sydney Walsh 1
 0220 (Patty DeLuca)

Ingrid Walters 1
 0511 (Publicist)

Lisa Waltz 1
 0104 (Laurie Horn)

Hilary Ward 1
 0708 (Bella)

Jared Ward 1
 0414 (Bartender)

Maurice Warfield 1
 0501 (Vice President John Russell)

Todd Waring 1
 0109 (Dave Ellers)

Dan Warner 1
 0602 (House Security Detail)

Darren Dupree Washington 1
 0513 (Security Aide)

Allan Wasserman 1
 0510 (Samuel Schuster)

Michelle Van Der Water 1
 0402 (Marie Marcado)

Ashley Watkins 1
 0301 (Burlesque Dancer)

Tuc Watkins 1
 0810 (Roger Masters)

Vernee Watson-Johnson 1
 0406 (Mercy LaGrande)

Muse Watson 1
 0304 (Ivan Podofski)

Daniele Watts 1
 0324 (Rebecca Montgomery)

Erin Way 1
 0506 (Audrey O'Neill)

Castle Episode Guide

Gary J. Wayton..... 1
 0110 (Doctor Leeds)

Derek Webster..... 1
 0412 (Mayor Robert Weldon)

Victor Webster..... 4
 0304 (Josh Davidson); 0316 (Josh Davidson); 0317
 (Josh Davidson); 0401 (Josh Davidson)

David Weidoff..... 1
 0316 (Craig)

Brett Weinstock..... 1
 0705 (Kent Wilder)

Stephnie Weir..... 1
 0805 (Mia Laszio)

David Weisenberg..... 1
 0804 (Lawyer)

Dan Wells..... 1
 0501 (Uniformed Cop)

David Wells (I)..... 1
 0607 (Professor Edgar McDonald)

Roy Werner..... 1
 0721 (Victor Kristoph Dietrich)

Annie Werschling..... 3
 0609 (Dr. Kelly Nieman); 0714 (Dr. Kelly Nieman);
 0715 (Dr. Kelly Nieman)

Andrew J. West..... 1
 0507 (Keith Blue)

Chandra West..... 1
 0215 (Maggie Vega)

Kevin E. West..... 1
 0413 (Kenny Weizer / Jack Patterson)

Travis Wester..... 1
 0511 (Paul Travers)

Sean Whalen..... 1
 0517 (Leopold Malloy)

Jonah Wharton..... 1
 0407 (Dr. Howser)

Julia Whelan..... 1
 0415 (Tina Massey)

Bernard White..... 2
 0515 (Anwar El-Masri); 0516 (Anwar El-Masri)

Jaleel White..... 1
 0722 (Mickey Franks)

Chryssie Whitehead..... 1
 0313 (Kathy Moore)

Richard F. Whiten..... 1
 0816 (DOC Officer)

Charles Malik Whitfield..... 1
 0105 (Charles Wyler)

Erich Wildpret..... 1
 0817 (Mike Harlin)

Jason Wiles..... 1
 0315 (Damian Westlake)

Kevin Will..... 1
 0708 (Grant Gerber)

Fred Willard..... 1
 0220 (Hank McPhee)

Eltony Williams..... 1
 0211 (Officer Marino)

Gregory Alan Williams..... 1
 0314 (Jim Van-Eps)

Max Williams..... 1
 0720 (Ilya Golovkin)

Nika Williams..... 1
 0220 (Angel Santana)

Bree Williamson..... 1
 0818 (Karla)

Joseph Williamson..... 1
 0514 (Charlie Green)

Ruth Williamson..... 1
 0603 (Geraldine Powers)

Emily Wilson..... 1

0614 (Grace)

Helen Wilson (II)..... 1
 0623 (Cloris Maguire)

Theo Wilson..... 1
 0715 (News Anchor)

Troy Winbush..... 1
 0409 (Marcus Ford)

Brad Lee Wind..... 1
 0801 (Franco Mancini)

Josh Wingate..... 1
 0314 (Greg Page)

Hattie Winston..... 1
 0208 (Sally Niedermeyer)

Ray Wise..... 1
 0215 (Bobby Fox)

Rebecca Wisocky..... 1
 0703 (Dr. Elena Sarkov)

Mark Withers..... 1
 0607 (Alan Lane)

Madelyn Witkin..... 1
 0820 (Sara Grace Ryan)

Brent Witt..... 1
 0519 (Brent)

Roz Witt..... 1
 0717 (Gladys)

Ellen Woglom..... 1
 0815 (Rachel Decker)

Chris Jordan Wolfe..... 1
 0605 (Officer)

Kayla Wong..... 1
 0604 (Suki Chung)

Ashley Wood..... 1
 0408 (Amber Lively)

Jacqueline MacInnes Wood..... 1
 0706 (Chelsea)

Christine Woods..... 1
 0419 (Leann West)

D.B. Woodside..... 1
 0210 (Lance Carlberg)

Rick Worthy..... 1
 0224 (Jason Fenn)

David Grant Wright..... 1
 0513 (Ben Moss)

Karl T. Wright..... 1
 0309 (Dr. Chuck Vaughn)

Tom Wright..... 1
 0703 (Fats Shepherd)

Ping Wu..... 1
 0306 (Dr. Lee)

Adam Wylie..... 1
 0712 (Ronny)

Brett Wyman..... 1
 0803 (Frat Boy)

Y

Rob Yang..... 1
 0701 (Dr. McLean)

Momo Yashima..... 1
 0618 (Mama-San)

Clyde Yasuhara..... 1
 0706 (Japanese Man)

Gwendoline Yeo..... 1
 0716 (Elise Kim)

Jerry Ying..... 1
 0522 (Tech)

John J. York..... 1
 0605 (Interviewer)

Kathleen York..... 1
 0709 (Kat Kingsley)

Bellamy Young..... 1

0323 (Candace Ford)
Nancy Young 1
0209 (Arguing Wife)
William Allen Young 1
0305 (Jerry Camden)
Ryan Yu 1
0814 (Andrew)
Ron Yuan 1
0618 (Michio Saito)

Z

Omid Zader 1
0219 (Cab Driver)
Gregory Zarian 1
0713 (Scott Galloway)
Tim de Zarn 1
0707 (Barkeep)
Adrienne Zi 1
0604 (Lisa Chung)
Alicia Ziegler 1
0104 (Tiffany)
Anna Zielinski 1
0421 (Laura Wilson)
Paul Zies 1
0503 (Frankie)
Yvonne Zima 1
0605 (Veronica)
Marco Zunino 1
0820 (Hector Zamacona)
José Zúñiga 1
0215 (Alfredo Quintana)

d

William deVry 1
0519 (Dan Renner)